The PASCHEN and REDD Families of CASS COUNTY, INDIANA

ALFRED PASCHEN

FAMILY
HISTORY
PASCHEN

Ctb

The PASCHEN and REDD Families of CASS COUNTY, INDIANA

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

ALFRED PASCHEN

ECKHART PUBLIC LIBRARY
8401 9100 202 558 5

The **PASCHEN** *and* **REDD** *Families*
of CASS COUNTY, INDIANA

Including Families of
McCARTY, LIVINGSTON, HORNEY, MARSH, WASSON,
SHIGLEY, DOLL, BRANDT, SOLTWEDEL

LAKE
PORTER
LA PORTE
ST JOSEPH
ELKHART
LAGRANGE
STEUBEN
NOBLE
DE KALB
STARKE
MARSHALL
KOSCIUSKO
WHITLEY
ALLEN
NEWTON
JASPER
PULASKI
FULTON
WHITE
CASS
MIAMI
WABASH
HUNTINGTON
WELLS
ADAMS
BENTON
CARROLL
HOWARD
GRANT
BLACKFORD
JAY
WARREN
TIPPECANOE
CLINTON
TIPTON
MADISON
DELAWARE
RANDOLPH
FOUNTAIN
MONTGOMERY
BOONE
HAMILTON
HENRY
WAYNE
VERMILLION
PARKE
PUTNAM
HENDRICKS
MARION
HANCOCK
FAYETTE
UNION
RUSH
VIGO
CLAY
MORGAN
JOHNSON
SHELBY
FRANKLIN
OWEN
MONROE
BROWN
BARTHOLOMEW
DECATUR
DEARBORN
SULLIVAN
GREENE
JENNINGS
RIPLEY
OHIO
JACKSON
LAWRENCE
JEFFERSON
SWITZERLAND
KNOX
DAVIESS
MARTIN
SCOTT
ORANGE
WASHINGTON
CLARK
PIKE
DUBOIS
GIBSON
CRAWFORD
HARRISON
FLOYD
POSEY
VANDERBURGH
WARRICK
SPENCER
PERRY

By
ALFRED PASCHEN

GATEWAY PRESS, INC.
Baltimore, MD 2005

Copyright © 2005 by
Alfred Paschen
All rights reserved.

Permission to reproduce in any form
must be secured from the author.

Please direct all correspondence and book orders to:
Alfred Paschen
136 Shore Drive
Ogden Dunes, IN 46368

Library of Congress Control Number 2004117766

Published for the author by
Gateway Press, Inc.
1001 N. Calvert Street
Baltimore, MD 21202-3897

www.gatewaypress.com

Printed in the United States of America

As if the miracle of life itself were not enough!
It is nearly as miraculous that among the millions,
one particular egg and one particular sperm came together.
And that the man and woman that made them, ever met at all.
The full miracle is the ordinary but unique consciousness that is me.

All those who came before provide the genes.
Their struggles raised them up above their beginnings.
Their experiences increased the knowledge of each generation.
Thus, the person that is me.

Anonymous

CONTENTS

Ancestor Chart -- My Grandparents vii
Five Generation Ancestor Chart– My Mother, Agnes Annetta Redd viii
Five Generation Ancestor Chart – My Father Everett Herman George Paschen ix
List of Maps x
Introduction xi

BOOK ONE

PILGRIMS, QUAKERS AND PIONEERS – THE REDD SIDE OF THE FAMILY

THE ANCESTORS OF AGNES REDD

and her siblings
JOHN WILLIAM, IDA FRANCES, ROBERT, LUCILLE and LOUISE

Section A – The Marsh Family

1. Clawson, McCarty, Marsh Families Cross the Ohio River 3
2. McCarty and Marsh Families in Fulton Co., IN 9
    2 – A Summary Report, The Descendants of John Marsh 17

Section B – The Horney Family

3. Horneys Come to Wayne Co., IN via Preble Co., OH 21
4. Cass Co., IN Opens up to Settlement 23
5. Horneys Come to Cass Co., IN 33
    5 – A Summary Report, The Descendants of John Horney 47

Section C – The Wasson and Livingston Families

6. Wassons Come to Wayne Co., IN 49
7. Campbells and Livingstons in Cass Co. 57
    7 – A Summary Report, The Descendants of Joseph Wasson 60
8. The Civil War and Cass Co. 63
9. After the Civil War – The Livingstons 65
    9 – A Summary Report, Descendants of William Livingston 73

Section D – The Redd Family

10. Shigleys and Redds Come to Tippecanoe Co., IN 75
11. Early Redds in Cass Co. 87
12. Family of John Wesley Redd 95
    12 – A Summary Report, The Descendants of the elder Joseph Redd (born 1778) 101
13. The Joseph Alfred Redd Family 105

CONTENTS

BOOK TWO

THE GERMAN PART OF THE FAMILY – THE PASCHENS AND DOLLS

THE ANCESTORS OF EVERETT PASCHEN

and his siblings
ALBERT, ELLIS, HILDA, HELEN, WILBERT, ANNA and EDITH

Introduction 121

Section A – The Doll Family
1. Soltwedel and Dolge Families in Germany 125
    1 – A Summary Reports, Soltwedel and Dolge Families 138
2. Emigration of Fred (Dolge) Doll Family 141
3. The Doll Family in Pulaski County, Indiana 143

Section B – The Brandt Family
4. Behm and Brandt Families in Germany 149
    4 – A Summary Report, the Descendants of Peter Heinrich Behm 157
5. Brandt Family in Germany, Continued 159
    5 – A Summary Report, the Descendants of Jürgen Heinrich Brand 167
6. Emigration of John Brandt Family to America 169

Section C – The Paschen Family
7. Paschen Family – The Place of Origin in Germany 177
8. Paschen Family in Germany, Continued 181
    8 – A Summary Report, the Descendants of Joachim Ernst Puls 190
9. Paschens Come to America 191
10. Tragedy Strikes the Paschen Family 195
11. Young Henry Paschen Moves to Pulaski County 201
12. Beaver Township, Pulaski Co. – Henry Paschen family 207
13. World War I 219
14. The Henry Paschen Family in Cass Co., IN 225
    14 – A Summary Report, Paschen Family 238

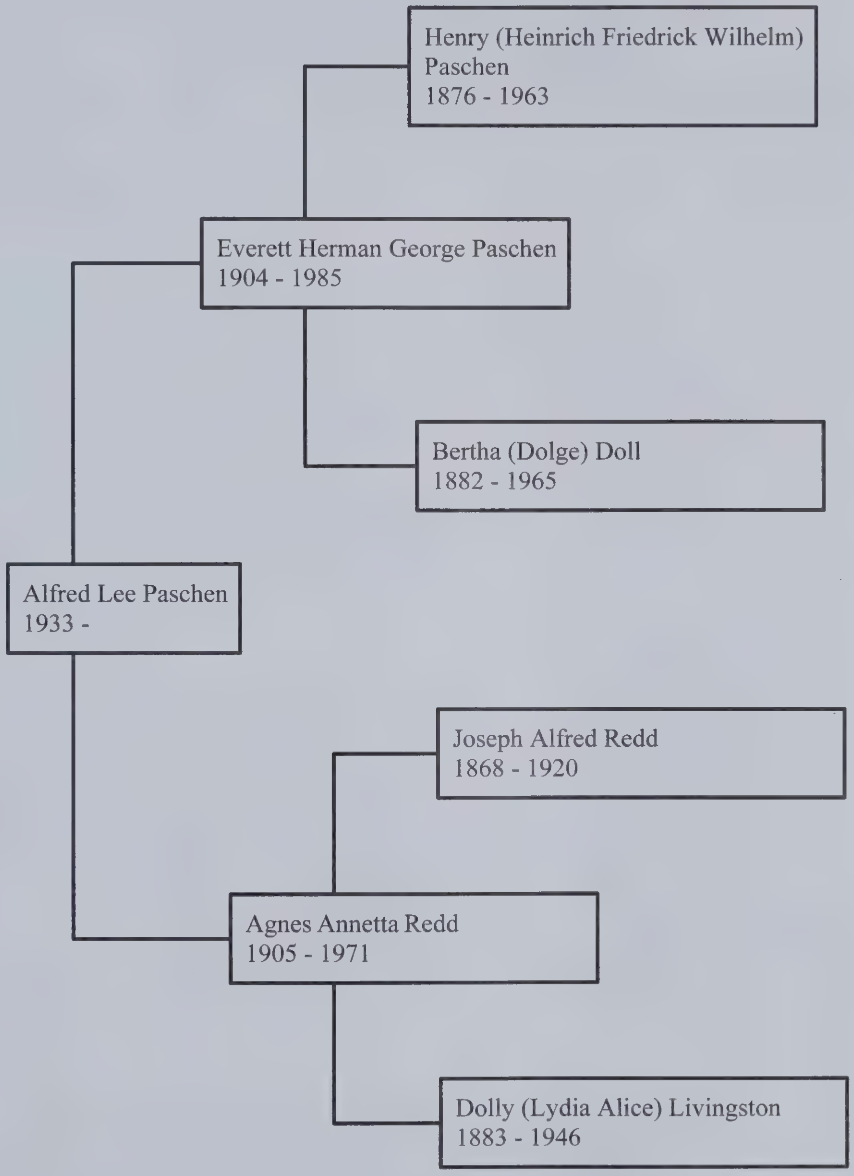
BOOK THREE

EVERETT PASCHEN and AGNES REDD

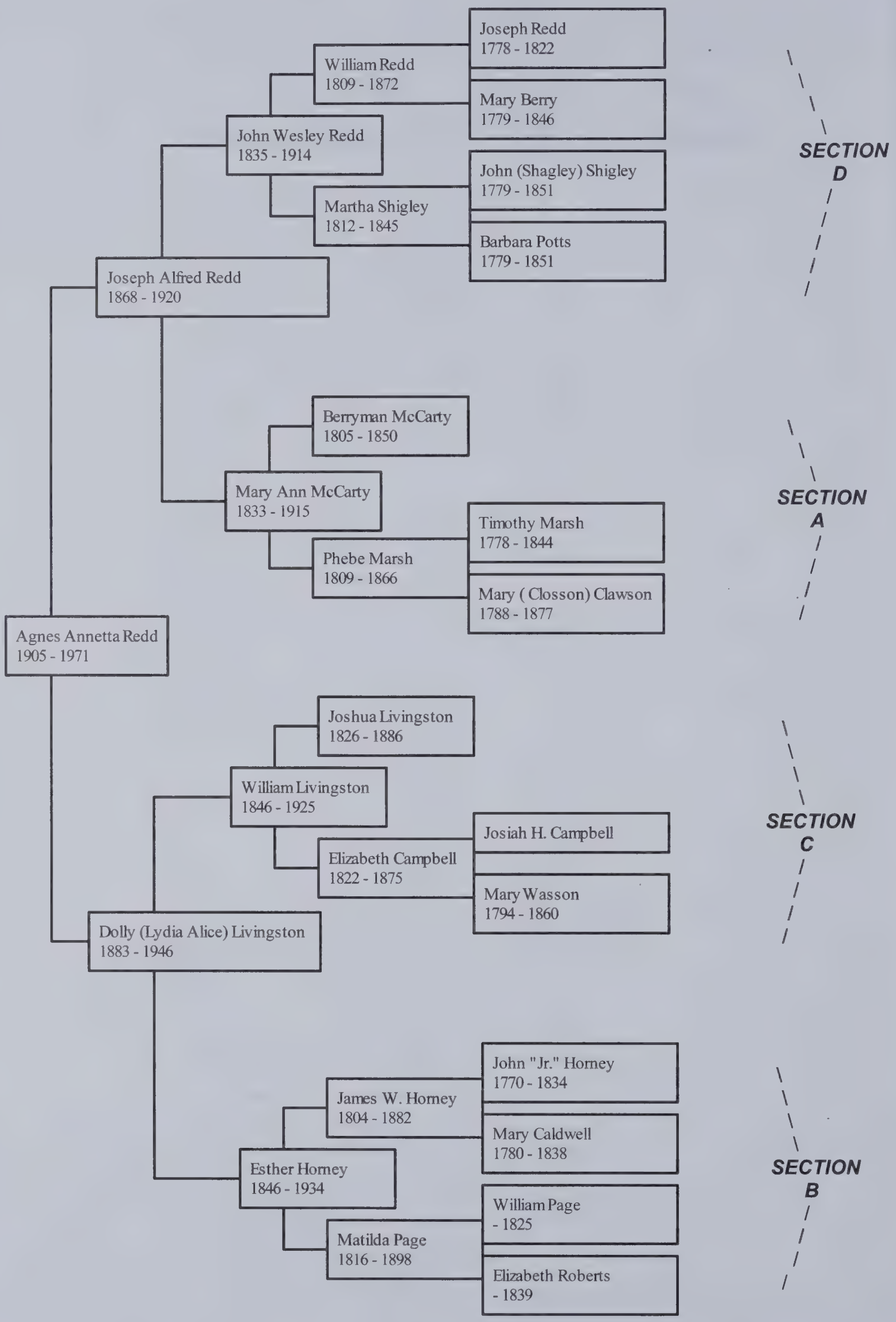
1. Everett Paschen and Agnes Redd Leave Cass County 243
2. The Spencerville Years, 1934 -1951 255
3. Avilla, New Haven and Retirement 263

EPILOGUE – The Family of Alfred and Pat Paschen 269
APPENDIX A – Original Wills, Deeds and Other Documents 271
APPENDIX B – Cemetery Locations and Sketches 292
APPENDIX C – Complete Chart of all Descendants of Henry Paschen and Joseph Alfred Redd to the Present Time 297
APPENDIX D – Further Reading 312
INDEX 314

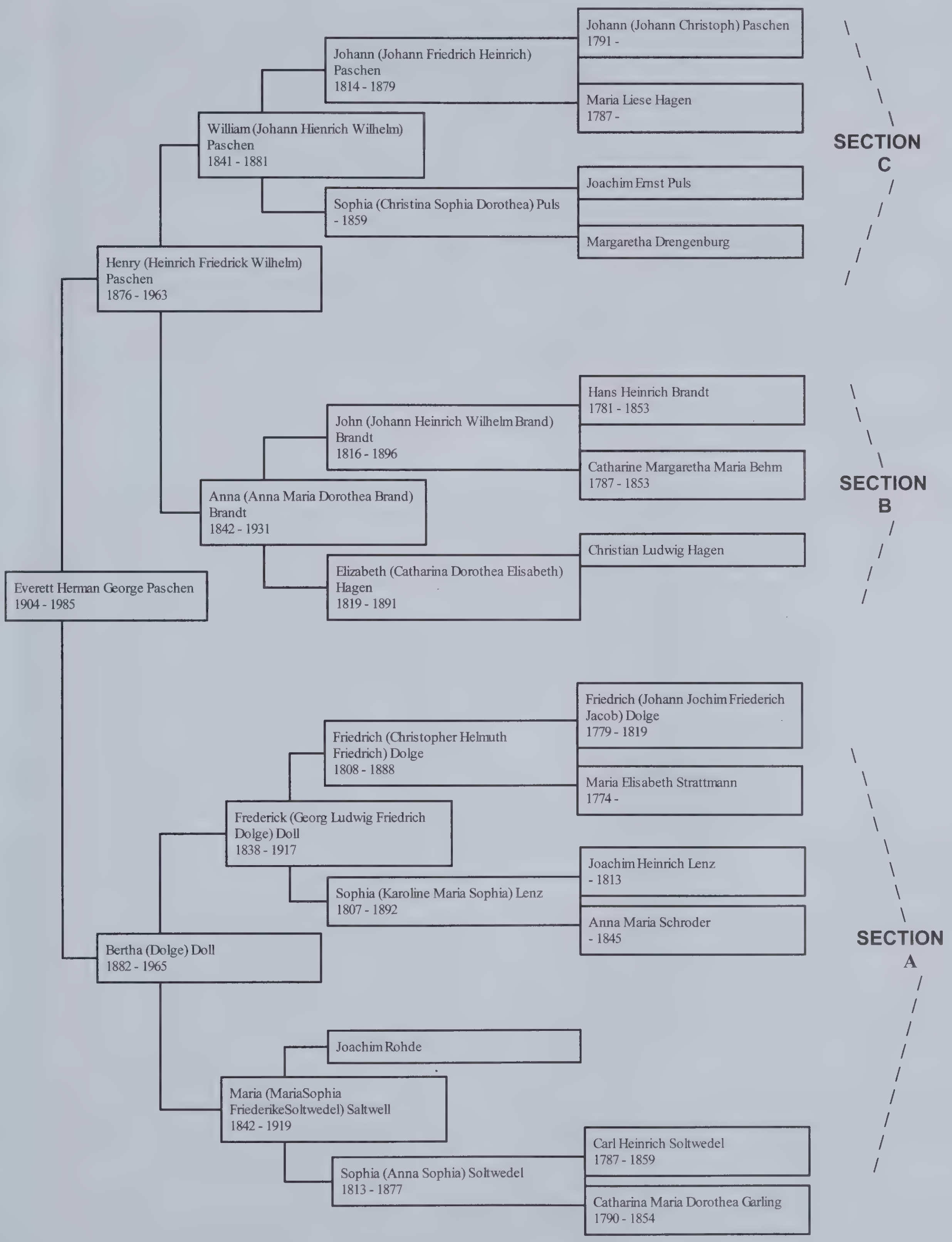
Ancestors of Alfred Lee Paschen


Henry (Heinrich Friedrick Wilhelm) Paschen
1876 - 1963
Everett Herman George Paschen
1904 - 1985
Bertha (Dolge) Doll
1882 - 1965
Alfred Lee Paschen
1933 -
Joseph Alfred Redd
1868 - 1920
Agnes Annetta Redd
1905 - 1971
Dolly (Lydia Alice) Livingston
1883 - 1946

Ancestors of Agnes Annetta Redd – Book One


Joseph Redd
1778 - 1822
William Redd
1809 - 1872
Mary Berry
1779 - 1846
John Wesley Redd
1835 - 1914
John (Shagley) Shigley
1779 - 1851
Martha Shigley
1812 - 1845
Barbara Potts
1779 - 1851
SECTION D
Joseph Alfred Redd
1868 - 1920
Berryman McCarty
1805 - 1850
Mary Ann McCarty
1833 - 1915
Timothy Marsh
1778 - 1844
Phebe Marsh
1809 - 1866
Mary (Closson) Clawson
1788 - 1877
SECTION A
Agnes Annetta Redd
1905 - 1971
Joshua Livingston
1826 - 1886
William Livingston
1846 - 1925
Josiah H. Campbell
Elizabeth Campbell
1822 - 1875
Mary Wasson
1794 - 1860
SECTION C
Dolly (Lydia Alice) Livingston
1883 - 1946
John "Jr." Horney
1770 - 1834
James W. Horney
1804 - 1882
Mary Caldwell
1780 - 1838
Esther Horney
1846 - 1934
William Page
- 1825
Matilda Page
1816 - 1898
Elizabeth Roberts
- 1839
SECTION B

Ancestors of Everett Herman George Paschen – Book Two


Johann (Johann Christoph) Paschen 1791 -
Johann (Johann Friedrich Heinrich) Paschen 1814 - 1879
Maria Liese Hagen 1787 -
William (Johann Hienrich Wilhelm) Paschen 1841 - 1881
SECTION C
Joachim Ernst Puls
Sophia (Christina Sophia Dorothea) Puls - 1859
Margaretha Drengenburg
Henry (Heinrich Friedrick Wilhelm) Paschen 1876 - 1963
Hans Heinrich Brandt 1781 - 1853
John (Johann Heinrich Wilhelm Brand) Brandt 1816 - 1896
Catharine Margaretha Maria Behm 1787 - 1853
SECTION B
Anna (Anna Maria Dorothea Brand) Brandt 1842 - 1931
Christian Ludwig Hagen
Elizabeth (Catharina Dorothea Elisabeth) Hagen 1819 - 1891
Everett Herman George Paschen 1904 - 1985
Friedrich (Johann Jochim Friederich Jacob) Dolge 1779 - 1819
Friedrich (Christopher Helmuth Friedrich) Dolge 1808 - 1888
Maria Elisabeth Strattmann 1774 -
Frederick (Georg Ludwig Friedrich Dolge) Doll 1838 - 1917
Joachim Heinrich Lenz - 1813
Sophia (Karoline Maria Sophia) Lenz 1807 - 1892
Anna Maria Schroder - 1845
SECTION A
Bertha (Dolge) Doll 1882 - 1965
Joachim Rohde
Maria (MariaSophia FriederikeSoltwedel) Saltwell 1842 - 1919
Carl Heinrich Soltwedel 1787 - 1859
Sophia (Anna Sophia) Soltwedel 1813 - 1877
Catharina Maria Dorothea Garling 1790 - 1854

LIST OF MAPS

	Page
Preble County, Ohio	5
Fulton County, Indiana – Wayne & Liberty Twp.	9
Early Indiana Roads	23
Indiana Counties in 1830	25
Indiana Canal System	31
Logansport, IN; Horney Family	39
Indiana Territory, Indian Treaties	50
Wayne County, Indiana	51
Indiana Territory, Battle of Tippecanoe, 1811	75
Tippecanoe County, Indiana	79
Cass County, Indiana	89
Location of Mecklenburg in Northern Europe	121
Western Mecklenburg	122
1872 Map of Mecklenburg, Mestlin Area	126
1850 Diagram of Village of Mestlin	129
1876 Pulaski County, Indiana, Southwest Portion	143
Early Monticello, Indiana, Original Plat	149
1872 Map of Mecklenburg, Dammereez Area	152
1872 Map of Mecklenburg, Vellahn-Dammereez-Pritzier-Setzin Area	153
1872 Map of Mecklenburg, Ruhethal-Setzin-Pritzier Area	178
Pulaski County, IN, Beaver Twp., 1906 Land Ownership	201
Spencerville, Indiana	256
St. James Cemetery Diagram, Pulaski County, IN	292
Metea Cemetery	293
Mount Hope Cemetery, Logansport, IN	294
Francesville (Roseland) Cemetery	295
Graceland Cemetery, Valparaiso, IN	296

INTRODUCTION

This book contains a family history ***for all the descendants of Henry Paschen and the descendants of Joseph Alfred Redd, of Cass Co., IN.*** Although it is my personal story of my parents' family history, it is equally the family history of all their brothers and sisters – and there are several.

Book I is the story of the family of my mother, Agnes Redd, and of her brothers and sisters – John (Jack) William Redd, Ida Frances Redd Smith, Robert Redd, and the twins Louise Redd Cover and Lucille Redd Hill. Likewise, Book II tells not only the family history of my father, Everett Paschen, but also that of his siblings: Albert, Ellis, Hilda Paschen Huffer, Helen Paschen Stern Hutchinson, Wilbert, Anna Paschen Brandt and Edith Paschen Chapman. And, of course, all of their children, grandchildren and great grandchildren, whose places in the family tree are also included.

The quest for land is what brought our ancestors to Indiana. It also brought the ancestors of many other residents of the Midwest who have been here for more than a generation or two.

Our ancestors' travels and adventures were interesting and sometimes exciting, as young people and often very old people, in their striving for a better life, moved always westward. Across oceans, up and down rivers, through wilderness, on horseback or in wagons -- each new generation moving on in search of land. This will be their story, true in every detail.

* * * * * * *

HOW THIS BOOK IS ORGANIZED

Now we will go back in time and trace the struggles of the ancestors who made it possible for these families to come together in Cass County Indiana. To trace every family back as far as possible is beyond the scope of this book. The "Further Reading" list in Appendix D refers to some already-published sources for earlier generations of some of the families. For the most part I will not go into any detail back earlier than the generation that came to Indiana. In the case of the German ancestors who didn't come to Indiana until the 1870-1880s, I have violated my own rule somewhat in order to establish what life was like back in Germany.

I will start with my mother's Redd family in Book 1 and then explore my father's Paschen side of the family in Book 2. Book 3 will be the story of my parents and the life they established after leaving Cass County.

Ancestor charts are located at the very front of the book for easy reference. One chart connects me to my parents and grandparents, the people I knew personally. Another chart shows 4 generations of my mother's ancestors, most of whom lived in Indiana from the early 1800's onward. The third chart shows 4 generations of my father's ancestors. The earliest generation on that chart never came to America, but their children, my Dad's grandparents, came to Indiana in the 1870's and early 1880's. Charts and summaries at the start and end of some chapters are designed to help follow the family connections.

My hope is to convey some sense of the day-to-day reality of the challenging lives of those who came before us. The collective experiences over the generations that have gone into our own makeup. I hope to make these ancestors into real people you can identify with, and for a moment, feel what it would have been like to be in their shoes. With the information I have been able to assemble, I will try to do that, even at the expense of making the genealogy a little hard to follow at times.

Many original documents, maps and pictures have been included at the spot they are discussed in the text. Other lengthy documents that seemed to me to interrupt the flow of the story, have been included in the Appendices at the back of the book. They will be of interest to some readers and not to others.

When a family name seems to abruptly appear with no hint as to where it came from, it is simply because I don't know. Someday, someone will figure it out. Every relationship link in direct line from the first ancestor to myself is documented with verifiable citations, or if there is any speculation involved, it will say so, and the various arguments will be discussed.

Relationships of siblings, cousins, etc. that are not in the direct line are not documented in the interest of keeping the book size down. I may or may not have ironclad proof in my files of these relationships that are outside the direct line. I have included only genealogical facts for which I have a high degree of confidence in my source. But, being human, I am sure I have made errors.

ABOUT NAMES

People are often known by a name that is different than the official name on their birth record or christening record. This is especially true of the German names, where any one of the three christened names might be chosen to be the common given name. In cases where I know that the common name and christened names are different I will give both, with the christened name inside of parentheses and the commonly used name outside the parentheses. Where I give all three German christened names with no common name designated, I simply don't know which of the three was the one they used. It should not be assumed that it was the first of the three. There is no consistent pattern.

I have used a similar rule where the German surname was Americanized after arriving in this country. The German surname will be inside the parentheses and the Americanized version outside. In a few cases a variant spelling of the surname will be found inside the parentheses.

In some cases I have attached Jr. or Sr. to fathers and sons of the same name to help keep them straight, even though I have no way to know whether they ever used the Jr. or Sr. designation during their lifetime.

READING FEDERAL CENSUS

A federal Census was taken every ten years starting in 1790. These are a valuable source of family information and are cited often in the text. For readers not familiar with the census, some brief tips may help. The earliest census gave only the name of the head of household and the approximate age of other members of the household. Later census gave increasing amounts of information until 1850 and after when finally they began to report names, ages and place of birth for all individuals. To save space I have omitted column headings and often summarized the facts in abbreviated form. The information I show will always be for a single household and should include all names, ages and places of birth that were recorded by the census taker. In those days a census taker came to the house and recorded the information that was given orally by some family member. The information is not always totally accurate and the handwriting of the census taker is sometimes hard to read and often badly faded on the microfilm copies that we must rely upon. There are often small inconsistencies in ages and place of birth between a census and another one taken ten years later.

SUMMARY REPORTS FOUND AT THE END OF SOME CHAPTERS

The format of these reports will be familiar to genealogists, but may be difficult to follow at first for non-genealogists. A brief explanation may be helpful. Generation I is the earliest generation in the report, Generation II is later, and so forth. Individuals are each given a number, shown at the left in bold Arabic numerals. Following the individual's name, italicized and in parentheses, are the ancestors of the individual, starting with the parent and going backwards. The superscript numerals by the ancestors indicate the number of generations back; superscript capital letters indicate generations going back earlier than any individual shown in the report.

Children of a couple are numbered with lower case Roman numerals. Where an Arabic numeral appears at the far left beside a child, it indicates that the individual will appear again in the next generation with children and the assigned individual number. When a child appears without this number it is an indication that they have no children of their own, or else I simply don't know about any children.

These reports include a lot of siblings of the people we are really trying to follow. All this detail may be of interest to a genealogist trying to find a connection between "their line" and "our line" but is not of much interest to a casual reader who just wants to follow the story. As an aid in spotting the significant individuals, the names of the individuals in the line that we are following are underlined and shown in bold type.

* * * * * * *

Our ancestors came together in Cass Co., IN, near Logansport. Several generations raised their families in that general area near the upper limits of navigation on the Wabash River. The counties of Fulton, Pulaski, Tippecanoe and White, all adjacent or very close to Cass, also figure in our family tree. And clear across the state in Wayne County, near Richmond, IN is the spot where our earliest Indiana ancestors first entered Indiana Territory, as it was known in those days before statehood. .

Below is a factual discussion of settlement conditions on the frontier when our first ancestors were arriving in Indiana Territory, to set the stage. Then the family stories will follow, interspersed with various evidence of what it was like to live at that place at that time. Quotations, copies of documents, transcriptions, etc. will be used freely in an effort to bring the history to life.

THE OHIO RIVER FRONTIER AFTER THE REVOLUTION

Long before it was really safe, a few brave souls crossed the Ohio River and moved up the Great Miami and Little Miami Rivers to settle along their banks near Cincinnati, Ohio. They squatted on land that was not yet officially available for sale. These footloose adventurers at first made their living mostly by hunting and trapping and grouped together in clusters, for security from the Indians, similar to the stations in Kentucky.

Judge John Cleves Symmes had purchased a huge block of land between the Little Miami and Great Miami Rivers for speculation. He was promoting the settlement of the land and selling it. The area has been known as "Symmes Purchase" since that time. In February 1789, Symmes and his party stepped ashore at the site of North

Bend (present day Cincinnati) and improvements were begun. By September 1791, it had eighteen or twenty families. The policy of Judge Symmes was to disperse settlers throughout the entire tract, not just along the Ohio River. He wrote in May 1789:[1]

> "At Marietta, the directors of the company settled the settlers as they pleased, on the New England plan of concentrating in towns and villages, so as to guard against Indians. In "Miami" every purchaser chose his ground, and converted the same into a station, village or town at pleasure, with nothing to anticipate but fear of the Indians. If ten or twelve men agree to form a station, it is certainly done. This desultory way of settling will soon carry many through the Purchase, if the savages do not frustrate them. Encouragements are given at every man's will to settlers, and they bid on each other, in order to make their post more secure."

Symmes was soon able to announce, on April 30, 1790:

> "We here established three new stations some distance up in the country. One is twelve miles up the Big Miami, the second is five miles up Mill Creek, and the third is nine miles back in the country from Columbia. These all flourish well."

This is the world into which our first midwestern ancestors will eagerly bring themselves.

---

[1] Henry Ford and Mrs. Kate Ford, L. A. Williams and Co., Publisher, 1881, "History of Hamilton Co., Ohio", p. 47

BOOK ONE

PILGRIMS, QUAKERS AND PIONEERS
THE REDD SIDE OF THE FAMILY

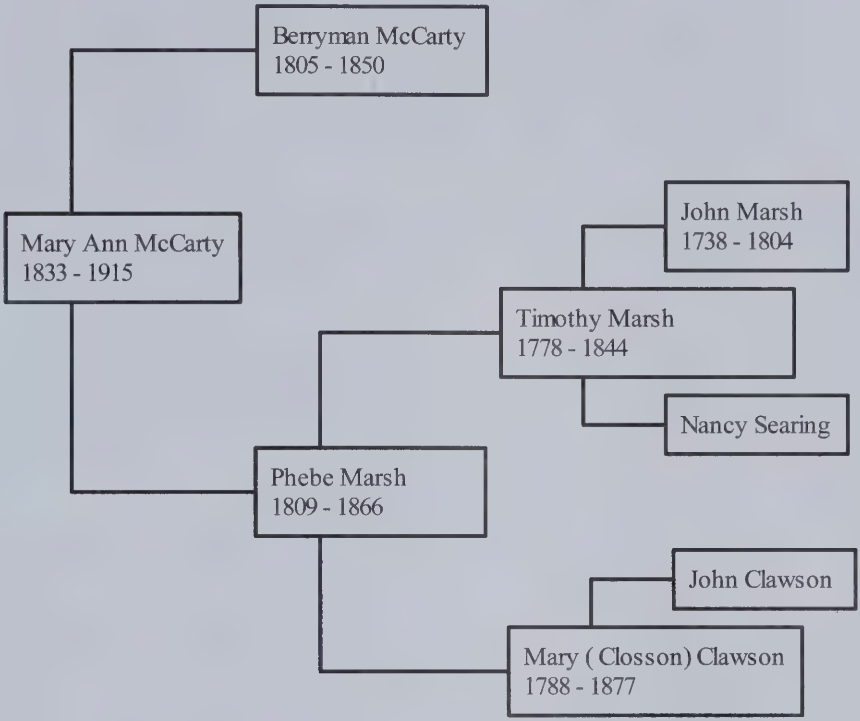
THE ANCESTORS OF
AGNES REDD

and her siblings
JOHN WILLIAM, IDA FRANCIS, ROBERT ELSWORTH,
LOUISE D. and LUCILLE J.

SECTION A – THE MARSH FAMILY

CHAPTER 1

CLAWSON, McCARTY, MARSH FAMILIES CROSS THE OHIO RIVER



It was into the wild and dangerous area near Cincinnati that John Clawson brought his wife before 1788. His daughter, Mary Clawson (or Closson) was born August 22, 1788 in what is now Hamilton County, Ohio. According to a biographical history published in 1880, conditions were very primitive:[1]

> "Mary Clawson was born near the mouth of the Little Miami River, August 22, 1787, and is said to be the first white child born in the territory of Ohio. Cincinnati was not then laid out, and the country was the home of wild beasts and of the red man, whose war-whoop sometimes startled the settlers from slumber to scenes of devastation and death. She died at the age of ninety, at the residence of her son, Searing Marsh, near Logansport, Indiana, September 15, 1877. Her father was John Clawson, a German, who settled first in Kentucky and afterward in Ohio."

Little is known about the early movements of the Clawson family, but we do have accounts of general conditions in the area at that time from the 1881 Ford "History of Hamilton County":

> "The fear of Indian massacre, captivity, and torture hung like a pall over the advance guard of civilization in the Miami wilderness. This was greatly increased by the disastrous defeats of Generals St. Clair and Harmar, in 1790 and 1791, and was not entirely removed until after the victory of Wayne at the battle of Fallen Timbers, and the subsequent peace of Greenville in 1794. An era of security and peace then set in. The inhabitants could now leave their fortified stations and remove to tracts selected in the open country. Here they built their cabins anew, and began to subdue the forest and get in their first crops. Other immigrants rapidly arrived on the news of apparently permanent peace, to join them."

---

[1] "A Biographical History of Eminent and Self-Made Men of the State of Indiana," Western Biographical Publishing Company, 1880, 6th district, p.53.

One immediate effect of the treaty of Greenville in 1794 was the partial abandonment of the river villages and stations, because of the desire of the people to settle in the open country. Judge Symmes wrote from Cincinnati:

> "This village is reduced more than one-half in its numbers since I left it to go to Jersey in February, 1793. The people spread themselves into all parts of the Purchase."

The Clawsons remained in the area. We do not know where. On January 23, 1808, when she was not quite 20 years old, Mary Clawson married Timothy Marsh. Timothy Marsh had come from New Jersey to Ohio in 1797 with his father and mother, John Marsh and Nancy Searing, and their family. Timothy was 19 at the time of their arrival in Ohio. He was almost 30 at the time of his marriage to Mary Clawson.

The treaty of Greenville established a definite boundary line between white and Indian lands. White settlement in this part of the Old Northwest entered a new phase. The southern two thirds of the present state of Ohio was opened to settlement, and the settlers rushed in to it as if these were the last public lands on the continent. They confidently expected that the government would devise a system for the sale of the public lands and would place them on the market. On August 6, 1795, Judge Symmes went on in his letter from Cincinnati:

> "But all Kentucky and the back parts of Virginia and Pennsylvania are running mad with expectations of the land office opening in this country – hundreds are running into the wilderness west of the Great Miami, locating and making elections of land. They almost laugh me full in the face when I ask them one dollar per acre for first-rate land, and tell me they will soon have as good for thirty cents."

Contrary to those expectations of thirty-cent land, the land law of 1796 provided for sale of land in the Northwest Territory in sections of 640 acres each for two dollars per acre. Symmes was selling good land for half that price, with credit terms. Finally in 1800, Congress passed a law providing for public auctions, credit terms, and reduced the minimum purchase to 320 acres. Credit terms were ¼ within 40 days, another fourth to be paid within two years, and another fourth each of the next two years. The minimum purchase was soon further reduced to a quartet-section, 160 acres. Land sales increased dramatically.

The family of John Marsh and Nancy Searing came up the Greater Miami River in 1797 and settled in what is now Germantown, in Montgomery County, Ohio, just south of present-day Dayton. They arrived in the wilderness with a family of five children: Phoebe, 10; Timothy, 19; David, 21; Sarah, 23; Searing, 27. Five other children had already gone out on their own. :[2]

Timothy Marsh and Mary Clawson were married in 1808 in either Warren or Preble County, Ohio and made their home in Preble County, just across the state line from the Indiana Territory and what would later become Richmond, Indiana in Wayne County.

An article about a son of Timothy and Mary appeared in an 1881 History of Delaware County, Ohio.[3]

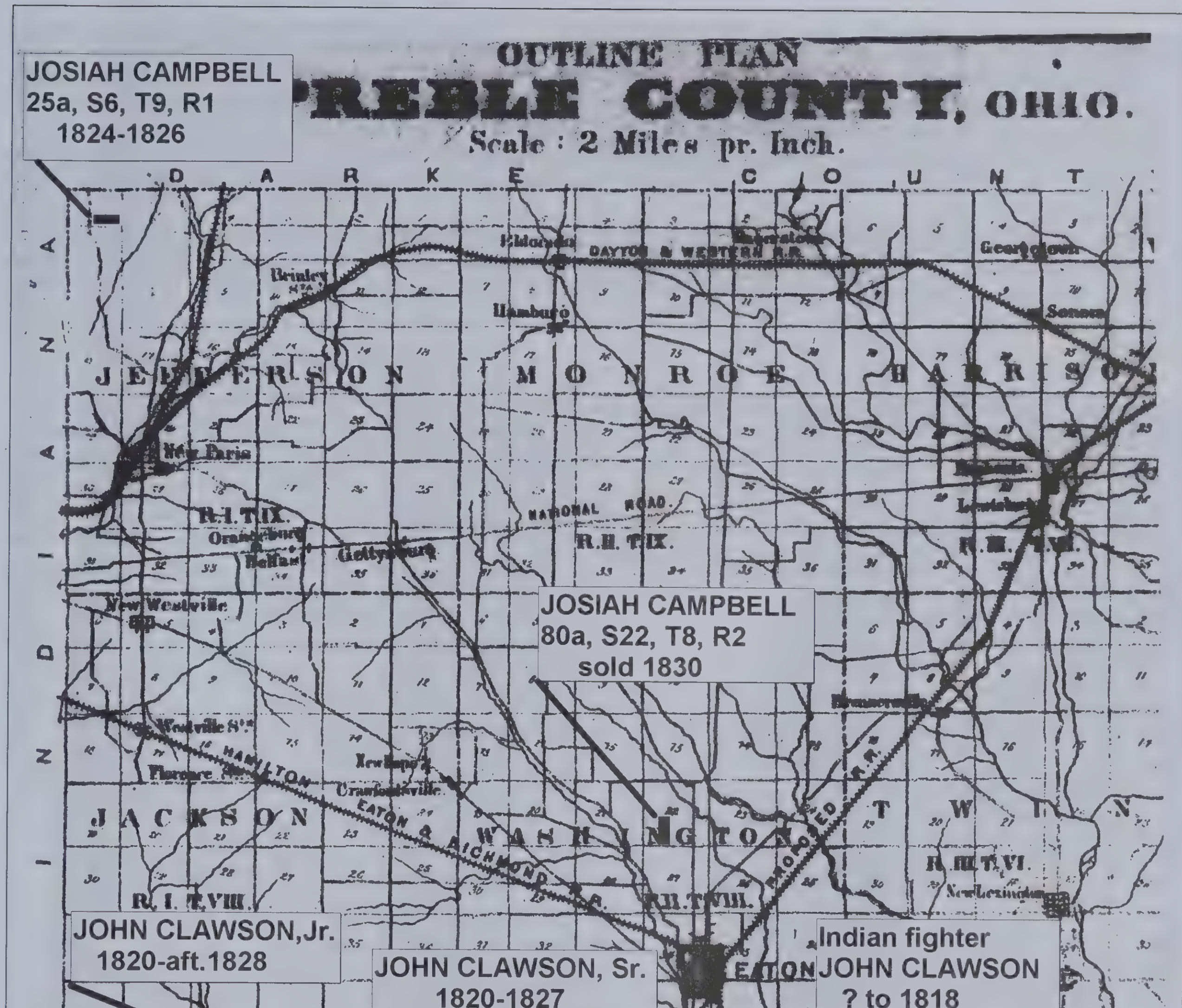
> John Marsh, son of Timothy and Mary (Clawson) Marsh, was born August 22,1811, in Preble County Ohio.His Father Timothy Marsh, came from New Jersey, and settled in Cincinnati, Ohio, in the year 1793. It was but a village then, and he was offered a lot on the corner of Market and Vine streets in exchange for a team of horses. Could he have foreseen the future greatness of that village in the woods, he would doubtless have accepted the proffered bargain. He moved from Cincinnati to Germantown, Ohio, and finally to a farm in Preble County, where he died. Mary Clawson, the mother of our subject, was born August 22, 1787, near the mouth of the Little Miami River, in what was then known as Turkey Bottom, and which afterward became a part of Hamilton County, Ohio. It is stated on good authority that she was the first white child born in the Territory of Ohio. She died in September 1877, in Fulton County, Ind.

The following map of Preble County, Ohio shows the land of Timothy Marsh and Mary Clawson as well as the land of various Clawsons who are probably relatives of Mary. I have not yet been able to determine which John Clawson is the father of Mary. The map also shows the land of Josiah Campbell who will appear later in Section C.

---

[2] Indiana DAR Roster of Revolutionary Ancestors, v. II, p. 211

[3] "History of Delaware County, Indiana", by T. B. Helm, 1881 p.225; Biographical sketch about John Marsh, son of Timothy.


OUTLINE PLAN
PREBLE COUNTY, OHIO.
Scale : 2 Miles pr. Inch.
DARKE COUNTY
INDIANA
STATE OF INDIANA
JEFFERSON
MONROE
HARRISON
JACKSON
WASHINGTON
TWIN
DIXON
GASPER
LANIER
ISRAEL
SOMERS
GRATIS
EATON
New Paris
Gettysburg
Eldorado
Hamburg
Brinley
Georgetown
Lewisburg
New Westville
Westville
Florence
Crawfordsville
New Hope
New Lexington
Sugar Valley
Camden
Fair Haven
Winchester
Orangeburg
Bellfast
Enterprise
Sonora
NATIONAL ROAD
DAYTON & WESTERN R.R.
HAMILTON EATON & RICHMOND R.R.
PROPOSED R.R.
R.I.T.IX.
R.II.T.IX.
R.III.T.IX.
R.I.T.VIII.
R.II.T.VIII.
R.III.T.VI.
R.I.T.VII.
R.II.T.VII.
R.III.T.V.

JOSIAH CAMPBELL
25a, S6, T9, R1
1824-1826

JOSIAH CAMPBELL
80a, S22, T8, R2
sold 1830

JOHN CLAWSON,Jr.
1820-aft.1828

JOHN CLAWSON, Sr.
1820-1827

Indian fighter
JOHN CLAWSON
? to 1818

JOSIAH CLAWSON
1820-1825

WM CLAWSON

TIMOTHY MARSH
MARY CLAWSON
167a, S3, T6, R2
bef.1816-aft.1826

JOHN MARSH
father of Timothy
died Warren Co, 1799

Timothy served in the War of 1812 in Capt. David Kilgore's and Capt. Zachary Taylor's Companies of the Ohio Militia.[4]

Phoebe, the first or second of their eight children was born August 14, 1809.[5] Timothy and Mary raised their family here and on February 10, 1831 Phoebe married Berryman McCarty who had come to the area from Kentucky. Their marriage is recorded in Preble County Marriage Record Book A[6].

Timothy Marsh bought land in Fulton County, IN and several of his children invested heavily in Fulton County land. A few years before Timothy's death some of the children made the move to Fulton County and established farms there.

Phoebe and her husband, Berryman McCarty bought Timothy's Fulton County land in 1843 and relocated there. After Timothy's death on November 15, 1844, his widow Mary went to Fulton County and lived with her sons until her death there in 1877.[7]

MARY
WIFE OF
T. MARSH
DIED
SEPT. 11. 1877
AGED
89 Y. 19 D.

The birth and death dates for Mary Clawson were probably off a little in the published history quoted at the beginning of this chapter. Her tombstone in Reed Cemetery, Fulton, County, IN indicates she was born August 23, 1788. It reads:

MARY
wife of
T. MARSH
Died Sept. 11, 1877
Aged 89 Y. 19 D.

Timothy Marsh's will named his wife and some of his children. An abstract of the will is shown on the next page.[8] *The complete original will and a transcription are in Appendix A.*

---

[4] War of 1812 Index to Pension Application Files, Ohio Militia, Sur. orig. 30423.

[5] Redd-McCarty family bible record which is reproduced in Chapter 2.

[6] Short and Bowers, Marriage Records from Preble Co., OH Book A, p.220, "Berryman McCarty to Phebe Marsh, 2-10-1831, by William Hall, JP."

[7] T. B. Helm, History of Delaware County, Indiana, (1881), p.225, "died in September 1877, in Fulton Co., IN."

[8] Preble Co., Probate Court File Boxes, Courthouse, Eaton Ohio, box 1071 (now on microfilm roll 139)

Will of Timothy Marsh, Preble County Ohio, dated October 20, 1844:
To wife Mary Marsh, 160 acre farm in Somers Twp., Preble County. Special provisions applied to
Sons: John, Wilson, James, Searing, Timothy Sons-in-law: Alfred McDonald, Berryman McCarty.
Otherwise estate to be divided equally among all children. (Sons David and William are not mentioned)
Executors: Wife Mary Marsh and Son John Marsh.

Abstract of Will of Timothy Marsh, 1844

Timothy's daughters Phoebe and Lois are not mentioned by name but their husbands, Berryman McCarty and Alfred McDonald are. The other sons, David and William, are not mentioned. The inventory of Timothy Marsh's estate, found in the same file box as the will, gives a little idea of what life must have been like for the Marsh family:

The State of Ohio, Preble County

We the undersigned appraisers of the estate and property of Timothy Marsh, Deceased, after being duly sworn, have made our inventory and appraisement thereof as follows-----

One wagon	$ 20.00
100 bushels of corn in the crib	25.00
1 two horse plough	5.00
3 shovel do	5.25
1 cutting box	2.00
1 wheat fan	5.00
100 do? oats	20.00
60 bushels of wheat in the sheaf	24.00
30 head of sheap at 62 1/2 cts each	18.75
3 milch cows	30.00
3 stxxs 2 years old	20.00
1 young cow	5.00
4 yearling cows at $3	12.00
3 calves	3.00
15 head of hogs at $ 2.00	30.00
50 pigs 50 cts	25.00
one mare and colt	40.00
1 yellow filly	45.00
1 bay mare	25.00
1 gray mare	5.00
4 sets of gears	13.37 1/2
3 iron kittles	3.00
1 axe and shovel	1.25
2 scythes and cradles	5.00
1 cooking stove	16.00
1 8 day clock	25.00
1 corner cupboard and contents	30.00
2 looking glasses	1.50
1bedstead and bedding	25.00
1 do do	20.00
1 do and curtains	10.00
1 do and bedding	20.00
1 do and do	12.00
1 lot of wool	23.50
5 quilts 5 blankets and 5 coverlets	57.50
1 bureau	5.00
1 table and cover	6.00
44 yds carpet	21.00
26 do do	4.00
1 stand table	1.25
1 cross cut saw	2.00
1 set of chains	3.00

1 account on Mr.Mc Mxxxxx amounting to $ 398.80 valued at	398.80
60 head of geese at 20 cts	12.00
45 ducks 6 1/4	2.80
9 turkeys	2.25
2 pair of steelyards, kitchen cubbard wair	3.00
2 smoothing irons and shears	1.00
Milk house furniture tubs & brass & copper kittles	6.50
1 lot of bacon meal & salt	14.00
1 xxy house stove	2.00
1 iron tooth harrow	2.00

	$1120.23 3/4

Thomas Pottinger)
xxxxx Hoffman) Appraisers
John Brenan)

Received the above enumerated articles into my possession excepting an account of three hundred and ninety eight 80/100 dollars against William Mc Michan. Dated this 27th day of May, 1845

her
Mary Marsh X
mark

Witness: Chas Mather

The settlement of Timothy's estate included a deed in which Timothy's daughter Phoebe and sons David and William Marsh, who were already living in Fulton Co., IN sold their interest in his Preble Co. land to three Marsh children who, for the time being, remained in Preble County:[9] Berryman McCarty's name is misspelled as Benjamin but this deed is further proof that Berryman was married to Phoebe, daughter of Timothy Marsh.

> 11 April 1847 – Benjamin and Feebe (her mark) McCarty, David and Ann Marsh, William and Lovina Marsh of Fulton Co. IN to Wilson and James and Searing Marsh of Preble for $1500 SW ¼ S31 T6 R2,166 acres, Wit: Lemuel Hall and John Fletcher.

Abstract of Preble County, Ohio Deed

By the time of the 1860 census, six Marsh children were living in Fulton Co., IN: Phoebe, Lois, David, James, Wilson and Searing. They were all farming near the small settlement that is still known as Marshtown.

A biographical sketch of Timothy's son, David, gives additional family information:[10]

> DAVID MARSH was born in Preble Co., Ohio, September 15, 1816. His father, Timothy Marsh, was born near Amboy, NJ, and died in Preble Co., Ohio in 1843, at the age of 63 years. His mother, Mary Closson, was one of the first white children born in Ohio, and died in Sept., 1877, at the age of ninety. They were the parents of nine children, three of whom, besides David, viz., John, Wilson, and Searing, are living. Searing is a Missionary Baptist minister. Both of their grandfathers were in the Revolutionary war. Grandfather Closson served for seven years, and both were in several battles, among which were those of Monmouth and Trenton. David Marsh was married to Annie Howe September 15, 1846, and came to this county prior to or in 1843, having purchased 270 acres five years before, at $2.50 per acre. Mr. Marsh has seven children living, and has lost two. Those living are Lavinia Clara, Sarah Calahan, Mary E., Schuyler C., Phoebe L., and Ulysses S.

---

[9] Preble County Deed Records, (Courthouse, Eaton Ohio), 4-11-1847, Recorded 12-31-1850 (521)

[10] "Atlas Map of Fulton Co., Indiana", A.L. Klingman Co., 1883, p. 61

CHAPTER 2

McCARTY AND MARSH FAMILIES IN FULTON COUNTY, IN

After the marriage of Phoebe Marsh and Berryman McCarty February 10, 1831 in Preble County, Ohio, they began raising a family there. In the early 1840's they moved to the south part of Fulton County, IN just a mile or so from the place in northern Cass County where the Redd family was locating at about the same time period. Phoebe's daughter Mary Ann will eventually marry a Redd. Almost all of Phoebe's siblings had already moved to Fulton Co.

The exact date of the McCarty's move is not known, but tax records indicate that they were still in Preble Co., OH until 1841:[1]

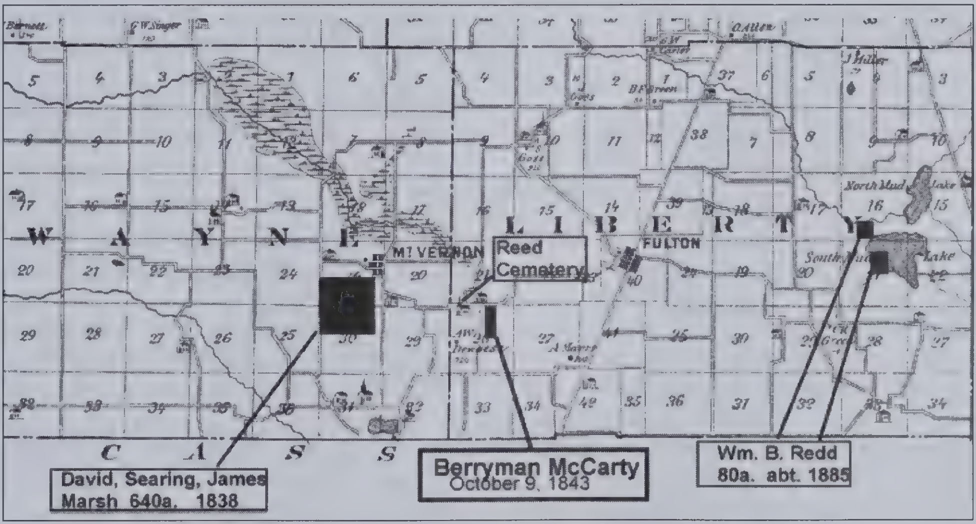
> Berryman McCarty appears in personal property tax roles of Preble county starting in 1832 in Gaspar twp. he is listed in 1833; in 1834 name changes to Benjamin till 1836 when no first name given; 1837 name changes back to Berryman then back to Benjamin 1838 to 41.

Preble Co. Ohio Personal Property Tax Records

An early Indiana history by Logan Esary says the following about the early settlement of the Fulton area:[2]

> It is thought that John Fletcher located, as early as 1832 or 33 near the lake that bears his name. Michael Troutman came in 1837, and David Marsh entered land in sections 19 and 30 although he did not finally make his home there until 1844. In 1841, John Hendrickson and others settled in Wayne township. "At the time of my arrival here," said Mr. Hendrickson, "there were seventeen or eighteen families living within the present limits of Wayne township."

I have located the major portion of the David Marsh land and the Berryman McCarty land on the following 1876 map of the south part of Fulton Co. Reed Cemetery is also shown. Berryman McCarty, his wife Phoebe Marsh and Phoebe's mother, Mary Clawson Marsh are all buried there. For later reference I also show the land of John Wesley Redd's oldest son, William Berryman Redd.


WAYNE
LIBERTY
CASS
Mt VERNON
FULTON
North Mud Lake
South Mud Lake
Reed Cemetery
David, Searing, James Marsh 640a. 1838
Berryman McCarty October 9, 1843
Wm. B. Redd 80a. abt. 1885

Wayne and Liberty Townships in south Fulton Co., IN

Three of Timothy Marsh's sons bought land totaling 640 acres as early as 1838, but did not relocate from Ohio to the new land until a few years later. Timothy Marsh also bought 80 acres, but did not relocate, selling the land to his son-in-law Berryman McCarty instead. The town of Mt. Vernon developed at the edge of the Marsh property. This town would later become known as Marshtown. It is still shown on maps as Marshtown.

---

[1] Preble Co., Ohio Personal Property Tax Rolls, Gaspar Twp.,

[2] Henry A. Barnhart, *An Account of Fulton County from its Organization,* volume III of the *History of Indiana,* by Logan Esary, Dayton Historical Publishing Co, 1923, p.32

The following item appeared in the Rochester Sentinel, Saturday, July 15, 1876:[3]

> Mt. Vernon Items, July 10, 1876
>
> ".... About 25 years ago William and David Marsh come from Ohio to this place, built a saw mill and began to improve the country around us. There are at present four different Marsh families here ---David, W. T., James, and Rev. S. Marsh. All are enterprising farmers, hence our nickname Marshtown. Our postoffice is Blue Grass. This office was at first located near Fletcher's Lake, three miles south of us, and about nine years ago the office was removed to this place ..."

An 1883 Atlas had the following to say about the arrival of the Marshes:[4]

> "In February, 1838, David Marsh entered the farm which he still occupies, in sections 19 and 30. Shortly afterward, however, he returned to Ohio, and came back to live upon his farm in the spring of 1844. His wife, it is believed, was the first white girl that settled in the township. Her father, John Hall, settled in Cass Co., Ind., in 1827, and died there, and in 1835 his wife removed with her family to this township, locating near the lake. Mrs. Marsh was then a girl, eleven years old, and has a distinct recollection of the Indians, who were almost her only neighbors, and the pleasure she experienced when white people would visit that region in quest of land."

October 4, 1843, shortly before his death in 1844, Timothy Marsh sold his Fulton Co. IN land to his daughter Phoebe and her husband Berryman McCarty:[5] In all likelihood, Berryman and Phoebe relocated to Indiana at about that time or a little earlier.

> "Timothy Marsh & wife to Benjamin McCarty. Know all men that I Timothy Marsh of the county of Preble and State of Ohio in consideration of the sum of four hundred dollars in hand paid by Berrymin McCarty of the state of Indiana have bargained and sold ... the following premises situate in the county of Fulton in the state of Indiana ... as follows: The West half of the North East quarter of section twenty eight, township twenty nine, North of Range two East in the district of lands subject to sale at Laporte Indiana containing eighty acres more or less.....In testimony whereof the said Timothy Marsh and Mary Marsh his wife who hereby relinquishes her right of dower in the premises have hereunto set their hands....signed in Preble Co. Ohio by Timothy Marsh and Mary Marsh (her mark)."

Timothy Marsh deed of Fulton Co. land to Berryman McCarty, 1843

The 1850 Fulton County Census shows the McCarty family in Liberty Township:

> "Berryman McCarty, 51, M, $500 real estate value, b. Ohio; Phoebe, 40, F, b. Ohio; Louisa, 17,F, b. Ohio; Mary A., 16, F b. Ohio; Louis, 15, M, b. Ohio; John, 1, M, b. Ohio" (The "place born" column contained all ditto marks and are not necessarily accurate.)

1850 Fulton Co. Census

In 1850, Berryman McCarty was accidentally shot by a deer hunter near his home in Fulton County. The incident is described in "Home Folks", a book of true stories by old settlers of Fulton County:[6]

> "...about September 25, 1850, a tragedy occurred of which Rush was the cause. In the same locality lived Berryman McCarty, who resided on what is now a part of the Adam Kline farm. McCarty took his gun and started through the woods to the home of Rush, to get him to bring his horse over the next day to help tramp out wheat. Rush was again perched in a tree watching for deer, and catching sight of some moving object, he shot. He then got down to get his supposed game only to find he had mortally wounded his neighbor McCarty, who feebly said: 'Dan, you have shot me,' –then died.
>
> No action was taken against Rush, as the general supposition was that the shooting was accidental, as the two men were friends. The shooting occurred about 80 rods south of the Olive Branch U. B. Church. McCarty was the father of Mrs. Louisa Louderback, of Fulton, and Mrs. J. W. Redd of Metea, grandfather of John W. Louderback, of Fulton, and Frances Louderback, of Rochester."

A similar, but contemporary and presumably more accurate, account appeared on page 2 of the Logansport Journal newspaper, Saturday, September 14, 1850:

---

[3] Tombaugh, Fulton Co. Newspaper Excerpts, 1876, v. 6

[4] Atlas Map of Fulton Co., IN, A. L. Klingman, 1883, pp. 60,61

[5] Fulton County, IN Deed Book, (Recorders Office, Fulton Co. Courthouse, Rochester, IN), Book C, p.388, Oct. 9, 1843

[6] Marguerite Miller, "Home Folks, Old Settlers of Fulton County Indiana", Rochester Indiana, 1940 (Reprinted by Fulton County Historical Society), vol, 1, p. 131.

> "A sad accident occurred in Fulton County, near the line of Bethlehem township, on Thursday the 5th. Mr. Berryman McCarty whilst in a stooping position in the bushes, was mistaken for a deer by Mr. Daniel Rush, his neighbor, and shot instantly dead. Mr. McCarty was looking for Mr. Rush and it is thought had arrived at the place where he expected to meet him. Mr. Rush says he saw what he thought to be the white tail of a deer, and supposing from the motion, that the deer was about to run, fired without a second thought. It is supposed that McCarty was moving his hand before his face, to keep off the mosquitoes, and his shirt sleeve was mistaken for the tail of a deer. The instant he fired, Mr. Rush ran towards the spot and did not discover his fatal mistake, until within a few feet of the wounded man. McCarty breathed his last as Rush raised him up. The ball passed obliquely through the chest from the collar- bone to the side, injuring the heart, lungs and liver.
>
> The parties were on the most friendly terms, having been intimate since they were boys. Mr. McCarty leaves a family to whom the loss is a serious one."

Berryman McCarty was buried in what is now known as Reed Cemetery near his home. Berryman's gravestone was in good and very readable condition when I visited Reed Cemetery in 2003.[7] Reed Cemetery is shown on the above Fulton County map, very close to the McCarty land as well as the huge holdings of the Marsh family. *The location of Reed Cemetery is described in Appendix B.*

The inscription on the stone is very clear and reads:

BERRYMAN McCARTY
Sept. 25, 1850
Aged 45 yrs 2 mos

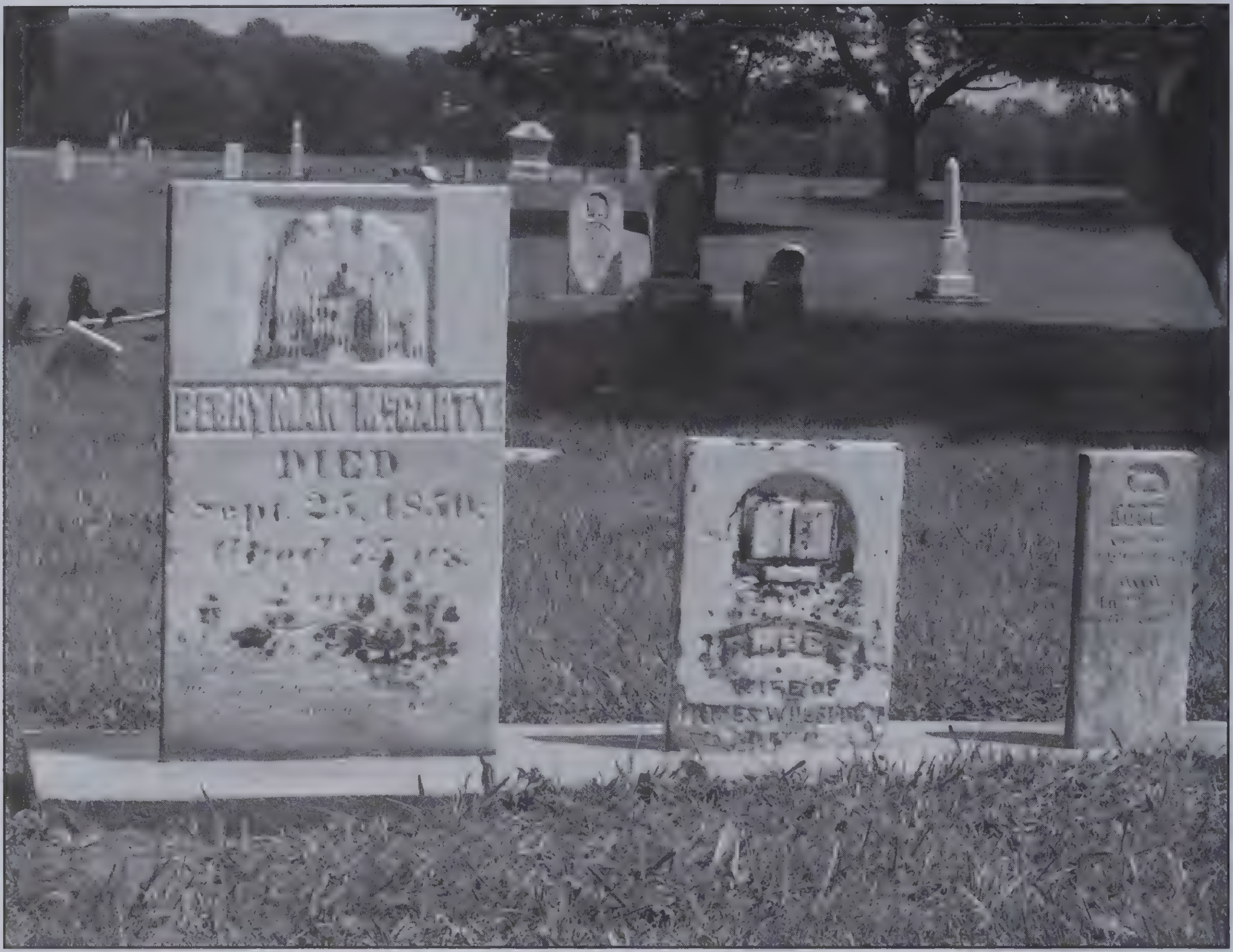
Thy days on earth are ended
Thy body is at rest
The spirit has ascended
To dwell among the blest

The information on the tombstone is in conflict with other sources. The newspaper article gives a different death date. The 1850 census gives a different age. A handwritten family bible record says Berryman was born in July 1805 and died Sept 4, 1850. The bible record is somewhat helpful but doesn't precisely confirm any of the other sources. After careful consideration, my conclusion is that he died on September 5, 1850 and was born either July 5 or July 25, 1805.[8]

---

[7] Reed Cemetery, Fulton Co, IN. The stone is in the third row, north of center. It is broken off but has been restored on a new foundation. His widow, Phoebe Marsh McCarty Wheeldon is buried next to Berryman. Their child John who died young is also buried here.

[8] My conclusion is based on the newspaper article, of which I have a photocopy. It was published in the issue of Sept. 14, 1850, which eliminates Sept. 25 as a possible death date. It is the only contemporary account that I know of and it states he died Thurs. Sept. 5. The calendar confirms that Sept 5 was a Thurs. in 1850. As to the birth date, all we have to go on is the family bible that says July 1805, and the age given on the tombstone. There is no way to know if the tombstone age was calculated based on the correct death date of Sept. 5 or the erroneous one on the stone. Hence, my calculated birth date of July 5 or 25, 1805. I have no explanation for the 1850 census, which says Berryman was 51, except that census are often inaccurate.



Tombstone of Berryman McCarty, wife Phoebe and son John, Reed Cemetery, Fulton Co., IN

This left Phoebe McCarty a 41 year-old widow with 4 minor children. Two of their 6 children had already died as small children. It is not known exactly how she managed on the farm with no adult male in the family. Most likely some of the nearby Marsh brothers pitched in and farmed her land.

Then, in 1854, Lois[9] and John[10] died in the same year, leaving Phoebe with the only two that survived to adulthood, Louisa and Mary Ann. Louisa married Wickliff Louderback in 1852. From 1854 till 1859, Phoebe and her daughter Mary Ann lived alone on the farm. March 24, 1858[11] Mary Ann married John W. Redd and the newly married couple came to live at the McCarty farm in Fulton Co.

The 1860 Fulton County Census shows the enlarged family of Phoebe:[12]

> "Phoebe McCarty, 51, F, Widow, $800 real estate value, $200 personal property, b. Ohio; John Red, 25, M, farmer, $500 real estate value, $200 personal property, b. Ind; Mary Ann Red, 27, F, b. Ohio; William Red, 2, M, b. Ind.".

1860 Fulton Co. Census

Mary Closson Marsh, Phoebe's mother and the widow of Timothy Marsh, came to Fulton County after the death of her husband in 1844. At the time of the 1860 census she was listed in the household of her son James Marsh in Wayne Twp. She is listed as a widow, 70 years old and (incorrectly) born in PA.

In the1870 census Mary is living with son Searing in Wayne Twp. Her age is 81, born in Ohio.

Mary died Sept. 11, 1877 at the age of 89 years 19 days according to her gravestone in Reed Cemetery. Mary's stone was pictured in Chapter 1. It is visible in the background of the above picture of Berryman's stone. It is a tall stone with a spire on top. Many Marsh descendents of Mary and Timothy are buried in this cemetery, mostly near the front, by the road

---

[9] Lois' tombstone was readable in 1977: "died Nov. 28, 1854, age 19y, 6m, 18d". By 2003 it had disappeared.

[10] John's tombstone was found in 2003, buried upside down, and is now on a new foundation. It reads, "John, son of R. and P. McCarty, died May 22, 1854, age 5y, 7m, 27d".

[11] Fulton Co. Marriage Record, (Clerks Office, Fulton Co. Courthouse, Rochester, IN), book A, p.570.

[12] 1860 US Census, Fulton Co., IN, (National Archives Microfilm), Liberty Twp., Fulton Co, IN, p.570,

Several family relationships are proven by the following 1902 Fulton Co. deed that was drawn up, apparently to clean up the title to the Berryman McCarty land that had been sold years before.[13]

Mary A. Redd, et al to G. Beckley, adm., for $1; W ½, NE ¼, S28, T29N, R2E, 80a.
Abstract: Mary A. Redd and John W. Redd, husband and wife, and Louisa Louderback, a widow, of Cass Co. release and quitclaim to estate of Henry Walters, dec'd for $1, the above 80a. Mary A. Redd and Louisa Louderback being the children and only heirs at law of Berryman McCarty dec'd, and the children and heirs at law of Phoebe McCarty afterwards Phoebe Wheeldon, who was the widow of Berryman McCarty, dec'd. Recorded Sept. 8, 1902.

Fulton Co. Deed naming heirs of Berryman McCarty

A handwritten bible record that was passed down from Phoebe Marsh McCarty to Mary Ann McCarty and then down through the Redd family gives many genealogical facts about the family and is reproduced on the following pages.

MARRIAGES
Berryman McCarty and Phebe Marsh were married February 10, 1831
Wickliff Louderback and Louisa McCarty was married March the 4th, 1852
John W. Redd and Mary Ann McCarty was married March the 24th or 25th, 1858

BIRTHS
Berryman McCarty was born July 1805
Phebe Marsh was born August 14, 1809
Louisa McCarty was born June 22nd, 1832
Mary Ann McCarty was born August18th, 1833
Lois McCarty was born May 10th, 1835
David McCarty was born April 15th, 1837
Susan McCarty was born December 10th, 1839
John McCarty was born September 25, 1848
Wickliff Louderback was born Dec the 18th, 1828
John W. Louderback was born Aug. the 8th, 1856
John W. Redd was born April the 7th, 18?5

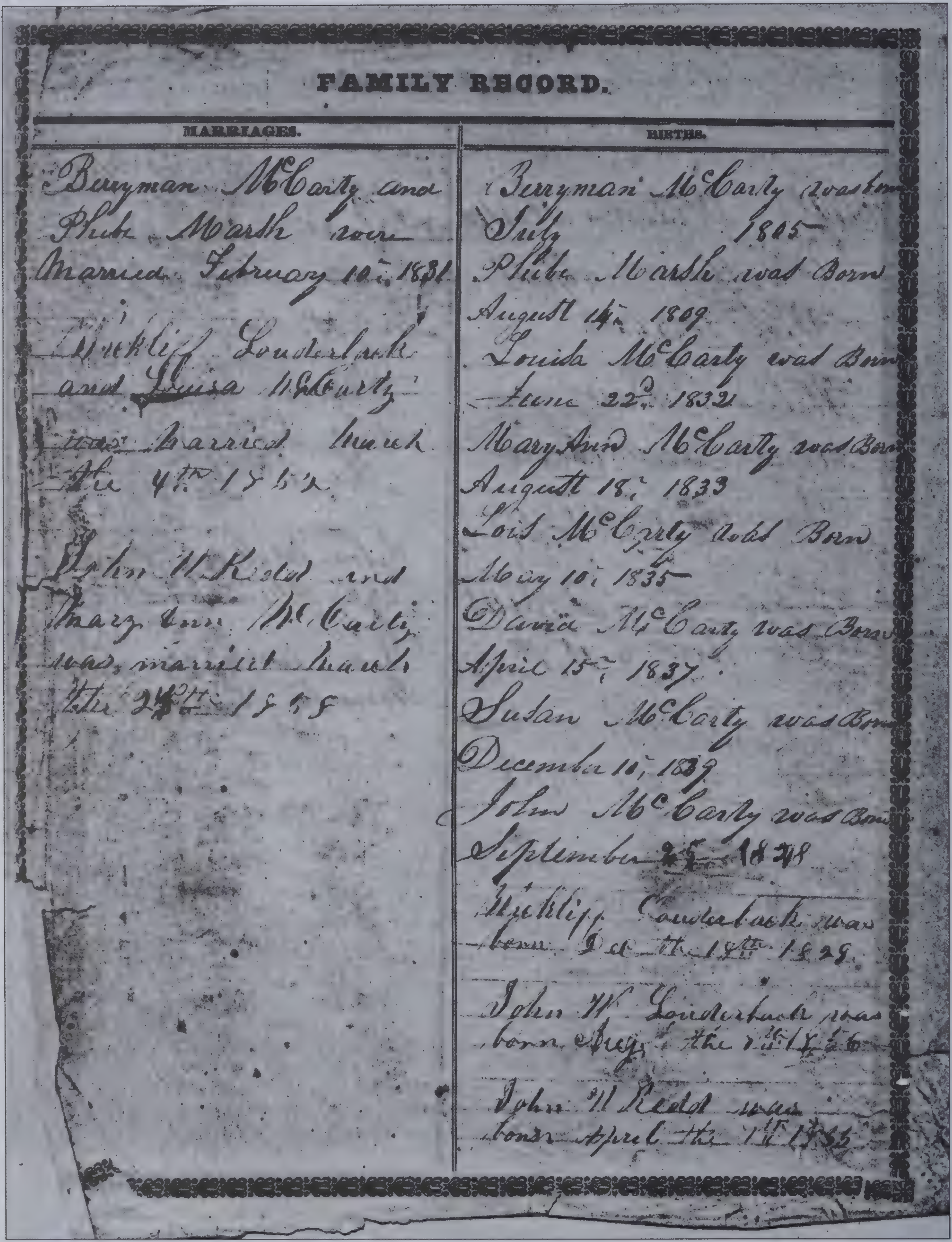
Ida Francis Redd was born April 28th, 1864
William Berryman Redd was born January 14th, 1859
Phebe Elmira Redd was born Oct. 9th, 1860
Joseph Alfred Redd was born Oct. 30th, 1868

DEATHS
David McCarty Died July 24th, 1837
Susan McCarty Died July 31, 1840
Berryman McCarty died September the 4th, 1850
John McCarty died May the 22nd, 1854
Lois McCarty died November the 28th, 1854

Transcription of Phoebe - Mary Ann McCarty Bible Records

---

[13] Fulton Co., IN Deed Book 39, p.11; July 7, 1902



FAMILY RECORD.

MARRIAGES.

Berryman McCarty and
Phebe Marsh were
Married February 10th 1831

Wickliff Louderback
and Louisa McCarty
was Married March
the 4th 1852.

John W Redd and
Mary Ann McCarty
was married March
the 24th 1858

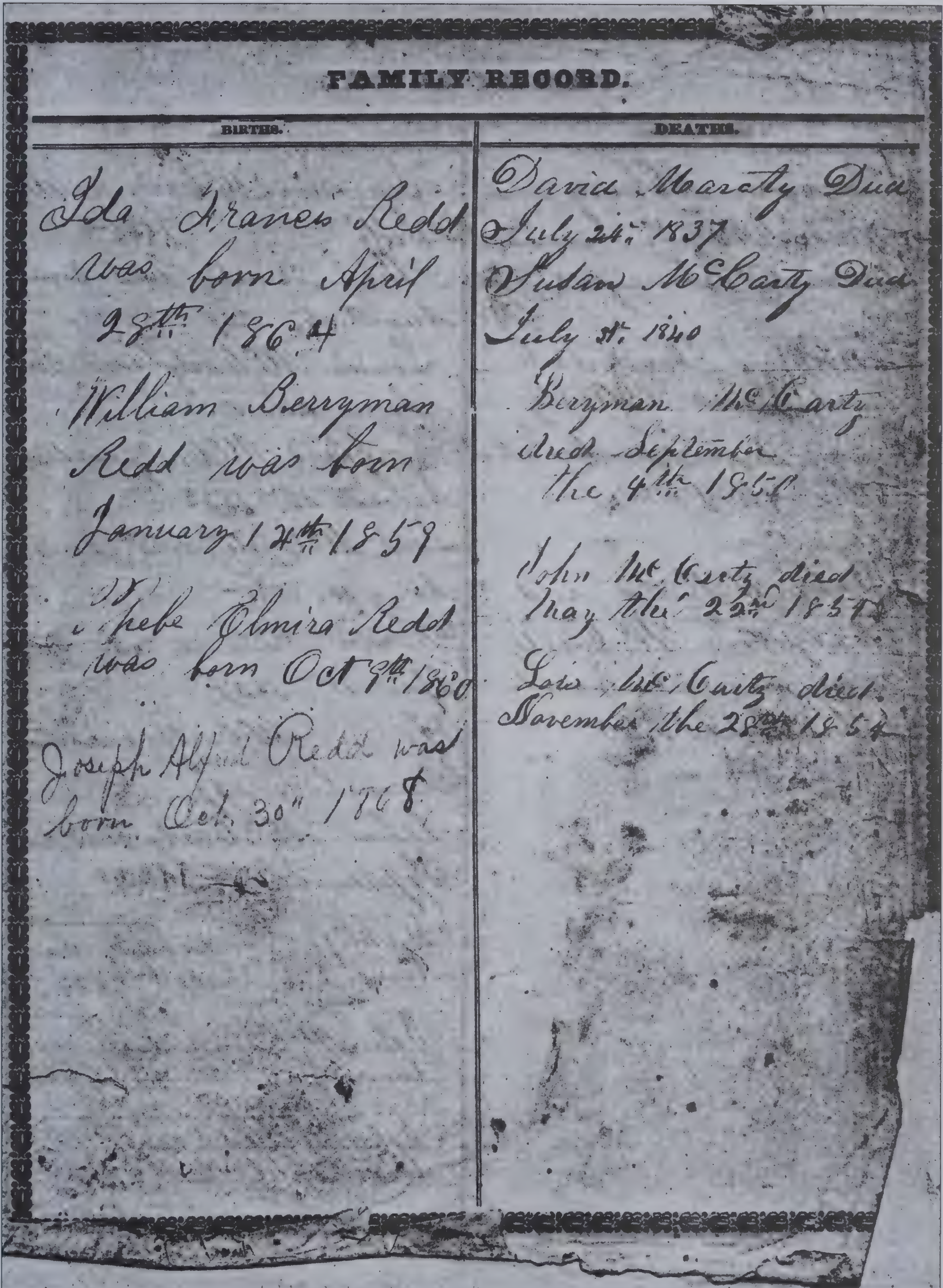
BIRTHS.

Berryman McCarty was born
July 1805
Phebe Marsh was Born
August 14th 1809
Louisa McCarty was Born
June 22d 1832
Mary Ann McCarty was Born
August 18th 1833
Lois McCarty was Born
May 10th 1835
David McCarty was Born
April 15th 1837
Susan McCarty was Born
December 10th 1839
John McCarty was Born
September 25 1848

Wickliff Louderback was
born Dec the 18th 1829.

John W Louderback was
born Aug the 7th 1856

John W Redd was
born April the 1st 1833



FAMILY RECORD.

BIRTHS.	DEATHS.
Ida Frances Redd was born April 28th 1864	David Mccarty Died July 24th 1837
William Berryman Redd was born January 14th 1859	Susan McCarty Died July 8th 1840
Phebe Elmira Redd was born Oct 9th 1860	Berryman McCarty died September the 4th 1850
Joseph Alfred Redd was born Oct. 30" 1868	John McCarty died May the 22nd 1854
	Lois McCarty died November the 28th 1854

Section A – The Marsh Family

It is obvious that several different people have written on these pages at various times. We can only speculate as to exactly who each writer was. My belief is that the bible containing these pages belonged to Phoebe Marsh McCarty Wheeldon, and upon her death in 1866, passed to her daughter, Mary Ann Redd. Phoebe may have written the birth records of the McCarty children on the first page soon after the events. They are in proper sequence. It does seem strange that Phoebe wouldn't know Berryman McCarty's exact birth date, but she may have not been able to recall the date at the moment and intended to fill it in later. She left space but never did fill in the day.

On page 2, the first three children of John and Mary Ann Redd were clearly written as a batch – same handwriting and not in sequence. These were surely written after 1864 and before 1868 when Joseph Alfred was added in a different hand. I would make sense that the three were written by Mary Ann when she received the bible after the death of her mother in 1866.

Phoebe Marsh McCarty Wheeldon died in 1866, probably June 11. The only record I have found of her death is the tombstone upon which the date was very faint when I read it in 1977. The month of June was very doubtful. The date is not visible at all in 2003. The only words now visible are:

PHEBE
WIFE OF
JAMES WHEELDON

The story of John Redd and Mary Ann McCarty will be continued in Section D.

CHAPTER 2-A (SUMMARY REPORT)

Descendants of John Marsh

Generation No. 1

1. JOHN^{1} MARSH *(DANIEL^{A}, JOHN^{B}, SAMUEL^{C})* was born 1738 in Elizabethtown, NJ, and died January 10, 1804 in Franklin, Warren County, Ohio. He married NANCY SEARING November 21, 1762 in Westfield, NJ.[14]

Children of JOHN MARSH and NANCY SEARING are:
i. EFFIE^{2} MARSH, m. ANDREW NOE.
ii. NANCY MARSH.
iii. CHILD ONE MARSH, b. Bef. February 5, 1764.
iv. CHILD TWO MARSH, b. Bef. April 14, 1765.
2. v. JONATHAN MARSH, b. Bef. August 27, 1767; d. 1799, Warren Co., OH.
vi. SEARING MARSH, b. Bef. January 14, 1770; d. 1857; m. MARY DAY, 1801; b. 1773; d. 1828.
vii. SARAH MARSH, b. Bef. June 4, 1774.
viii. DAVID MARSH, b. Bef. June 9, 1776.
3. ix. **TIMOTHY MARSH**, b. April 3, 1778, Westfield, Union Co., NJ; d. May 7, 1844, Near Camden, Preble Co., Ohio.
x. PHOEBE MARSH, b. April 14, 1787.

Generation No. 2

2. JONATHAN^{2} MARSH *(JOHN^{1}, DANIEL^{A}, JOHN^{B}, SAMUEL^{C})* was born Bef. August 27, 1767, and died 1799 in Warren Co., OH. He married MARY DAY. She was born 1773, and died 1828.

Children of JONATHAN MARSH and MARY DAY are:
i. JACOB^{3} MARSH.
ii. JOHN MARSH, b. 1790; m. CATHARINE LEAVELL, 1833.

3. TIMOTHY^{2} MARSH *(JOHN^{1}, DANIEL^{A}, JOHN^{B}, SAMUEL^{C})* was born April 3, 1778 in Westfield, Union Co., NJ[15], and died May 7, 1844 near Camden, Preble Co., Ohio[16]. He married MARY (CLOSSON) CLAWSON January 23, 1808 in Montgomery Co, OH, daughter of JOHN CLAWSON. She was born August 23, 1788 in Turkey Bottom, Near mouth of Little Miami River, Ham. Co, OH, and died September 11, 1877 in Fulton Co., IN.

Children of TIMOTHY MARSH and MARY CLAWSON are:
4. i. **PHEBE^{3} MARSH**, b. August 14, 1809, Ohio; d. Abt. June 11, 1866, Fulton Co., IN.
5. ii. JOHN MARSH, b. August 22, 1811, Preble Co., Ohio; d. January 4, 1887.
6. iii. LOIS MARSH, b. December 16, 1814, Ohio; d. September 9, 1871, Fulton Co., IN.
7. iv. DAVID MARSH, b. September 15, 1816, Preble Co. Ohio; d. May 9, 1889, Fulton Co., IN.
v. TIMOTHY MARSH, b. 1818.
vi. WILLIAM MARSH, b. 1822.
8. vii. JAMES L. MARSH, b. 1827, Ohio.
9. viii. WILSON T. MARSH, b. 1827.
10. ix. SEARING MARSH, b. Bet. 1831 - 1832, Ohio.

---

[14] William K. McKinney, Commemorative History of the Presbyterian Church in Westfield, New Jersey, (1929), p.434, Marriage record for 1762 shows John Marsh and Nancy Seering, Nov. 21.

[15] Indiana DAR Roster of Rev. Ancestors, (Vol II, p.211, John Marsh, Descendant: Harriet Johnston Marsh, No. 269933), Records of children of John Marsh are in Westfield Presbyterian.

[16] Lindsay M. Brien, Miami Valley Genealogies, (Originally publ. "Our Forefathers" column, Dayton, OH Sun. Journal, 1933-1939) v.3, p.44, Stone in Camden Cemetery gives death date, May 7, 1844.

Generation No. 3

4. PHEBE^3 MARSH *(TIMOTHY^2, JOHN^1, DANIEL^A, JOHN^B, SAMUEL^C)* was born August 14, 1809[17] in Ohio, and died Abt. June 11, 1866 in Fulton Co., IN. She married (1) BERRYMAN MCCARTY February 10, 1831 in Preble Co., Ohio. He was born Bet. July 5 - 25, 1805 in Ohio, and died September 5, 1850 in Fulton Co., IN. She married (2) JAMES WHEELDON December 10, 1863 in Fulton Co., IN.[18]

Children of PHEBE MARSH and BERRYMAN MCCARTY are:

i. SUSAN^4 MCCARTY, b. December 10, 1839; d. July 31, 1840.
ii. LOUISA MCCARTY, b. June 22, 1832; m. WICKLIFF S. LOUDERBACK, March 4, 1852, Fulton County, Indiana; b. December 18, 1829, Fulton Co, IN; d. 1899.
iii. **MARY ANN MCCARTY**, b. August 18, 1833[19], Ohio; d. October 27, 1915, Bethlehem Twp., Cass Co., IN; m. JOHN WESLEY REDD, March 25, 1858, Fulton Co., IN; b. April 7, 1835, Battleground, IN; d. April 11, 1914, Bethlehem Twp., Cass Co., IN.
iv. LOIS MCCARTY, b. May 10, 1835; d. November 28, 1854, Fulton Co., IN.
v. DAVID MCCARTY, b. April 15, 1837; d. July 24, 1837.
vi. JOHN MCCARTY, b. September 25, 1848; d. May 22, 1854, Fulton Co., IN.

5. JOHN^3 MARSH *(TIMOTHY^2, JOHN^1, DANIEL^A, JOHN^B, SAMUEL^C)* was born August 22, 1811 in Preble Co., Ohio, and died January 4, 1887.[20] He married (1) MARGARET MITCHELL May 25, 1835. She was born Abt. 1816, and died July 29, 1849 in Eaton ,OH of Cholera. He married (2) MARY A SIMPSON April 13, 1850 in Eaton, Ohio. She died April 1854. He married (3) MARY MUCHNER August 29, 1854.

Children of JOHN MARSH and MARGARET MITCHELL are:

i. HENRY C^4 MARSH, m. ANGELIN STIBBS, December 31, 1869, Fulton County, Indiana.
ii. MARY J MARSH.
iii. LUCY MARSH, d. Eaton, Ohio.
iv. PHOEBE MARSH, d. Muncie, IN.

Children of JOHN MARSH and MARY MUCHNER are:

v. WILLIAM M^4 MARSH.
vi. CHARLES MARSH.
vii. HATTIE C MARSH.
viii. J. ROLLIN MARSH.

6. LOIS^3 MARSH *(TIMOTHY^2, JOHN^1, DANIEL^A, JOHN^B, SAMUEL^C)* was born December 16, 1814 in Ohio, and died September 9, 1871 in Fulton Co., IN. She married ALFRED MCDONALD. He was born January 6, 1810 in Kentucky, and died March 19, 1883 in Fulton Co, IN.

Children of LOIS MARSH and ALFRED MCDONALD are:[21]

i. LOUISA^4 MCDONALD, d. November 21, 1881, Fulton Co., IN.
ii. HENRY MCDONALD, d. June 29, 1867, Fulton Co., IN.
iii. DAVID MCDONALD, b. 1839.
iv. WILLIAM H. MCDONALD, b. 1841; d. September 30, 1864.
v. TIMOTHY MCDONALD, b. 1844; d. August 14, 1865, Fulton Co., IN.
vi. THOMAS MCDONALD, b. 1847.
vii. ALFRED L. MCDONALD, b. 1852.

---

[17] Family Bible record, reproduced in this chapter.

[18] Fulton Co. Marriage Record, (Clerks Office, Fulton Co. Courthouse, Rochester, IN), Book B, p.187, Marriage license issued Dec. 9, 1863 to James Wheeldon and Phebe McCarty. Married Dec. 10, 1863.

[19] Cass County Department of Health, (Logansport, Indiana), Death record book H-19, #227, Mary A. Redd death record gives her date of birth.

[20] T. B. Helm, History of Delaware County, Indiana, (1881), p.225

[21] 1860 US Census, Fulton Co., IN, (National Archives Microfilm), Wayne Twp., p.38, #258.

7. DAVID[3] MARSH *(TIMOTHY[2], JOHN[1], DANIEL[A], JOHN[B], SAMUEL[C])* was born September 15, 1816 in Preble Co. Ohio, and died May 9, 1889 in Fulton Co., IN. He married ANNA HOWE September 15, 1846 in Fulton County, Indiana. She was born August 7, 1824 in Virginia, and died September 19, 1903 in Fulton Co., IN.

Children of DAVID MARSH and ANNA HOWE are:[22]

i. LAVINIA CLARA[4] MARSH, b. 1848; m. JOHN W. CLARY, February 1, 1871, Fulton County, Indiana.
ii. HENRY MARSH, b. July 29, 1848; d. June 29, 1867, Fulton Co, IN.
iii. SARAH A. MARSH, b. 1852; m. JAMES T. CALLAHAN, November 18, 1874, Fulton County, Indiana.
iv. MARY E. MARSH, b. 1853; m. ISAAC RANS, March 2, 1896, Fulton County, Indiana.
v. ELIZA J. MARSH, b. 1855.
vi. LOUISA MARSH, b. March 1, 1855; d. November 21, 1881, Fulton Co, IN.
vii. ELLISON C. MARSH, b. 1857; m. MICHAEL SNIDER, February 15, 1882, Fulton County, Indiana.
viii. SCHUYLER C. MARSH, b. 1860; m. FRANCIS A. JULIAN, October 10, 1888, Fulton County, Indiana.
ix. PHOEBE L. MARSH, b. 1862.
x. ULYSSES S. MARSH, b. 1866; m. RHODA ELKINS, October 13, 1886, Fulton County, Indiana.

8. JAMES L.[3] MARSH *(TIMOTHY[2], JOHN[1], DANIEL[A], JOHN[B], SAMUEL[C])* was born 1827 in Ohio. He married ELIZABETH BEATTIE June 4, 1854 in Fulton County, Indiana. She was born 1837 in Indiana.

Children of JAMES MARSH and ELIZABETH BEATTIE are:[23]

i. WILSON[4] MARSH, b. 1855.
ii. MARY A. MARSH, b. 1857.
iii. ROBERT B. MARSH, b. 1858.
iv. DAVID B. MARSH, b. 1860.
v. EMMA E. MARSH, b. 1865.
vi. HANNAH L. MARSH, b. 1869; m. CHARLES GOSS, October 27, 1886, Fulton County, Indiana.

9. WILSON T.[3] MARSH *(TIMOTHY[2], JOHN[1], DANIEL[A], JOHN[B], SAMUEL[C])* was born 1827. He married (1) CATHARINE METSKER October 28, 1852 in Fulton County, Indiana. She was born Bet. 1832 - 1836 in Indiana. He married (2) CARRIE POWNALL January 4, 1883 in Fulton County, Indiana.

Children of WILSON MARSH and CATHARINE METSKER are:[24]

i. JAMES[4] MARSH, b. Bet. 1854 - 1856.
ii. FRANKLIN MARSH, b. 1857.
iii. ANNA MARSH, b. 1859.
iv. SEARING S. MARSH, b. 1866, Wayne Twp., Fulton Co, IN; d. February 1952, Wayne Twp., Fulton Co, IN.
v. LUCY A. MARSH, b. 1869; m. FRANCIS M. RANS, March 18, 1891, Fulton County, Indiana.

10. SEARING[3] MARSH *(TIMOTHY[2], JOHN[1], DANIEL[A], JOHN[B], SAMUEL[C])* was born Bet. 1831 - 1832 in Ohio. He married LOUISA MITCHELL April 13, 1854 in Fulton County, Indiana. She was born Bet. 1837 - 1840 in Indiana.

Children of SEARING MARSH and LOUISA MITCHELL are:[25]

i. WILLIAM G.[4] MARSH, b. 1856.
ii. MARY L. MARSH, b. 1862.
iii. ORRA MARSH, b. 1868.
iv. HADDON S. MARSH, b. 1870.
v. LEWIS MARSH, b. 1858.

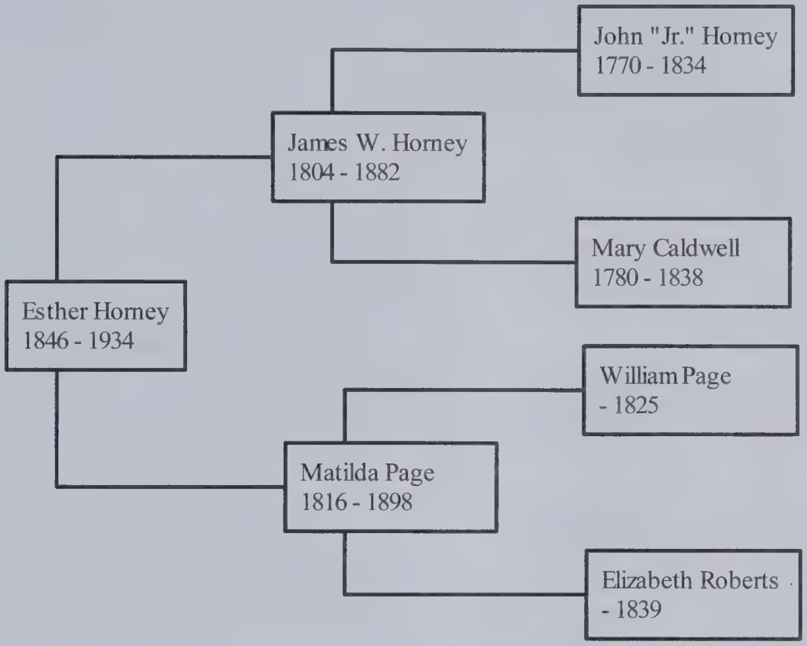
---

[22] Atlas Map of Fulton Co., IN, (A. L. Kingman, 1883), p.61
[23] 1870 US Census, Fulton Co., IN, (National Archives Microfilm), Wayne Twp., p.7, #45.
[24] 1870 US Census, Fulton Co., IN, (National Archives Microfilm), Wayne Twp., p.6, #42.
[25] 1870 US Census, Fulton Co., IN, (National Archives Microfilm), Wayne Twp., p.8, #53.

SECTION B - THE HORNEY FAMILY

CHAPTER 3

HORNEYS COME TO WAYNE CO., IN via PREBLE CO., OH



In the late 1700's the Horney family were good Quakers in Guilford County, NC and attended the Deep River Monthly Meeting. There, John Horney married Mary Caldwell, daughter of James and Martha Caldwell. James Caldwell's will *(transcribed in Appendix A)* proves that his daughter Mary was the wife of John Horney.[1]

John Horney was a descendent of four Mayflower Passengers: John Howland, Richard Warren, John Tilley and his daughter Elizabeth Tilley. The Chipmans, Baynards and Manloves also figure in the Horney family history. The parts of the family that became Quakers eventually left New England and joined other Quakers in North Carolina. The story of John Horney's ancestors would make an entire book. That story has been pretty well covered in *previously published genealogies as shown in Appendix D.*

Two of John's brothers also came to Wayne Co., IN: Solomon[2] (married Elizabeth Sanders) and Stephen (married Nancy Williams). They are mentioned frequently in Wayne Co, records but will not be included in my story.

On October 18, 1804 a son of John and Mary, James was born. On September 5, 1807 John sold 12 acres of land located on Deep River in Guilford Co., NC,[3] and moved his young family to Preble Co., Ohio. On April 3, 1809, John was a Grand Juror in the newly formed Israel Township in Preble Co. and he was also an early township clerk there. Conditions in this area during that period have already been described.

On June 23, 1814 John Horney, a resident of Preble Co., Ohio, bought 81 acres of land in Wayne Co., Indiana Territory. (N ½ of SE ¼, Section 34, R 1).[4] He moved his family to Wayne Co., where he would spend the rest of his life. He surely had friends among the large Quaker community in Wayne Co. However I suspect, but have not proven, that John was not an active Quaker, because I have not found him or his children mentioned in Church records, as one would expect if he were active in the meeting.

---

[1] Will of James Caldwell, Preble Co. Courthouse, Eaton, OH, Case box 411,Feb.22, 1828, Probate June 7, 1830.

[2] Jim Horney of Little Egg Harbor, NJ has compiled a tremendous amount of information about Solomon's family that he published privately on CD ROM in 2001.

[3] Guilford Co., NC Deed Book 11, p.97.

[4] Wayne Co., IN Deed Book A, p.156.

Back in Guilford Co., NC, John's father, who was also named John, died in 1821. It was not until 1838 that a deed was recorded there proving that the John in Wayne Co., IN was a son of the senior John and also that James, Solomon and Esther were the children of John, Jr.[5] An abstract of that deed is shown below and *a complete transcription will be found in Appendix A.*

Sept. 12, 1838 (Nov. term 1838)
"Heirs of John Horney, Sr. sold to James Horney of Guilford Co., 150 acres on Israel Creek in Guilford Co. The heirs were named: Grandchildren James Horney and Solomon Horney of Cass Co., IN; John Bain and Esther Bain of Wayne Co., IN (who were all heirs of John Horney, Jr. late of Wayne Co., IN), and Sons Solomon Horney and Stephen Horney of Wayne Co., IN."

Abstract of Guilford Co., NC Deed naming James Horney's Father and Grandfather

The deed conveys land to James Horney, a brother of John Sr. and was part of the settlement of the estate of John Sr. It names some, but not all, of the children of John Sr. and also some of John Jr's children. An 1886 history of Cass County, IN contains a biographical sketch of the above-mentioned Solomon Horney, which names his parents and all of his siblings:[6]

> "Solomon Horney, one of the pioneers of this county, was born in Wayne County, this state, December 23, 1816. He was the third son born to John and Mary (Caldwell) Horney, the former a native of Guilford County, N. C., of English descent, and the latter also a native of North Carolina. He had three brothers and one sister, their names being James, Jeffrey, Jonathan and Esther, all of whom are dead. His early life, until he was sixteen, was spent at home with his parents, a part of which time he worked on a farm, and the balance of the time he lived in Richmond, Ind."

On Sept. 18, 1829, John Horney Jr. purchased a lot in Richmond, left the farm and went to live in town with his wife and son Solomon.[7] On the same day John Horney and Wife Mary sold the farm (N ½, SE ¼, sec. 34, twp. 14, R 1) for $700 to Caleb Sharon, not a family member.[8] This is he same year that the older son, James moved to Cass Co., IN.

John died intestate (without a will) in 1834, probably October, as his son-in-law, John Bain, was appointed administrator of his estate Nov. 12, 1834. Unfortunately, the administration account records for that time period are missing from the Wayne Co. Clerks Office. On Feb. 12, 1838, presumably after John's widow, Mary, had died, the heirs sold the property in town where John and Mary had lived during their retirement years. The heirs named were: James Horney, Solomon Horney, John Bain, Esther Bain.[9] The other sons, Jonathan and Jeffrey, were not mentioned. *A transcription of the entire deed is in Appendix A.*

The year 1829 had been a pivotal year for the John Horney family. Apparently some big family decisions were made that we may never understand. John retired, perhaps due to health, as he was probably only 50 to 60 years old. No child took over the farm, as would usually be the case. Solomon was only 12 years old and moved to town with his parents. And James, who was 25 years old and unmarried, struck out on his own to make his fortune on the new frontier on the upper Wabash at Logansport in Cass Co., IN.

The upper Wabash was just opening up for settlement at this time and several of our ancestors were about to come together there. The lure of rich new land and new opportunities was very strong.

---

[5] Recorders Office, Guilford Co. Courthouse, Greensboro, NC, Deed Book 24, p. 246: Sept. 12, 1838 (Nov. term 1838)

[6] "History of Cass County, Indiana", Thomas B. Helm, 1865, page 892

[7] Wayne Co., IN Deed Books, Richmond Town Lots, Book L, p.113

[8] Wayne Co., IN Deed Book M, p.125

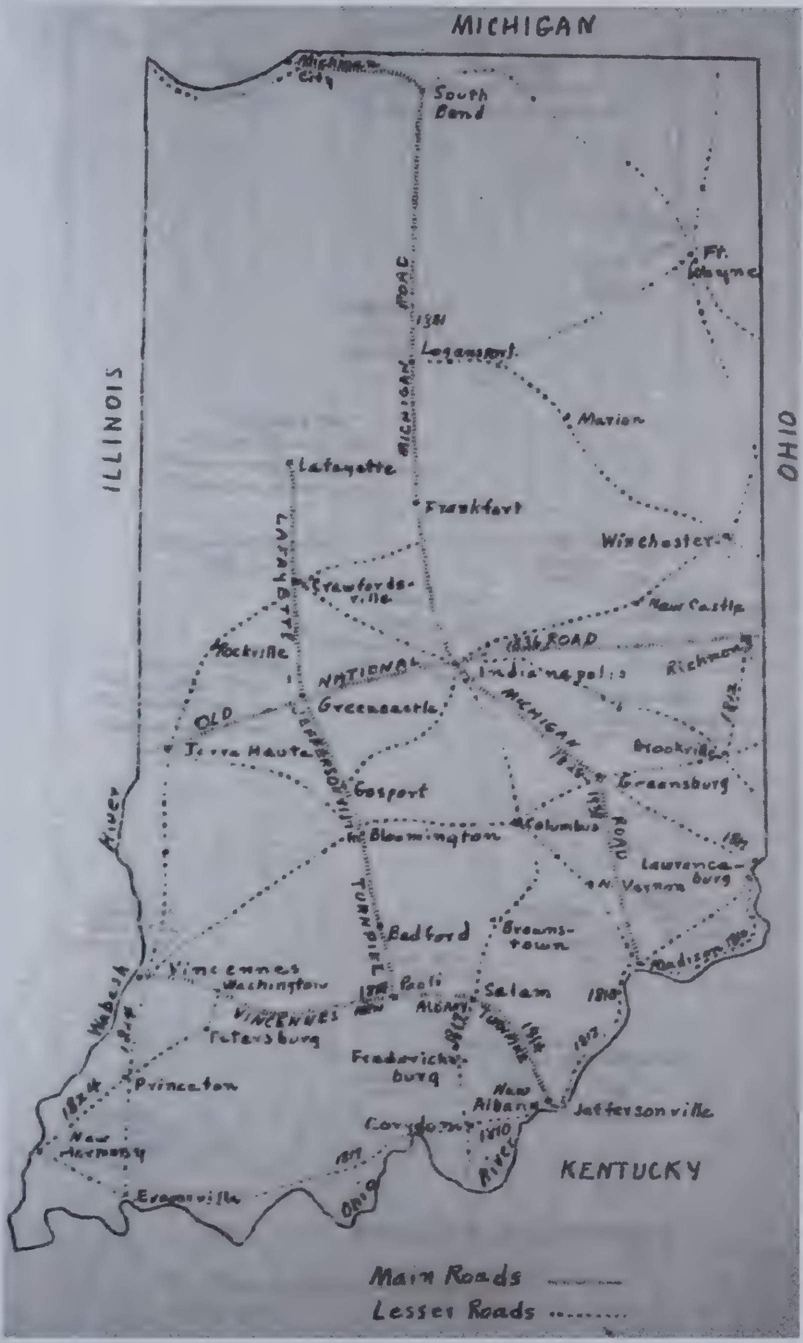
[9] Wayne Co., IN Deed Books, Richmond Town Lots, Book V, p.496

CHAPTER 4

CASS COUNTY, IN OPENS UP TO SETTLEMENT

1828-1838 THE MICHIGAN ROAD AND THE INDIANS

In 1826, a treaty negotiated with the Miami and Pottawatomi Indians gave the government a strip of land 100 feet wide from Indianapolis to Lake Michigan for a road plus one section for each mile of the road.[1] The extra section per mile was to be auctioned off to raise money for building the road. In 1827 the land was given to the state of Indiana. The soon-to-be-built Michigan Road was laid out in 1828. The route came from the Ohio River through Indianapolis, crossed the Wabash at Logansport in Cass County, went north to South Bend and then straight west to the mouth of Trail Creek on Lake Michigan where Michigan City now stands.


MICHIGAN
Michigan City
South Bend
Ft. Wayne
ROAD
1831
Logansport
MICHIGAN
ILLINOIS
OHIO
Marion
Lafayette
Frankfort
Winchester
LAFAYETTE
Crawfordsville
New Castle
1836 ROAD
Rockville
NATIONAL
Indianapolis
Richmond
OLD
Greencastle
MICHIGAN
1812
Terre Haute
Brookville
1826
Greensburg
Gosport
RIVER
Columbus
Bloomington
ROAD
Lawrenceburg
N. Vernon
TURNPIKE
Bedford
Brownstown
Vincennes
Washington
Paoli
Salem
1818
VINCENNES
ALBANY
TURNPIKE
1817
Wabash
Petersburg
Fredericksburg
Princeton
New Albany
Jeffersonville
Corydon
1810
New Harmony
RIVER
KENTUCKY
Evansville
OHIO
Madison
Main Roads
Lesser Roads

This sketch shows the Michigan Road as well as other early roads and trails.[2]

Even though no improvements had been made on the trail, parts of it were heavily traveled in 1828. The Indian Agency was moved from Ft. Wayne to Logansport in the spring of 1828. The first sale of land to pay for construction was held in 1832, even though much of the work had already been completed and the contractors paid in scrip, redeemable when the money became available.

The road was open by 1832 from the Ohio River through Indianapolis to Logansport. It was far from being a satisfactory road but was heavily used. The entire road was completed by 1834. Construction of the Michigan Road caused somewhat of a boom in the settlement of the Logansport area.

April 16, 1828, the town site of Logansport was surveyed, and August 12, 1829, it became the county seat of Cass County.

Although it was nothing more than a group of cabins and a log courthouse in the wilderness, Logansport had a newspaper in 1830. The ads and announcements which appeared in the July 2, 1830 issue of the Miami Times give a feeling for the mood of the times:[3]

---

[1] R. C. Buley, "The Old Northwest, Pioneer Period, 1815-1840", Indiana University Press, 1962, v.1,p.453

[2] Olin D. Morrison, "Indiana, Hoosier State New Historical Atlas", vol. II, Athens, OH, 1958

[3] Miami Times, Logansport, Indiana, Friday July 2, 1830. From microfilm at Indiana State Library, Indianapolis, IN

Miami Times, July 2, 1830

MICHIGAN ROAD

In the month of July next, on the days and at the places named below, the undersigned Commissioner of Michigan Road, will receive sealed proposals for opening in sections of one mile each, that part of said road which is situated between Madison, on the Ohio River, and Logansport on the Wabash, to wit:

At the Court House, in Madison, on Thursday, the 1st of July, for sections 1 to 15, inclusive…

…At the Court House in Indianapolis on Saturday the 10th, sections 86 to 110.

At Capt. Lowe's on Eagle Creek on Wednesday the 14th, sections 111 to 130

At the Court House in Logansport, on Monday the 19th, sections 131 to Logansport.

The road is to be opened one hundred feet wide, by cutting and clearing off all the timber, logs and underbrush, leaving no stump more than one foot above the level of the earth, and by grubbing the trees and under growth from 30 feet of the center: but on that part of the route which is located on the state road, now opened, no grubbing or cutting of stumps is to be done.

The work must be completed by the 30th day of November, 1831, and on the day of sale, a bond, with at least two good securities, will be required of the contractor, conditioned for the faithful performance of his undertaking.

When the work is completed, the contractor will be entitled to scrip, or a certificate, exhibiting the amount due for each section of the road, which will be receivable in payment at the sale of the lands donated for the road, or redeemable out of the first moneys arising from the sale of these lands, and it is expected, and confidently believed, that a sale of the lands will be ordered by the Legislature, so as to meet the demands of the undertakers, at the time the work is to be finished …

SALE OF LOTS IN
TIPTONSPORT

A public sale of lots in the town of Tiptonsport, will take place on Thursday the 15th of July next. This town is situated on the south bank of the Wabash river, two miles below the mouth of Rock Creek, and at the HEAD OF NAVIGATION, about 28 miles above Lafayette, and 15 below Logansport, 6 miles from Delphi, and near the center of Carroll County, upon the river.

In March last the Steam Boat Paragon, with a freight for Logansport, ascended to this place, a short distance above which is a rocky rapid in the river, which she could not pass. She discharged her cargo and returned. There is not the least doubt, however, that a boat can ascend to this place, whenever it does to Lafayette.

There is also a very strong probability that the Wabash Canal will TERMINATE HERE.

Terms of the sale will …

C. McCombs,
Tiptonsport, May 13, 1830

SALE OF THE
WABASH AND ERIE
CANAL LANDS
IN THE STATE OF INDIANA
ON A CREDIT OF 17 YEARS

By authority of an act of the General assembly of the state of Indiana, approved January 28th, 1830, the undersigned will offer at public sale, to the highest bidder, in tracts of 80 acres, or in fractional sections, as the Public Lands are sold, on the first Monday in October next, at the town of Logansport, in the county of Cass, a portion or the lands granted to the State of Indiana, by the act of Congress, of March 2nd, 1827, "to aid in constructing a Canal, to connect at navigable points the waters of the Wabash river, with those of Lake Erie," and which have been designated and set apart for that purpose, by Commissioners appointed on the part of the state of Indiana, by and with the consent of the Commissioner of the General Land Office, and the approbation of the President of the United States.

The part which will be offered for sale includes sections in the following townships…

…The sales will continue from day to day until all the tracts shall have been offered, and no sale made for a less price per acre than is required for Congress Lands. The purchaser will have it at his option to make full payment, and receive a patent for the tract purchased; or by payment of one-fourth of …The Erie and Wabash Canal, on or within 5 miles of which these lands are situated, is located 128 miles in the state of Indiana, in the valleys of the Wabash and Maumee rivers, which for fertility of soil, abundance of limestone, springs, good timber interspersed occasionally with small prairie, navigable rivers, and water privileges is decidedly amongst the finest portions of the Western Country …

Treaty Ground, Ind. May 19th, 1830

The advertisement for the sale of Canal Land sounds like there was actually a canal in existence, but that is not the case. Digging had not even started yet and it would be 1838 before the canal became a reality in Cass County.

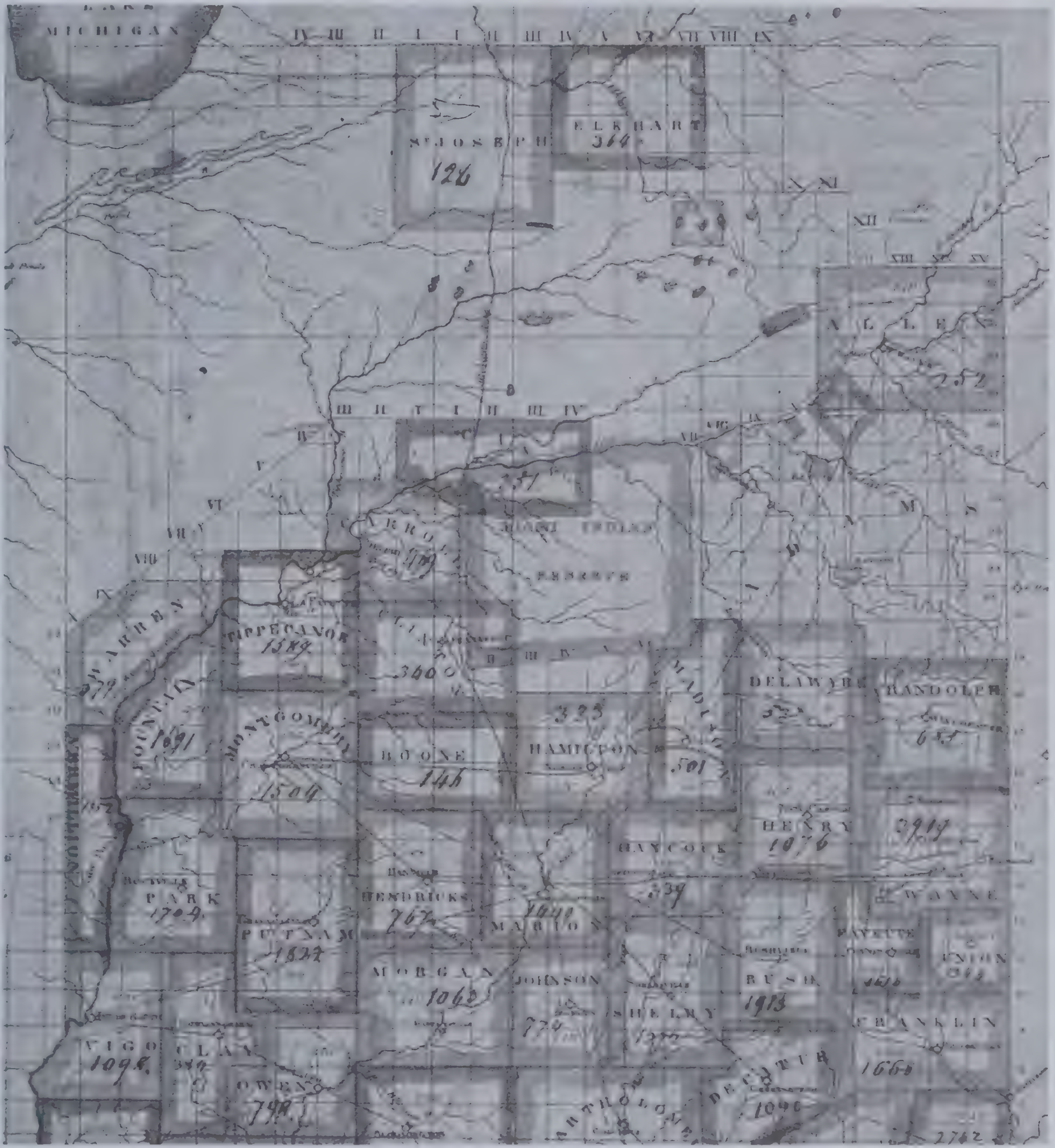
Hordes of settlers were pouring into the upper Wabash country from Wayne County, as well as from other parts of southern Indiana and Ohio.

"Nothing is more common," wrote Rev. George Bush, of Indianapolis, November 20, 1826, "than to see fifteen or twenty wagons passing in a single day, each carrying the little belongings of the family that trudged along by its side. Indiana is now teeming with the hordes of immigration. As many as thirty wagons camp together for the night. Their destination is the Wabash above Terre Haute."

October 30, 1827 the editor of an Indianapolis newspaper reported that 200 families passed through Centerville (in Wayne Co., IN) for the Wabash country during the two months of September and October, 1827.[4]

By 1830, the population of Cass County was 1,154. By way of contrast, Wayne County had grown to 18,589, by far the most populated county in Indiana. The next generation was moving on west, many of them to Cass County.

This map shows the counties of Indiana as they were in 1830:


LAKE MICHIGAN
ST JOSEPH
126
ELKHART
364
ALLEN
CARROLL
MIAMI INDIAN RESERVE
TIPPECANOE
1589
CLINTON
WARREN
FOUNTAIN
1691
MONTGOMERY
1504
BOONE
146
HAMILTON
323
MADISON
501
DELAWARE
RANDOLPH
VERMILLION
PARK
1709
PUTNAM
1627
HENDRICKS
MARION
1640
HANCOCK
HENRY
1076
WAYNE
FAYETTE
UNION
RUSH
1913
FRANKLIN
1660
MORGAN
1063
JOHNSON
SHELBY
DECATUR
BARTHOLOMEW
VIGO
1098
CLAY
OWEN
748

---

[4] Logan Esarey, "History of Indiana", W. K. Stewart Co., 1915, p.276

Scheduled mail service was available by 1832. The December 29, 1832 issue of the *Cass County Times* gave this schedule:[5]

LOGANSPORT MAILS
ARRIVES from Lafayette, on Mondays and Thursdays, 6 P. M.
Fort Wayne, on Saturdays and Tuesdays, 6 P. M.
DEPARTS to Lafayette, on Sundays and Wednesdays, 6 A. M.
Fort Wayne, on Tuesdays and Fridays, 6 A. M.
And closes at 9 o'clock P. M.

The same issue of the Times carries an advertisement for a hotel at the "SIGN OF THE GREEN TREE" in Logansport. A Philadelphia wholesale merchant is advertising "Fancy Articles" of French, German and English origin such as china, music boxes, violins, percussion caps, English pistols and "many articles too extensive to enumerate". Apparently he is trying to find someone to open a store in Logansport and handle his "Fancy Articles", which could be easily shipped in by river from the east.

By the late 1830s, before the opening of the Wabash and Erie Canal, there was a public transportation system that consisted of stagecoaches and steamboats, at least as far up the Wabash as Lafayette. Mitchell's Travelers Guide, published in 1838 listed no canals in Indiana but gave many steamboat and stagecoach routes.[6] Of the many steamboat routes, a couple of interest to Cass and Tippecanoe Counties are transcribed here:

#469 Louisville to Lafayette, Indiana	Miles
To mouth of Wabash	250
New Harmony	310
Mount Carmel, Illinois	356
Vincennes, Indiana	388
Merow	428
Darwin, Illinois	448
Terre Haute, Indiana	472
Clinton	492
Covington	543
Williamsport	561
Lafayette	596

#475 Detroit to Chicago (via Lake Huron & Michigan)	Miles
To Point au Barques, Michigan	160
Mackinaw	355
Big Beaver Island	410
Manitou Isles	450
Milwalky, Wisconsin T.	630
Chicago	711

Of the many stagecoach routes, most centered on Louisville, Cincinnati and Indianapolis. On the map in the guide, the road from Lafayette to Laporte seems to be the major north-south road, while the one from Indianapolis to Logansport to South Bend is a minor road. No stagecoach route is shown through Logansport but two routes served Lafayette:

#379 Vincennes to Lafayette; 159 miles more or less following the Wabash River

#380 Lafayette to Laporte	Miles
Monticello	42
Kankakee River	82
Laporte	114

---

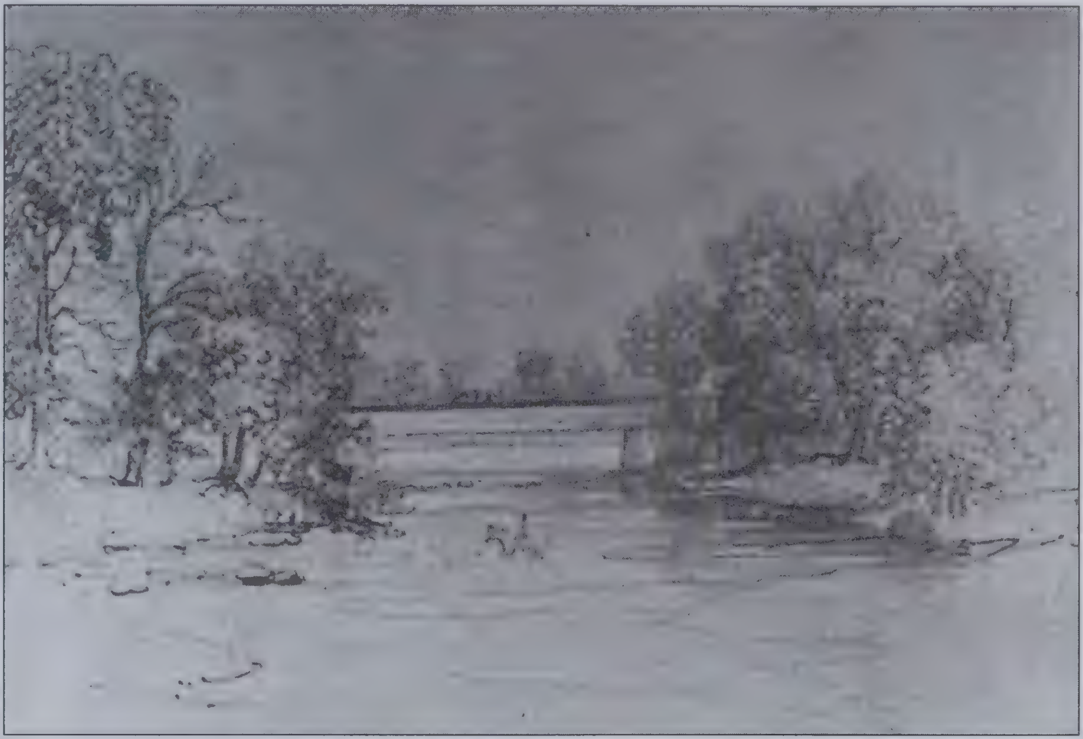
[5] Cass County Times, Saturday December 29, 1832, vol. 1, no.46

[6] " Mitchell's Travelers Guide through the United States", Philadelphia, 1838

The September 2, 1837 issue of Logansport's newspaper, *The Telegraph*, an article appeared that summarizes the state of bridge building in the town:

> "We noticed some weeks ago, the completion of the Bridge across Eel river at the end of sixth street; and it now gives us pleasure to state that the building of the Bridge at the north end of Bridge street, is going on rapidly, under the supervision of competent workmen….will be finished early in November.
>
> The building of the large Bridge across Wabash drags heavily, owing, in some measure, to the difficulties encountered in procuring lumber. That part of the bridge reaching from Logansport to the island is nearly completed….The aqueduct, for the passage of the canal, between the two bridges on Eel river, is in a state of forwardness, and will be completed with the least possible delay."

In the autumn of 1837 the bridge was completed halfway across the Wabash, to Biddle Island, as mentioned above. It was pictured by artist George Winter and reproduced below. This sketch brings home the degree to which nature prevailed at Logansport at that time.



The bridge crossing the Wabash at Biddle's Island was completed in early 1838 by a private company as a toll bridge. Before that, the only way to cross the river was to ford it. The old ford in Logansport was just west of Biddle's Island, connecting present day Cliff Drive on the south to the neighborhood of First Street on the north shore. Some people continued to use the ford even after the bridge was built to avoid the toll-booth located on Biddle's Island.

Apparently, the toll was a real sore point with the local citizens. The December 23, 1837 issue of *The Telegraph* reported a petition of the citizens to the State Legislature requesting that the state pay for the bridge:

> "The undersigned, citizens of Cass county, would beg leave most respectfully to represent, that inasmuch as the funds of the Michigan Road have been expended in bridging almost every stream over which it passes from the Ohio river to Lake Michigan, except the Wabash river, near the town of Logansport, (to cross which no provision has ever been made by the commissioner of said road); and whereas your petitioners … are daily put to great inconvenience, delay and expense, for want of a Free Bridge over said river, they therefore pray your honorable body to cause said stream to be bridged, or that you will purchase from the 'Logansport and Wabash Toll Bridge Company,' their bridge and make the same a Free Bridge …"

On Saturday February 10, 1838, *The Telegraph* reported that the Bridge over Eel River, at the north end of Bridge street was complete and "will be ready for passage of wagons on Monday next". It was pointedly mentioned that it was a Free Bridge.

Transportation was improving rapidly, but Logansport was still only a short step removed from frontier conditions. An ad in the September 1, 1838 *Telegraph* proudly announces a mail stage line of four-horse post coaches: "Through from Niles, South Bend and LaPorte, via Logansport to Indianapolis, in Three days, and no Night traveling".

INDIAN REMOVAL

With newspapers and mail service in the early 1830's, Logansport sounds pretty refined. But, it is not. It is still the frontier, a little rough around the edges. In 1838, Logansport was still described as "a little village with a log hotel, log stores, a log postoffice and a log jail. There were perhaps 140 or 150 log and frame houses. The old Seminary was brick. Forest was all around".[7]

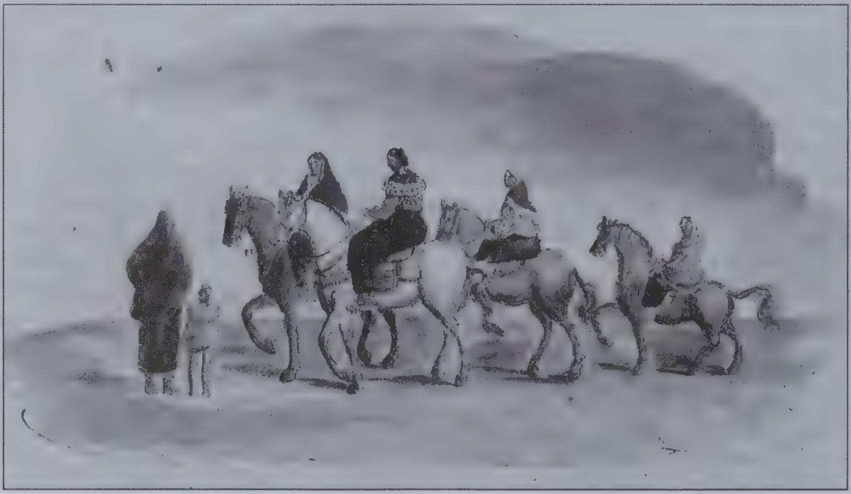
And there were still Indians. A lot of them. The tribes had given up their lands by treaty, but the conditions in those treaties gave hundreds of individual Indians small tracts of land. Also, the chiefs retained ownership of the land where their villages were located. They lived in cabins like the settlers and adopted a mixed style of dress that wasn't quite Indian and wasn't quite white. They were peaceful. They traded in the white man's towns. But, they steadfastly refused to become small farmers or tradesmen, which was the accepted norm among the white settlers. They had been hunters and gatherers for centuries and could not change. They could not adopt the white man's lifestyle and there was great pressure on the government to somehow remove the Indians from the northern part of Indiana.

In 1837, artist George Winter came to Logansport and for the next thirty years or so, he kept a journal and painted local scenes and many individual Indians. That record brings the period alive for us now. In 1837 he recorded the following in his journal:

> "Ewing & Walker's trading establishment was in Logansport; consequently, the town was often thronged with the red men. In the rear of their store, there was an enclosure or court yard, with a building within which was head quarters for the Indians – and a secure place for depositing their 'forest merchandise' and the resting of their ponies.
>
> There the Indians often spent the nights in joyous hilarity – and the effects of their deep libations from the o-mo-di (bottle) made the night hideous with whooping and yelling and in savage unrestrained revelry …
>
> The Indians called me Pe-pone, having discovered my name was Winter; and it was a common salutation with them, whether they met me in the streets of Logansport, or in the woods – to hold up the left hand, and with the right make motions as though they were sketching me…"

Winters continues as a label for his watercolor, made in June 1837:

> "The arrival and departure of the Pottawattamies at Ewing & Walker's trading establishment were constant – and the ever varying picturesque groupings were attractive and inviting to the pencil. The Indians were always visible on the streets – sometimes riding upon their ponies – (bobbed tail) always in 'indian file'."



---

[7] Williamson S Wright, "Pastime Sketches", 1907, p.96

After much discussion and negotiation over a period of years, the remaining Indians were more or less forced to agree to move west of the Mississippi. The notorious march over the Trail of Tears was started in September from a camp in Logansport in the grove by James Horney's Mill. George Winter's journal continues:

> "About 18 miles from Logansport Muddy Creek crosses the Michigan Road. …On a small prairie near this creek…a thousand Indians of the Pottawattamie tribe encamped after a hard days travel in sickness – and in tribulation…The group of the captive Chiefs was a truly saddening sight, as they lay surrounded by a vigilant citizen soldiery. Nor did their condition fail to reach even the hearts of many a settler, who rejoiced mostly, at the departure of them as a nation … On the 9th of Sept., the emigration moved some 18 miles towards Logansport, and camped near Horney's Mill, in a grove of friendly timber near the vicinity of Eel river. Here they rested on the sabath."

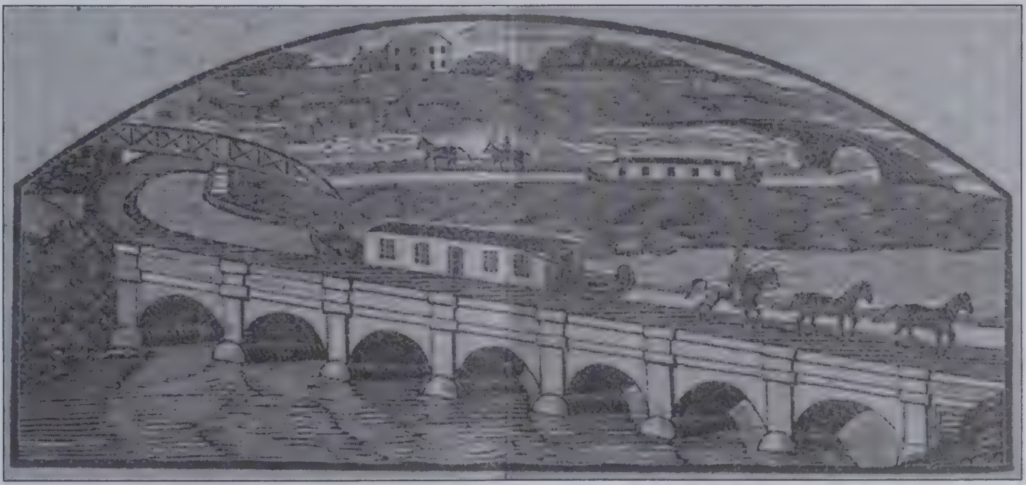
Except for a few of the Indians who returned from the west, this was the end of the presence of Indians in Cass County.

On October 20, 1838, Logansport's newspaper, *The Telegraph*, published a "SKETCH OF LOGANSPORT", by a writer who signed his work simply as "PENCIL". It is transcribed below:

> "Four years ago, the Indians formed no small part of the daily population of Logansport. The Miami Indians (Capt. Flower's band) occupied a small village that stood on the opposite side of the Wabash river, near the spot where the bridge crosses to the southern shore. These natives of the forest spent more than half of their time in Logansport – sometimes careening through the streets upon their sturdy little bob-tailed ponies, whooping, yelling, and singing as they went –as other tribes gathered upon the ground in different groups, playing their favorite game of "mockasin," singing, laughing, dancing, drinking, and fighting. Day after day the same scenes were acted over; until the increase of the white population, and establishment of a more rigid police, kept the irregularities of the Indians confined to their own encampments. At the present time but few Miamies visit Logansport, and there are no Indian broils.
>
> Here, looking from the point where we stand, you may contemplate some of the immense changes that have been made in two or three years. The canal, the numerous bridges, the aqueduct, the several churches, the various commodious buildings for commercial purposes and private residences, and the other great changes and improvements that have taken place within the period named, are enough to strike the citizen and the stranger with surprise; and to give assurance of the future prosperity and importance of the place."

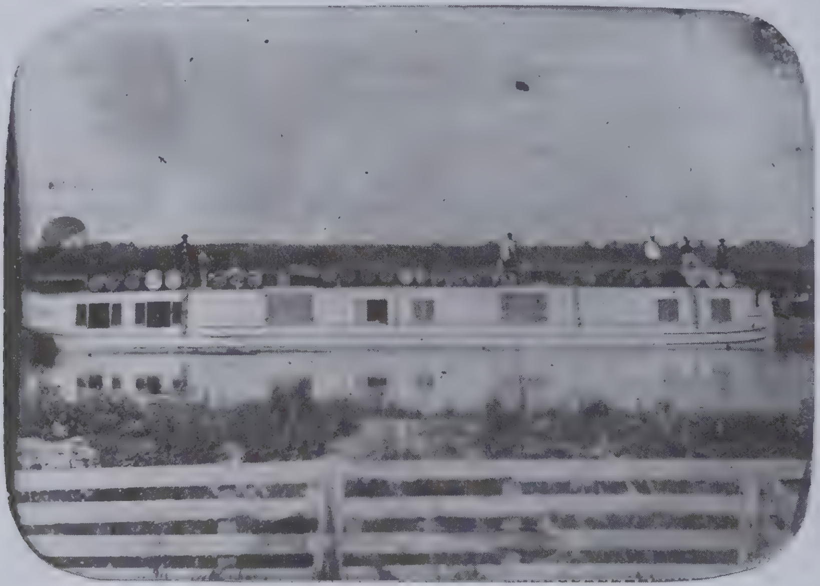
The departure of the Indians marked the end of an era. The opening of the section of the Wabash and Erie Canal from Ft. Wayne to Logansport in 1838 marked the beginning of a new era. The crossing point of the Michigan Road and the Canal would soon become truly a center of commerce.

THE WABASH AND ERIE CANAL



1839 Etching of Canal *(Indiana State Library Manuscript Collection)*

The picture above shows an idealized and unrealistically sophisticated picture of canal operation, but it shows many of the elements of a canal of the period and is useful for explaining canal operation to the uninitiated. The canal channel was dug by hand and has a tow-path alongside where a team of horses or mules walks to tow the packet boat. The boats are long and narrow so that two can pass in the narrow channel. This packet is shown passing over an aqueduct which was a necessary structure built whenever the canal had to cross a stream or river. Mostly they were leaky wooden structures instead of the nice tidy masonry one shown. And of course bridges had to be built wherever a road crossed the canal. A real packet boat of the Wabash and Erie Canal is shown below.



Packet "Speece" of Delphi, Indiana
(Indiana Historical Society Picture Collection)

This boat is obviously hauling freight, but many transported passengers. On those boats passengers might be seen lounging about up on the roof, and their accommodations below were commodious compared to stagecoach travel. The isolation of the people of Cass County was about to end.

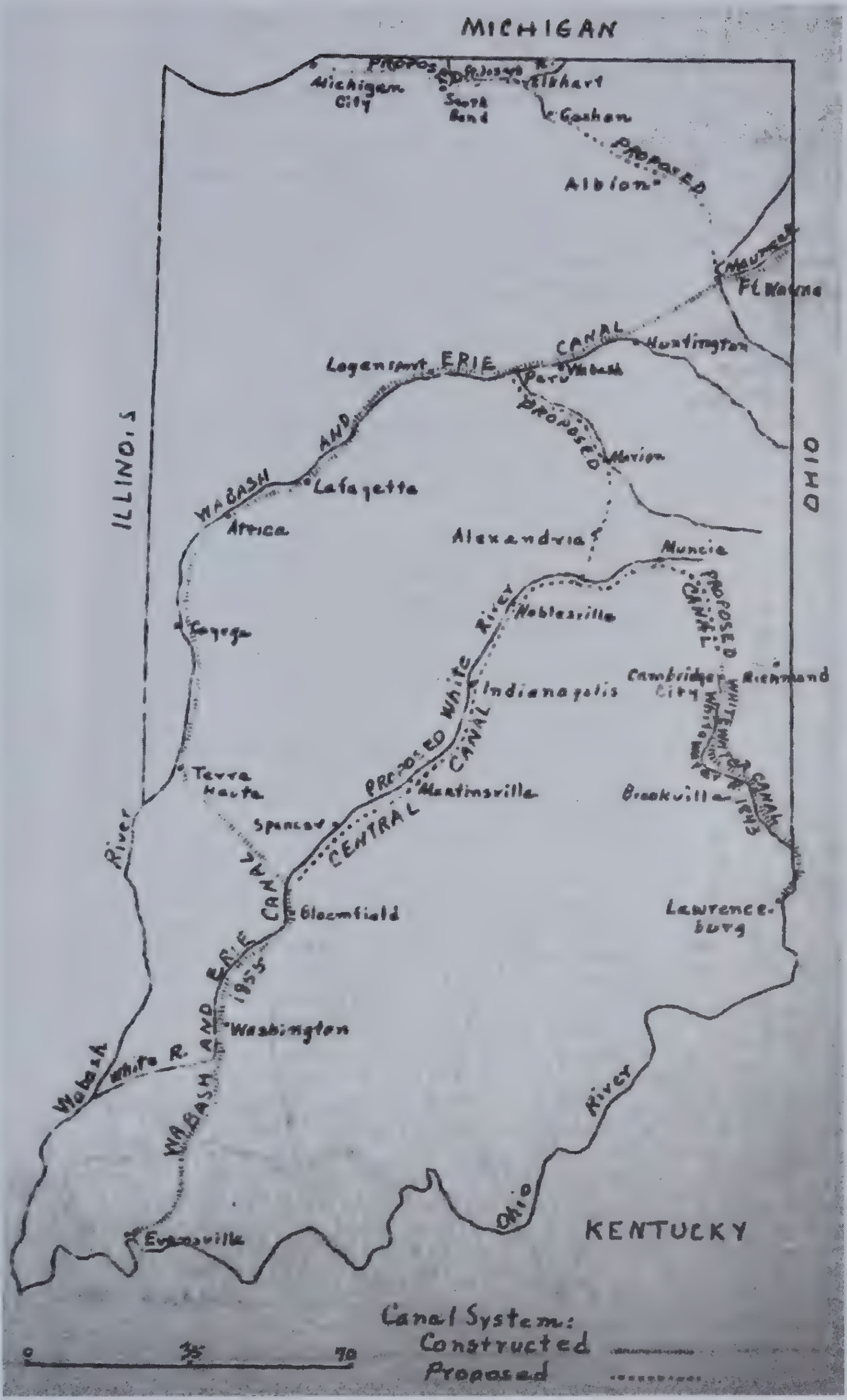
The November 24, 1838 issue of, *The Telegraph*, has an item about "CANAL NAVIGATION":

> "The weather continues mild, and the Wabash and Erie Canal still remains open for the packet boats plying between Fort Wayne and this place. We learn that it is the intention of the proprietors of this line of boats, to establish a line of daily packets, as soon as the navigation opens in the spring."

Indiana's canal system, which is destined to connect Cass County with the eastern markets, but which will also soon bankrupt the state, is shown in the sketch on the following page.[8]

---

[8] Olin D. Morrison, "Indiana, Hoosier State New Historical Atlas", vol. II, Athens, OH, 1958


MICHIGAN
PROPOSED
St. Joseph R.
Michigan City
South Bend
Elkhart
Goshen
PROPOSED
Albion
Maumee
Ft. Wayne
Huntington
CANAL
Logansport
ERIE
Peru
Wabash
PROPOSED
Marion
AND
WABASH
Lafayette
Attica
ILLINOIS
OHIO
Alexandria
Muncie
PROPOSED CANAL
Noblesville
River
Cayuga
PROPOSED WHITE
Indianapolis
CANAL
Cambridge City
Richmond
WHITEWATER CANAL
Terre Haute
Martinsville
Brookville
1843
Spencer
CENTRAL
River
CANAL
Bloomfield
Lawrenceburg
ERIE
1855
Washington
AND
WABASH
White R.
Wabash
River
Ohio
KENTUCKY
Evansville
Canal System:
Constructed
Proposed
0
35
70

The July 13, 1839 issue of "*The Telegraph*" carried the following, somewhat out-of-date, advertisement:

> "WABASH AND ERIE CANAL.
> Arrangements for 1839.
>
> The WABASH AND ERIE PACKET BOAT Company will be ready at the opening of navigation on the Canal, to commence a daily line of Packet and Freight Boats between Fort Wayne and Logansport, and hope by unremitted attention to receive a continuation of patronage of the public, that was so generously extended to them the past season.
>
> One boat will leave Fort Wayne and one Logansport every morning, and the route will be extended as fast as the canal is completed – which will be to Delphi at the west, and perhaps to the state line at the west, during the season …"

This issue of the newspaper, as well as many others in this time period, carries a legal advertisement regarding elections, sheriff's sales, etc. over the signature of the sheriff, James Horney, who will be a major figure in the following chapter.

CHAPTER 5

HORNEYS COME TO CASS COUNTY, IN

In Chapter 3, we left James Horney in Wayne County, IN. His father, John, sold the farm in 1829, and moved to town in Richmond. Twenty-four-year-old James chose that time to strike out on his own and come to the new settlement of Logansport in the forests of Cass County.

He might have come by the quickest, most direct route, which would have been on horseback by way of the road to Indianapolis and then north on the still primitive Michigan Road. But, he could also have gone north to Fort Wayne and floated down the Wabash River to Logansport.

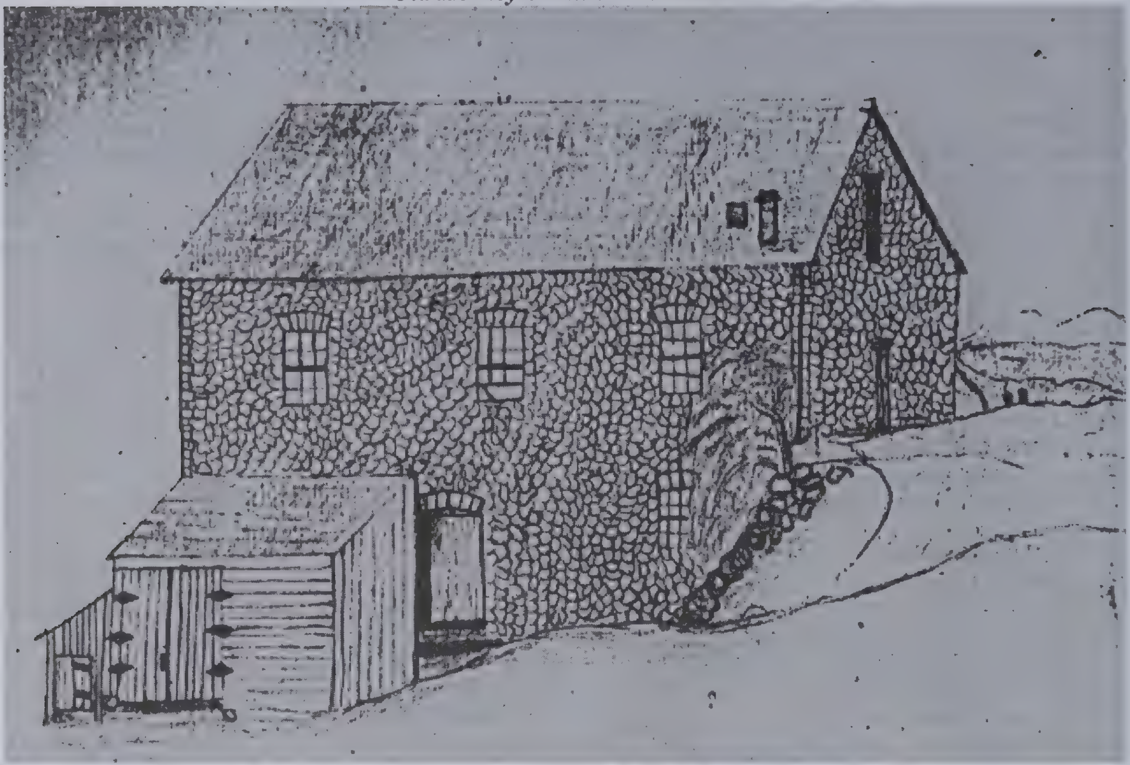
The following historical sketch, written in a 1949 Logansport newspaper, suggests that he may have been wandering in search of a place to settle, and took the second option rather than the first:[1]

> The Logansport Press, Feb. 27, 1949
>
> *"Probably the second mill erected in Cass County, as now bounded, was Horney's Mill, on the creek of the same name which rises away out in Noble township and empties into Eel River opposite Riverside park, five or six miles from its source in the rolling farm-land to the northwest. It drains a large watershed, and the writer does not recall ever having known it to go dry, even in the driest seasons. Following heavy rains it is capable of causing a lot of trouble.*
>
> *The ravine through which it flows for a half mile after crossing Michigan Avenue would make an ideal park for the North Side were it not for the rampages in which it indulges whenever the rainfall is unusually heavy.*
>
> *James Horney, Sr., who came to Logansport in a canoe by way of the Wabash when that stream was still a main thoroughfare for travelers from Detroit, Fort Wayne and other points east, to Lafayette, Terre Haute and Vincennes, liked the looks of things at the junction of the rivers, according to his great-grandson, Dyer Horney, and decided to stay. He saw the possibilities of the infant settlement; with the large sums of cash that were handed to the aborigines by the Indian Agency going into circulation as quickly as the red-skins could get to the trader, business was certain to be brisk.*
>
> *Mr. Horney was Sheriff for a term, and was also Judge at the time when there were three Associate Judges, the other two being H. P. Biddle and John W. Wright.*
>
> *In the early thirties he built a combined saw and grist-mill on the creek that now bears his name, east of Michigan Avenue, a little south of the point at which the stream crosses the Avenue. It was located on the bluff overlooking the valley to the east.*
>
> The writer has seen the old mill, but could not recall its exact location. He appealed to Charles Zook, who went out to the woods with him, the first time in many years, he said, that he had been there.
>
> As we entered the woods he pointed out a depression over which we crossed.
>
> "That's the old flume. It was a covered flume. It started at the dam, which was located over there to the north, and came around here to the mill, which must have been overyonder. Let's walk over there and have a look."
>
> The writer scrambled down the face of the bluff, and found the remains of the foundation wall, still plainly to be seen. Mr. Zook said, "Yes, the flume came in here, discharged onto the wheel, and the tail-race, which was also covered, carried the waste water over the flat below to the creek across the valley."
>
> Then Mr. Zook said, "Let's see if we can locate the site of our old house". We walked a few rods to the north, looking for a depression that might have been a cellar. Soon we found such a place, also near the edge of the Bluff.
>
> "Now," said he, "if this is actually the spot, there'll be a spring down yonder."
>
> So the writer again scrambled down the hillside to the place at which Mr. Zook pointed. Sure enough, a little trickle of water seeped from the earth through the fallen leaves.
>
> Daniel Zook, father of Charles and Claude, came to Logansport from Hagerstown in 1878 by wagon. Claude still recalls the ride over the corduroy roads of that day. Daniel and his brother Isaac, working under the firm name of D. & I. Zook, operated the mill as a grist-mill only, the saw-mill having been discontinued. Many people knew the mill only as "Zook's Mill." …
>
> …The old mill occupied a quite a picturesque spot on the bluff at the head of the glen, and members of the local artists colony used to go over there to paint the scene. The dell was not overgrown then as it is now, and the view was really worth the trip to lovers of rustic landscapes.
>
> Claude Zook, as a small boy, used to watch the painters at their work. On one occasion, when he was confined to the house with mumps or some other boyhood ailment, he took a notion, as he looked out the front window of the cabin home toward the mill, to try his hand at a picture. He still has that pencil sketch and loaned it to the writer for reproduction with this story. It is a good likeness of the place as it appeared from the north. Claude was eight or ten years old at the time."

---

[1] Will Ball, "This Changing World", A weekly series of articles published every Sunday in The Logansport Press, Logansport Indiana, Part XII, February 27, 1949.

Old Horney's Mill on Northside



"Horney's Mill, or, as it was known in late years, Zook's Mill. It stood on a bluff overlooking Horney Creek, back of what is now Rutenber's Grocery, 1428 Michigan Avenue.[2] Built in the early 1830's, it was operated for about seventy years. Torn down about 1900.
From pencil sketch by Claude Zook, made when he was about eight or ten years old."

The above article is quoted verbatim and the drawing is reproduced from the newspaper's original photographic copy of the drawing, now in the possession of the Cass County Historical Society. The mill in the picture is obviously built of stone. Further research indicates that the mill pictured probably is an 1860 addition to the original mill. The following description is quoted from Powell's 1913 History of Cass County, p. 219:

> HORNEY CREEK MILL
>
> "In the early thirties James Horney built a saw mill and corn cracker on Horney creek, north side, and east of Michigan Avenue. He and others operated it for many years. About 1860 Thos. H. Wilson purchased the property and erected a flour mill, constructed of stone, with an old fashioned overshot water wheel, which he and others ran successfully for many years. Mr. Zook being the last party to operate it, which was permanently closed in 1892 and soon after was torn down. This was a typical and picturesque old mill, located on an embankment of the creek and the dam caused the waters of the mill pond to back up to the Michigan Avenue crossing of Horney creek."

The exact date that James Horney came to Cass County was reported by James himself, years later when an "Old Settler's Association" was being organized. In the February 23, 1870 issue of the Logansport newspaper, "*The Democratic Pharos*", a long article listed the founding members of the organization and their stated dates of settlement. James Horney listed July 20, 1829 as the date he settled in Cass County.

On page 68, Arthington's *History of Logansport*, says that on August 3, 1829 there were 109 eligible voters, including James Horney.

The same source on page 38 says:

> "In the fall of 1829 ….The Potawatamies lived in Old Town, between mud branch and Twelve Mile creeks, near their entrance into Eel River. They also had their burial ground on the north bank of Horney Creek, just east of the Michigan Road, where the Cass County Agricultural Society held their 1860 county fair. This is on the east side of the right-of-way of the Vandalia RR as it climbs the hill towards the north on its way to South Bend. The land belonged to associate Judge Jas. Horney."

---

[2] In the year 2001, the street number is still on the building at 1428 Michigan Avenue, but the building is vacant.

In 1831, James and a partner, Peter Anderson, bought ½ section from Me-shaw-ke-to-quay, a Pottawattomi woman. The deed reads as follows:[3]

> October 26, 1831;
> From Me-shaw-ke-to-quay to James Horney and Peter Anderson of Cass Co.
>
> … Me-shaw-ke-to-quay, a female of the Pottawattami tribe and the wife of George Cicott … by the provision of the treaty held and concluded on the St. Joseph River of Lake Michigan between Lewis Cass and Peter Meneco, co-commissioners appointed by the President of the United States and the Pottawattomie Indians of Chiefs and Warriors of said tribe on the twentieth of Sept., 1828, it is provided among other things by the third article of said treaty that ½ section of land should be granted to Meshawtoquay, the wife of George Cicott, to be located under the direction of the President … and whereas said half section has been located E ½ of sec. 29, T37N, R5E in the district of land for sale at Ft. Wayne by John Tipton, Indian Agent … sold for $400
>
> signed by Meshawketoquay (her mark)

James Horney's land is shown on a map of the northern part of Cass County in the following chapter. That map also shows the land of the Redds and other related families as they all come together in Cass County.

In 1836 James' brother Solomon, who was not married, came from Wayne Co. to work for James in the mill. Solomon would live in James Horney's household for the rest of his life.

Horney Creek is still shown on maps of Logansport.

James was active in politics right from the start. Though a farmer, he was elected county coroner before he was 30 years old, serving from 1832 to 1835. He was county sheriff in 1836 and again 1838-1839. He was a Judge in 1847 to 1851 and was still referred to as Judge Horney at the time of his death in 1882.

James was instrumental in the organization of Noble Township in 1836, as described on page 877 of Helm's History of Cass County:

> "Noble Twp. was organized 8 March 1836. Soon after organization an election was held at the residence of Robert McMillen. At this electiom but 5 or 6 votes were cast. The first board of trustees was composed of James Hensley, James Horney and Joel Elam."

The Logansport of 1836 is described below in the words of Horace P. Biddle, an early settler who was actually there at that time:[4]

> "In 1836 Logansport contained about 700 or 800 citizens, with nearly as many more Indians, Miamis and Pottawatamies; with plenty of good hunting ground within two miles of town in the Reserve…The principal business of the town then was the Indian trade, and the fur trade by the American Fur Company, and the firm of Ewing, Walker and Co. …"

* * * * * * *

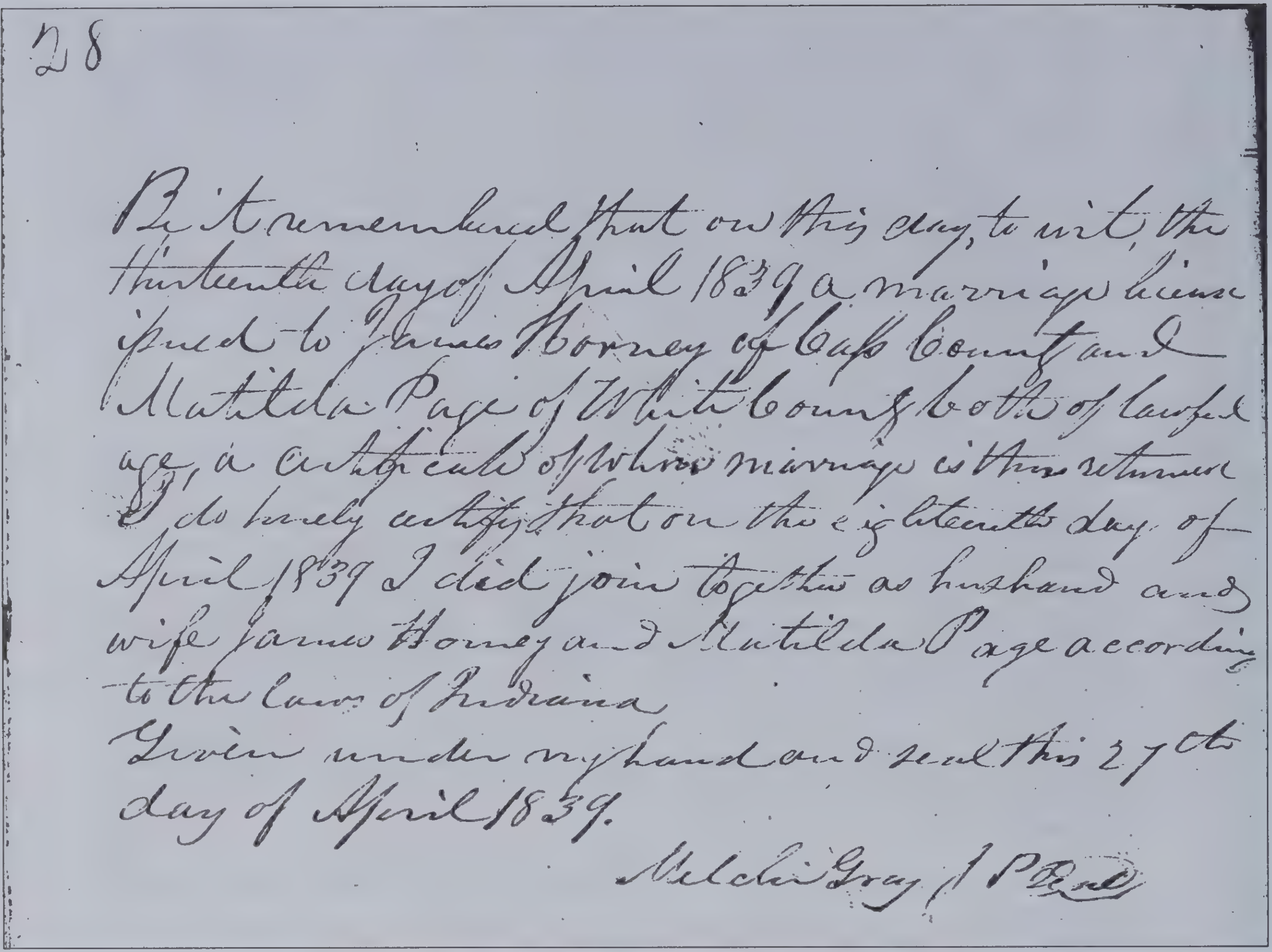
April 18, 1839 James Horney married Matilda Page in neighboring White County, IN, probably at the home of the bride near Brookston.[5] I have not been able to discover how he would have met a woman from the next county. The original marriage record is reproduced on the following page.

---

[3] Recorders Office, Cass County Courthouse, Logansport, IN, Deed Book 1-A, p.150

[4] " 50 Years, Pioneers and Old Residents,", Longwell and Cummings, Publisher, p.17

[5] White County Marriage Record Book, Clerks Office, White County Government Center, Monticello, IN, Book 1,p.28



28

Be it remembered that on this day, to wit, the
thirteenth day of April 1839 a marriage licence
issued to James Horney of Cass County and
Matilda Page of White County both of lawful
age, a certificate of whose marriage is thus returned
I do hereby certify that on the eighteenth day of
April 1839 I did join together as husband and
wife James Horney and Matilda Page according
to the laws of Indiana
Given under my hand and seal this 27th
day of April 1839.

Melchi Gray J P (Seal)

Marriage Record of James Horney and Matilda Page, 1839

James was 34 years old and already rather prosperous. Matilda was just 23, a resident of neighboring White County, IN and the daughter of William Page and Elizabeth Roberts. Matilda was born March 6, 1816 in Virginia and the family moved then to Pickaway Co., OH. Her father died there when she was about 10 years old. Her mother Elizabeth remarried in 1827 to Joseph Adamson.

It is not clear exactly how Matilda came to White Co., IN. The Adamson family and the Gay family were neighbors in Pickaway Co. The Gays were among the very earliest settlers in the southwest part of White Co., near the present town of Brookston. Tract Books 1 & 2 in the White County Recorders Office give a good picture of the early land transactions of the Gays and Adamsons.

William Gay, James Gay, Wm. Gay, Jr. and John Gay all patented land in Sections 29 and 32, Township 25, Range 3W from 1832 to 1835. In 1833 and 1834 John Adamson, brother of Joseph Adamson, bought a total of 240 acres in nearby sections 23 and 24 of Township 25, Range 4W. There is reason to believe that some of the Gays may have actually begun living on this land as early as 1831. Matilda Page may have come with them or she may not have come until shortly before 1836 when Joseph Adamson, her stepfather, patented a quarter section right next to his brother John in Section 24 and another quarter section in Section 26.

What we do know for a fact is that on Jan. 22, 1836, 19 year old Matilda Page loaned Joseph Adamson $125, with the land he patented Jan. 7, 1836 as collateral.[6] Undoubtedly the money was from an inheritance from her father who had died a few years earlier. The mortgage has a lot to tell. Both parties are said to be from White Co., indicating that they were probably both already living either on the land or with relatives or friends in White Co. This would indicate that Matilda's mother Elizabeth was probably living there, too.

The fact that the 2-year loan was not recorded until April 1838, 3 months past the due date, is also revealing. Matilda did not record the mortgage until it was clear that it would not be repaid on time. Then in April

---

[6] Deed Book A, p.426, Recorders Office, White Co. Government Building, Monticello, IN. Mortagee Matilda Page of White Co.; Mortgagor Joseph Adamson of White Co.; $125; NE ¼ of NE ¼, S26, T25, R4; and NW ¼ of SW ¼, S24, T25, R4; To be paid in 2 years; dated 22 Jan 1836; recorded 7 April 1938

1839 Matilda married James Horney. According to unproven sources, Matilda's mother Elizabeth died sometime in 1839. I cannot find her grave in White Co., although everything points to the conclusion that she would have died there.

January 11, 1840, James Horney and his brother Solomon bought both of the mortgaged parcels from Joseph Adamson for $500 plus forgiveness of Matilda's mortgage.[7] I interpret this as bailing Joseph out of a financial problem, or maybe it was just helping him realize the profit on his investment. Joseph signed the deed alone, indicating that his wife was dead.

Four years later, March 28, 1844, the Horney brothers and Matilda Page Horney sold the land for $500 to a William Eldridge. James, Solomon and Matilda Horney all signed the deed. The Adamson mortgage was never released (until 1896) but I suppose no one worried about it since Matilda signed the deed. The two deeds were not recorded until March 16, 1866, a lapse of proper business procedure that was common in those days.

The 1840 census shows James and Matilda Horney living in Cass Co. Two younger people are also living in the household: a female 10-15 years old and a male 15-20 years old.[8] The identity of the two young people has not been discovered. James and Matilda soon started a family, living on James' farm just north of Logansport in Noble Twp., Cass County.

A biographical article about James' son James, Jr. appears in Powell's "History of Cass County" and includes an interesting paragraph about the elder James.[9]

> " James Horney, Sr., was born in North Carolina, October 18, 1804, and his wife, a native of Virginia, was born March 6, 1816. He came to Cass County in 1829, and in 1836 James Horney, Sr., was sheriff of the county, being later elected associate judge with Judges Biddle and Wright. For a number of years he held the office of township trustee, and during the drafting period of the Civil war was chosen by a number of drafted citizens to take a voluntary contribution of $2,700 to Indianapolis to buy up substitutes to take their places. This he succeeded in doing and returning home within 24 hours. He died February 6, 1882, on his farm, after a life given in large part to the benefit of his fellowmen, and one, which left a distinct impress upon his community. His widow survived him some years, and passed away April 9, 1898 ...."

James Horney established a cemetery on his farm that still exists today. It is mentioned in Powell's History of Cass Co.

> "James Horney established a family burial ground on his farm, two or three miles north of Logansport on the Clifton Ave. road, in the northwest quarter of section 13, where Judge James Horney was buried in 1882, and Mrs. Horney in 1898; Solomon Horney, 1895, and several children and grandchildren from 1856 to 1880.
>
> A large granite monument marks this place, which is located on a knoll in an open woodland and surrounded by a fence (1907)."

A field trip by the author in the late 1990's discovered the following tombstones in a fenced area that was relatively free of brush and trees.[10] One large monument dominates the area, with inscriptions on three sides:

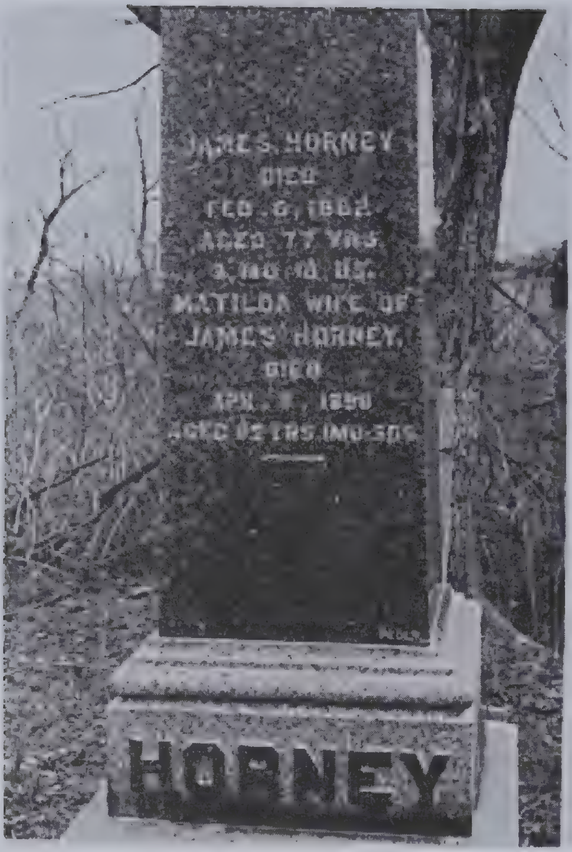
---

[7] Deed Book 20, pp.48,49,50, Recorders Office, White Co. Government Building, Monticello, IN.

[8] 1840 US Census, Cass County, Indiana, (National Archive Microfilm), p.404.

[9] Powell, History of Cass County, Indiana, p. 814

[10] Horney Private Cemetery is located in NW ¼ of Section 13. It is ¼ mile west of Clifton Ave. Road across private property. On Clifton Ave. Road (50 E) go 1 mile north of creek bridge to intersection with 175 N. Cemetery is ¼ mile west of this point. There is supposed to be a 15 foot right of way going back to cemetery, but it is fenced.



West face:
JAMES HORNEY
DIED FEB. 6, 1882
AGED 77yrs. 3 mo. 18 days

MATILDA, WIFE OF JAMES HORNEY
DIED APRIL 9, 1898
82 yrs. 1 mo. 3 days

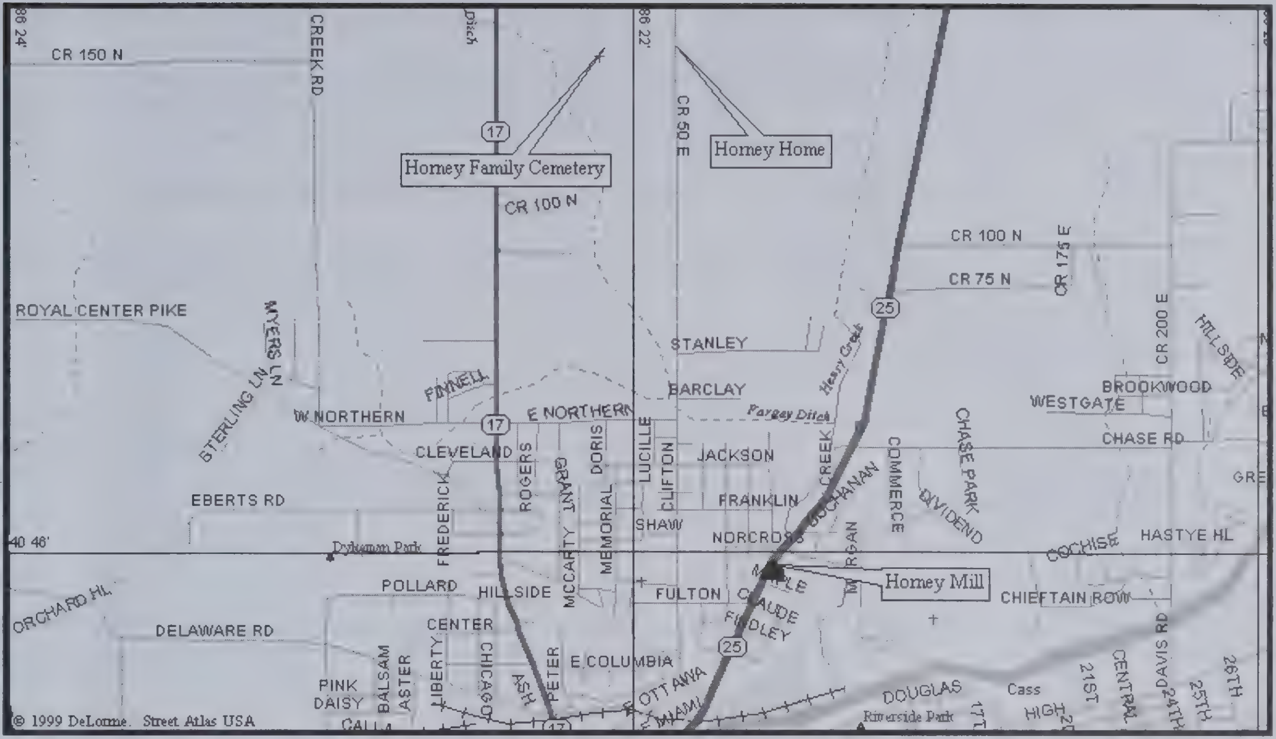
South face:
SOLOMON HORNEY
DIED NOV 3, 1895
AGED 78 yrs. 10 mo. 10 days

North face:
MARY
DIED MAY 19, 1856
AGED 5 yrs. 2 mo. 22 days

LYDIA
DIED AUG 4, 1864
AGED 2 yrs. 8 mo. 26 days

5 small headstones for the above 5 people are in a row just east of the large monument.
3 other markers that could not be identified.
2 small granite markers: George A. Horney, 1884-1928 and James J. Horney, 1914-1923

The following modern map shows the location of the Horney home, cemetery and mill, all north of the rivers in Logansport:


Horney Family Cemetery
Horney Home
Horney Mill
CR 150 N
CR 100 N
CR 75 N
CREEK RD
CR 50 E
CR 175 E
CR 200 E
ROYAL CENTER PIKE
MYERS LN
STERLING LN
W NORTHERN
E NORTHERN
CLEVELAND
EBERTS RD
Dykeman Park
ORCHARD HL
DELAWARE RD
POLLARD
HILLSIDE
CENTER
STANLEY
BARCLAY
Fargey Ditch
Henry Creek
JACKSON
FRANKLIN
NORCROSS
SHAW
FULTON
FINDLEY
BUCHANAN
COMMERCE
CHASE PARK
DIVIDEND
WESTGATE
BROOKWOOD
CHASE RD
HILLSIDE
COCHISE
HASTYE HL
CHIEFTAIN ROW
DAVIS RD
E COLUMBIA
OTTAWA
MIAMI
DOUGLAS
Riverside Park
Cass
HIGH
17
25
© 1999 DeLorme. Street Atlas USA

Horney Locations, North Side of Logansport

Esther Horney, the daughter of James that is of interest to this family story, was born January 29, 1846 at the family home in Noble Township at the edge of Logansport. She was the second child, having a brother, William, who was about 5 when she was born. The 1850 census shows Esther in the household along with William, younger brother James and her father's brother Solomon.[11]

James was a Whig and very active in politics and a prosperous farmer. Though he was only 41 years old, he had already served as County Coroner 1832-1835 and two terms as sheriff, after that. In the 1830s he had been very active, and apparently successful, in land speculation and development. He and a partner had also operated a carpentry contracting business for several years. From the early 1830s to at least 1849 he owned a saw mill, at which his brother Solomon was employed. Within the year after Esther's birth, 1847, he was to become an associate Judge.[12]

By her twelfth birthday Esther had two younger brothers and two sisters in addition to the older brother, William. It was a prosperous household. Esther grew up an educated and cultured young lady.

* * * * * * *

These were years of profound change in Indiana. The first telegraph line to Indianapolis was opened in 1848, and brought the election news of that year. The telegraph not only made instantaneous personal communication over long distances possible, but also meant that Indiana newspapers could receive and print national news from the east within hours of the event instead of having to wait days for news to arrive by mail. Isolation was no longer a part of life in the great west.

The first telegraph line into Logansport was constructed along the old canal from Toledo, then down on the south bank of the Wabash River, about 1850-1. But few, if any, poles were used and the wire was attached to trees along the route.

The April 12, 1851 issue of the newspaper, *Logansport Journal*, the following crafts and industries are listed: Cooper, carpenter, cabinet maker, baker, butcher, blacksmith, wagon maker, flour mill, iron foundry, tanner, fan mill manufactory, gun smith, shoemaker, hatter, painter, tailor, tinner, slaughtering and packing, saddler, brewery, machinist, ashery, stone cutter, plasterer and lime burner. Retailers and professionals listed were: 10

---

[11] 1850 US Census, Cass Co., IN, (National Archives Microfilm), Noble Twp, p, 437. # 37, "James Horney, 46, farmer, b. NC; Matilda, 33, b. VA; William, 10, b. Ind; Esther, 4, b. Ind; James, 1, b. Ind; Solomon, 33, farmer, b. Ind."

[12] Atlas of Cass County, Indiana, (Kingman Brothers, 1878), p. 48.

dry goods stores, 2 millinery stores, 7 grocery stores, 3 clothing, 2 druggist, 3 jewelry, 4 bakery, 2 livery stables, 4 warehouses, 9 physicians, 9 lawyers, and 7 clergymen.

The same issue of the newspaper noted that a contract had been let for the grading and gravelling of North Street, from Bridge to 11th Streets. Gravel streets in such an advanced small city seem strange to us in this day of high speed auto traffic. But this was more than 50 years before the automobile and the fastest vehicle was the horse and buggy.

The March 19, 1853 issue of the *Logansport Journal* contains an article about town improvements:

> "The City Council…passed an order for the curbing and graveling or paving of the side-walks on Market, Broadway and North streets from the Canal to Eleventh street, and on Sixth St., from Market to High….There is much diversity of opinion in regard to the material with which to pave and curb.—Where gravel is used for the pavement (of the side-walk), it is hoped stone will be used for curbing. Many will plank their side-walks, which is a good plan, in which case a wood curb is sufficient."

Then in 1856, the railroad came to revolutionize travel and the transportation of goods. No longer were boats and horses the only option. Produce of the Indiana farms could now be shipped to eastern markets and manufactured goods could be brought in quickly and cheaply. This development would soon put the Canal out of business, but overall the effect was to bring more prosperity to the area.

RAILROADS COME TO LOGANSPORT

The state of Indiana envisioned railroads as part of her transportation system as early as 1836 when a railroad from Madison on the Ohio to Lafayette on the Wabash was included in the giant Internal Improvements Act that also authorized canal construction. The panic of 1837 and the collapse of the publicly funded internal improvements system delayed action on the actual building of the railroad.

In 1842 the state legislature passed an act providing for the completion of any public works of the state by private companies. The railroad project was turned over to the newly formed Madison and Indianapolis Railroad Company. By 1844 the line had reached Columbus, fort-five miles from Madison and halfway to Indianapolis. On October 1, 1847 the last rail was laid in Indianapolis. The originally contemplated extension to Lafayette, was not built.

A new era opened for the Indianapolis area. Agricultural products of the region could be easily exported and became sensitive to the movement of outside markets. In a few weeks wheat advanced from 40 cents a bushel to 90 cents.

The coming of a railroad to Logansport was a slow process.

It was not until the summer of 1855 that the railroad was actually completed to Logansport. The bridge across the Wabash was not yet built, and the depot was on the south side near Burlington avenue. There was a turntable west of the avenue, on which the engines were turned around. The first engine was shipped by way of the canal and was unloaded at Broadway and the old canal, now Fifth street, and was dragged on hewn timbers by three yoke of oxen, down Broadway to Third and south on Third street across the Wabash river and placed on the track.

The northern extension to Chicago was soon completed, affording an easy outlet for produce and livestock to Chicago, which was soon to become the hub market for the farm produce of the Midwest.

Another railroad would soon come to Logansport from Toledo and Fort Wayne to the northeast. Called the Wabash Valley Railroad, it ran basically parallel to the canal. In 1855 the canal was still the principal transporter of heavy freight to and from the eastern markets, and the most comfortable means of travel for people going back east. However, that would soon change, as the railroads began to gradually put the canal out of business. The changing of the times is graphically illustrated by the following two newspaper articles that appeared side by side in the July 18, 1855 issue of the Logansport *Democratic Pharos:*

> **THE CANAL**
>
> The Fort Wayne Sentinel of Saturday, July 14, says that the repairs to the Canal in that vicinity would be completed and the water let in that evening, and boats would be able to pass last evening.
>
> We learn that one hundred and thirty-five boats were lying on this side of the break, bound for Toledo, loaded with wheat, corn, and other produce. A large number of boats was collected on the other side of the break. They will be down tonight or tomorrow, and have a quantity of freight for this place.

> **WABASH VALLEY RAILROAD**
> The Fort Wayne Sentinel of the 14th inst. Says that the road is completed from Toledo to that place, and that passenger trains will commence their regular trips to-day – leaving Fort Wayne and Toledo at 11:30 A.M., and arriving at 4:30 P.M. In a month the road will be completed to Huntington – and almost before we are aware of it the locomotive will be "knocking at the door" and startling our citizens with the shrill announcement of "Two days to Gotham!

Conditions in Cass County during this time period can best be described by material written 80 years ago. The following is quoted verbatim from Logan Esarey's, "1923 History of Indiana".

> "Indiana prospered between 1850 and 1860. Over 3,000,000 acres of land were cleared and plowed while the farms more than doubled in value…The fields of hemp and flax gave way to the sheep pasture as people passed from the linsey-woolsey to the homespun period. Each well-established farm by 1860 had a team of driving horses for the carriage… The reign of corn and pork was being challenged. The number of sheep and cattle nearly doubled."[13]
>
> DRESS IN 1860
>
> "The increase in wealth brought a new era in dress. The everyday wear of farmers became homespun, the cloth for which was made of wool raised on the farm, spun, woven and made up by the household. Every well-to-do farmer had a dress-up suit of English broadcloth, a beaver hat, and high-top boots. The dress of the fashionable women was past description. Ladies' skirts frequently were eight feet in diameter, kept fully expanded by metal or grapevine hoops. On the head were worn light bonnets decorated with lace and flowers. A woman so dressed must have been almost helpless and it is safe to say the farmer's wives soon shed this finery when they reached home. The children's clothes were almost exactly like those of their elders except for size."
>
> SOCIETY IN 1860
>
> "There was a great deal of visiting, the visitors usually coming on Saturday night and remaining until Sunday afternoon. It was usual for everybody either to be guests or hosts at dinner after the sermon on Sunday. Besides the church and school, the chief social centers were the village stores and the flour mills. There was a general readjustment of town and village sites. In the earlier period towns had been located generally on navigable waters or on canal sites. Now the building of railroads from one large city to another left many a struggling village on one side and there was nothing left for it but to move to the nearest point on the railroad or die."
>
> SOCIAL GATHERINGS
>
> "Public meetings of the fifties were noticeable for their formality and dignity. The people were the first in three or four generations to be able to participate in formal society, and naturally the tendency to overdress and overact the occasion was great. One must not get the idea that the old pioneer time had been sloughed off as a snake does his skin. Half of Indiana was still in the log-cabin, hunting-shirt era. The polish that appeared in the cities and in the more prosperous farm communities was mocked in most places, but it was the herald of better times.

In 1859 James Horney won a prize at the Cass Co. Fair, "Best 3-year Durham Bull'. He probably won others, but only this one has surfaced now, almost 150 years later

The 1860 census shows the James Horney family of six children still living in Noble Township.[14] The oldest son, William, is 19 and still at home. He will soon go off to the Civil War and be killed.

These were years of great turmoil in the country. On Feb. 11, 1861, when Esther Horney was 15, president-elect Abraham Lincoln spoke briefly in nearby Lafayette, from his train, enroute to his inauguration in Washington, DC. The story of the Civil War as it affected Cass County and members of the Horney, Redd and Livingston families will be covered in a later chapter.

Before turning our attention to our other families in the period before the Civil War, we will take a moment to finish the story of the lives of Esther Horney's parents, James and Matilda.

By the time of the 1870 census, James and Matilda's household contained son James, 21, who was a lumber merchant, daughters Harriet and Ciba, son George who was only 12, and James' brother Solomon.[15] By 1880 only Harriet and George were still at home, as shown below.[16]

---

[13] Logan Esarey, *History of Indiana from its Exploration to 1922,* Dayton Historical Publishing Co, 1923, Vol. II, p.585

[14] 1860 US Census, Cass Co., IN, (National Archive Microfilm, M653, Roll 247), Noble Twp., p. 841, "James Horney, 55, Farmer, $6200 real estate, $3300 personal, b. NC; Matilda, 43, b. VA; William P., 19, Farmer, b. IN; Esther, 14; James, 11; Harriet, 7; Ceiba, 5; George, 2; Solomon Horney, 42, Farmer, $800 real estate, $1700, b. IN."

[15] 1870 US Census, Cass Co., IN, (National Archives Microfilm), Roll 302, Noble Twp., p. 264, dwelling # 2

[16] 1880 US Census, Cass Co., IN, (National Archive Microfilm), Noble Twp, p.9.

Horney, James, Sr., 75, Farmer, b. NC, father b. NC, mother b. NC; Matilda, 64, wife, keeping house, b. VA, father b. VA, mother b. VA; Harriet, 25, daughter, at home, b. IN, father b. NC, mother b. VA; George, 22, son, Farmer, b. IN, father b. NC, mother b. VA; Solomon, brother, 63, farmer, b. IN, father b. NC, mother b. NC.

1880 Census, Noble Twp., Cass Co., IN

For 40 years the censuses are consistent in saying that Matilda Page Horney was born in Virginia. The 1880 census gives additional facts indicating that both her parents were also born in Virginia. Harriet and George are still at home and James' brother Solomon is still living in the household.

James Horney died February 6, 1882 and was the first to be buried in the family burial ground on the Horney farm. His obituary appeared in the February 7, 1882 issue of the Logansport Daily Pharos newspaper:

> Death of Judge James Horney
>
> "Sad news came to hand this morning announcing the death of one of Cass county's old and most respected citizens, Judge James Horney, who prior to his death had lived several miles north of the city on the Pleasant Grove pike for many a year. The death of Mr. H. was not unexpected as he had been sick several weeks. The deceased was stricken with a paralytic stroke from the effects of which he soon recovered. Yesterday he received the second stroke, which resulted in his death at nine o'clock last night. The deceased was a well to do farmer of Noble township, and was many years ago Judge of the Probate Court of this city. He was seventy-seven years of age and leaves behind him a wife and five children who will mourn the loss of a good and kind husband and father. The funeral will be held tomorrow morning at eleven o'clock at his late residence north of the city. Interment will be made in the family burying ground which is located on the farm of the deceased."

The final settlement of James' estate gives his death date and names all his heirs. It is transcribed below:[17]

Cass Co Circuit Court, Sept. Term 1883
In the matter of the estate of James Horney, decd
Solomon Horney and James Horney, administrators; Final Report

page 2 --- That by the above showing there remains in their hands for distribution among the heirs of James Horney the sum of $5322.97

That they have disbursed said surplus to the widow and children as follows:

to Matilda Horney widow	$1300.00	
James Horney, son	650.00	
Hattie Horney, daughter	650.00	
George Horney, son	650.00	
Esther Livingston, daughter	650.00	
Matilda Horney, widow	474.33	
James Horney, son	237.16	
George Horney, son	237.16	
Hattie Horney, daughter	237.16	
Esther Livingston, daughter	237.16	
		$5322.97

That they submit their vouchers for the amounts paid and distributed of said estate, all of whom are of free age.

That Ciba Horn, one of the heirs of said decedent received her interest in the personal estate by taking land and her receipt is herewith filed and made part of this report.

And they would further show to the court: that said James Horney died on the 6th day of February 1882, and that letters of administration were granted to Solomon Horney and James Horney on the day of February 1882, more than one year from this date ... and upon approval they be finally discharged of their trust and be dismissed from further attendance upon this court.

(signed) James Horney
Solomon Horney Notorized 14 September 1883

Final Settlement of James Horney Estate, 1883

The inventory of James' estate gives an interesting little bit of insight into what his life must have been like. It is transcribed on the following pages:[18]

---

[17] From James Horney estate file, originally in Cass Co Clerk office, but moved in 2001 to Cass Co Historical Society, Logansport, IN and filed alphabetically in file folders.

[18] Cass Co., IN Clerks Office, Logansport, Inventory Book 4, p.48

Inventory of the personal estate of James Horney, late of Cass County, Indiana, taken by Solomon Horney and James Horney, Adm.

Cow "Caddy"	$20.00
Cow "Jule"	15.00
Cow "Suze"	25.00
Cow "Star"	28.00
Heifer "Maggie"	30.00
Heifer Calf	9.00
Bull Calf	18.00
Sow & seven pigs	17.00
Boar Pig	4.00
Thirteen Pigs	45.00
Six Doz. Chickens	6.00
Corn Crusher	2.00
Thirty six Sheep	110.00
Bay Horse "John"	25.00
White Mare "Giss"	15.00
Bay Colt	75.00
Colt "Bald face"	70.00
Saddle and Bridle	1.00
Bay Mare "Cindy"	110.00
Mare "Beck"	90.00
Wagon Harness	7.00
Plow Harness	4.00
Old Plow Harness	2.00
Double Harness for Spring Wagon	15.00
Seed Corn	1.75
300 Bush Corn	120.00
25 Bush. Wheat	25.00
9 Tons Hay in Mow	90.00
Straw Stack	7.00
Reaper& Mower Combined	10.00
Wheat Drill	30.00
Fanning Mill	1.00
Straw Cutter	1.00
Hay Fork	2.00
Three Rakes	.25
Eight Pitch Forks	2.00
2 Dung Forks & Hook	1.25
2 Scoop Shovels	.40
Grain Cradle	.25
Hand Corn Planter	.20
Hay Knife	.25
Meat Tub	.25
Barrells	.50
Half bush. Measure	.20
½ Interest in Seed Sower	1.00
Three Sickles	.15
Oil Can	.15
Rope	.25
Old Wagon	4.00
Hay Ladders	.25
Stretcher	.50
Equalizer	.25
Five Single Trees	.50
Two Log Chains	.50
South Bend Plow	3.00
Single Shovel Plow	2.00
Corn Drill	1.00
Sulky Hay Rake	3.00
Sulky Corn Plow	8.00
Sulky Breaking Plow	3.00
Iron Plow	.50
Patent Harrow	4.00
Spring Tooth Harrow	15.00
Sod Harrow	.25
Sled	1.00
Spring Wagon	10.00
Imperial Plow	8.00
Plow Trucks	5.00
½ Interest in Land Roller	5.00
Log Wagon	1.00
Lot of Clapboards	2.00
Two Horse Wagon	6.00
Double Shovel Plow	.50
Iron Double Shovel Plow	1.00
Cult. Shovel Plows/Subsoil Plow	1.00
Three Iron Kettles	5.00
Three Iron Kettles	1.25
Ten Acres Wheat	80.00
1/3 interest in 7.5 acres Wheat	75.00
1/3 interest in 34 acres Wheat	
Wheel Barrow	.75
Cider Mill	2.50
Grind Stone	2.00
4 Corn Hoes	.60
2 Shovels	1.00
Spade and Grubbing Hoe	.50
Post Auger	2.00
Bush Scythe	.80
Cant Hook	.25
Iron Maul wedges & rings	.50
3 Chopping Axes	.75
2 Pick Axes & Mattock	.25
Buck Saw	.30
2 Cross Cut Saws	1.00
Lot 8d Nails	1.25
Lot 4d Nails	.75
Lot Wire	.80
Large Steel Yards	2.00
Boring Machine & 6 Augers	2.00
Sausage Grinder	1.00
Carpenters Tools – 10 Planes	1.00
7 Augers	1.50
2 Hammers, 2 Adzes, Broadaxe	1.00
Spirit Level, Whetstone, 3 gauges	1.00
10 Chisels	1.25
4 Saws	.75
2 Steel Squares	1.00
Brace & Bits	1.50
Buttres & Pinchers	.50
Box Shoemakers Tools	.50
2 Pr. Sheep Shears	.50
3 Trysquares, 2 Drawing Knives,	

2 Screwdrivers	.50
Sole Leather	1.75
Crow Bar & Cant Hook	.25
Large Chest & Contents	.50
Oil Cloth	1.50
Bed Spring & Chaff tick	1.00
Eleven Sap Buckets	1.00
4 Wash Tubs	.75
Brass Kettle	1.00
Lard Barrell	.50
Barrel & Vinegar	2.40
Vinegar	3.50
Ten Bush. Potatoes	8.00
Five Bush. Potatoes	2.00
Churn	.25
4 Wooden Bowls	.40
Clothes Wringer	2.00
3 Wash Boards	.40
2 Baskets	.50
Small Heating Stove	4.00
Masons Trowel	.25
22 Grain Sacks	3.25
Small Steelyards	.25
Lard Press	.25
Cooking Stove & furniture	5.00
Contents of Cupboard	2.00
2 Tin Buckets & 2 Washpans	1.00
2 Doz Crocks	1.25

Heating Stove & Pipe	2.00
Looking Glass	.50
3 Lamps	.75
Table & Oilcloth	1.50
Lounge & Bedding	2.00
6 Dining Room Chairs	1.25
Contents of Cupboard	1.50
Parlor Stove	5.00
½ Doz Cane Bottom Chairs	3.00
Rocking Chair	1.50
County Atlas	2.00
Dishes in Parlor Cupboard	3.00
Bedstead & Bedding No.1	15.00
Dining Table	.50
Sewing Machine	5.00
Rag Carpet	6.25
Imported Carpet	10.00
Rag Carpet	3.00
Carpet	1.25
Bedstead & Bedding No. 2	22.50
Stand Pitcher & Bowl	1.25
Looking Glass	.50
3 Cane Bottom Chairs	1.25
Bedstead & Bedding No. 3	14.00
Bedstead & Bedding No. 4	8.00
Desk	.25

James' brother Solomon continued to live in the household and carry on the farming operation after James death. Matilda, who was nearly 80 by this time, cared for him during a two-year illness before he died intestate on November 3, 1895. He is buried in the family burial ground. The settlement of Solomon's estate led to Matilda's filing of a claim against the estate. Her complaint gives a pretty good description of the years of her life after the death of her husband and is transcribed below:[19]

> Cass Circuit Court, April Term, 1897
> Matilda Horney
> vs
> William P. Powell, Adm. of the estate
> of Solomon Horney, deceased
>
> For amended complaint against the defendent the claimant says, that the decedent Solomon Horney was a bachelor, the brother of the plaintiff's husband, James Horney deceased; that shortly after the plaintiff and said James Horney were married, towit; in 1840, said Solomon Horney came to live with them, and continue so to live with them as a member of their family until the death of said James Horney in 1882. That said Solomon Horney when he came to live with them had no means of his own, and at the death of said James Horney, said Solomon owned no real estate, but that her husband James Horney owned 300 acres of real estate, in the partition of which among herself and her children 84 acres of land was set off to the plaintiff including the homestead. That after the death of said James Horney said Solomon Horney continued to live and board with the plaintiff at her home on said 84 acres of land, until his death in 1895, but he never paid any ___ for his board or lodging or for the plaintiff's services.. That after the death of plaintiff's said husband the farm was carried on by the plaintiff and said Solomon, and the annual crops and products raised upon the farm, and the proceeds of the farming operations were used to live off of, the said Solomon receiving his living therefrom jointly with the plaintiff, and an account of said farming operations was kept by said Solomon;

---

[19] Cass Co. Historical Society, Estate File of Solomon Horney. (Besides being an interesting account of living arrangements, the statement that Matilda had been married to James Horney since 1840 proves that Matilda Page was his only wife. He did not marry a second Matilda, the possibility of which is suggested by an 1849 White Co. marriage record of a James Horney to Matilda Holsted. The identity of that James Horney is unknown.)

That out of the personal estate of the said James Horney the plaintiff received as widow a large amount of live stock, which the said Solomon afterwards sold for a large sum of money, towit; $750 and placed the same in said joint account and received the benefit thereof jointly with the plaintiff, and that while so living with the plaintiff said Solomon also sold a large amount of lumber and timber and wood off of the plaintiff's said 84 acres of land and placed the proceeds thereof, amounting towit; $600, in said joint account and received the benefit thereof jointly with the plaintiff, and while so living with the plaintiff said Solomon, each year, paid the taxes of the plaintiff, and also his own taxes, amounting to $1,000, out of the funds kept in said joint account, and receiv............at her home, the plaintiff has cared for him and waited upon him and prepared his meals, made his bed and mended his clothes, and made a home for him, and during the last two years of his life, when he was partially paralyzed and almost helpless, the plaintiff waited upon and cared for him, and nursed him and treated him in his sickness, up to and including his last illness. That for the home so given him, and for the proceeds of the plaintiff's individual property so used by said Solomon for his own benefit, and for the services so rendered to him by the plaintiff, the plaintiff is entitled to pay in the sum of $100 per year, and during the last two years at the rate of $150 per year, in all the sum of $1,500, which is past due and wholly unpaid. Wherefore the plaintiff prays judgement against said defendent for $1,500 and all other proper relief.

D. D. Dykeman
G. C. Taber
Plffs Attys.

Matilda's claim delayed settlement of the estate for some months and led to a bitter confrontation with her youngest son George, a record of which is in Solomon's estate file at the Cass Co. Historical Society.

A partial transcription of the administrator's preliminary report contains some genealogical information and is shown below:[20]

Cass Circuit Court, January Term, 1897
Current Report of Administrator (partial transcription)

William W. Powell, administrator of the estate of Solomon Horney, deceased, respectfully reports in the matter of his trust, as follows:

... in the lifetime of Solomon Horney there was a limited partnership or holding in common of certain property and money between him and Matilda Horney ... this administrator...charges himself with one-half of the property held in common… He has since collected the following amounts not inventoried, and discovered since: ... (3)Wheat Wm. Livingston, $15.27... (5)House rent Mrs. Livingston, $15.00

... two claims have been filed against the trust by Matilda Horney ... and these claims are yet in litigation and undisposed of ... mortgage given by Robert & Laura Guthrie to James Horney ... and assigned on the mortgage record to Solomon Horney, was appraised as of no value ... and which amount is now probably collectible ... that aside from the two claims filed against the estate, by Matilda Horney, there is no charge against the estate ...

... That Solomon Horney died unmarried and without children, and as he is advised, leaving as his heirs the descendents of a deceased brother James Horney, and Sister Esther Bain as follows.

Heirs of James Horney
Esther Livingston (daughter)
Siba Horn (daughter)
James Horney (son)
Harriet Apple (daughter)
George Horney (son)

Heirs of Esther Bain, Deceased
Cora Bain, daughter of a deceased son James Bain
Mary Wright daughter of Esther Bain
Rachel Moore daughter of Esther Bain
Leroy Brokaw son of dau. of dec. son Geo. W. Bain
Fay Billiter dau.of dec. gdau Eliza DeLong
Charles Bain son of Esther Bain
Mrs.C.A.Taylor dau. of Esther Bain, Since m. to Morton
Charles W. Bain son of George W. Bain, dec'd.

That the heirs of James Horney inherit one half of the estate to be distributed and the heirs of Esther Bain the remaining one half, and your administrator at this time respectfully asks the court to hear proof as to the

---

[20] Cass Co. Historical Society, Estate File of Solomon Horney

> heirs of Solomon Horney and decree accordingly so that he may make a partial distribution of the moneys now in his hands ...
>
> (signed) William P. Powell, Administrator

The reference to “house rent due from Mrs. Livingston” probably indicates that Matilda Horney’s daughter Esther and her husband William Livingston were renting their home in Logansport from her.

Matilda Horney died April 9, 1898 and was buried in the family burial ground on the Horney farm.[21] The following obituary appeared in the Logansport Daily Journal on Sunday, April 10, 1898:

> "Mrs. Matilda Horney, widow of James Horney died at her home one mile north of the city yesterday morning at 2 o'clock. She leaves 5 children, Mrs. Esther Livingston, Mrs. Hattie Apple, Mrs. Cybia Horn, George Horney and James Horney. The deceased was born March 1816."

Obituary of Matilda Horney, 1898

---

[21] Cass County Death Record, Book 8, p. 149

CHAPTER 5-A (SUMMARY REPORT)

Descendants of John "Jr." Horney

Generation No. 1

1. John "Jr."^{1} Horney *(John "Sr."^{A}, Jeffrey^{B}, Jeffery (Geoffrey)^{C})* was born Bet. 1770 - 1780[22] in Guilford Co., N. Carolina, and died October 1834 in Richmond, Wayne Co., IN[23]. He married Mary Caldwell in N. Carolina, daughter of James Caldwell and Martha ?. She was born Bet. 1780 - 1790 in N. Carolina, and died Abt. 1838 in Richmond, Wayne Co., IN.[24]

Children of John Horney and Mary Caldwell are:

2. i. **JAMES W.^{2} HORNEY**, b. October 18, 1804, North Carolina; d. February 6, 1882, Noble Twp., Cass Co., IN.
ii. JEFFREY HORNEY, d. Bef. 1886.
iii. SOLOMON HORNEY, b. December 23, 1816, Wayne County, Indiana; d. November 3, 1895, Cass County, IN.
iv. JONATHAN HORNEY, d. Bef. 1886.
3. v. ESTHER HORNEY, d. Bef. 1886.

Generation No. 2

2. James W.^{2} Horney *(John "Jr."^{1}, John "Sr."^{A}, Jeffrey^{B}, Jeffery (Geoffrey)^{C})* was born October 18, 1804 in North Carolina,[25] and died February 6, 1882 in Noble Twp., Cass Co., IN. He married Matilda Page April 18, 1839 in White Co., IN, daughter of William Page[26] and Elizabeth Roberts[27]. She was born March 6, 1816 in Virginia[28], and died April 9, 1898 in Logansport, Cass Co., IN.[29]

Children of James Horney and Matilda Page are:

i. WILLIAM P.^{3} HORNEY, b. Abt. 1841, Noble Township, Cass County, IN; d. April 21, 1862, New Madrid, MO.
4. ii. **ESTHER HORNEY**, b. January 29, 1846, Logansport, Cass Co., IN; d. February 16, 1934, Logansport, Eel Twp., Cass Co., IN.
5. iii. JAMES HORNEY, b. February 10, 1849.
iv. HARRIET "HATTIE" HORNEY, b. Abt. 1853, Noble Township, Cass County, IN; m. WILLIAM M. APPLE, February 22, 1893, Cass Co., IN.
6. v. CIBA HORNEY, b. Abt. 1855, IN.
vi. GEORGE HORNEY, b. January 14, 1858; m. LUCINDA HORN, April 29, 1882, Cass Co., IN; b. May 17, 1857.

---

[22] 1830 US Census, Wayne County, Indiana, (National Archive Microfilm), p. 046, John Horney household: 1-male under 5 yrs; 1-male 10-15 yrs; i-male 50-60 yrs; 1-female 40-50 yrs.

[23] Wayne County,IN Index of Wills and Administrations, (Clerks Office,Wayne County Courthouse, Richmond, IN), Admin. Book 1, p.40, John Horney estate. Nov. 12, 1834 John Bain appointed Administrator. Final settlement May term 1836. Admin. acct. records before 1840 are missing.

[24] Wayne County, IN Deed Book, (Recorders Office, Wayne County Courthouse, Richmond, IN), vol. V, p. 496, This is the sale by the children (heirs) of the Richmond house of John Horney and Mary Caldwell on June 2, 1838. Since John had died in 1834, I am presuming that Mary lived in the house and died shortly before the sale of the property.

[25] Dr. Jehu Z. Powell, History of Cass County Indiana, Powell, (The Lewis Publishing Co., Chicago and New York, 1913), p.814

[26] Pickaway Co., OH Deeds, (Recorders Office), 1828, "Sheriff Joseph Hedges sold a town lot to the children and heirs of William Page, dec'd. Children named are Matilda Page, John Page, Betsey Anne Page, William Page and Mary Page. Dated 6 March 1828."

[27] Guy L. Keesecker, from original records at Berkeley Co. Courthouse, Martinsburg, WV, Marriage Records of Berkeley County, VA, 1781-1854, (Genealogical Publishing Co, Baltimore, 1983), p.170, "William Page m. Elizabeth Roberts; bond May 23, 1816; suretor Samuel Roberts; bond bk. 4b, p.1."

[28] Dr. Jehu Z. Powell, History of Cass County Indiana, Powell, (The Lewis Publishing Co., Chicago and New York, 1913), p. 814, "Born March 6, 1816."

[29] Kroeger Funeral Home Records, Logansport, IN, Burial Record Abstracts, 1882-1900, (Cass Co. Genealogical Society, 1986), Book 1898-184, "82 y, d. April 9, 1898, Noble Twp., spouse James Horney, dec'd., Minister Rev. Putnam."

3. ESTHER^{2} HORNEY *(JOHN "JR."^{1}, JOHN "SR."^{A}, JEFFREY^{B}, JEFFERY (GEOFFREY)^{C})* died Bef. 1886. She married JOHN BAIN October 20, 1824 in Wayne Co., IN.

Children of ESTHER HORNEY and JOHN BAIN are:

- i. RACHEL B.^{3} BAIN, m. MOORE.
- ii. JAMES BAIN.
- iii. ELIZABETH BAIN.
- iv. MARY BAIN, m. WRIGHT.
- v. CHARLES BAIN.
- vi. CHARLOTTE BAIN, m. LEWIS P. MORTON.
- vii. GEORGE W. BAIN.

Generation No. 3

4. ESTHER^{3} HORNEY *(JAMES W.^{2}, JOHN "JR."^{1}, JOHN "SR."^{A}, JEFFREY^{B}, JEFFERY (GEOFFREY)^{C})* was born January 29, 1846 in Logansport, Cass Co., IN[30], and died February 16, 1934 in Logansport, Eel Twp., Cass Co., IN[31]. She married (1) ROBERT M. GRANT April 4, 1867 in Noble Twp., Cass Co., IN. He was born 1843, and died May 3, 1875 in Logansport, IN. She married (2) WILLIAM LIVINGSTON September 4, 1881 in Cass Co., IN, son of JOSHUA LIVINGSTON and ELIZABETH CAMPBELL. He was born December 13, 1846 in Cass Co., IN, and died March 1, 1925 in Logansport, Eel Twp., Cass Co., IN; 714 Clifton Ave.

Children of ESTHER HORNEY and ROBERT GRANT are:

- i. HELEN M.^{4} GRANT, b. 1870; d. 1949; m. P. GRANT KNISELY; b. 1864; d. 1956, Cass Co., IN.
- ii. ROBERT J. GRANT, b. Abt. 1875.
- iii. CHARLES A. GRANT, d. Bef. February 17, 1934; m. AUNT AGGIE.

Children of ESTHER HORNEY and WILLIAM LIVINGSTON are:

- iv. WILLIAM B.^{4} LIVINGSTON, b. June 29, 1882.
- v. **DOLLY (LYDIA ALICE) LIVINGSTON**, b. September 22, 1883; d. January 24, 1946, Fulton, Fulton Co., IN; m. (1) JOSEPH ALFRED REDD, February 18, 1903, Newton Co., IN; b. October 30, 1868, Cass Co., IN; d. February 27, 1920, Bethlehem Twp., Cass Co., IN; m. (2) FRANK A. ELLIS, October 5, 1921, Cass Co., IN; b. May 18, 1872, Cass County, IN.
- vi. CHRIS LIVINGSTON, b. December 23, 1884; m. BESSIE M. GRESSINGER, June 21, 1905, Cass Co., IN; b. December 23, 1883.

5. JAMES^{3} HORNEY *(JAMES W.^{2}, JOHN "JR."^{1}, JOHN "SR."^{A}, JEFFREY^{B}, JEFFERY (GEOFFREY)^{C})* was born February 10, 1849. He married NANCY J. WILSON November 4, 1875 in Cass Co., IN, daughter of JOHN WILSON and KEZIAH MAPLE. She was born August 5, 1850 in Lewisburg, IN.

Children of JAMES HORNEY and NANCY WILSON are:

- i. HARRY D^{4} HORNEY, b. August 23, 1878; m. HARRIET F. JORDAN.
- ii. GEORGE A. HORNEY, b. July 4, 1884; m. HAZEL H. DELAROTER.

6. CIBA^{3} HORNEY *(JAMES W.^{2}, JOHN "JR."^{1}, JOHN "SR."^{A}, JEFFREY^{B}, JEFFERY (GEOFFREY)^{C})* was born Abt. 1855 in IN. She married GEORGE M. HORN February 25, 1875 in Cass Co., IN. He was born in IN.

Children of CIBA HORNEY and GEORGE HORN are:

- i. DULCY^{4} HORN, b. Abt. 1874, IN.
- ii. JAMES HORN, b. Abt. 1876.
- iii. DELLA HORN, b. Abt. 1879.

---

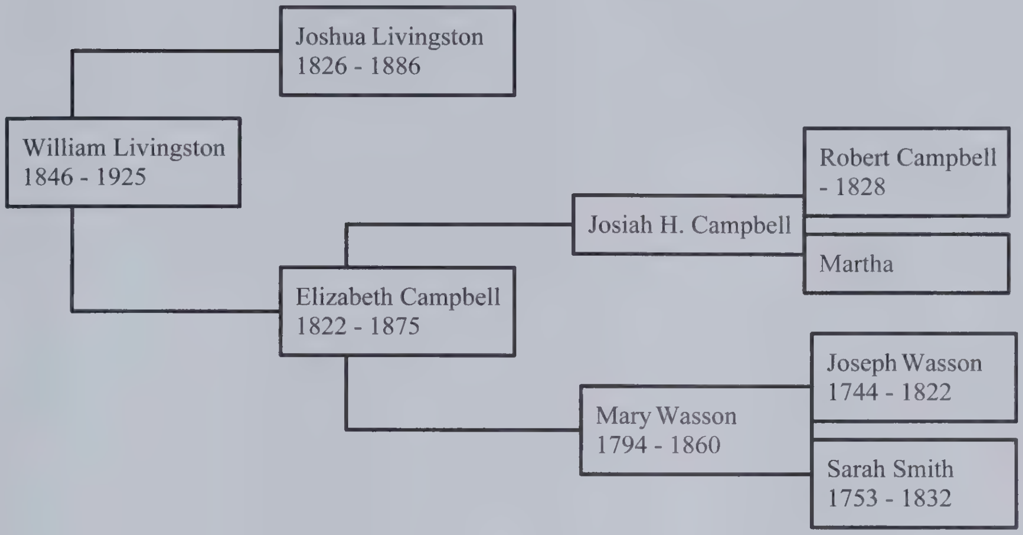
[30] National Archives, Military Service Records, (WC-961-681, Co. H. Indiana Inf., Co E. Indiana Inf., William Livingston), Declaration for Widows Pension, Birth date and place given.

[31] Cass County Death Record, Book 10-N, #359, Esther Horney Grant Livingston, d. 16 Feb 1934

SECTION C – WASSON and LIVINGSTON FAMILIES

CHAPTER 6

WASSONS COME TO WAYNE COUNTY, INDIANA



On June 20, 1778, Joseph Wasson, a private under Major Davidson in the North Carolina Troops, was wounded in the Revolutionary War Battle of Ramsours Mill. He was a resident of Iradell County, North Carolina.[1] Joseph had married Sarah Smith. His daughter, Mary Wasson, was born March 15, 1795.[2]

About 1800, Joseph and his family went west in search of land. They went by way of Bourbon Co., Kentucky, settling there for a while, and eventually ending up in the Whitewater River Valley of Indiana Territory, near present day Richmond, Indiana. Many people from North Carolina moved to this area during the early 1800's and most took the same route.

The route considered best for loaded wagons followed the Wilderness Road cut by the early immigrants to Kentucky. The trip of Joseph Wasson is not recorded, but the diary kept by Edward Bond on a trip over the same route on horseback in 1809 is reported in "Pioneer Sketches of the Upper Whitewater Valley"[3]

> The fifth night out on the road they put up at a stranger's. "The people ware civil," Edward records, "But the flees ware very troublsom. I got but little sleep." … On the evening of their eleventh day, having ferried across the Clinch and Powell Rivers and ridden thirty-five miles, the friends reached William White's public house near the famous Cumberland Gap … Passing through the gap from the northeastern tip of Tennessee into Kentucky, they rode for five days, by way of Richmond, Lexington and Georgetown, to Big Eagle Creek in northern Kentucky. After crossing the Ohio River to Cincinnati, they spent the better part of two days traveling northward in Ohio to the home of friends twenty miles from their destination. The last day of the journey was so largely consumed in visiting old friends along the way that it was dark before they "got to Jesse Bond's at white water. And," Edward continued, "although we had a pilet from a house about a half mile from there, that apear'd pirty active yet he was so be set in the creek lowland to find the way that he at last call'd for a candle."

---

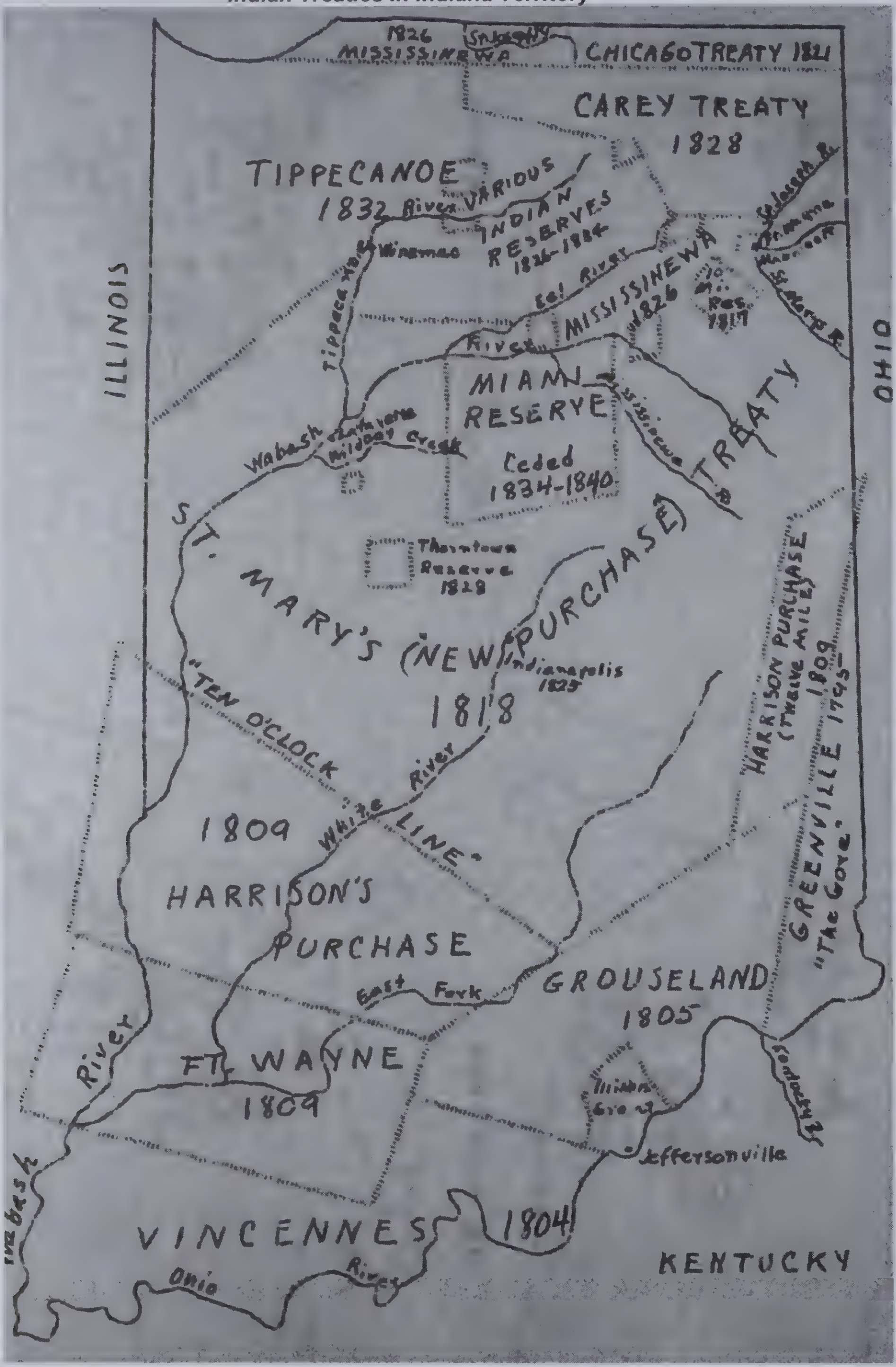
[1] Revolutionary War Pension File, FHC US/CAN Film # 972502, Application S26491, pp 68, 69

[2] Application of Helen Campbell Beatty, 17 July 1929, "Society of Indiana Pioneers, Application for Membership," Society of Indiana Pioneers, 450 W. Ohio St., Indianapolis, IN 46202-3269, Old bible record gives birth date of 15 March 1794.

[3] Indiana Historical Society, 1945, Pioneer Sketches of the Upper Whitewater Valley, p. 32

The trip would have been more difficult in 1804 when Joseph Wasson arrived in Whitewater Valley. And no friends had preceded him. He was one of the very first, having paused in Kentucky waiting for the Whitewater to be opened for settlement. The last miles of the trip must have been by boat or on foot.

Indian Treaties in Indiana Territory


1826 MISSISSINEWA
CHICAGO TREATY 1821
CAREY TREATY 1828
TIPPECANOE 1832
River
VARIOUS INDIAN RESERVES 1826-1884
Winamac
Tippecanoe R.
Eel River
MISSISSINEWA 1826
Res. 1817
St. Joseph R.
St. Marys R.
River
MIAMI RESERVE Ceded 1834-1840
Wabash
Wildcat Creek
Mississinewa R.
TREATY
Thorntown Reserve 1828
ST. MARY'S (NEW PURCHASE) 1818
Indianapolis 1825
HARRISON PURCHASE (TWELVE MILE) 1809
GREENVILLE 1795 "The Gore"
"TEN O'CLOCK LINE"
White River
1809 HARRISON'S PURCHASE
East Fork
GROUSELAND 1805
River
FT. WAYNE 1809
Jeffersonville
VINCENNES
1804
Wabash
Ohio River
KENTUCKY
ILLINOIS
OHIO

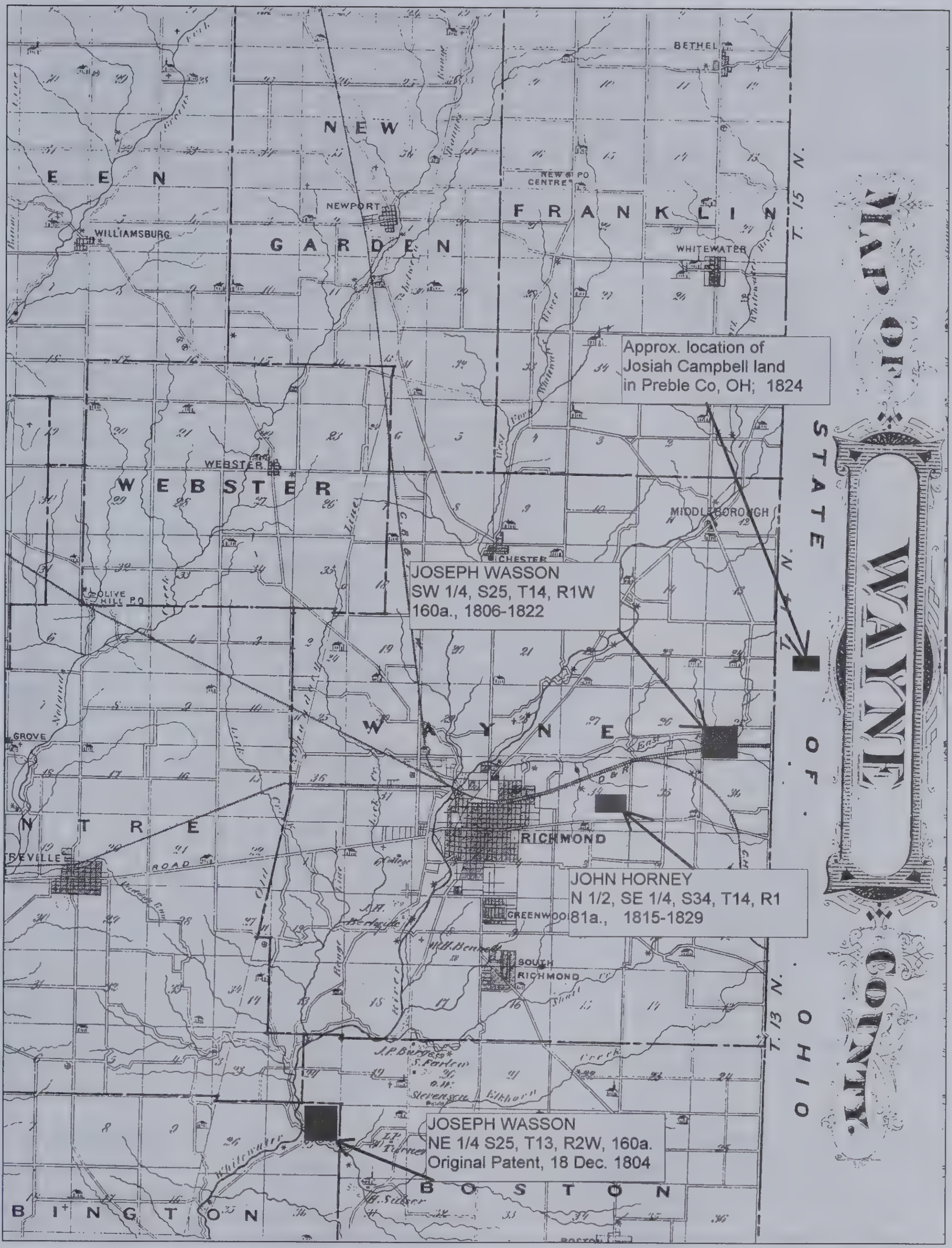
Various treaties the US Government made with the Indians would permit the settlement of Indiana. Each new treaty would give the Government the right to settle another large chunk of land. The newly available land would then be surveyed and an existing land office, or a newly created one, would put the land up for sale starting on a given date. This sketch outlines the areas made available for settlement by various treaties:[4]

In 1804 the pie-shaped slice of land known as the "gore" in present-day south east Indiana was opened for settlement. It had become available for settlement due to the 1795 Treaty of Greenville. Squatters had been coming into the area but it was not until this time that the survey was completed and the land officially put on the market.

Sometime in 1804, Joseph Wasson and Judge Peter Fleming are credited with discovery of Whitewater Valley. They were Kentucky Presbyterians and went up the Whitewater River from its junction with the Great Miami to a spot far up the East Branch of the Whitewater. There Joseph selected the choice northeast quarter of section 25 in Township 13, right at a branch in the river. This is in present day Abington Twp., southwest of Richmond. The land is located on the map of a much later period, shown below:

---

[4] Olin D. Morrison, "Indiana, Hoosier State New Historical Atlas", vol. II, Athens, OH, 1958


MAP OF WAYNE COUNTY.
STATE OF OHIO
T. 15 N.
T. 13 N.
NEW GARDEN
FRANKLIN
WEBSTER
WAYNE
BOSTON
BETHEL
NEWPORT
NEW PO CENTRE
WILLIAMSBURG
WHITEWATER
WEBSTER
MIDDLEBOROUGH
CHESTER
OLIVE HILL PO
GROVE
RICHMOND
GREENWOOD
SOUTH RICHMOND
ROAD
BOSTON

Approx. location of Josiah Campbell land in Preble Co, OH; 1824

JOSEPH WASSON
SW 1/4, S25, T14, R1W
160a., 1806-1822

JOHN HORNEY
N 1/2, SE 1/4, S34, T14, R1
81a., 1815-1829

JOSEPH WASSON
NE 1/4 S25, T13, R2W, 160a.
Original Patent, 18 Dec. 1804

This map shows Joseph Wasson's original Patent and also the land just East of Richmond where he established his homestead and lived until his death in 1822. The proximity of the land where Joseph Wasson's daughter, Mary, and her future husband, Josiah Campbell, first established their home in next-door Preble Co., OH is also shown. This is a 25-acre portion of the 160-acre farm that Josiah's father, Robert, patented in 1820. Robert brought his family from Wayne Co., IN to the Preble Co., OH farm and then sold part of it to Josiah. He sold another 80-acre piece to Mary Wasson's brother, Ezra, who married Robert's daughter, Jane.

The land of John Horney, was discussed in Chapter 3, is also shown.

On December 18, 1804, Joseph Wasson and Peter Fleming were among the very first at the Cincinnati land office to purchase their land on the Whitewater. Only one person was ahead of them. Land could now be purchased in tracts as small as a quarter section and Joseph purchased 160 acres. March 21, 1806 Joseph patented a second 160-acre tract in Wayne Twp. east of present Richmond.[5]

Joseph Wasson brought his family from Kentucky to live on this second piece of land in 1806. Memories of those early days are recorded on page 233 of "Memoirs of Wayne Co.":[6]

> "On the East Fork, the first settlers were Joseph Wasson, in 1806, and Peter Fleming, in 1807. They entered the first land in Wayne Co. in the winter of 1804. … With the exceptions of the Wassons, Irelands, and Flemings, who were Kentucky Presbyterians, the majority of the settlers in and around Richmond were North Carolina Quakers, from Guilford County near Clemens Store, Beard's Hatter Shop, Deep River Settlement of Friends, or Dobson's Crossroads."

On page 57 of that same book, David Hoover describes coming to the area in 1806:

> "They came by way of Eaton (Ohio), which had been laid out the March previous. Several cabins were built and the streets were so full of logs and brush that it was difficult to pass along them. From here to the state line they followed the trail of some settlers on the headwaters of the Elkhorn. Hence they had to cut their road through the wilderness of trees, logs, brushes, weeds and nettles. Two roads were cut out by the settlers this year (1806), one along the route upon which they came, running where main street (in Richmond) now is. The other was cut to haul stones from the river … The first road extended toward the vicinity of where New Paris now is; it was the beginning of the road to Cincinnati and was made in that direction so as to connect with the road being constructed from the latter neighborhood to Cincinnati."

When Joseph and Sarah Wasson arrived with their family, daughter Mary was ten years old. Andrew Young's 1872 "History of Wayne County Indiana" contains this biographical sketch of Joseph Wasson:[7]

> "Joseph Wasson was born in England. Soon after his marriage, he embarked with his wife for America. They settled for a brief period in Pennsylvania, and removed to the Carolinas, where they resided until they had reared a family of seven sons and two daughters, a period embracing that of the American Revolution, in which he was a soldier. Gen. Greene, who was in command of the southern forces, detailed a party to look after the tories who infested that part of the country. In a skirmish with them, Wasson was shot by one from behind a tree, and was disabled for life. The ball lodged in his loins, where it remained nearly forty years, when it was extracted by a skillful surgeon a few years before his death in this township. After his children had nearly all arrived at a mature age, he left North Carolina, and, in 1806, settled on East Fork, near the Ohio state line, where now Fleming Wasson resides. His children were: 1. Archibald, who married, in N. C., Elizabeth Smith, and after about two year's sojourn in Kentucky, settled in 1809 near the residence of his father. His children were: Calvin, who married Mary, daughter of Wm. Bond, and died in January, 1871, at Plainfield, Ind.; Jehiel, who married, first, Lydia Bond, sister of Calvin's wife; second, Mrs. Mason, and resides at Milton; Anselm, who married Ruth, daughter of Israel Clark, and died at Mansfield, Ind., February 9, 1871; Abigail and Sarah, who both died in infancy; John Macamy, (Sk.) and Eliza, who married Jonathan Moore, and resides in Richmond. 2. Joseph, second son of Joseph Wasson, Sr., settled in Eaton, Ohio, and died there. 3. David, married Elizabeth, a daughter of Judge Peter Fleming, and died about 1825. His son, Fleming Wasson, resides in this township. 5. John married Mary Smith, in N. C., and died in Wayne Township about the time of David's death. 6. Ezra married Jane Campbell, and died in 1847, in Whitley county, Ind. His son, John H. Wasson, lives in Richmond, and is agent of the Ohio Salt Company. 7. Lemuel, unmarried, resides in Richmond. 8. Mary married Josiah Campbell, and died at Logansport about fifteen years ago. 9. Elizabeth married Jonathan Lambert, and died at Union City about 1865."

Another Wayne County history, published in 1884, gives a more sensational but less believable account of the removal of the musket ball, as well as a different place of origin for Joseph:[8]

> "Joseph Wasson, a native of Wales, immigrated, soon after his marriage, to America, and settled in Pennsylvania. Subsequently removed to North Carolina, where a family of seven sons and two daughters were reared. He was a soldier in the war of Revolution in the division commanded by General Greene. He was one of a party detailed to look after the Tories in that part of the country, and in a skirmish with them was shot by one of his Tory neighbors from behind a tree, and was thereby disabled for life. The ball remained in his loins forty years, when it was removed by his wife with a knitting needle … John Macamy Wasson, a grandson of Joseph, is a native of Wayne County. In a late history of the county he contributed to its pioneer chapter, and subsequently published "Annals of Richmond and Vicinity." In 1875 he published the "Centennial Monthly," and from 1876 to 1880 the "Olive Branch", a peace paper … To the press of this county he is often a contributor."

---

[5] Arnold L. Dean, Wayne Co, IN First Land Entry Book, Transcription, (1994), "21 March 1806, Joseph Wasson; Wayne Twp., T14, R1W, SW 1/4 S25, 160.6a.".

[6] Henry Clay Fox, Western Historical Assoc., Madison, Wisconsin, 1912, "Memoirs of Wayne County, Indiana", v.1

[7] Andrew Young, "History of Wayne County Indiana", Cincinnati, 1872, pp. 357,358

[8] "1884 History of Wayne County Indiana", Interstate Publishing Co., Chicago, 1884, p.246

The five-year period from 1806 till about 1811 was a time of furious activity and development in the area. Land was cleared, cabins built, corn planted and harvested and children reared. Mills were built so the settlers no longer had to take their corn to Eaton to be ground.

During the early years of settlement of the Whitewater the Indians frequently came in to trade, and were peaceably disposed until the breaking out of the war of 1812, or a little before. They then began to be hostile and commit depredations upon the settlers on the border of the settlements. The people had to build blockhouses and fortify against them. There were several blockhouses on different branches of the Whitewater. Some of the inhabitants also made improvements on their cabins with a view to defense.[9]

John Macamy Wasson, grandson of Joseph Wasson and a son of Mary Wasson's brother, Archibald, wrote and published a 52-page book in 1875 that recorded the reminiscences of early settlers as well as his own personal memories. He called it "Annals of Pioneer Settlers on the Whitewater and its Tributaries, in the Vicinity of Richmond, Ind., from 1804 to 1830". There are many pages of descriptions of how it was back then, including the following quote from John Macamy Wasson's own words:[10]

> "During the war of 1812 a number of the earliest settlers became frightened, and left their homes and sought older settlements. My parent's family did so, going to Eaton, Ohio, where they had relatives, remaining about two years, or until peace was declared. On coming back we renewed the opening of our farm. I have a distinct recollection of the desolate condition of our house and surroundings. The sequel proved the flight unnecessary, as but little hostility was manifested by the Indians towards those that remained at their homes."

It is not totally clear exactly which individuals John Macomy is referring to when he says his "parents family" went to Eaton for two years. In 1812 John Macomy would have been two years old, his father Archibald was about 39 and his grandfather, Joseph, was about 67 and probably somewhat disabled due to his war injury. Most likely, the household consisted of the grandparents, Joseph and Sarah plus their two younger daughters, Mary who was about 17 and Elizabeth who was about 21 and single, plus Archibald and his family. Joseph's other son, John, could have also been living in the household.

There are no early land entries for either Archibald or John Wasson. Probably the land was in Joseph's name but the two grown sons were doing the work. The following quotation from John Macomy Wasson, on page 39 of his book, supports this idea:

> "Not long after our settling in the dense forest, cabins built, and a few acres cleared of the heaviest timber, Robert Hill, who settled nearby in 1806, plowed the first furrow for my father. On one occasion, my father mentioned to his neighbor, Hill that he was in a little strait in regard to his land, having entered his quarter section at the Land Office in Cincinnati, and made one payment. The second payment had become due, and he had not the money to pay. He had money due him where he came from in North Carolina, but the distance was so great he feared he could not get it in time; delays then were dangerous, lest some one more fortunate in having the money would go to the Land Office, make the payment and claim the land. Neighbor Hill loaned my father the sum required, and he went to Cincinnati and redeemed his land."

When John Macomy speaks of "our settling in the dense forest", he must be referring to his father and family, not himself, because he was not born until 1810.

After the conclusion of the War of 1812, the troublesome British influence was gone in the western territories and the resistance of the Indians to white settlement was broken. Settlers poured into areas near the Ohio River and its tributaries, including the Whitewater and the lower Wabash near Vincennes. By 1816 there were enough people for Indiana to become a state.

The village located where Richmond now stands was at first called Smithfield. A man named Smith laid out the first streets and sold lots. In 1816 the growing town was renamed Richmond.

About 1811, Smith established the first store in the town to supply the wants of the early comers. Tradition has it that he brought his first stock of goods on horseback from Cincinnati, which had by now become a thriving commercial center for the entire western frontier. His first store was in a log cabin near Wiggins' tan yard. The nearest store in competition was the Vanausdal store in Eaton. Cincinnati had become the first city of the west. It had grown from 2,300 people in 1810 to 6,500 in 1815 and become a thriving place with "hundreds of commodious, well finished brick houses, the spacious and busy markets, the substantial public buildings, the thousands of prosperous, well dressed, industrious inhabitants, the numerous wagons and drays, the gay carriages and elegant females … the shoals of craft on the river, the busy stir prevailing everywhere, house building, boat building, paving and leveling streets, the numbers of country people, constantly coming and going, with spacious taverns, crowded with travelers from a distance."[11]

---

[9] Wm. McClure (taken from pages 523-532, Indiana Agriculture Reports, 1879) Re-published by Ft. Wayne Public Library, "Recollections of the Early Settlement of the Whitewater Valley from 1804-1826", p.9

[10] John Macamy Wasson, Richmond Indiana, 1875 (Reprinted by Hoosier Heritage Press, Indianapolis, 1971) "Annals of Pioneer Settlers on the Whitewater and its Tributaries".

The business center of the infant town of Richmond began gravitating toward Ezra Boswell's beer saloon and what was known as Morrison's corner, approximately where the courthouse now stands.

By 1816, the town of Richmond had grown to several hundred inhabitants, chiefly craftsmen and business entrepreneurs who provided needed services for the surrounding farmers. There was a wagonmaker, a blacksmith, carpenters, a millwright, a tinner, cabinet maker, potters and probably others. By 1820 there were more stores, more taverns, a wheelwright, a saddler, a printing shop and, of course, the outlying mills and churches.

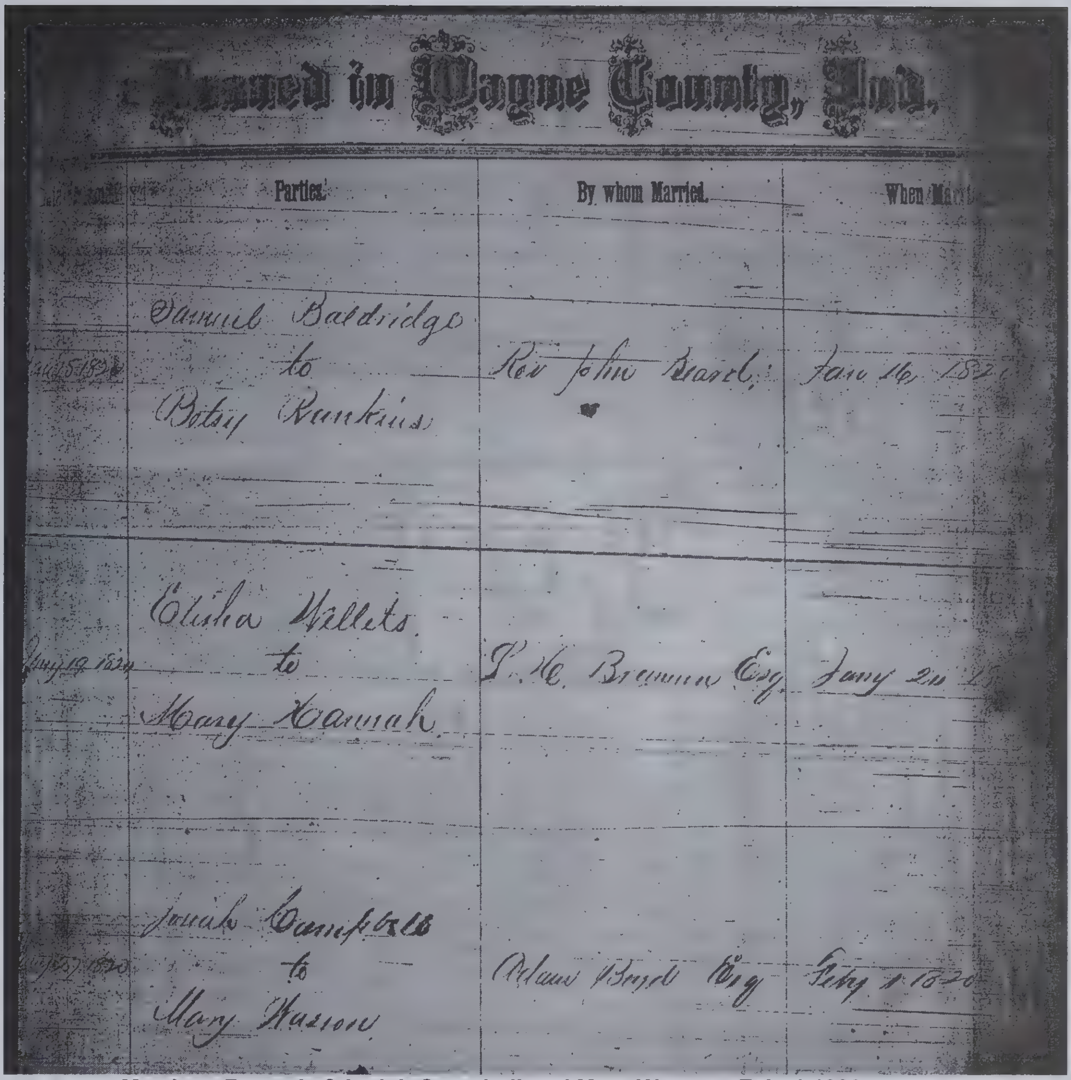
The first Quaker Meeting had been established in 1807. The first organizational meeting was held in Cox's blacksmith shop. They named it the Whitewater Meeting and soon built a log meeting-house which was later replaced with a brick one at the same location. The Presbyterians, Joseph Wasson's family among them, organized the Beulah Presbyterian Church after 1810 and located their church and cemetery approximately three miles northeast of Richmond, on the eastern slope of the Sycamore Valley. Wayne County became inhabited largely by these two groups – the North Carolina Quakers and the less numerous Kentucky Presbyterians.

On February 1, 1820, Mary Wasson was married in Wayne Co, IN to Josiah H. Campbell, who was from Wayne Co. and about to move to nearby Preble Co., Ohio. Josiah was one of seven children of Robert and Martha Campbell who lived nearby in Wayne Co. In 1820 Robert Campbell patented a quarter section of land in Section 6, Township 9 of Preble Co., OH, just a couple of miles from the Wasson farm. He moved his family there and in 1824 sold 25 acres to Josiah. Josiah and his new wife may have lived in the Robert Campbell household for a time after they were married.

The marriage license was issued January 27, 1820 and the wedding was performed by Adam Boyd, Esq., likely in the home of the bride. Their marriage is recorded in Marriage Record Book A, page 117, in the Wayne Co. Clerks Office in Richmond, IN. That record is reproduced on the next page.

---

[11] R. C. Buley, Indiana University press, Bloomington, IN, 1950, "The Old Northwest, Pioneer Period, 1815-1840", v.1, p.21



ssued in Wayne County, Ind.

	Parties.	By whom Married.	When Marr
[illegible]15 182[illegible]	Samuel Baldridge to Betsy Rankins	Rev John Beard	Jan 16 182
Jany 19 1820	Elisha Willets to Mary Hannah	P. H. Brannon Esq	Jany 20 1
Jany 27 1820	Josiah Campbell to Mary Wasson	Adam Boyd Esq	Feby 1 1820

Marriage Record of Josiah Campbell and Mary Wasson, Feb. 1,1820

On June 23, 1822[12], Joseph Wasson died and was buried in the cemetery of Beulah Presbyterian Church in Wayne Co.[13]

Josiah H. Campbell and Mary Wasson apparently lived the first ten years of their marriage in Preble Co., Ohio. Their six children were born there. Daughter Elizabeth who we will be following into the next generation was born in 1822, as evidenced by her tombstone and census records.[14]

On Feb. 25, 1830 Josiah H. Campbell and Mary Campbell sold 80 acres in Preble County for $200.[15] A few years later they relocated to Cass County, IN in the newly opened upper Wabash area. Josiah began using his middle initial during this period, probably because another Josiah Campbell had moved into the community from the east.

The children of Josiah and Mary are named in Mary's divorce petition in Cass County in 1845, which will be described in more detail in the next chapter.[16]

---

[12] US War Department, Washington, DC, Revolutionary War Pension Applications, (FHL US/CAN Film 972502), p.68-69, Application # S26491, Joseph Wasson, NC Line, formerly resident of Iradell Co., NC. Transferred to Wayne Co., IN pension roll 1818, died 23 July, 1822. Private under Major Davidson in NC Troops. Wounded in battle of Ramsours Mill 20 June, 1778. Pensioned 4 March, 1795.

[13] Beulah Cemetery no longer exists. The remains buried there have been moved to nearby Spring Lawn Cemetery at New Paris, OH.

[14] 1860 US Census, Cass Co., IN, (National Archive Microfilm, M653, Roll 247), p. 146, dwelling 1021, Elizabeth Livingston, 38, b. Ohio.

[15] Preble Co., OH Deed Book 10, p.290

[16] Cass County Clerks Office, Courthouse, Logansport, IN, Circuit Court Record Boxes, Box 134, Packet 77, Mary Campbell vs. Josiah H. Campbell

* * * * * * *

Robert Campbell, father of Josiah H., died before May 5,1928 in Harrison Twp., Darke Co., OH, just a few miles north of his original land in Preble Co. When Robert wrote his will November 11, 1824 he indicated he was in very poor health and didn't really expect to live long. He and Martha were already living in Darke Co. when he sold the last 61 acres of his Preble Co. land August 19, 1826[17]. After Robert's death in 1828 Martha continued to live there, in the same household with the family of one of their children. She is shown as the head of household in the 1830 Census. She died sometime after 1830.

Robert's will names his children and is abstracted below.[18] *A complete transcription of the will is in Appendix A.*

Darke Co., OH Deed Book A-1, pp.81,82

Will of Robert Campbell
Dated: 11 Nov 1824; Proved: 5 May 1828
Wife: Martha Campbell; Sons: Joseph Campbell, Barton Campbell, Josiah Campbell
Daughters: Eliza, Ela Friend, Jane Wasson, Polly Lambert
Administrator: Johnathan Lambert Sureties: Peter Penland, Ezra Wasson
Signed: Robert Campbell Witnesses: Peter Penland, Ezra Wasson

Abstract, Will of Robert Campbell, 1828

---

[17] Preble County Deed Records, (Courthouse, Eaton Ohio), vol. 9, p.157, "Robert Campbell and wife Martha of Darke Co., OH to James Baker, 61.8 acres, $650, N side of NE 1/4, S6,T9,R1. Recorded 22 Oct. 1828."

[18] Darke Co., OH Will Books, (Probate Court, Courthouse, Greenville, OH), vol. A, pp.81,82.

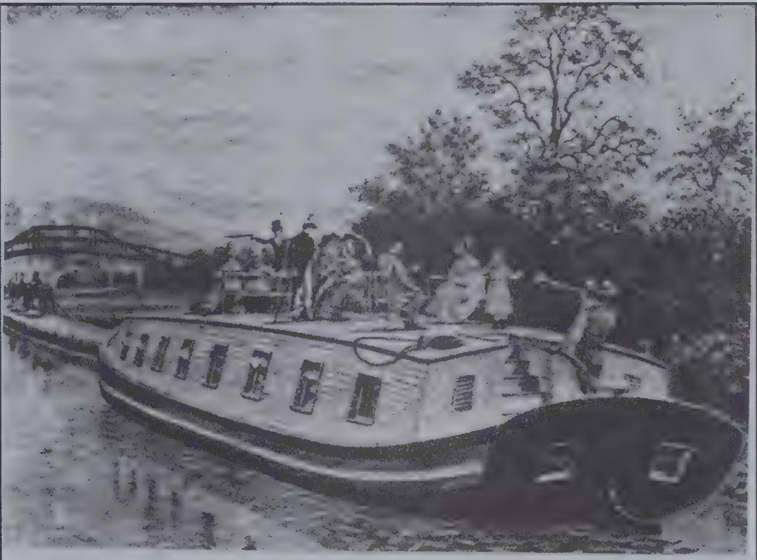
CHAPTER 7
CAMPBELLS AND LIVINGSTONS IN CASS COUNTY

As discussed in Chapter 4, the coming of the Wabash and Erie Canal to Cass Co. was a big event. In the fall of 1838, water was let in and the boats came down as far as Berkley Street, Logansport, about September. Boats, however, did not pass through the city and cross Eel River until sometime in the summer of 1840. As soon as the canal was completed to Lafayette, its utility as a cheap transportation for heavy freight and products of the country began to be fully realized and its popularity continued unabated for more than a third of a century.

East of Fort Wayne the connection that was to join the Wabash with the Miami Canal at the state line had been completed in 1842. Construction was completed early in May, and several weeks later it was announced that on July 4 at Fort Wayne, with ceremonies befitting the great occasion, the Wabash and Erie Canal would be thrown open to navigation for its entire length of 240 miles from Lafayette to Toledo.

The news was received with wild enthusiasm. At last, after years of waiting, Indiana was to escape from its isolation and have direct connection with the flourishing markets of the East – not only with Toledo and the Lake Erie ports, but, it was optimistically believed, with New York and the Atlantic seaboard. Now, said the enthusiasts, the canal would begin repaying the cost of building it. The map in Chapter 4 shows the route of the canal.

The canal did bring a measure of prosperity to the Cass County area and continued to transport both passengers and produce until competition from the railroads began to eat away at its volume of business. It then began to decline and was finally abandoned in 1875.



Passengers sitting on top of a canalboat.

CAMPBELL and LIVINGSTON

Josiah Campbell, his wife Mary and their six children came from Preble Co., Ohio to Cass Co. in the spring of 1835 according to the statement of son Clement when he joined the Old Settler's Association years later.[1]

Their oldest daughter, Elizabeth, the one we will be following, was 13 years old when they arrived in Cass County. In July 1839 Josiah borrowed $10.17 for one month against his corn crop as security, as shown by Cass Co. mortgage, C-471. Probably not an indication of economic prosperity.

In 1845 Mary Wasson Campbell divorced Josiah, describing him as "an habitual drunkard, in the worst sense of the word ...making but little effort for the maintenance of his family, and wasting all his earnings in the gratification of his appetite for strong drink." The divorce decree was filed by Mary November 16, 1844 and finalized July 10, 1845:[2]

---

[1] Minutes and clippings kept by Secretary A. F. Smith, starting in 1870, "Record of the Proceedings of the Old Settlers of Cass County," Indiana State Library, Manuscript Section, p.32, Son Clement F. Campbell gave spring 1835 as his date of settlement in Cass Co.

The divorce decree is a key piece of genealogical evidence because it names all the children of Josiah Campbell and Mary Wasson as well as giving Mary's maiden name and the place and approximate date of their marriage. It is abstracted below and a complete transcription is in Appendix A.

Cass County Indiana Circuit Court, February Term 1845; Divorce Decree Filed Nov. 16, 1844

Petitioner Mary Campbell states: Her maiden name was Mary Wasson, she married Josiah H. Campbell some time in the year 1822 in Wayne Co. Ohio. They have been residents of Cass Co for 8 or 10 years. The offspring of their marriage now living are Rufus, Elizabeth, John W., Ela Ann, William Davidson, and Clemans Ferguson Campbell. William Davison is about 15 years old and Clemons Fergusen is about 12. All the property with which they commenced housekeeping was furnished by herself through the voluntary gift of her parents.

Abstract of 1845 Divorce Decree, Mary Campbell from Josiah H. Campbell

In 1845 Josiah H. Campbell still paid personal property taxes in Cass Co, Deer Cr Twp, T25, S8, R2E.[3] There is no evidence that he owned land there though. He was probably renting or farming on shares.

In the 1850 Cass County Census, Mary is shown as the head of household in dwelling no. 66, Eel Twp. Others in the household are 28 year-old son Rufus who is a carpenter, daughter Elleum, 24 and son William D., 19, laborer. This is obviously a street in Logansport made up of craftsmen, as all nearby households are listed in the census as craftsmen of one sort or another. Rufus, who is still unmarried, is probably the breadwinner for the family.

Interestingly, the adjacent household was George Winter, artist, born in England. This is the same George Winter who had been, for the last 12 years, keeping a journal and sketching and painting the scenes and people of Logansport and Cass County. One has to wonder if he ever sketched any of the Campbell family, or what is more likely, Horney's Mill or Judge Horney, himself. On October 9, 1841, Winter wrote of the Eel River at Logansport:

> "The eye, in glancing up the river, discovers a good solid bridge built by Willis at the expense of the state; consequently no toll in crossing it is exacted. Above that, is a good substantial aqueduct, which is a connecting link of the Wabash and Erie canal, which is a great outlet for the exportation of the produce of the country to the eastern and southern markets, and which will prove the means of incalculable wealth to this important point. A short distance above the aqueduct, is another free bridge, erected at the expense of some liberal and enterprising citizens. These convenient and necessary superstructures have been thrown across the Eel within the last three years. On the northern side of the river is the embryo town, known as West Logan, which will doubtless become a thriving place."

* * * * * * *

LOGANSPORT'S BRIDGES

For twelve years after the first white man located in Cass county there was not a single bridge within the county. It was not until the spring of1838 that the first bridge was opened for traffic. This was the Third Street bridge over the Wabash River. It was a substantial wooden covered bridge, which continued to be used until 1870 when part of it was replaced by an iron bridge. The wooden bridge was a toll bridge erected by a private company. The tollgate was located on Biddle Island and consisted of a little toll house and a gate, in the form of a pole that was lowered at night.

The second bridge to be erected was the one across Eel River at Third Street, which was built in 1846. In 1847, Sixth Street bridge over Eel River was built. Both were covered bridges. The Sixth Street bridge was carried away by an ice gorge in February 1867, and replaced the following summer by an iron bridge.

About 1853, an open wooden bridge was built from the foot of Market Street to a little island that then existed in the middle of Eel River and from the island to the foot of West Broadway.

Over the next 25 years the county added several other bridges: over the Wabash at Lewisburg; over the Wabash at 18th Street; over the Eel at 24th Street. These, plus bridges over minor streams, railroad bridges, and bridges over the canal gave Logansport the well-deserved title of the city of bridges.[4]

---

[2] Divorce Records (Circuit Court File Boxes), Cass County Clerks Office, Logansport, IN, Box 134, Packet 77, Mary Campbell vs Josiah H. Campbell.

[3] Cass Co., IN 1845 Tax List.

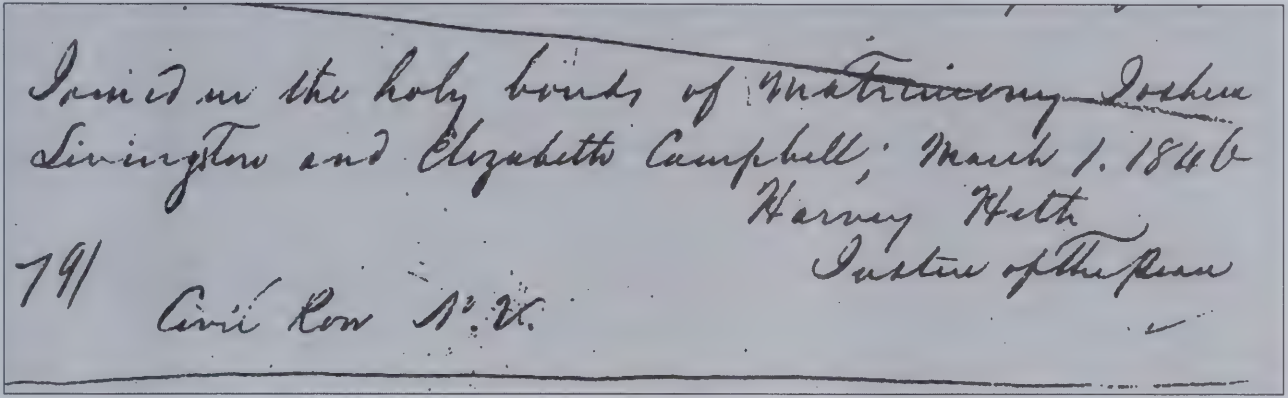
[4] Powell, p.207

* * * * * * *

ELIZABETH CAMPBELL

By the time of the next census, June 7, 1860, Mary Campbell was no longer shown in Rufus' household, an indication that she may have died by that time. It turns out that she had just died on March 2, 1860, according to a brief newspaper item.[5]

On March 1, 1846, Mary's oldest daughter, Elizabeth, married Joshua Livingston.[6]



Joined in the holy bonds of Matrimony Joshua Livingston and Elizabeth Campbell; March 1. 1846

Harvey Heth
Justice of the Peace

791

Civi Row N°. V.

Marriage Record of Elizabeth Campbell and Joshua Livingston

Joshua was a 20 year-old man, who had been born in Ohio according to the 1850 census. He was listed as a farmer in the 1850 census in Harrison Twp., Cass County with a land value of zero. He must have been renting land or working for someone else. He has a wife and two small children plus a 13 year-old neighbor boy living in the household, probably a hired farmhand, as the census was taken in July.

Several children were born in quick succession to Joshua Livingston and Elizabeth Campbell. William, the oldest, was born December 13, 1846 and is the one we will follow on into the next generation.[7] Although Joshua did some farming, at least in his younger years, there are indications that he later turned more to city life and political jobs in Logansport.

The names of the children of Joshua Livingston and Elizabeth Campbell are given in an 1881 deed after Elizabeth had died. A city lot, owned by the heirs of Elizabeth Livingston, was being sold by the sheriff to pay a delinquent assessment for improvements. The heirs named are: William Livingston, John Livingston, Rufus Livingston, Mary A. Barnett, Charles E. Livingston and Emma Livingston. *A partial transcription of the deed is shown in Appendix A..*[8]

* * * * * * *

Before we can continue on with the story of the Livingston family, there is a huge interruption in the life of the whole country that must be dealt with –The Civil War. There are many books written about the Civil War for those who want to study its history. We will be concerned in the next chapter only with the very serious way it affected three of our families – Livingston, Redd and Horney.

---

[5] "Logansport Journal Newspaper," Microfilm at Indiana State Library, Indianapolis, IN, March 10, 1860, No. 49, p.2, c.6, "Died in this city, on the 2nd inst. of congestion of the lungs, Mrs. Mary Campbell, aged 66 years."

[6] Cass County Marriage Books, Clerks Office, Logansport, Indiana, Book 1, p.110, record # 791.

[7] National Archives, Military Service Records, (WC-961-681, Co. H. Indiana Inf., Co E. Indiana Inf., William Livingston), William Livingston Declaration for Pension, July 27, 1921, Was born Dec. 13, 1846 at Cass Co., IN.

[8] Cass County Deed Books, Recorders Office, Logansport, Indiana, Book 30, p.33 (John Donaldson, Treas. City of Logansport to William B. Enyart).

CHAPTER 7-A (SUMMARY REPORT)

Descendants of Joseph Wasson

Generation No. 1

1. **Joseph[1] Wasson** was born December 24, 1744 in England or Wales[9], and died July 22, 1822 in Wayne Co., IN. He married Sarah Smith[10]. She was born March 15, 1753, and died August 25, 1832.[11]

Children of Joseph Wasson and Sarah Smith are:
2. i. Archibald[2] Wasson, b. August 4, 1773.
ii. Joseph Wasson, b. January 30, 1775; d. August 25, 1825, Eaton, Ohio.
iii. John Wasson, b. November 4, 1777; d. January 6, 1832, Wayne Twp., Wayne Co., IN; m. Mary Smith, N. C..
3. iv. David Wasson, b. May 28, 1780, SC; d. September 15, 1821, Ohio.
v. Nathaniel McCoy Wasson, b. February 15, 1783; d. 1863; m. Jane Strong.
4. vi. Ezra Wasson, b. July 4, 1787; d. 1847, Whitley Co., IN.
vii. Elizabeth Wasson, b. May 5, 1791, NC; d. March 28, 1875, Union City, IN; m. Jonathan Lambert, December 1829; b. Abt. 1797; d. Abt. 1869.
5. viii. **Mary Wasson**, b. March 15, 1794, North Carolina; d. March 2, 1860, Logansport, Cass Co., IN.
ix. Lemuel Wasson, b. September 5, 1797.

Generation No. 2

2. Archibald[2] Wasson *(Joseph[1])* was born August 4, 1773. He married Elizabeth Smith in N. C..

Children of Archibald Wasson and Elizabeth Smith are:
i. Calvin[3] Wasson, d. 1871, Plainfield, IN; m. Mary Bond.
ii. Jehiel Wasson, m. (1) Mason; m. (2) Lydia Bond.
iii. Anselm Wasson, d. February 9, 1871, Mansfield, IN; m. Ruth Clark.
iv. Abigail Wasson, d. As infant.
v. Sarah Wasson.
6. vi. John Macamy Wasson, b. 1810.
vii. Eliza Wasson, m. Jonathan Moore.

3. David[2] Wasson *(Joseph[1])* was born May 28, 1780 in SC, and died September 15, 1821 in Ohio. He married Elizabeth Fleming February 25, 1804 in Cane Ridge, Bourbon County, Kentucky, daughter of Peter Fleming and Martha Ireland. She was born May 30, 1785 in Rowan (now Iredell) Co., NC, and died May 2, 1841 in Probably Preble, County, OH.

Children of David Wasson and Elizabeth Fleming are:
i. Fleming[3] Wasson, b. January 1, 1807, Bourbon Co, KY; d. January 28, 1888, Wayne County, Indiana; m. Priscilla Minor, April 10, 1834; d. 1860.
ii. John Wasson.
iii. Milos Wasson.
iv. Martha Wasson.
v. James Wasson.
vi. Sally Wasson.

---

[9] Andrew Young, History of Wayne County, 1872, pp.357, 358. (This sketch is transcribed on page 52 of the present book.) The sketch also names the children and some of the grandchildren of Joseph Wasson.

[10] Beverly Yount, Tombstone Inscriptions in Wayne County, IN, (Ft. Wayne Public Library, Ft. Wayne, IN, vols.1-4), v. 4, p. 312, Beulah Cemetery, "Wasson, Joseph, 1744-1822, Revolutionary soldier (served under Gen. Nathaniel Green) m. Sarah Smith, b. 1753, d. 1832." The book further states in v. 1, p. B-1: "The Beulah cemetery was originally located on a small hill, approximately three miles northeast of Richmond, on the eastern slope of the Sycamore Valley. It was the site of the Beula Presbyterian Church, which was orgnized between 1810 and 1830 by Rev. Nicholas Pittinger. It was abandoned in 1846. The graves have been relocated to a small area in Spring Lawn Cemetery, New Paris, Ohio. A large monument was erected there with the names on a tablet."

[11] Application of Helen Campbell Beatty, 17 July 1929, "Society of Indiana Pioneers, Application for Membership," Society of Indiana Pioneers, 450 W. Ohio St., Indianapolis, IN 46202-3269, "Old bible record gives birth and death dates."

4. EZRA^2 WASSON *(JOSEPH^1)* was born July 4, 1787, and died 1847 in Whitley Co., IN. He married JANE CAMPBELL November 24, 1814 in Preble Co., OH, daughter of ROBERT CAMPBELL and MARTHA.

Child of EZRA WASSON and JANE CAMPBELL is:
i. JOHN H.^{3} WASSON.

5. **MARY^2 WASSON** *(JOSEPH^1)* was born March 15, 1794 in North Carolina[12], and died March 2, 1860 in Logansport, Cass Co., IN. She married JOSIAH H. CAMPBELL February 1, 1820 in Wayne Co., IN, son of ROBERT CAMPBELL and MARTHA.

Children of MARY WASSON and JOSIAH CAMPBELL are:
7. i. RUFUS^3 CAMPBELL, b. May 17, 1820, Ohio; d. January 10, 1874, Logansport, Cass Co., IN.
8. ii. **ELIZABETH CAMPBELL**, b. 1822, Ohio; d. March 28, 1875, Cass Co., IN.
iii. JOHN W CAMPBELL, m. ELIZA NAEL, Cass Co., IN.
iv. ELA ANN CAMPBELL, b. Abt. 1826.
v. WILLIAM DAVIDSON CAMPBELL, b. Abt. 1830, Ohio; m. MARY BUCK.
vi. CLEMANS FERGUSON CAMPBELL, b. May 23, 1833, Ohio; d. March 3, 1903, Logansport, Cass Co., IN; m. (1) LARVINA KNAPP, March 8, 1860, Cass Co., IN; m. (2) MINNA A. ELSWORTH, November 8, 1871, Cass Co., IN.

Generation No. 3

6. JOHN MACAMY^3 WASSON *(ARCHIBALD^2, JOSEPH^1)* was born 1810. He married ANNA MOORE, daughter of JOSIAH MOORE. She was born 1813.

Children of JOHN WASSON and ANNA MOORE are:
i. ELIZABETH^4 WASSON.
ii. THOMAS WASSON.
iii. SAHAH ANN WASSON.
iv. WILLIAM H. WASSON.
v. ALBERT C. WASSON.
vi. MARY WASSON.
vii. ELIZA WASSON.

7. RUFUS^3 CAMPBELL *(MARY^2 WASSON, JOSEPH^1)* was born May 17, 1820 in Ohio, and died January 10, 1874 in Logansport, Cass Co., IN. He married ELIZA JANE WOLF September 10, 1854 in Cass Co., IN. She was born Abt. 1837, and died February 3, 1857 in Logansport, Cass Co., IN.

Child of RUFUS CAMPBELL and ELIZA WOLF is:
i. IDA J.^{4} CAMPBELL, b. January 29, 1857; d. September 28, 1891; m. JOHN C. BEATTY.

---

[12] Application of Helen Campbell Beatty, 17 July 1929, "Society of Indiana Pioneers, Application for Membership," Society of Indiana Pioneers, 450 W. Ohio St., Indianapolis, IN 46202-3269; Old bible record gives birth date of 15 March 1794.

8. ELIZABETH^3 CAMPBELL *(MARY^2 WASSON, JOSEPH^1)* was born 1822 in Ohio[13], and died March 28, 1875 in Cass Co., IN. She married JOSHUA LIVINGSTON March 1, 1846 in Cass co., IN. He was born 1826[14] probably in OH[15], possibly PA[16], and died May 13, 1886 in Cass Co., IN.[17]

Children of ELIZABETH CAMPBELL and JOSHUA LIVINGSTON are:

i. **WILLIAM^4 LIVINGSTON**, b. December 13, 1846, Cass Co., IN; d. March 1, 1925, Logansport, Eel Twp., Cass Co., IN; 714 Clifton Ave.; m. (1) MARY E. ENYART, December 23, 1869, Logansport, Cass Co., IN; b. Abt. 1847; d. February 7, 1880, Logansport, IN; m. (2) ESTHER HORNEY, September 4, 1881, Cass Co., IN; b. January 29, 1846, Logansport, Cass Co., IN; d. February 16, 1934, Logansport, Eel Twp., Cass Co., IN.

ii. JOHN LIVINGSTON.

iii. RUFUS LIVINGSTON, b. 1849, Indiana; d. February 25, 1918, Logansport, Cass Co., IN; m. ANNETTIE N. DOUGLAS, February 22, 1871, Cass Co., IN; b. 1850, Indiana; d. 1936, Cass Co., IN.

iv. ALICE (MARY A.) LIVINGSTON, b. Abt. 1852, Indiana; d. February 7, 1880, Logansport, Cass Co., IN; m. ROBERT BARNETT, February 18, 1875, Cass Co., IN.

v. CHARLES E. LIVINGSTON, b. Abt. 1854, Indiana; d. February 27, 1931, Cass County, IN; m. MARY C.; d. 1944.

vi. JENNIE (EMMA J.) LIVINGSTON, b. 1858, Indiana; d. 1912; m. HARRISON BARNETT; b. 1844; d. 1911.

vii. NETTIE (ANNETTE M.) LIVINGSTON.

viii. JOSHUA LIVINGSTON, b. Abt. 1862, Indiana.

---

[13] 1860 US Census, Cass Co., IN, (National Archive Microfilm, M653, Roll 247), p. 146, dwelling 1021, Elizabeth Livingston, 38, b. Ohio.

[14] Field Trip by Author, 1979, Tombstone Inscriptions, Mt. Hope Cemetery, Logansport, Cass Co., IN, Joshua Livingston stone, "1826-1886."

[15] 1920 US Census, Cass County, IN, (National Archives Microfilm), v.12, ED 54, sheet 4, L 78, Noble Twp., William Livingston entry says his father b. OH.

[16] 1860 US Census, Cass Co., IN, (National Archive Microfilm, M653, Roll 247), p. 146, dwelling # 1021, Joshua Livingston, 36, b. Penn.

[17] Death Certificate, Cass Co. Dept. of Health, (Logansport, Indiana), Book 1, p.39, "Joshua Livingston died May 13, 1886, 60 yrs. Primary cause: Consumption. Buried Mt. Hope, Logansport, Kroeger funeral director."

CHAPTER 8

CIVIL WAR AND CASS COUNTY

Abraham Lincoln was elected president in November 1860. On the way to his inauguration, his train stopped in Lafayette and he spoke briefly from the rear platform. The Confederates attacked Fort Sumpter April 12, 1861 and that most horrible of wars, The War between the States, had begun.

The task of assembling a large Union army was started immediately. According to "Powell's History of Cass County", p.146, on September 20, 1861, a dispatch was received granting authority to raise and quarter a regiment at Logansport:

> "Indianapolis, Ind., Sept. 20, 1861
> "To Hon Richard P. De Hart,
> "Logansport, Ind.
> "Hon. Graham N. Fitch, N. G. Scott and T. H. Bringhurst are authorized to raise a regiment to rendezvous at Logansport. Build your barracks, hurry up the organization of companies and put them into camp.
> "By order of Gov. O. P. Morton"

Thus began the organization of the Forty-sixth Indiana Infantry Regiment. The "Logansport Journal", of September 25 reported the state of progress in the enlistment of men:

> "A. M. Flory and E. R. Stevens are adding rapidly to the muster roll of their Company and it will be full in a few days ... The recruiting room is at the Tipton engine house on Fourth street."

JOSEPH REDD & WILLIAM HORNEY ENLIST

Young 20-year-old Joseph Redd, son of William with whom we will become acquainted in a later chapter, enlisted here and became a member of Capt. Flory's Company of the Forty-Sixth Indiana Infantry. His enlistment records show he was 6 ft. 1 in. tall, with dark hair and gray eyes.

George Horney, son of James Horney and brother of our Esther , also enlisted.

The "Logansport Journal" article continues:

> "John Guthrie, S. M. Bliss and Wilson Williamson are getting recruits … Their recruiting room is at Mr. Guthrie's law office on Broadway.
>
> Like Vigus and Geo. J. Groves have opened a recruiting room … the brick block on Broadway, and are enlisting a company for Fitch's regiment.
>
> John Kearney, Wm. Fitzgerald and Wm. Cahill are engaged in raising a company of Irishmen for Col. Fitch's regiment …The recruiting will be at Matthew Wilson's store."

Powell's History goes on to describe the forming of the Regiment:

> "When it was announced that a regiment was to be raised and go into camp at Logansport the citizens were greatly excited and their enthusiasm was at its height. The subject was the chief topic of conversation in the stores and on the streets. It was finally decided to locate the camp on the eastern part of lot No. 1 of Barron's reserve, extending from the east end of Bates Street. At once lumber and other necessary materials were taken to the grounds and a force of men, as many as could work to advantage, began the work of erecting barracks, which were hastily constructed of rough lumber.
>
> The quarters were completed and ready for occupancy on the 30th day of September and the camp was formally dedicated as "Camp Logan" and the first occupants were Captain Githrie and his company. On October 7th Capt. A. M. Flory's company of Cass county boys went into camp … companies from surrounding counties entered the camp and the Forty-sixth Regiment had its full quota of men.
>
> During the fall of 1861, Camp Logan presented an animated appearance. The soldiers were constantly drilling and going through the various military movements that was entirely new to our citizens; and people from the whole county and surrounding counties made pilgrimage to Camp Logan to see how real soldiers maneuvered in camp life.
>
> Departure of the Forty-sixth from Camp Logan
>
> Thursday, December 12, 1861, the day appointed for the Forty-sixth Regiment to march for the seat of war in Kentucky, was a most delightful and pleasant day … thousands of people from town and country had gathered to see so magnificent a spectacle as one thousand men armed and equipped for army service, march off to do battle for the cause of our grand old Union … many earnest, devoted and sympathetic fathers, mothers and relatives of the departing

> soldiers came to give them a last parting word of good cheer, and a God's speed … and to wish them success and a safe return …
>
> About 12 o'clock they boarded the train and moved off for Lafayette amid the cheers of the citizens …The Forty-sixth went by way of Lafayette to Indianapolis, where it remained until December 14th, when it went to Madison and down the Ohio to Camp Wickliff, Kentucky, where it remained until February 16, 1862, thence to the mouth of Salt River and to Paducah and from that time on was in active service."

Unfortunately, young Joseph Redd became ill while at Camp Wickliff, probably with measles, and was unable to leave with the regiment when they left Louisville. He died of his illness on March 16, 1862 at Louisville. He is buried at Metea Cemetery in Cass County, IN.

The Regiment went down the Mississippi, engaging in attacks on New Madrid, Island No.10, April 13, 1862, under General Pope at Fort Pillow. George Horney died April 21, 1862 at New Madrid, presumably of wounds suffered in the attack a week earlier. He was 21 years old.

WILLIAM LIVINGSTON

On February 18, 1864, 17-year-old William Livingston was so anxious to get into the war that he falsified his age in order to enlist. On his Volunteer Enlistment dated February 13 he stated that he was 18 and a farmer. William was a 5ft. 10in. blue eyes, fair complexion with dark hair. He was mustered into Co. H, 73rd Indiana Infantry February 18. *William's Enlistment Certificate is reproduced in Appendix A.*[1]

William Livingston's service record in summarized in "Index to Indiana Civil War Soldiers", at the Indiana State Library.

William Livingston, Co E. 29 Regt., time 3 years
Ent 2/13/64 Indianapolis Col. Irvins
Mus. 2/18/64 Indianapolis Capt. Hagen
Age 18
Mustered out Marietta, GA Dec 2, 1865 Corpl. Nov. 1, 1865
Transferred from 73rd Regt. July 2, 1865

William Livingston Service Record

William enlisted as a Private in Co. H, 73rd Indiana Infantry. This regiment was disbanded at Nashville July 1, 1865 and William was transferred to the 29th Indiana Infantry Regiment, Co. E where he served until that Regiment was mustered out Dec. 2, 1865. William Livingston was mustered out at Marietta, GA, Dec. 2, 1865, a Corporal and a veteran at the age of 19.

"The Union Army," vol. III, Broadfoot Publishing Co., Wilmington, NC, 1998 gives some details on page 157.

> History of 73rd Infantry --- "This Regiment was organized at South Bend and was mustered in Aug. 16, 1862. .... at Cedar Bluffs (in 1863), utterly exhausted, almost out of ammunition and surrounded, the brigade surrendered. The men were sent north on parole and later exchanged, but the officers were sent to prison. Returning to the field several months later, the regiment ... was placed on guard duty along the Louisville and Nashville railroad. (this is about the time that William Livingston enlisted in the regiment) After several minor encounters with the enemy it was attached to the 1st brigade, 4th division, 20th corps, and during the summer of 1864, it defended Prospect, Tenn., against Wheeler's raid. It was ordered to Decatur, Ala., in Sept., 1864, and thence to Athens, which place it occupied and put in an excellent state for defense, including a bomb proof in the fort. On Oct., 4,000 of Buford's cavalry with 4 pieces of artillery, appeared and drove in the pickets, and next morning opened a heavy artillery fire, but inflicted no damage. A demand for surrender of the fort was refused and the fight continued, the enemy being repulsed with heavy loss. The garrison numbered but 500. The regiment was ordered to Decatur to assist in the defence of that point, where the garrison of 5,000 held off Hood's army of 35,000 from Oct. 26 to 30, the enemy finally withdrawing. The winter was passed at Stevensville, Huntsville and Larkinsville on railroad guard duty, the regiment being engaged in numerous skirmishes, and it was mustered out at Nashville July 1, 1865. The recruits (William Livingston among them), were transferred to the 29th Ind., serving with that regiment until it was mustered out."

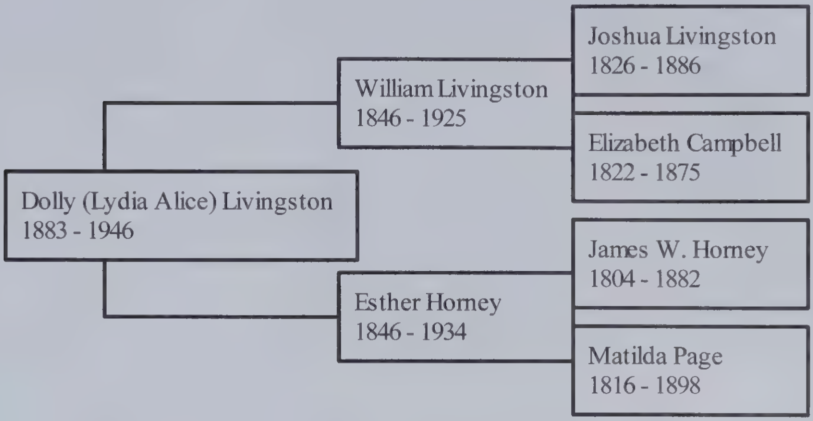
On page 667, the same book lists William Livingston among the enlisted men of Co. E, 29th Infantry Regiment: "Date of Muster Feb. 18, 1864; Mustered out Dec. 2, 1865 as Corporal".

---

[1] National Archives, Military Service Records, (WC-961-681, Co. H. Indiana Inf., Co E. Indiana Inf., William Livingston), Enlistment Certificate.

CHAPTER 9

AFTER THE CIVIL WAR – THE LIVINGSTONS



By October 1863 Logansport had a mile of gas pipe for lighting. This increased until by about 1875 all principal streets, public buildings, businesses and a large proportion of private residences had gaslights. Electric lighting began to be introduced in 1883 and by 1886 much of the city was lighted by electricity, including 64 streetlights. The water works was completed in 1876 and by 1886 mains extended through 13 miles of streets.

The Central Union Telephone Company was established in Logansport in 1881. By 1886 there were 175 subscribers in the city. The Logansport Street Railway was established in January 1883. By 1886 they had 10 ¼ miles of tracks on Broadway, Fourth and Market Streets. Four cars were kept running constantly, requiring about 40 horses and mules.

* * * * * * *

Joshua Livingston was, from 1871 to 1875, superintendent of the county poor farm. Several of his children worked there from time to time. Elizabeth was also paid for some work she did at the poor farm.

Elizabeth Livingston died March 28, 1875.[1] Her obituary was in the Monday March 29, 1875 issue of The Logansport Daily Star:

> "The wife of Joshua Livingston, late Superintendent of the poor farm, died yesterday morning at four o'clock at their residence a short distance from the city, after an illness of one week. The funeral will take place today from the North Side Christian Chapel, Elder H. Z. Leonard officiating."

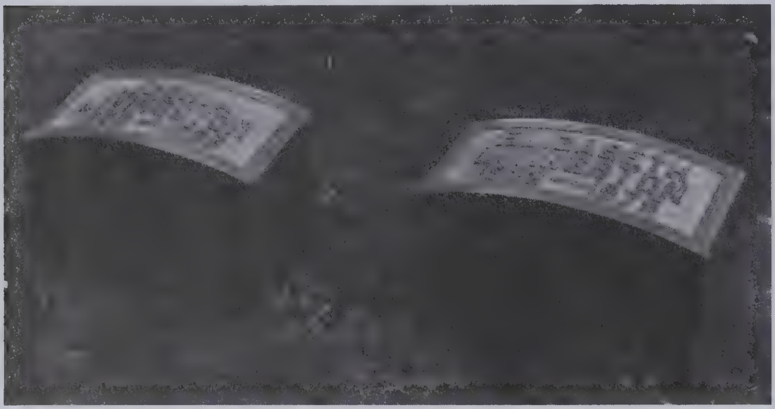
The Logansport Weekly Journal had the following to say in their issue of April 3, 1875:

> "Mrs. Livingston, wife of Joshua Livingston died on Sunday morning. She was one of those 'good women' who are beloved by all who know them and her many mourning friends have the consolling assurance that she has gone to the Christian's rest and reward."

---

[1] Death Certificate, Cass Co. Dept. of Health, (Logansport, Indiana), book 1, p.3, "Mrs Livingston died March 28, 1875 at Michigan Ave. Primary cause: Pneumonia. Marly S Bringhurst funeral director."

Elizabeth is buried in Mt. Hope Cemetery in Logansport, in a family plot with her husband Joshua Livingston and son Rufus. The inscriptions are:



JOSHUA
LIVINGSTON
1826-1886

ELIZABETH
LIVINGSTON
1822-1875

After the death of Elizabeth, Joshua went to live with his son Rufus and is shown there in the 1880 census. Joshua Livingston died May 13, 1886 in Cass County.[2] The Logansport Daily Journal of Friday Morning May 14, 1886 had the following obituary:

> "Mr. Joshua Livingstone died Wednesday night, aged 60 years. The funeral will be held this afternoon at two o'clock at the residence of Rufus Livingstone, on the north side

William Livingston, the son of Joshua and Elizabeth Livingston, was born December 13, 1846 in Cass County.[3] As described in the chapter about the Civil War, he enlisted at a very young age and was discharged from the army in 1865.

On December 22, 1869, he married Mary E. Enyart in Cass County. They had two children, Frank and Laura.[4] Mary died in 1880, leaving William with the two children under 10 years old. Shortly thereafter, when the 1880 census was taken, the two children were living in the household of Israel Enyart, a brother of Mary Enyart, in Clay Twp., Cass Co. William was boarding with a Davidson family in the 4th Ward of Logansport. He was a teamster and probably a co-worker of Mr. Davidson, also a teamster. I don't believe William's children ever came to live in his household again after the death of Mary Enyart.

Meanwhile, Esther Horney, daughter of Judge James Horney, had married Robert M. Grant April 4, 1867,[5] and they had three children.[6] Robert Grant died May 3, 1875[7] at the age of 33, leaving Esther with three very young children, Helen, Robert and Charles.

---

[2] Death Certificate, Cass Co. Dept. of Health, (Logansport, Indiana), Book 1, p.39, "Joshua Livingston died May 13, 1886, 60 yrs. Primary cause: Consumption. Buried Mt. Hope, Logansport, Kroeger funeral director."

[3] National Archives, Military Service Records, (WC-961-681, Co. H. Indiana Inf., Co E. Indiana Inf., William Livingston), William Livingston Declaration for Pension, July 27, 1921, was born Dec. 13, 1846 at Cass Co., IN.

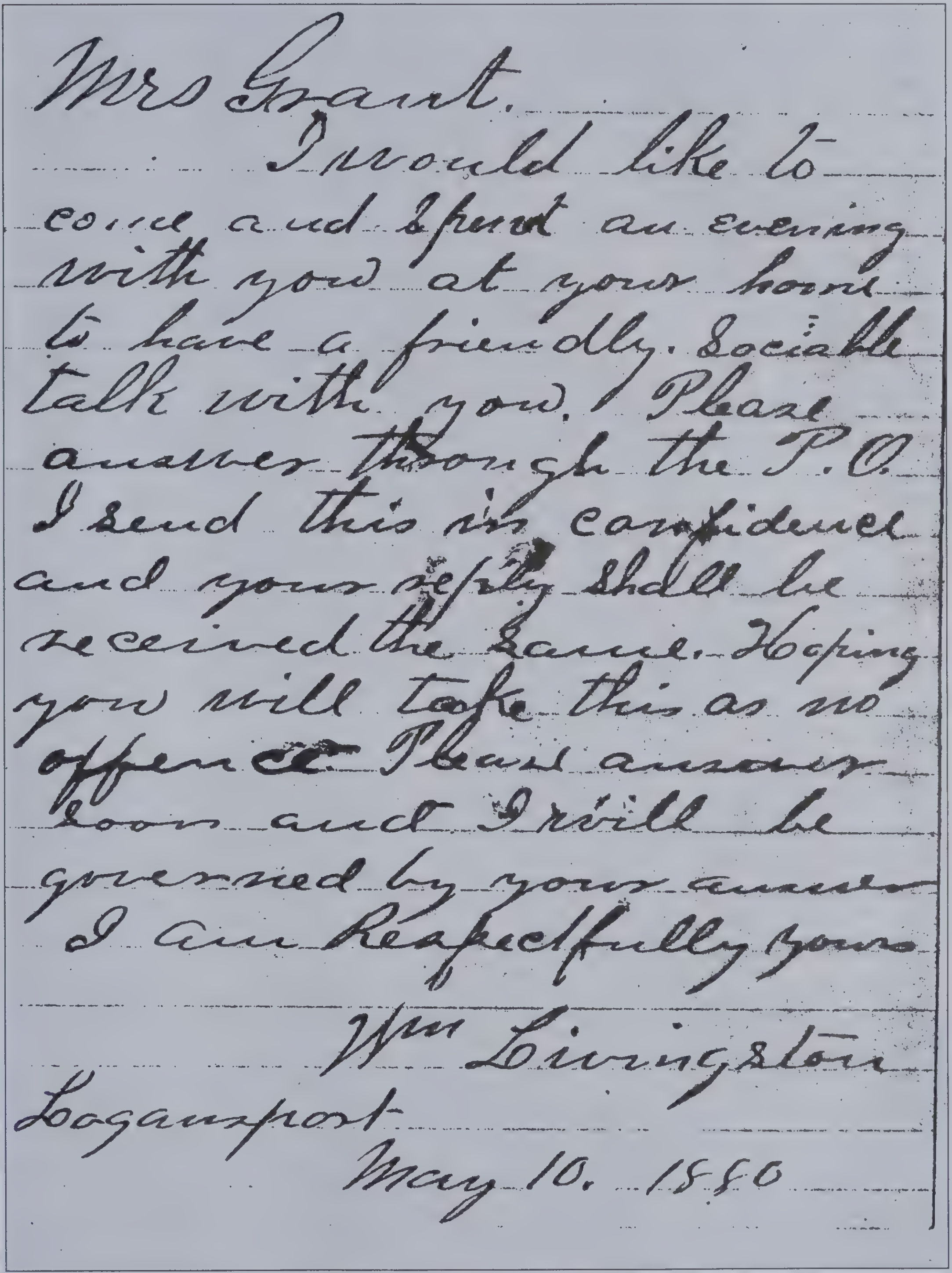
[4] National Archives, Military Service Records, (WC-961-681, Co. H. Indiana Inf., Co E. Indiana Inf., William Livingston), 4 May 1898 Pension Voucher, Names two living children from William's first marriage, Laura M and Frank. (A 1915 Pension Questionaire gives the possibly conflicting information that there were six children from the first marriage, all dead in 1915.)

[5] Cass Co. Genealogical Society, PO box 373, Logansport, IN 46947, Abstracts from the Logansport Journal, 1849-1870, (Printed 1984, 2nd printing 1990), 167, April 13, 1867: "Married on the 4th inst. at the residence of the brides father in Noble Twp. by Rev. S Tucker, Mr.Robert M. Grant and Miss Esther, daughter of Judge James Horney". (Silas Tucker was minister 2nd Baptist).

[6] Cass Co. Marriage Record, (Cass Co., IN Clerks Office), Book 4, p.306.

[7] National Archives, Military Service Records, (WC-961-681, Co. H. Indiana Inf., Co E. Indiana Inf., William Livingston), William Livingston pension application, Robert M. Grant shown as Esther's first husband, died May 3, 1875.

In May 1880, William Livingston wrote the following letter to the widow, Esther Horney Grant:



Mrs Grant.

I would like to come and Spend an evening with you at your home to have a friendly. Sociable talk with you. Please answer through the P.O. I send this in confidence and your reply shall be received the same. Hoping you will take this as no offence. Please answer soon and I will be governed by your answer

I am Respectfully yours

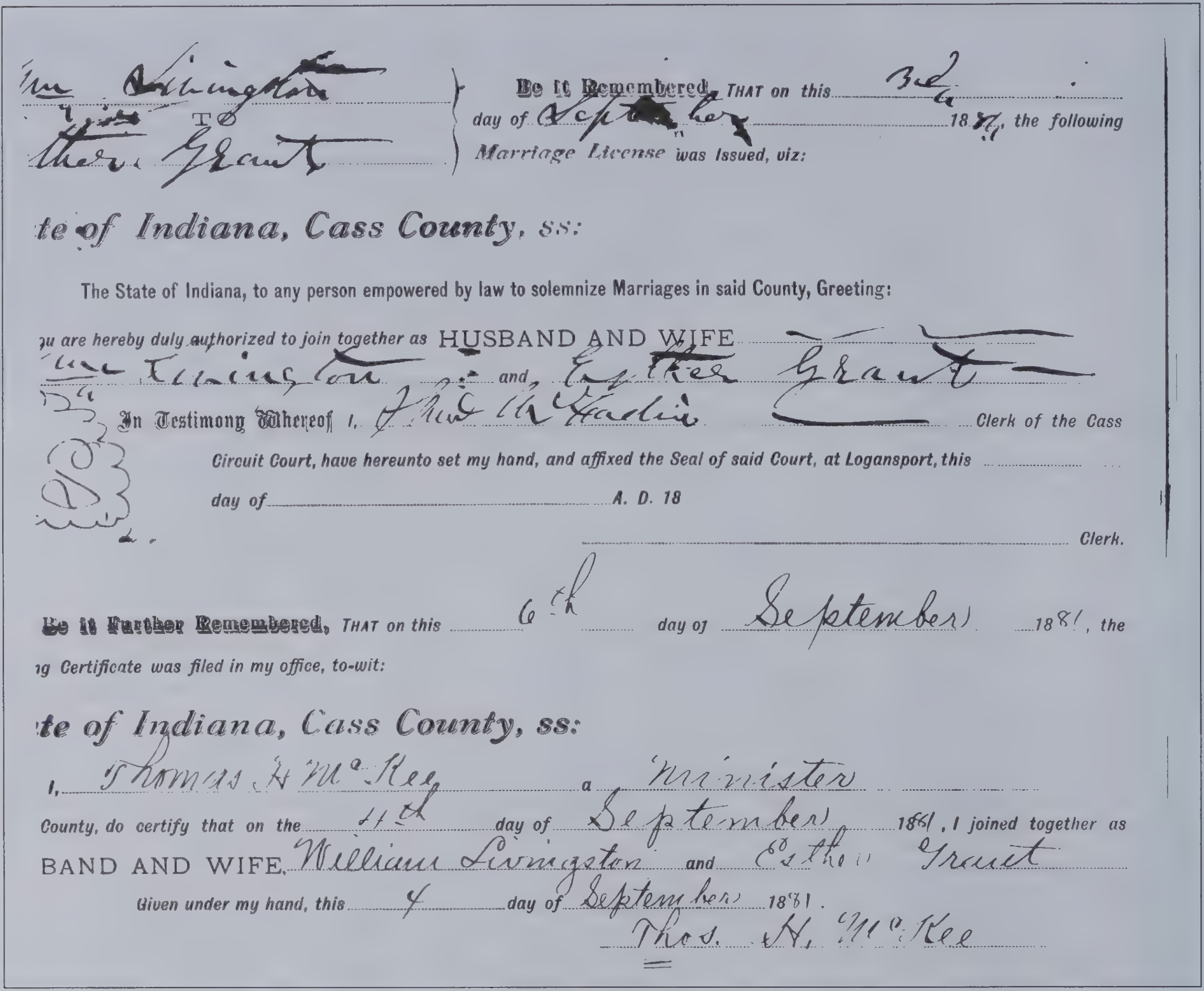
Wm Livingston

Logansport

May 10. 1880

Letter from William Livingston to Esther Horney Grant

Esther Horney Grant and William Livingston were married September 4, 1881. The marriage record is shown below.[8]



m Livingston
TO
ther Grant

Be it Remembered, THAT on this 3d day of September 1881, the following Marriage License was issued, viz:

te of Indiana, Cass County, ss:

The State of Indiana, to any person empowered by law to solemnize Marriages in said County, Greeting:

u are hereby duly authorized to join together as HUSBAND AND WIFE
Livingston and Esther Grant

In Testimony Whereof I, Thad McHardin Clerk of the Cass Circuit Court, have hereunto set my hand, and affixed the Seal of said Court, at Logansport, this day of A. D. 18

Clerk.

Be it Further Remembered, THAT on this 6th day of September 1881, the
g Certificate was filed in my office, to-wit:

te of Indiana, Cass County, ss:

I, Thomas H McKee a Minister
County, do certify that on the 4th day of September 1881, I joined together as
BAND AND WIFE, William Livingston and Esther Grant
Given under my hand, this 4 day of September 1881.
Thos. H. McKee

Marriage Record of William Livingston and Esther Horney Grant, 1881

William and Esther Livingston had three children of their own, William B., Lydia Alice and Chris. The second child of William and Esther was Lydia Alice, my Grandma Dolly.[9]

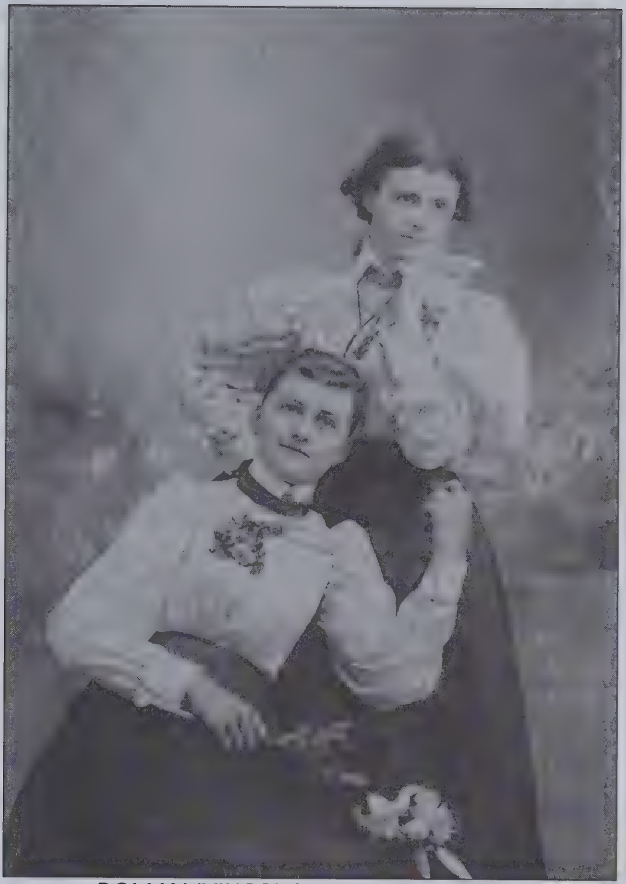
Dolly is shown in the picture on the following page as a young girl of about 17. This studio portrait was probably made in about 1900.

What did young people do for fun during this time period? Entertainment centered mostly around the home and church. Ragtime music, performed on the piano, was about to enter its period of greatest popularity. The player-piano would become a popular home entertainment instrument over the next 20 years. “Magic Lantern” slide shows were performed in public auditoriums until they began to give way to the new “Moving Pictures” in the early 1900’s. As city dwellers the Livingstons would likely have had access to such entertainment.

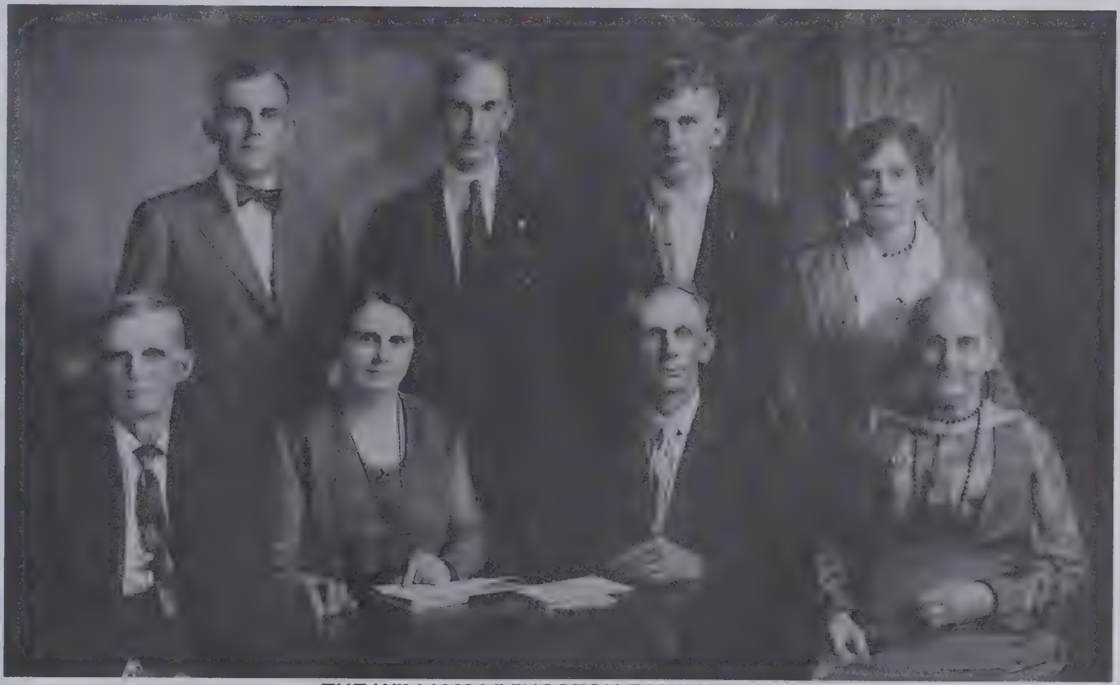
---

[8] Cass Co. Marriage Record, (Cass Co., IN Clerks Office), Book 8, p.125, License Sept. 3, 1881; Marriage Sept. 4, 1881 by Thos. H. MKey, Minister.

[9] Cass Co. Marriage Record, (Cass Co., IN Clerks Office), Book W44, p.33, Marriage license application on Oct. 5, 1921 gives her birth date of Sept. 22, 1883 and names parents, William Livingston and Esther Horney. William Livingston signed the Marriage Affidavit.

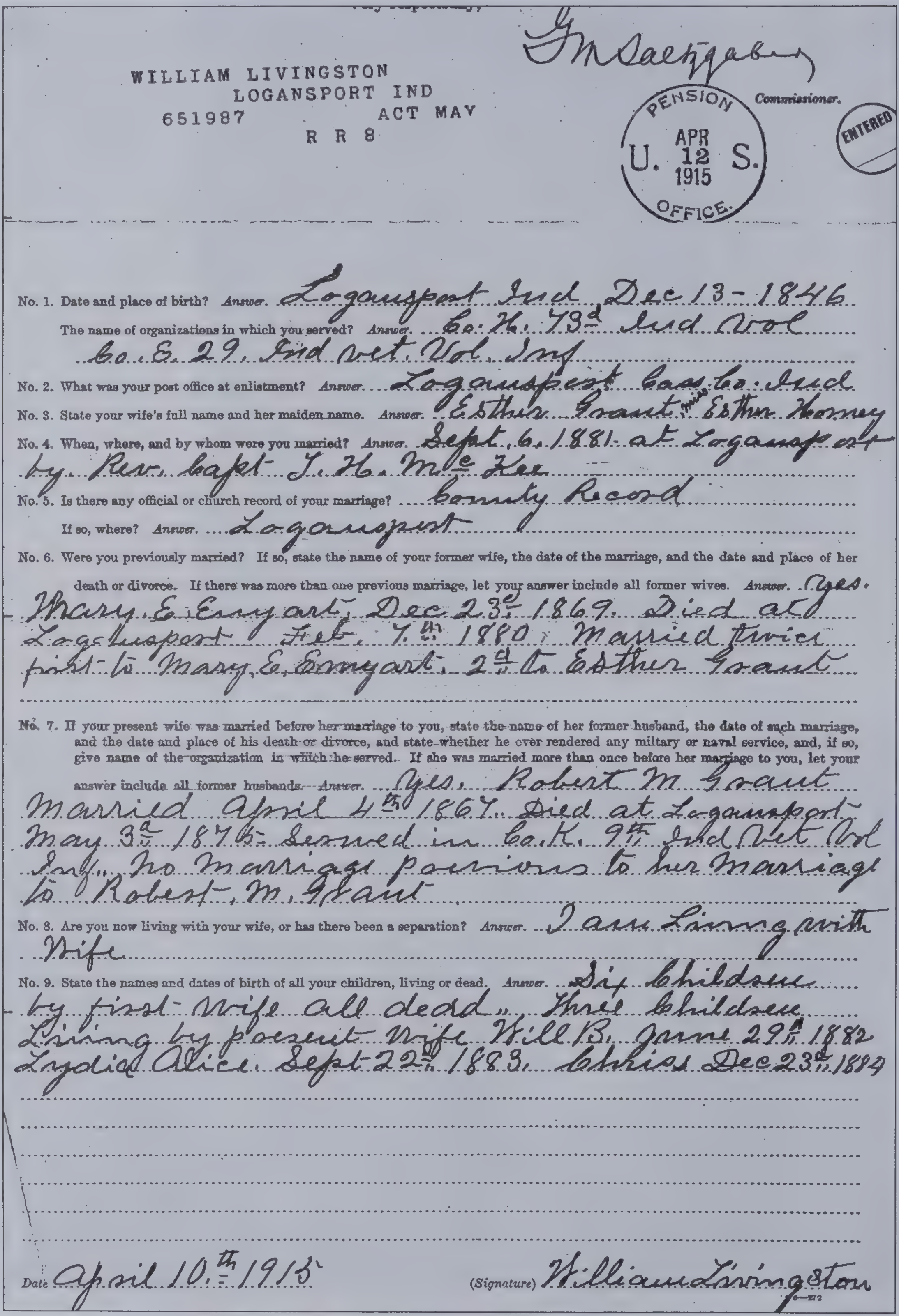


DOLLY LIVINGSTON (Standing), ABOUT 1900



THE WILLIAM LIVINGSTON FAMILY IN 1919
Rear: Charles Grant, William Livingston, Chris Livingston, Helen (Nell) Grant
Front: William Livingston, Lydia Alice (Dolly) Livingston Redd, Robert Grant, Esther Horney Grant Livingston

William Livingston's 1915 Civil War pension questionnaire gives many genealogical facts.[10]



G M Saltzgaber
Commissioner.

WILLIAM LIVINGSTON
LOGANSPORT IND
651987 ACT MAY
R R 8

PENSION
APR 12 1915
U. S.
OFFICE

ENTERED

No. 1. Date and place of birth? *Answer.* Logansport Ind Dec 13 - 1846

The name of organizations in which you served? *Answer.* Co. H. 73d Ind Vol Co. E. 29. Ind Vet. Vol. Inf

No. 2. What was your post office at enlistment? *Answer.* Logansport Cass Co: Ind

No. 3. State your wife's full name and her maiden name. *Answer.* Esther Grant miss Esther Horney

No. 4. When, where, and by whom were you married? *Answer.* Sept. 6. 1881. at Logansport by Rev. Capt. J. H. McKee

No. 5. Is there any official or church record of your marriage? County Record

If so, where? *Answer.* Logansport

No. 6. Were you previously married? If so, state the name of your former wife, the date of the marriage, and the date and place of her death or divorce. If there was more than one previous marriage, let your answer include all former wives. *Answer.* Yes. Mary E. Emyart, Dec 23d 1869. Died at Logansport Feb. 7th 1880. Married twice first to Mary E. Emyart. 2d to Esther Grant

No. 7. If your present wife was married before her marriage to you, state the name of her former husband, the date of such marriage, and the date and place of his death or divorce, and state whether he ever rendered any miltary or naval service, and, if so, give name of the organization in which he served. If she was married more than once before her marriage to you, let your answer include all former husbands. *Answer.* Yes. Robert M Grant Married April 4th 1867. Died at Logansport May 3d 1875. Served in Co. K. 9th Ind Vet Vol Inf. No marriage previous to her marriage to Robert. M. Grant

No. 8. Are you now living with your wife, or has there been a separation? *Answer.* I am Living with Wife

No. 9. State the names and dates of birth of all your children, living or dead. *Answer.* Six Children by first Wife all dead. Three Children Living by present Wife Will B. June 29th 1882 Lydia Alice. Sept 22d 1883. Chris Dec 23d 1884

Date April 10th 1915 (Signature) William Livingston

Civil War pension questionaire of William Livingston, 1915

---

[10] National Archives, Pension Questionaire, Military Service Records, WC 961-681

In 1921-22 William was a County Deputy Sheriff and lived with Esther at 2006 Clifton Ave.[11]

William was seriously injured in an auto accident south of Logansport in August of 1924 and was unable to care for himself the last 18 months of his life.[12] He died March 1, 1925.[13] His obituary appeared in the March 2, 1925 issue of the Logansport Pharos Tribune:

> "DEATHS AND FUNERALS as reported by the CHASE MORTUARY"
>
> "William Livingston aged 78 years died at 10:30 p. m., Sunday at the family residence, 714 Clifton Avenue. Mr. Livingston was probably one of the best known men in Cass County and to know him was to love him. He was unpretentious and unassuming, but he represented the finest type of citizenship. At an early age he enlisted in the army at his country's call and served honorably in the Civil War. At the time of his death he was senior vice commander of Logansport Post No. 14, G. A. R. He is survived by his widow, one daughter, Mrs. Dolly Ellis; two sons, Chris Livingston of this city and William of Whittier, Calif.; two stepsons, Charles A. and Robert Grant; one stepdaughter, Mrs. P. Y. Knisely of Chicago, Ill.; two brothers, Charles E. Livingston of this city, and J. J. Livingston, of Sheridan, Wyo.; fourteen grandchildren and three great grandchildren. The funeral arrangements will be announced later. Lincoln Circle No. 1, Ladies of the G. A. R. will place their flag on Wednesday at 2 p. m.

William's wife, Esther Horney, died 9 years later, on February 16, 1934.[14] Her obituary appeared on page 1 of the Logansport Pharos-Tribune newspaper, Logansport, Indiana, Saturday Evening, February 17, 1934.

DEATH CALLS PIONEER LADY OF THIS CITY

Mrs. Esther Horney Grant Livingston, Whose Father Platted The Northside Succumbed Friday

----

Death entered the ranks of Logansport's oldest native born citizens late Friday and called Mrs. Esther Horney Grant Livingston to her reward.

Mrs. Livingston had been ill for the past month, death taking place at the Cass county hospital where she was removed three weeks ago.

The aged local lady was the daughter of the late James and Matilda Horney, pioneer residents of the Northside and was the oldest member of the local Baptist church.

The father of Mrs. Livingston, in addition to serving as associate judge of the local court, platted the northside of Logansport and it was from him that the name Horney Creek, was derived. His children were born in a log cabin beside the Horney grist mill which he erected in what is known as Wilson's hollow along that northside stream.

Soon after the Civil war she was married to Robert M. Grant, a veteran of that war, who died in 1875. Six years later she was married to William Livingston, who passed away nine years ago. He, too, was a Civil war veteran, having served in Company H, 73rd Indiana Infantry.

Surviving are three sons, Robert Grant, this city; W. B. Livingston of Whittier, Calif., and Chris Livingston, Logansport; and two daughters, Mrs. Helen Grant Knisely, city, and Mrs. Dollie Redd Ellis of Lucerne; a brother, George Horney, rural route No. 4, and a sister, Mrs. Cibia Horn, also of rural route No. 4.

Mrs. Livingston was also the mother of the late Charles Grant, who served as sheriff of Cass county several years ago.

W. B. Livingston, the son residing in California, was here last week to visit his mother, having made the trip after learning of her illness.

The body will remain at the Chase chapel until 11 o'clock Monday morning where friends are invited to call.

Funeral services are to be conducted at the home, 2449 Clifton avenue, at 3 o'clock Monday afternoon with Rev. J. D. Forward in charge. Burial will be made in Mt. Hope cemetery.

William and Esther Livingston are both buried at Mt. Hope Cemetery in Logansport. *The sketch of Mount Hope in Appendix B* shows the location of their graves as well those of William's parents, Joshua and Elizabeth Livingston.

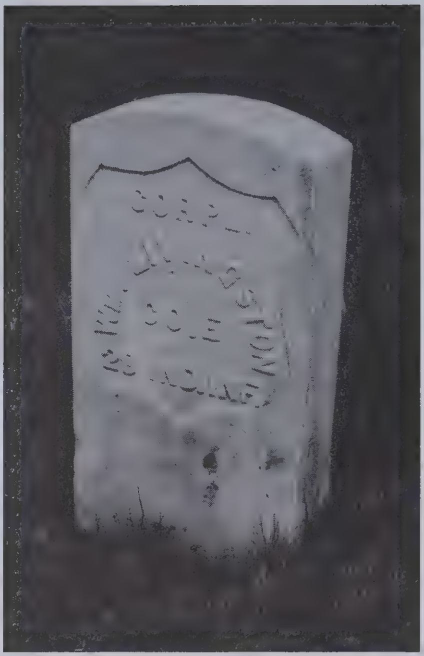
---

[11] Polks Logansport & Cass Co., Ind. Directory, 1921-22, 272, William Livingston (Esther), Deputy Sheriff of Cass Co (Charles Grant, his stepson, was sheriff at the time.).

[12] National Archives, Military Service Records, (WC-961-681, Co. H. Indiana Inf., Co E. Indiana Inf., William Livingston), Invalid Claim no. I. C. 651987.

[13] Cass Co. Administrations, Bonds, Oaths and Letters, (Cass Co. Clerks Office, Cass Co.Courthouse, Logansport, IN), Book 12, p.426, Abstract:William Livingston died intestate March 1, 1925; resident of Cass Co., IN; Esther Livingston administrator; Heirs: Esther Livingston, 79, wife of Logansport; William Livingston, 42, son of Whittier, CA; Lyda Alice Ellis, 41, dau. of Lucerne, IN; Chris Livingston, 40, son of Logansport; Arthur Price, 29, g-son of Whittier, CA; Ethel Hildebrandt, 26, g-dau of Logansport; Cecil R. Price, 22, g-dau; Alice Baines,24, g-dau of South Bend; Mabel Enyart, 21, g-dau of Logansport; Wilbur Anders, 19, g-son of South Bend.

[14] Cass Co. Administrations, Bonds, Oaths and Letters, (Cass Co. Clerks Office, Cass Co.Courthouse, Logansport, IN), Book 15, page 254, Robert J Grant swears Esther Livingston died intestate at Logansport, Feb. 16, 1934. Names five children and one grandson with ages and addresses.



William Livingston Grave Marker

Mt. Hope is a huge cemetery. A grouping on the west edge of the cemetery includes Esther Horney Grant Livingston and both her husbands: Robert M. Grant and William Livingston. William's stone is a simple military marker of the type provided by the government for veterans. I suspect that this is in accordance with his wishes, rather than a decision dictated by economics. His Civil War service was important to William. On the other side of William is Helen Grant Knisely, the daughter of Esther and her first husband, Robert Grant. Helen lived in the Livingston household from the age of 11. To make things confusing, she later married a man named P. Grant Knisely, who is buried beside her.

A little distance away in the same section of the cemetery is the grave of William's brother, Charles, his wife and a daughter.

On the east edge of the cemetery, by Clifton Ave., is the family grouping of William's father Joshua Livingston. Joshua's wife Elizabeth is there along with son Rufus and wife. Daughter Jennie and her husband Harrison Barnett are also there.

All of these stones are granite and well preserved.

* * * * * * *

Dolly Livingston, William's daughter, will eventually marry Joseph Redd. The family of William Livingston will be shown in the report on the next page, followed by the story of the Redd family that will be presented in Section D.

CHAPTER 9-A (SUMMARY REPORT)

Descendants of William Livingston

Generation No. 1

1. **WILLIAM[1] LIVINGSTON** *(JOSHUA[A])* was born December 13, 1846 in Cass Co., IN, and died March 1, 1925 in Logansport, Eel Twp., Cass Co., IN; 714 Clifton Ave.. He married (1) MARY E. ENYART December 23, 1869 in Logansport, Cass Co., IN. She was born Abt. 1847, and died February 7, 1880 in Logansport, IN[15]. He married (2) ESTHER HORNEY September 4, 1881 in Cass Co., IN, daughter of JAMES HORNEY and MATILDA PAGE. She was born January 29, 1846 in Logansport, Cass Co., IN, and died February 16, 1934 in Logansport, Eel Twp., Cass Co., IN.

Children of WILLIAM LIVINGSTON and MARY ENYART are:

i. FRANK B.[2] LIVINGSTON, b. February 2, 1871; d. Bet. 1898 - 1915.
ii. LAURA M. LIVINGSTON, b. May 3, 1872; d. Bet. 1898 - 1915.

Children of WILLIAM LIVINGSTON and ESTHER HORNEY are:

iii. WILLIAM B.[2] LIVINGSTON, b. June 29, 1882.
iv. **DOLLY (LYDIA ALICE) LIVINGSTON**, b. September 22, 1883; d. January 24, 1946, Fulton, Fulton Co., IN; m. (1) JOSEPH ALFRED REDD, February 18, 1903, Newton Co., IN; b. October 30, 1868, Cass Co., IN; d. February 27, 1920, Bethlehem Twp., Cass Co., IN; m. (2) FRANK A. ELLIS, October 5, 1921, Cass Co., IN; b. May 18, 1872, Cass County, IN.
v. CHRIS LIVINGSTON, b. December 23, 1884; m. BESSIE M. GRESSINGER, June 21, 1905, Cass Co., IN; b. December 23, 1883.

---

[15] National Archives, Military Service Records, (WC-961-681, Co. H. Indiana Inf., Co E. Indiana Inf., William Livingston), William Livingston pension application, April 12, 1915, First wife, Mary E. Enyart died at Logansport Feb. 7, 1880.

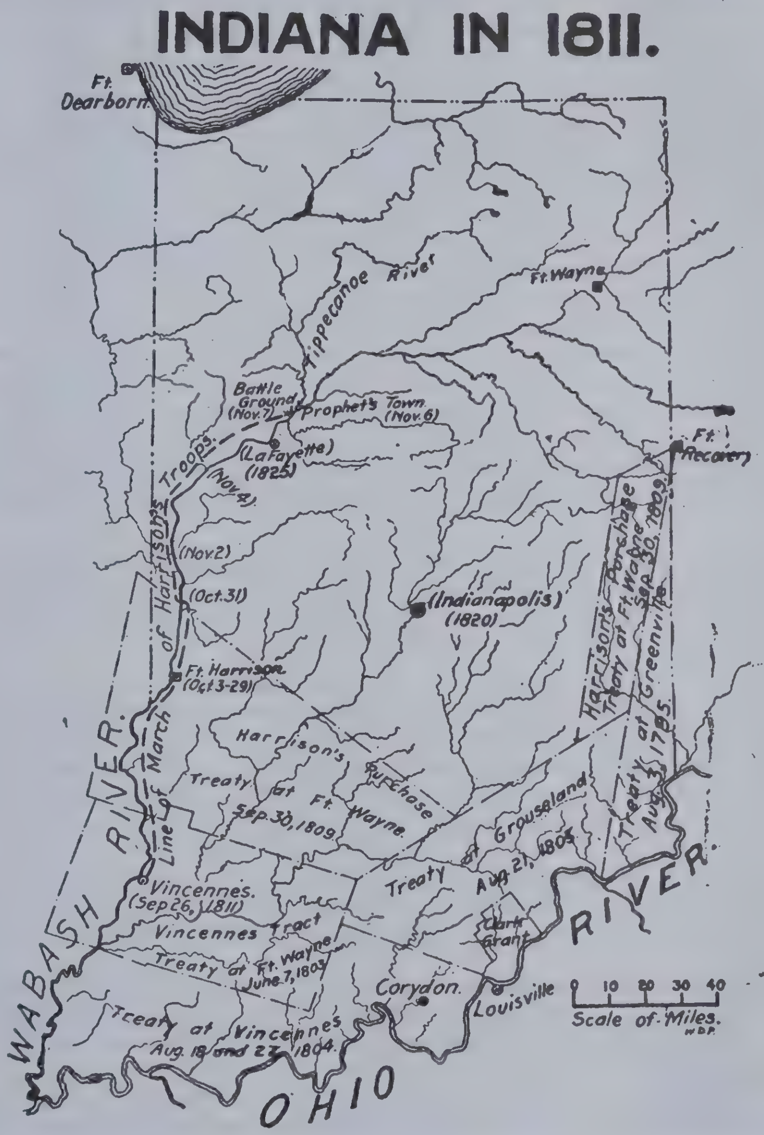
SECTION D – THE REDD FAMILY

CHAPTER 10

SHIGLEYS AND REDDS COME TO TIPPECANOE COUNTY

THE UPPER WABASH VALLEY

To pick up the Redd story in Indiana, we must back up in time again and discuss the settlement of Tippecanoe Co. Tippecanoe Co. is near Cass Co. and has a similar settlement history. The War of 1812 was a turning point for the areas along the Wabash River as far as settlement was concerned. William Henry Harrison, governor of Indiana Territory, by a series of treaties between 1803 and 1809, cleared the lands well back from the Ohio and up the Mississippi and Wabash valleys from any Indian claim, and the eve of the War of 1812 found the frontier line of settlement moved north and west in Ohio, looping up the Whitewater, Wabash, and Mississippi valleys, but swinging back near the Ohio River in between.[1]


INDIANA IN 1811.
Ft. Dearborn
Tippecanoe River
Ft. Wayne
Battle Ground (Nov.7)
Prophet's Town (Nov.6)
(Lafayette) (1825)
Ft. Recovery
Line of March of Harrison's Troops
(Nov.4)
(Nov.2)
(Oct.31)
(Indianapolis) (1820)
Ft. Harrison (Oct 3-29)
Harrison's Purchase Treaty at Ft. Wayne Sep. 30, 1809
Treaty at Greenville Aug. 3, 1795.
Harrison's Purchase Treaty at Ft. Wayne Sep. 30, 1809.
Treaty at Grouseland Aug. 21, 1805
WABASH RIVER.
Vincennes. (Sep 26, 1811)
Vincennes Tract
Treaty at Ft. Wayne June 7, 1803
Clark Grant
Corydon.
Louisville
Treaty at Vincennes Aug. 18 and 27, 1804.
OHIO RIVER.
0 10 20 30 40
Scale of Miles.
W.D.P.

A map, published in 1907, shows the area that was to become the state of Indiana, as it existed in 1811.[2]

Vincennes, the Territorial Capital, was the farthest point of civilization up the Wabash in 1811. The 1809 treaty made at Fort Wayne with some of the tribes cleared a large tract many miles up the Wabash north of Vincennes for settlement. But, not all the tribes had agreed to the treaty and the settlers on the fringes of civilization felt they were in danger, often with good reason. The Indian leader called the Prophet led a large group of dissatisfied followers and established a village on the Wabash, above Quiatanon (present day Lafayette). Negotiations between Governor Harrison and the Prophet at Vincennes failed to produce agreement.

In September 1811, Harrison marched north as shown on the 1811 map with an army of 1000 men to go to Prophet's Town and disperse the Indians and thus make the newly purchased land safe for settlers. Sixty- five miles up the Wabash they paused for a month to build Fort Harrison. November 6 the army arrived within sight of Prophet's Town and made an unfortified camp at what is now the town of Battleground, IN. The Indians attacked before daylight the following morning. A two-hour battle left many dead and wounded on both sides before the attackers withdrew. Next day, Prophet's Town was found to be abandoned.

---

[1] R. C. Buley, Indiana University press, Bloomington, IN, 1950, "The Old Northwest, Pioneer Period, 1815-1840", v.1, p.19

[2] Col. William M. Cockrum, "Pioneer History of Indiana", Press of Oakland City Journal, Oakland City, Indiana, 1907.

Dispersion of the Prophet's followers did not end the trouble. A state of war existed in the area until the end of the War of 1812 in December 1814. Only then was the Wabash ready for settlement.

The Battle of Tippecanoe had made the area known to a growing number of potential settlers. An enormously popular guidebook for settlers was printed in 1801 and went through twelve editions over the next 25 years. *The Navigator; Containing Directions For Navigating The Monongahela, Allegheny, Ohio and Mississippi Rivers* by Zodok Cramer contained everything a settler needed to know, from detailed instructions about outfitting a boat in Pittsburgh to descriptions and maps of the major rivers and all their tributaries. The eighth edition, published in 1814, included 2 ½ pages about the Wabash River and the recent Battle of Tippecanoe as well as glowing descriptions of the surrounding land.[3] A brief excerpt follows:

> The Wabash is a beautiful river, with high and upright banks, less subject to overflow than any other river (the Ohio excepted) in this part of the United States. It is about 270 yards wide at its mouth, and is navigable to Quiatanon with keels and boats drawing about three feet of water. Above this, in swells, boats ascend it 197 miles further to the Miami carrying place, nine miles from the Miami village of Lake Erie …
>
> … In 1792 Vincennes had about 1500 souls, principally French. It has less at this time. The fort stands on the same side of the river with the town, and generally has a major's command. It possesses 4 small brass pieces, beside other ordinance. Fort Harrison is about 60 miles above Vincennes, built by Governor Harrison during his expedition against the Prophet's town. The United States have a tract of land for a fort just below the Prophet's town, and a little above fort Quiatanon, and also at fort Wayne at the head of Little river, and about 260 miles N. E. from Vincennes. Fort Recovery is 120 miles N. E. from Vincennes, on and near the head of the Wabash, which passes a few miles into the state of Ohio, and ends within about six miles of the Big Miami.

Clearly, by 1815, the Tippecanoe County area was accessible by river from either direction. Sizeable boats could come up the Wabash from the Ohio River settlements, easily as far as present day Lafayette. It was also possible to come from the Lake Erie area of northern Ohio by canoe, with one portage, by coming down the Maumee through Fort Wayne and then down the Wabash to present day Cass and Tippecanoe Counties.

Indian footpaths also followed these waterways and by this time would have been well- traveled trails, passable at least on horseback. The trail from Vincennes, up the Wabash to Prophet's town had been traveled by an entire army in 1811, and many other Indian trails in Indiana Territory had been used and widened by the army during the war of 1812.

Fur traders were also coming into the area from Fort Dearborn on Lake Michigan, where Chicago would later become a major collecting point and market for the products of the forests and farms of the Midwest. These traders, many of them employees of the American Fur Company, established series of trading posts, mostly along rivers, but a few along land routes directly south near the Wabash country.

These trading posts would extend credit to the Indian hunters and trappers in the fall to outfit them for the winter's work. In the spring the Indians would bring in their furs to the trader to pay off their debt and hopefully have a little profit left over. Sometimes, during the 1820s, traders would travel into the wilderness with trade goods, in search of Indian camps where they would set up their own wigwam and conduct trading business. One such trader, Gurdon Hubbard, who later became a prominent businessman in Chicago, has described a winter trip to the Wabash country with backpacks of trade goods to trade for furs.

> "My clothing during this winter and for the subsequent years of my life as a trader, consisted of a buckskin hunting shirt or a blue capote belted in at the waist with a sash or buckskin belt, in which was carried a knife and sheath, a tomahawk, and a tobacco pouch made of the skin of some animal, usually otter or mink. In the pouch was carried a flint and steel and a piece of punk.
>
> Underneath my outside garment I wore a calico shirt, breech-cloth, and buckskin leggings. On my feet neips (Square pieces of blanket which were folded over the feet in place of stockings) and moccasins, and, sometimes, in winter, a red knit cap on my head. I allowed my hair to grow long and usually went bareheaded. When traveling in winter I carried, and sometimes wore, a blanket."[4]

Gurdon Hubbard established a series of trading posts between Chicago and the Wabash country. The path thus established was known as "Hubbard's Trail," and was for years the only well-defined road between Chicago and the Wabash country.

The fifteen or so years after the end of the War of 1812 were a period of intense interest in road building in Indiana. A network of Indian traces covered the region, with focal points at the Wabash-Maumee portage (Fort

---

[3] Cramer, Spear, and Eichbaum, "The Navigator", Eighth Edition, Robert Ferguson and Co. Printers, Pittsburgh, 1814. (Reprinted by Readex Microprint Corp., 1966)

[4] Gurdon Hubbard, "The Autobiography of Gurdon Saltonstall Hubbard, 1812-1830", Reprint by Citadel Press, Inc., 1969. Originally published as part of the Lakeside Classics series

Wayne) and the White River at Fall Creek (Indianapolis). The Three Notch Road followed the Indian trail from the Falls of the Ohio to the new state capitol in the wilderness; Berry's Trace, coming from the settlements in southeastern Indiana, joined it on the East Fork of the White River.

One of the earliest wagon roads out of Indianapolis was the road east to the Whitewater Valley, which connected in Wayne County with the Cincinnati-Greenville Road. This, later, became part of the National Road that stretched from the east all the way through Illinois. Another important road went northwest from Indianapolis through Crawfordsville to Williamsport on the Wabash.[5] Most of the settlements were soon connected by roads, at least suitable for packers and travelers on horseback. Even the best roads were nothing more than a stump-filled path cleared through the wilderness, muddy most of the year and often impassable.

The Land Law of 1820 abolished the credit system, reduced the price of land to $1.25 per acre, and reduced the minimum size to 80 acres, or 1/8 section. A man could now purchase 80 acres for $100! Enough of a road system existed in the central and western parts of Indiana to require opening new land offices at Crawfordsville in 1823 and Indianapolis in 1825.

As early as 1822, a few settlers began to come into the area that would become Lafayette – men who had seen the country a few years earlier with the army. By 1824, the region north of Crawfordsville was being populated by settlers locating where they hoped to remain and buy homesites and farms. Many went ahead and raised crops, built fences and cabins to declare their intention of staying. Meanwhile, government surveyors were laying out the land in townships yet to be named, dividing it into sections and quarter sections.

By now considerable travel by foot and horseback existed between the government land office town of Crawfordsville and the scene of the Battle of Tippecanoe. John Henry Davis operated a ferry across the Wabash at the future site of Lafayette.

Sandford C. Cox, a contemporary observer of pioneer life in the Wabash Valley, wrote a book in 1860 in which he described the scene at the beginning of the government land sale in Crawfordsville on Dec. 24, 1824:[6]

> "The sales commenced … and the town is full of strangers. The eastern and southern portions of the state are strongly represented as well as Ohio, Kentucky, Tennessee and Pennsylvania. There is but little bidding against each other. The squatters have arranged matters among themselves. If … two are after the same tract … they retire and cast lots, and the lucky one enters the tract at Congress' price -- $1.25 per acre – and the other enters a second choice on the list. … The land is sold in tiers of townships, beginning at the southern part of the district and continuing north until all has been offered at public sale. This rule insures great regularity in the sale, but will keep many here for several days who desire to purchase land in the northern portion of the district."

The town of Lafayette was laid out in 1825 near the upper limit of navigation for the recently invented steamboats. A surviving letter written from Lafayette Dec. 22, 1826 by Othniel L Clark to his mother in Virginia describes conditions:[7]

> "The country is yet new and unpolished as it came from natures hand. The inhabitants are yet poor and struggling with the privations which attend the settlement of all new countries. Their habitations are few and far between.
>
> The Wabash River here is about 300 yards wide, navigable for steamboats in the spring when the water is high. Keels navigate it at all seasons. The general face of the country is level, large prairies interspersed with groves of timber. The soil is generally fertile, especially the prairies.
>
> To make farms in the prairies nothing is to be done but fence them and break them up and turn over the tough sod which grows upon them. The first year the corn is planted between the furrows and nothing more done to it. The first crop yields about 30 bushel to the acre, after that 60 or 70. In two years after breaking up, the prairies become very mellow and soft without either grass, stumps or stones to obstruct the plow. The town of Lafayette is situated about seven miles from the celebrated Tippecanoe battlefield.

Unlike the unbroken forest everywhere east of here, Tippecanoe County is on the edge of prairie lands that stretch on over into what is now Illinois. Early settlers at first thought land that would not grow trees was unsuitable for farming. And then there was the problem of firewood and logs to build a cabin. But, they soon discovered, as the above letter says, that the prairie was very fertile. The edge, right where the forest meets the prairie, was the best of both worlds and people began to settle these areas.

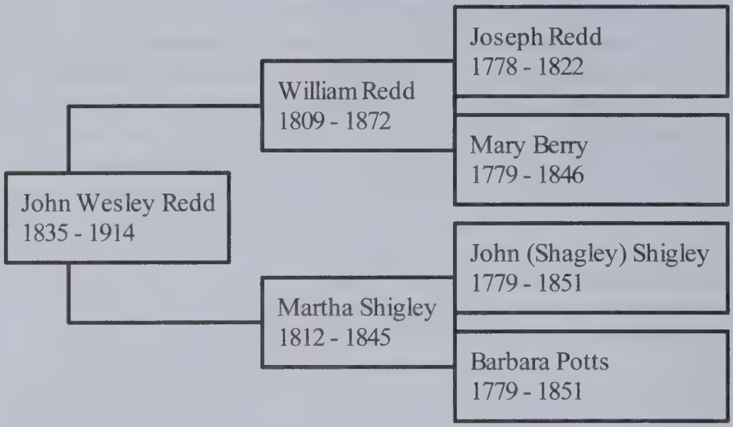
* * * * * * *

---

[5] R. C. Buley, "The Old Northwest, Pioneer Period, 1815-1840", Indiana University Press, 1962, v.1, p.452

[6] Sanford C. Cox, "Recollections of the Early Settlement of the Wabash Valley", Courier Steam Book and Job Printing House, Ohio Street, Lafayette, 1860.

[7] Robert C. Kriebel, "Old Lafayette 1811-1853", Tippecanoe County Historical Society, 1988, p.58



MARTHA SHIGLEY

John Shigley was one of the earliest settlers of the area. He and his wife, Barbara Potts were born in Germany, married in Pennsylvania and raised a family of eleven children in Greene County Ohio. The name is, at various times, spelled in a variety of ways, including Shagley, Sheagley, Shiegley, Shigley and perhaps others.

A history of Greene County, Ohio gives the following in a chapter about Ross Township:[8]

> "John Shiegley brought his family here from Virginia in 1808 and purchased 80 acres of land, upon which he built a cabin, where he lived until 1828 when he disposed of his property here and removed to Indiana, where his descendents now reside."

Settlers were just beginning to come into the northern parts of Tippecanoe County. The following is an account written by Wesley Mahin, a grandson of John Shigley, in 1878, regarding Tippecanoe Township, Tippecanoe County, when they arrived in 1828:[9]

> "The Grand Prairie, lapping the borders of the township on the north and west; the Pretty Prairie and the rich bottom lands of the Tippecanoe and Wabash Rivers in the east and southeast … In that same year, 1828, John Shigley and his brother Adam, John Shigley, Jr., John Mahin and Michael Hare, with their families, settled on sections 5 and 8, township 24, range 4. They were the first settlers in the northwestern part of the township."

We don't know exactly the route they took to get there. They could have come by river, down the Miami to the Ohio, then up the Wabash to Lafayette. Or, more likely, they could have come by road to Indianapolis and then to the Wabash by way of the road through Crawfordsville.

Crawfordsville became the converging point for the very earliest settlers northwest of the new Capitol at Indianapolis. The first settlers of Lafayette and Delphi made their way from the upper Whitewater Valley across by Andersontown, thence down White river to Strawtown near Noblesville. There they took the Wilderness Road by Thorntown to Crawfordsville. From White river to Crawfordsville there was not a white man's house along this trace in 1825.[10]

We do not know how long the Shigleys lived on the land before buying it, but according to the original tract book in the Tippecanoe Co. Recorders Office, on November 12, 1829, John Shigley applied for a patent on 80 acres from the United States[11] at the Crawfordsville Land Office. It was in section 5 of township 24N of Tippecanoe County. That patent was issued January 11, 1831. His son John, Jr. patented another 80 acres in nearby section 8 on February 8, 1831.[12] Adam, Jacob and Samuel Sheagley also patented nearby land in the same time period Adam was a brother of John, Sr.; the relationship of the other two is unproven. The location of the land of John, Sr. is shown on the following map of the northern part of Tippecanoe Co. from an 1876 atlas.

---

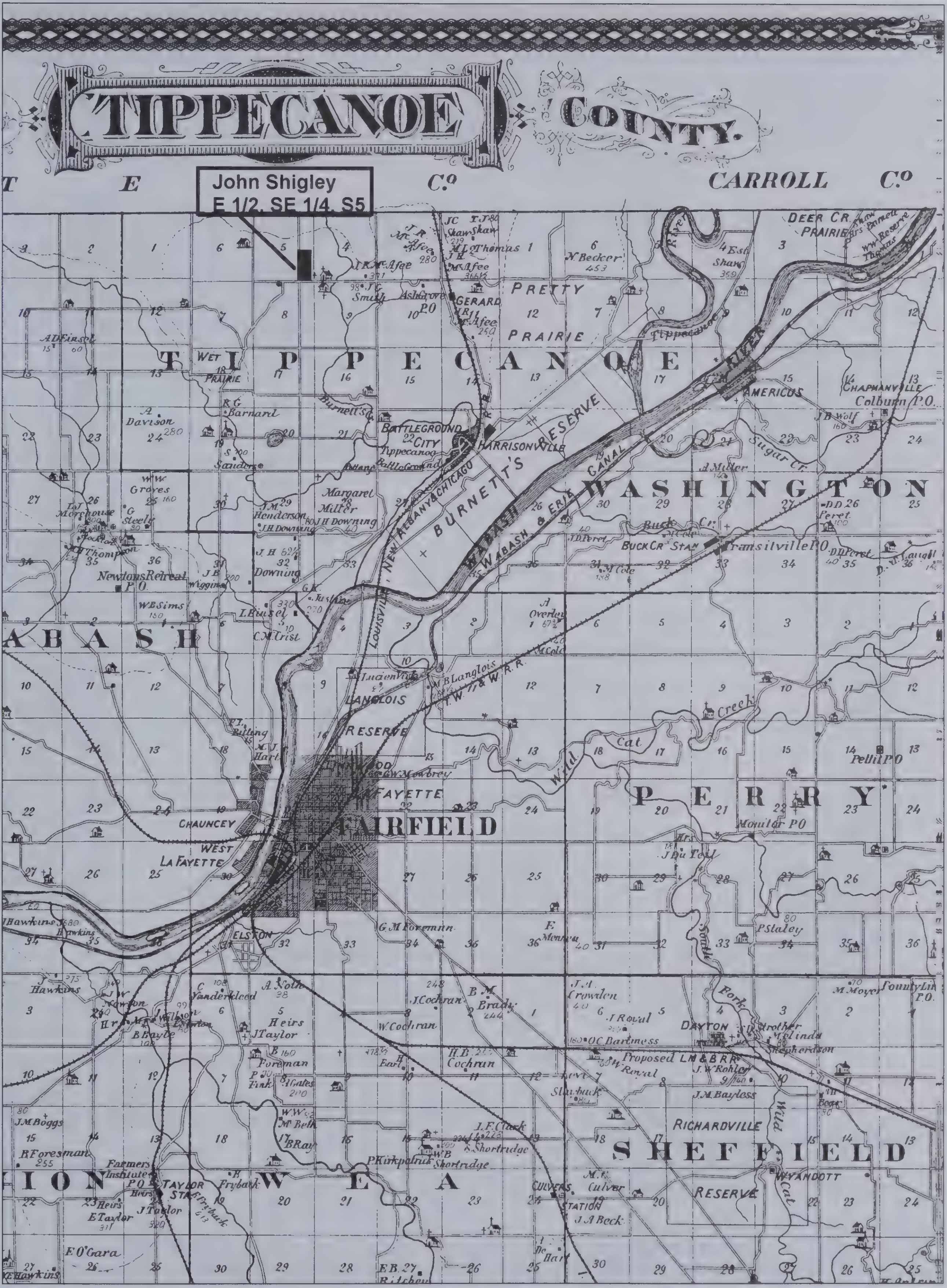
[8] Dills, "A History of Greene County, Ohio", 1881, p.751

[9] "Biographical Record and Portrait Album of Tippecanoe County, Indiana", Lewis publishing Co., Chicago, 1888, p.341.

[10] Logan Esarey, "History of Indiana", W. K. Stewart Co., 1915, p.274

[11] Tippecanoe Co Original Tract Book, (Tippecanoe Co. Recorders Office, Courthouse, Lafayette, IN), "E ½ of SE ¼ of S5, T24, R4W, 80 acres."

[12] Bureau of Land Management, General Land Office Records, Crawfordsville Office, Certificates no. 9769 and no. 10348. (www.glorecards.blm.gov)



John Shigley
E 1/2, SE 1/4, S5

TIPPECANOE COUNTY.
CARROLL Co
TIPPECANOE
WASHINGTON
WABASH
PERRY
FAIRFIELD
SHEFFIELD
WEA
PRETTY PRAIRIE
WET PRAIRIE
BURNETT'S RESERVE
BATTLEGROUND CITY
HARRISONVILLE
AMERICUS
CHAPMANVILLE
Colburn P.O.
Transitville P.O.
LA FAYETTE
WEST LA FAYETTE
CHAUNCEY
ELSTON
DAYTON
RICHARDVILLE
WYANDOTT
RESERVE
LANGLOIS RESERVE
Monitor PO
Pettit PO
Newtons Retreat P.O.
GERARD P.O.
DEER CR. PRAIRIE
WABASH & ERIE CANAL
NEW ALBANY & CHICAGO
Wild Cat Creek
Sugar Cr.
Buck Cr.
Tippecanoe R.
CULVERS STATION
Proposed L.M.&B.R.R.

At the time John purchased the land, many of the 11 children were grown and gone, but daughter, Martha, was still at home and had her 17th birthday the day that John was at the land office applying for the patent.

Wesley Mahin again gives us a first hand view of what it was like there a few years later, in about 1840:[13]

> "The country was new and Indians and wild animals were the only inhabitants. I was born in a log cabin that stood about 100 yards south of the present site of the Cairo Methodist Church, August 13, 1836. When I was 5 years old, father moved … A mile and a half west of the church …There was only one house north and west of us. All the prairie for a great many miles was new and unsettled. Wild geese, cranes, ducks and prairie chickens were very plentiful, and deer and prairie wolves were everywhere."

Martha Shigley was already living in Tippecanoe County with her family when a single, 20 year-old young man named William Redd came into the community in 1829.

ANCESTORS OF WILLIAM REDD

William Redd was the second of the ten children of Joseph Redd and Mary Berry, who were married in Washington County, PA about 1807. Mary was the daughter of William Berry of Pike Run Twp., Washington Co., Pa and was named in his will.[14] Joseph was one of 15 children of Nathaniel Redd (born 1749), a successful farmer, tavern keeper and land speculator who kept tavern at Redd's Mill on Pigeon Creek in Somerset Twp., Washington Co., PA.

There is something about a signature that is, to me, almost as good as a photograph of an ancestor. Not quite, but the knowledge that my ancestor, long ago, put a pen in hand and touched it to paper to write their own name does give some feeling of connection. In the case of Nathaniel Redd and his son Joseph, we will have to be content with signatures. Theirs are reproduced here, taken from separate notes found in the estate file of Nathaniel in Washington Co., PA.

Nathaniel Redd Joseph Redd

A Muskingum Co., Ohio deed recorded in 1830 names 14 of Nathaniel Redd's 15 children as well as 9 of the 10 children of Joseph Redd (born 1778), who had died previously. This deed was for land that Nathaniel had owned in Muskingum Co., which was being partitioned as part of the settlement of his estate, after his death in 1824.[15]

Petition for Partition, Heirs of Nathaniel Redd late of Washington Co., PA

Sons; Andrew Redd, Peter Redd, Solomon Redd, Daniel Redd, John Redd

Daughters; Mary wife of Jacob Myers, Susanna wife of John Sphar, Hannah wife of Daniel Arnold, Sarah wife of James Shane, Elizabeth wife of Hercules Carrol, Anne wife of Samuel Baker, Rachel wife of Joseph Everly

John McClelland surviving husband of Barbara McClelland, dec'd. and their children Sarah, Susanna, Andrew, Catherine, John and Nathaniel McClelland.

Blank Redd widow of Joseph Redd, dec'd and their children Daniel, William, Nathaniel, Garrison, John, Sally, Martha, Elizabeth and Ann Redd

Abstract of Muskingum Co., Ohio Deed naming Heirs of Nathaniel Redd, 1830

Nathaniel's daughter Catherine Redd is missing from the deed. Presumably she had already died, leaving no children. One of son Joseph's children is missing also, Peter Redd. The reason is not known. Nathaniel's daughter Sarah is called Sally in the deed, a common practice in those days

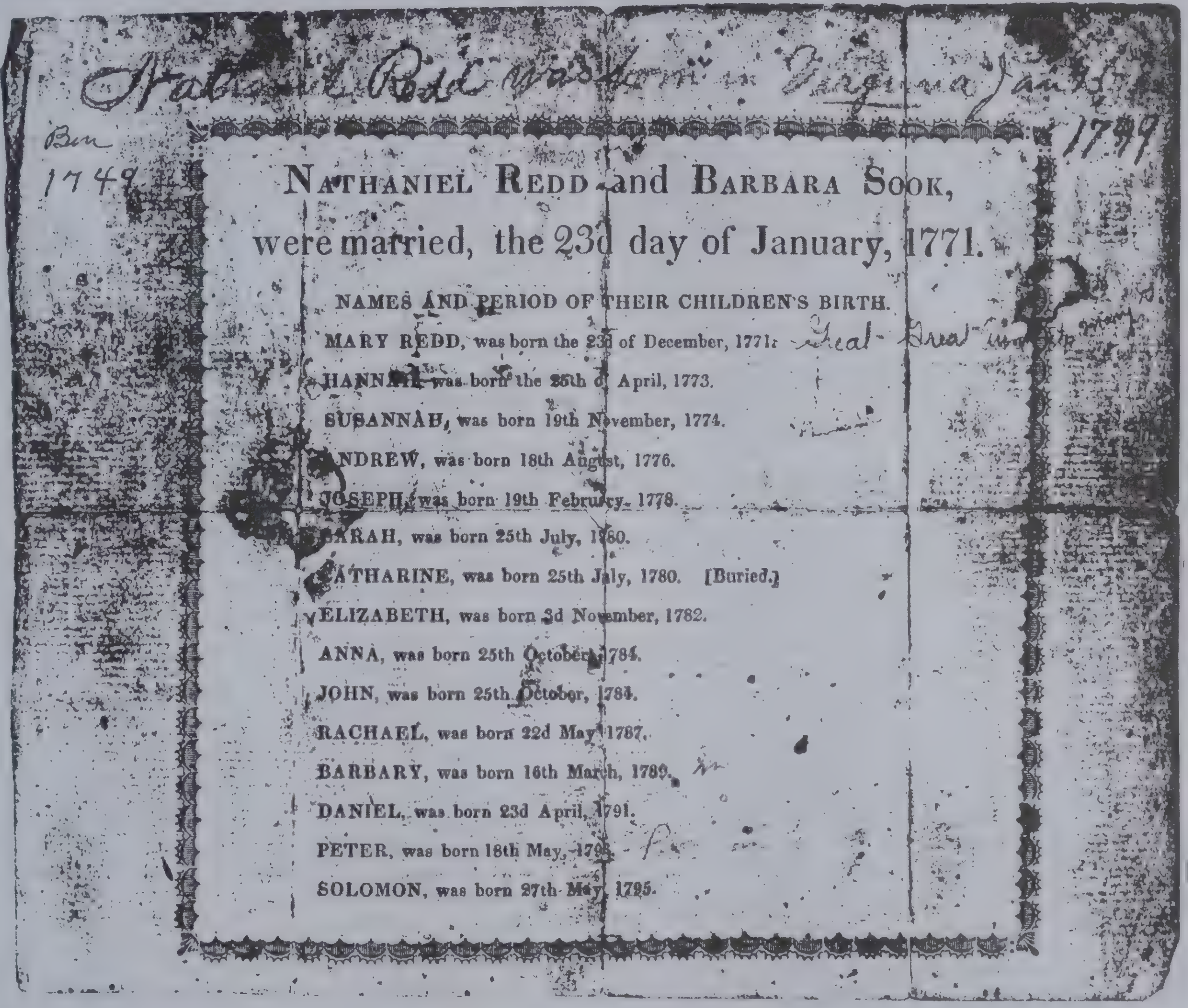
Another piece of original evidence has recently come to light that is so key to the genealogy of the Redd family, that it will be reproduced here in full, even though it goes back long before the Redds came to Indiana. It is a certificate, formally printed with a fancy border, suitable for framing. An original printing of the certificate was found inserted (along with other scattered sheets of genealogical information) in a family bible that stayed in the possession of six generations of Redds who continued living on the Redd homestead at Redd's Mill, Fallowfield Twp., PA. The bible descended through the family of Nathaniel's son John, to Jefferson Redd, Joseph Jasper Redd, Louise Redd Dougherty, her son John Jasper Dougherty, and Joan Dougherty Mawhinney. All the papers in the bible were finally photocopied in 1998.[16] The certificate is reproduced below followed by my transcription.

---

[13] Wesley Mahin, (Grandson of John Shigley and Barbara Potts), Single page written about 1870's, Indiana State Library, Indianapolis, IN.

[14] Washington Co., PA, Orphans Court Vault, file # 81 & will Book 4, p.149, Courthouse, Washington, PA

[15] Muskingum County Ohio Deed Books, Recorders Office, Muskingum County Courthouse, Zanesville, Ohio, page 770.



Nathaniel Redd was born in Virginia Jan

Born 1749 1799

NATHANIEL REDD and BARBARA SOOK,

were married, the 23d day of January, 1771.

NAMES AND PERIOD OF THEIR CHILDREN'S BIRTH.

MARY REDD, was born the 23d of December, 1771: Great Great [illegible]

HANNAH, was born the 25th of April, 1773.

SUSANNAH, was born 19th November, 1774.

ANDREW, was born 18th August, 1776.

JOSEPH, was born 19th February, 1778.

SARAH, was born 25th July, 1780.

CATHARINE, was born 25th July, 1780. [Buried.]

ELIZABETH, was born 3d November, 1782.

ANNA, was born 25th October, 1784.

JOHN, was born 25th October, 1784.

RACHAEL, was born 22d May 1787.

BARBARY, was born 16th March, 1789.

DANIEL, was born 23d April, 1791.

PETER, was born 18th May, 1793.

SOLOMON, was born 27th May, 1795.

Original Redd Bible Certificate printed before 1822

The certificate gives the marriage date of Nathaniel Redd and Barbara Sook, and names all 15 of their children, with birth dates. It was printed before Joseph died in 1822, during the lifetime of most of the people named. Most likely it was prepared for a family celebration, such as a wedding anniversary. I believe this document is absolutely authentic and is the original source of almost all that we know about Nathaniel's family.

It proves that Barbary Sook is mother of all of Nathaniel's children, and that the frequently repeated notion that there was a second wife, also named Barbara, is simply a misinterpretation of the facts. Other papers in the bible also support this conclusion.

---

[16] Certificate courtesy of Pamela Warren, Provo, Utah, who made the photocopies widely available and Dean Coulsen, Redd's Mill, PA who made the photocopies.

NATHANIEL REDD and BARBARA SOOK,
Were married, the 23'd day of January, 1771

NAMES AND PERIOD OF THEIR CHILDREN'S BIRTH

MARY REDD, was born the 23'd of December, 1771.
HANNAH, was born the 25th of April, 1773.
SUSANNAH, was born 19th November, 1774.
ANDREW, was born 18th August, 1776.
JOSEPH, was born 19th February, 1778.
SARAH, was born 25th July, 1780.
CATHARINE, was born25th July, 1780. [Buried.]
ELIZABETH, was born 3d November, 1782.
ANNA, was born 25th October, 1784.
JOHN, was born 25th October, 1784.
RACHAEL, was born 22d May, 1787.
BARBARY, was born 16th March, 1789.
DANIEL, was born 23d April, 1791.
PETER, was born 18th May, 1793.
SOLOMON, was born 27th May, 1795.

(Handwritten note in margin says "Nathaniel Redd was born in Virginia Jan. 15, 1749)

Transcription of Redd Bible Certificate

Joseph Redd and Mary Berry started their family while farming in Washington Co., PA but by 1810 were listed in a Jefferson County, Ohio tax list, just across the Ohio River from Washington Co

Joseph farmed, did some buying and selling of land and made a home for the growing family near Knoxville in Island Creek Township, Jefferson County, Ohio. Before October 21, 1822 Joseph died there at the age of 44, leaving his young widow with 10 children ranging in age from 14 down to about 2. His will was probated in Jefferson Co., Ohio October 21, 1822 and names his children. It is transcribed below:[17]

Joseph Redds Will, Jefferson Co., OH, 1822

In the name of God Amen I Joseph Redd of the County of Jefferson and State of Ohio, being weak in body but of sound mind and disporeing memory and considering the uncertainty of this mortal life, (blessed be God for the same) do make and publish this my last will and testament in manner following. First, I give and bequeath unto my beloved wife Mary Redd the sum of two thousand dollars – Secondly, I will and bequeath unto my son Daniel Redd the sum of one dollar – Thirdly I will and bequeath unto my son William Redd the sum of one dollar – Fourthly I give and bequeath unto my son Nathaniel Redd the sum of one dollar – Fifthly I give and bequeath unto my son Peter Redd the sum of one dollar – Sixthly I give and bequeath unto my Daughter Sarah Redd the sum of one dollar – Seventhly I give and bequeath unto my son Garrison Redd the sum of one dollar – Eighthly I give and bequeath unto my daughter Martha Redd the sum of one dollar – Ninthly I give and bequeath unto my daughter Ann Redd the sum of one dollar – Tenthly I give and bequeath unto my son John Redd the sum of one dollar – Eleventhly I give and bequeath unto my daughter Elizabeth Redd the sum of one dollar – And lastly as to all the rest residue and remainder of my personal estate goods and chattels of whatsoever kind I give and bequeath the same to my said beloved wife, whom I hereby appoint sole executrix of this my last will and testament hereby revoking all other former wills by me made. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this fifth day of July one thousand eight hundred and twenty two.

Joseph Redd (seal)

Signed sealed and delivered
In presence of
Andrew Ault
Henry Swearingen

State of Ohio Jefferson County

At a court of common pleas begun and held in Steubenville within and for said Court on the twenty first day of October AD1822 the foregoing will was read and probate thereof made by the oaths of the subscribed witnesses. The Executrix Mary Redd was thereupon sworn in open court. Attest John Patterson Clerk

---

[17] Probate Court Estate Records, Jefferson County, Ohio Courthouse, Steubenville, Ohio, Gen File No 160.

In October 1823, Mary as executor of Joseph's will, sold the land in Jefferson County and on April 25, 1825 bought 160 acres in Wayne County, Ohio from Peter Akey. Mary moved her family of 10 children to Wayne County. Daniel and William, the two oldest boys were now 17 and 16 years old. There were relatives and friends that had already gone ahead into Wayne Co. But, still, Mary and her brave family have to rank high among the heroes and heroines of the Redd family heritage.

At the time of the 1830 census, Mary and 8 children are still living in Paint Twp., Wayne Co., Ohio but the two older boys, Daniel and William have gone ahead to find a new place in Indiana. The urge to move on west with the frontier is strong. By August of 1833, Mary will have brought the rest of the family to join the two older boys in the upper Wabash country of Indiana.

WILLIAM REDD

William was the first of Mary's children to strike out on his own, coming to Tippecanoe Co. in 1829. He came into the same community where the Shigleys had settled, a few miles north of the present city of Lafayette. He bought no land, probably because he had no money.

During the 1832 Blackhawk war against the Indians in Illinois, an Indiana Regiment of Volunteers was raised to help in the fight. Young William was a drummer in the regiment, according to a later newspaper account in his obituary.[18] No record of William Redd actually serving in the war has been found so it is likely that his service as a drummer did not require him to go to Illinois where the actual fighting was going on.

There were still many Indians in the area, living peacefully in the same area with the settlers. The recent hostility of the Indians was not forgotten, as the following incident recounted by Wesley Mahin illustrates:

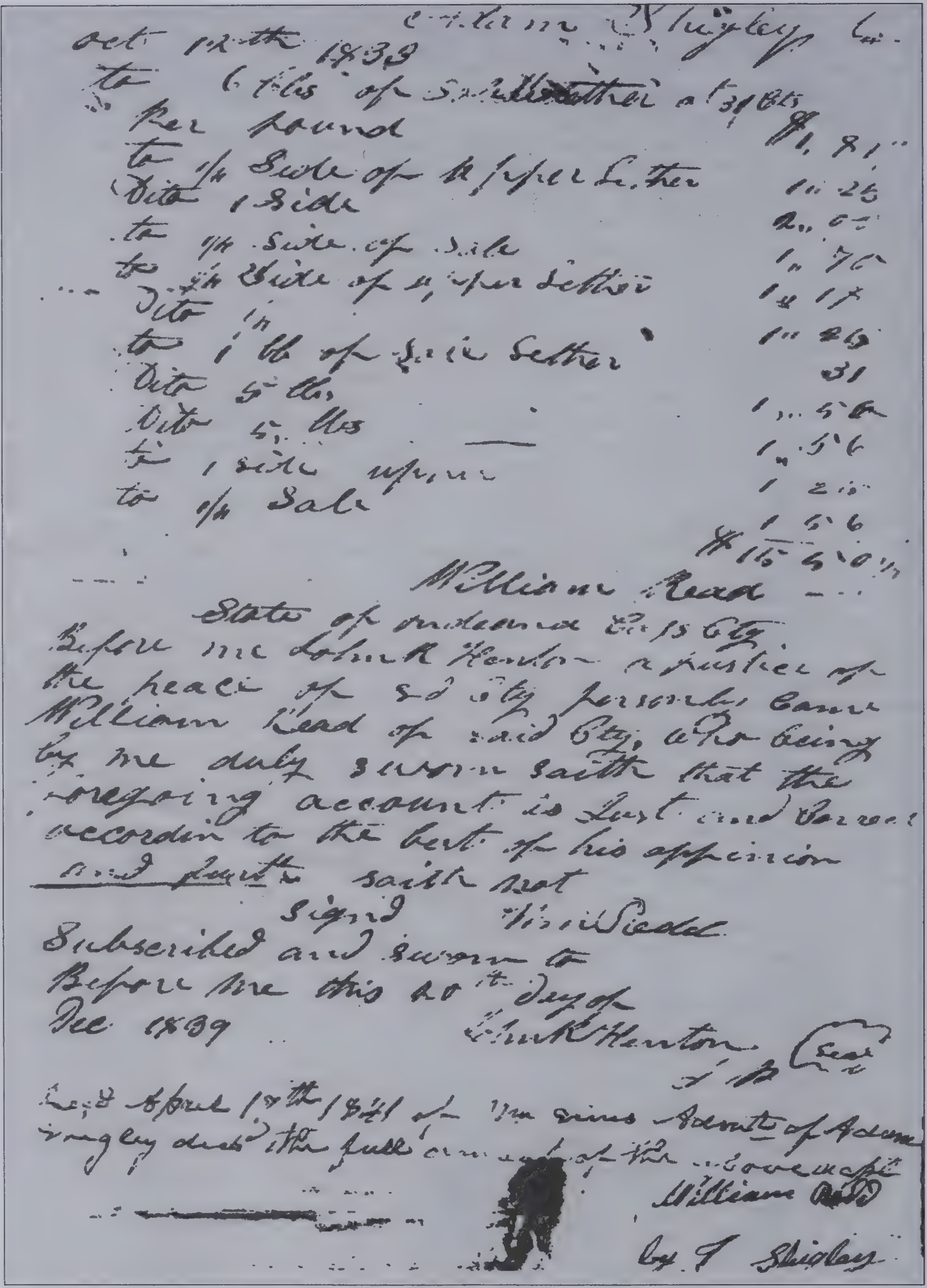
> "An interesting episode in the history of the early settlement occurred in the year 1832, at the time of what is known as the Black Hawk war in Illinois. A report was circulated among the settlers and friendly Indians to the effect that Black Hawk and his band were in the vicinity, and would attack and burn the settlement that night. A panic was the result; nearly all the settlers in the north and west of the township (Tippecanoe Township) fled from their homes and rendezvoused at Davis' mill, on Burnett's Creek. A few families congregated in a thicket near the present site of the County Infirmary, and prepared to defend themselves to the extent of their ability. The alarm, however, was discovered to be groundless, and they returned to their respective homes."

Another account of the same incident in Powell's Cass County History says, "On Sunday morning, May 18, 1832, the people on the west bank of the Wabash were thrown into a state of great consternation on account of a report … hostile Indians had approached within ten miles of Lafayette and killed two white settlers …and a few citizens of Logansport organized a small company of militia, but were never called on for active service as the Illinois troops ... captured Blackhawk and his band … August 2, 1832".

In 1833 William sold a selection of shoe leather for $15.50 on credit to Adam Shigley who was the son of John Shigley and the brother of Martha Shigley who William would soon marry. That transaction was recorded a few years later after Adam had died and William made a claim against his estate. On Dec. 20, 1839 William submitted the claim to the administrator of the estate from his new home in Cass County. The claim is reproduced below. It is hard to read but mentions sole leather and upper leather and is signed by William Redd. William signed the receipt indicating that the claim was settled in 1841.

---

[18] "The Logansport Weekly Journal", Saturday, April 6, 1872; obituary of William Redd.



William Shigley Dr

Oct 12th 1839

to 6 lbs of sole leather at 31 cts per pound	$1,81
to 1/4 Side of upper Lether	1,25
Ditto 1 Side	2,,05
to 1/4 Side of Sole	1,,76
to 1/4 Side of upper Lether	1,,17
Ditto 1/4	1,,26
to 1 lb of Sole Lether	31
Ditto 5 lbs	1,,56
Ditto 5 lbs	1,,56
to 1 side upper	1 25
to 1/4 Sole	1 56
	$15 50½

William Read

State of Indiana Cass Cty

Before me Robert Henton a Justice of the peace of sd Cty personly Came William Read of said Cty, who being by me duly sworn saith that the foregoing account is Just and Correct accordin to the best of his oppinion and further saith not

Signed Will Redd

Subscribed and sworn to Before me this 20th day of Dec 1839

Robt K Henton J P (Seal)

Rec'd April 17th 1841 of Wm Wines Admtr of Adam Shigley dec'd the full amount of the above acct

William Redd

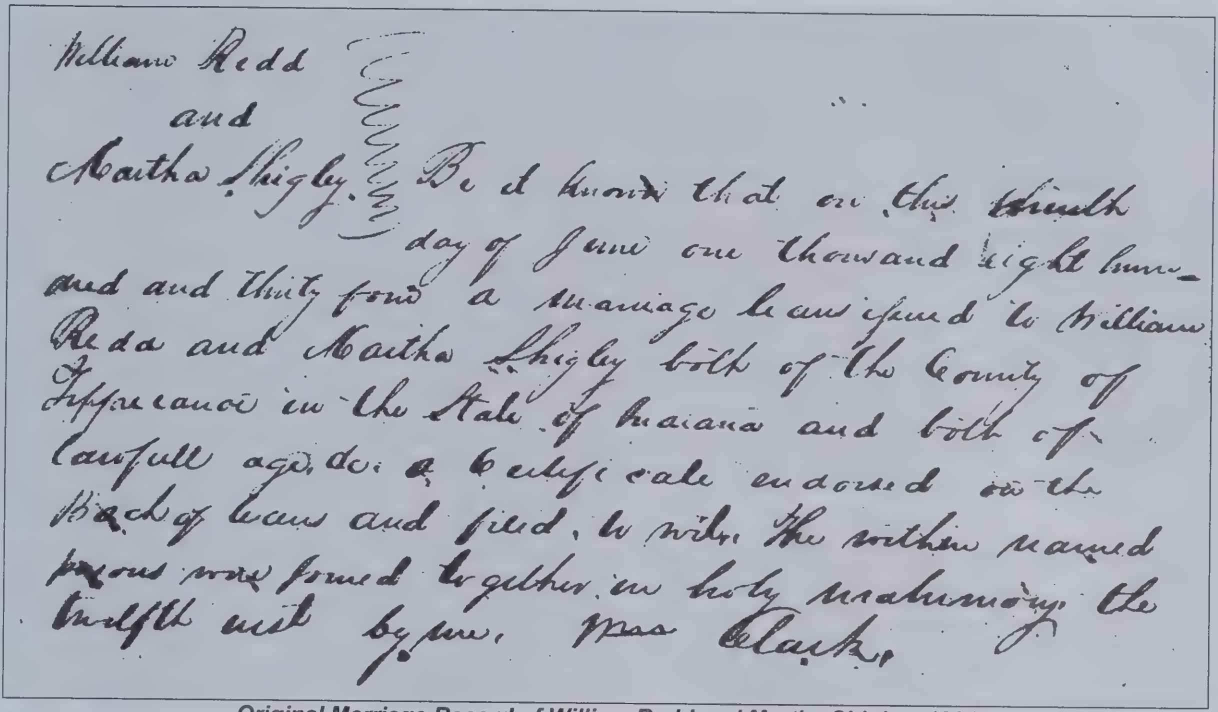
by T Shigley

William Redd's claim against the estate of Adam Shigley

On June 12, 1834 William Redd married Martha Shigley. Their marriage is recorded in Tippecanoe County Marriage Book 2:[19]

William Redd and Martha Shigley
Be it known that on this ninth day of June one thousand eight hundred and thirty four a marriage license issued to William Redd and Martha Shigley both of the county of Tippecanoe in the state of Indiana and both of lawful age, a certificate endorsed on the back of license and filed, to wit: The within named persons were joined together in holy matrimony the twelfth inst by me. Wm. Clark.

Transcription, Marriage Record of William Redd and Martha Shigley, 1834



William Redd
and
Martha Shigley. Be it known that on this ninth
day of June one thousand eight hun-
dred and thirty four a marriage license issued to William
Redd and Martha Shigley both of the County of
Tippecanoe in the State of Indiana and both of
lawfull age &c a certificate endorsed on the
back of license and filed, to wit: the within named
persons were joined together in holy matrimony the
twelfth inst by me. Wm Clark.

Original Marriage Record of William Redd and Martha Shigley, 1834

On the reverse side of William's claim for the shoe leather was found one of the most delightful messages from the past that one could ever hope to find. The message was to Mr. Sims, the administrator who was evidently a relative on the Shigley side of the family. Following is a transcription of that handwritten personal letter from William Redd:[20]

"Sir I take this opirtuny to in form you that me and my family is in tollarbl helth and hope that thes few lines will find you and yours the same I wanted to come done to see you a bout this a count of uncle Adam Shigley and mine and was in formed that I cold fix it here Uncle pade me one dollar a while be fore he dide I don't know whether he kept a count of it or not if you see any father Shigley folks tel them we ar well Sow I re main yours Wm Redd"

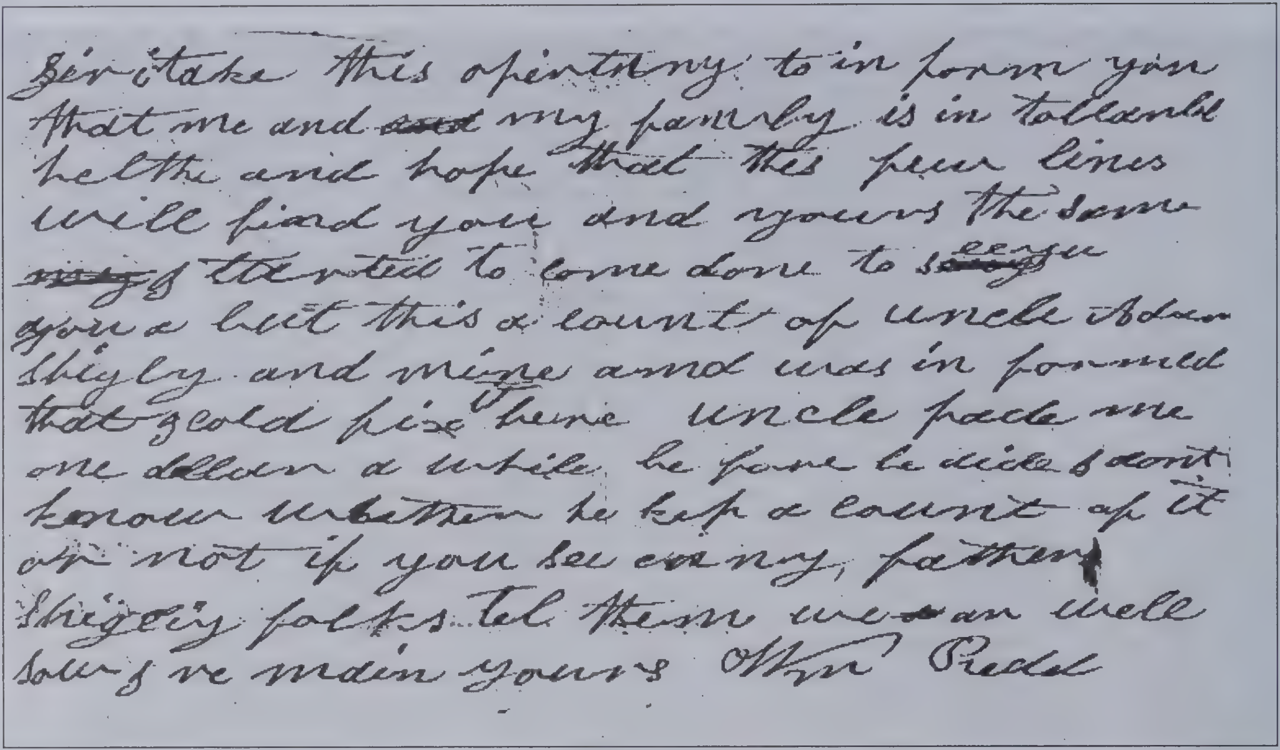
Transcription of Letter from William Redd, 1839

William obviously was a product of the frontier, but he could read and write. Many people at this time and place could not write at all, not even their signature. In the transcription above, I have tried to preserve the original spelling and punctuation, as best I can make it out. The original letter in William's handwriting is reproduced below, truly a family treasure.

---

[19] *Tippecanoe Co. Marriage Record Book 2*, (Tippecanoe Co. Clerk Office, Courthouse, Lafayette, IN), 73.

[20] Tippecanoe Co. Historical Society, Logansport, IN. Loose sheets of paper in Adam Shigley Estate folder # 17.



Sir i take this opertuny to in form you
that me and ~~and~~ my famly is in tollanble
helthe and hope that thes few lines
will find you and yours the same
~~my~~ I ttended to come done to s~~ay~~ee yu
you a but this a count of uncle Adam
Shigly and mine and was in formed
that I cold fixe them uncle pade me
one dollar a while he fore he dide I dont
know whether he kep a count of it
or not if you see any, father
Shigley folks tel them we are well
so I re main yours Wm Redd

Original Letter in the Handwriting of William Redd, 1839

At the time William sold the shoe leather to Uncle Adam in 1833, he must have been raising cattle in Tippecanoe County. However, no land purchase was recorded for William Redd in Tippecanoe, County. William and his new wife Martha Shigley may have been renting land or they may have been living with Martha's parents. On April 7, 1835, son, John Wesley was born there in Tippecanoe Co[21].

June 30, 1837 William was issued a Patent on 59.27 acres of farmland in Cass County and August 10, 1837 he patented another 40 acres in Cass County. The young, growing family moved to their new farm near the recently opened Michigan Road just north of Logansport.

* * * * * * *

FINAL DAYS OF JOHN AND BARBARA SHIGLEY

Barbara Potts Shigley died sometime before August 1850 in Tippecanoe County. The exact date is not known. John Shigley, age 71, is shown in the Tippecanoe Twp., Tippecanoe Co. census taken August 21, 1850 in the household of his daughter Hester Mahin, who is a widow with 5 children. In September 1851 John sold his land in Tippecanoe Co. No death record has been found for John Shigley. It appears that he disposed of his assets before his death and spent his last years living with his children. He is nowhere to be found in the 1860 census and presumably is dead by that time.

---

[21] Redd-McCarty Family Bible Record which is reproduced in Chapter 2, "John W. Redd was born April the 7th 1835."

CHAPTER11

EARLY REDDS IN CASS COUNTY

August 22, 1833 Mary Redd sold her land in Wayne County Ohio[1] and came to Clinton Twp., Cass County, IN where she rented land on the south edge of Logansport.[2] The Redd family lived on 80 acres owned by a Daniel Neff, apparently not related to the Redds. Seven of her ten children came along with Mary from Ohio.

Nathaniel probably stayed in Ohio, where he was married a few years later.

Daniel had come to Cass County April 1, 1832 and began making his own way in Logansport. He was a very busy young man in 1835. He built a log house on the northeast corner of Sixth and Broadway, Lot # 28 which he bought from John Tipton on May 27, 1835. He went back to Wayne County, Ohio and married Elizabeth Zook there June 10, 1835.[3] He brought his new bride back to Logansport July 4, 1835, as recorded in the, "Proceedings of the Old Settlers of Cass Co.".

Shortly thereafter, Daniel opened a little general store just north of the home, fronting on sixth. He evidently later converted the store, or part of it, into a cabinetmakers shop and cabinetmaking became his profession for most of his life. He produced chairs and tables, and, like most cabinetmakers of the period he also advertised, "a full line of coffins", as part of his stock in trade.[4] At some point he expanded into the "Old Seminary building" and was a successful furniture maker. Daniel and his wife are buried at Mount Hope Cemetery in Logansport.

MARY
Wife of
J. Redd
DIED
Feb. 18, 1846

John and Peter were by now in their twenties and were the men of Mary's household. In the 1840 Cass County census, Mary is shown in the household of son Peter and his wife, along with Mary's unmarried daughters. Another adult couple is also shown in the same household, apparently the other son, John and his wife.

Mary's son Garrison patented 76.75 acres of land in Marshall Co., Indiana, July 5, 1837 and later moved on further west to Missouri.

John and Peter eventually went to nearby Miami Co., Pipe Creek Twp., possibly as early as 1843. Peter patented 62 acres of Canal Land from the state of Indiana there in 1845. John patented land there from the US government in 1848 and was married in Miami County in 1849.

At least 3 of Mary's 4 daughters were married in Cass Co., by 1844.

Mary died February 18, 1846 and is buried in St. Johns Cemetery, near her home in Clinton Twp. *The location is shown in Appendix B.* Her tombstone there reads as follows;[5]

MARY
Wife of
J. REDD
DIED
Feb 18, 1846
Age 66 yrs, 3 mos, 26 days

---

[1] *Wayne County OH Deed Book*, (Recorders Office, Wayne County Courthouse, Wooster, OH), Vol. 11, p.66, Recorded Dec. 9, 1833, "Mary Redd sold to Christian Carver on Aug. 22, 1833 for $2000, 160 acres, NW 1/4, S18, T15, R11."

[2] Thomas B. Helm, *History of Cass County Indiana*, Brant & Fuller, Chicago, 1886, p.710, "Between 1831 and 1834 Peter and John Redd with their mother came and found homes in Clinton Twp. on the west half of NE 1/4 of Section 32, Twp. 27, Range 1 East."

[3] Thomas Ault transcription of selected entries in "Ohio Marriage Index, 1789-1850", (Personal communication to Alfred Paschen, June 2003), "Daniel Redd, spouse Elizabeth Zook; Marriage date: June 10, 1835; Wayne Co."

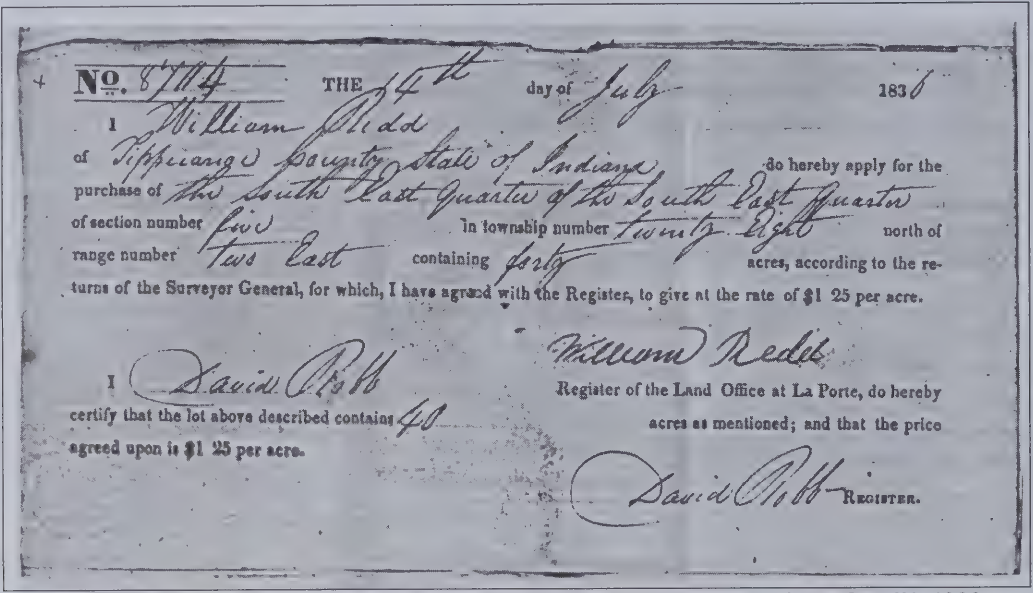
[4] Will Ball, "This Changing World", A series published in the Logansport Press, parts 182 & 183, April 6, 1952 and April 13, 1952 (Cass County Historical Society has originals and will be publishing a transcription).

[5] St. Johns Cemetery, Clinton Twp., Cass Co., IN

* * * * * * *

Mary's son William, who had married Martha Shigley in 1834 in Tippecanoe Co., moved his growing family to Cass Co. in 1836. Their oldest son, John Wesley was a small baby when they moved. William was shown in the 1840 Cass County census with a wife and two children.

William came to Cass Co. with the money to buy land of his own. He traveled up the Michigan Road to the LaPorte land office and on July 14, 1836 applied to purchase 40 acres for $50. (SE ¼ of SE ¼ of S5, T28N, R2E) His application and certificate for that land are in the National Archives:[6]



No. 8704 THE 14th day of July 1836

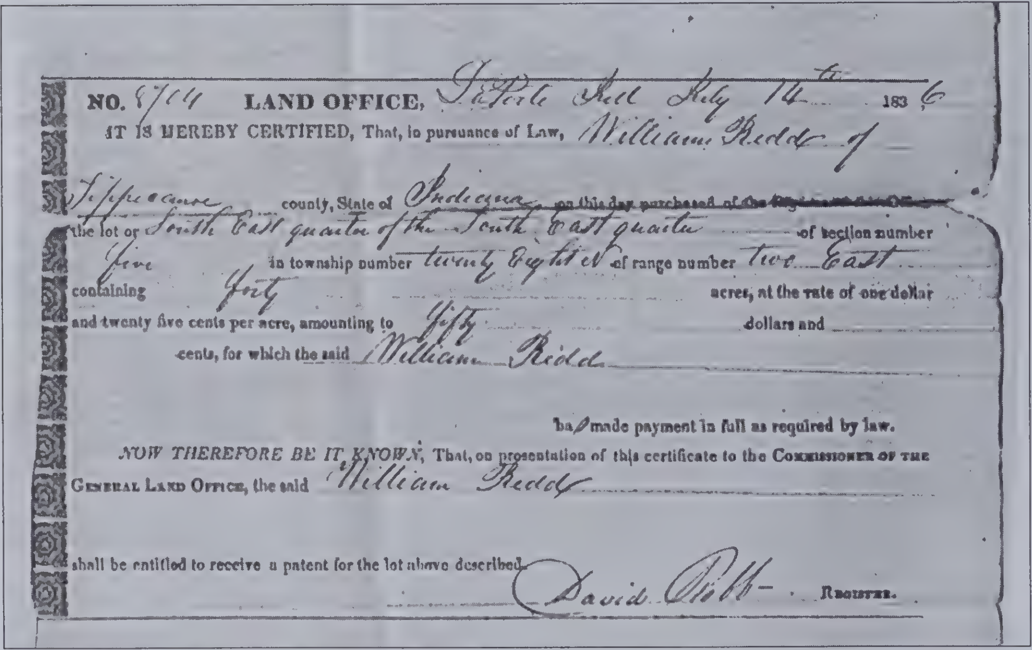
I William Redd of Tippicanoe County State of Indiana do hereby apply for the purchase of the South East Quarter of the South East Quarter of section number five in township number twenty Eight north of range number two East containing forty acres, according to the returns of the Surveyor General, for which, I have agreed with the Register, to give at the rate of $1 25 per acre.

William Redd

I David Robb Register of the Land Office at La Porte, do hereby certify that the lot above described contains 40 acres as mentioned; and that the price agreed upon is $1 25 per acre.

David Robb Register.

William Redd (of Tippecanoe Co.), Application for Land Patent in Cass Co., IN, 1836



NO. 8704 LAND OFFICE, La Porte Ind July 14th 1836

IT IS HEREBY CERTIFIED, That, in pursuance of Law, William Redd of Tippecanoe county, State of Indiana, ~~on this day purchased of the~~ [illegible] the lot or South East quarter of the South East quarter of section number five in township number twenty Eight of range number two East containing forty acres, at the rate of one dollar and twenty five cents per acre, amounting to fifty dollars and cents, for which the said William Redd has made payment in full as required by law.

NOW THEREFORE BE IT KNOWN, That, on presentation of this certificate to the Commissioner of the General Land Office, the said William Redd shall be entitled to receive a patent for the lot above described.

David Robb Register.

William Redd (of Tippecanoe Co.), Certificate for Land Patent in Cass Co., 1836

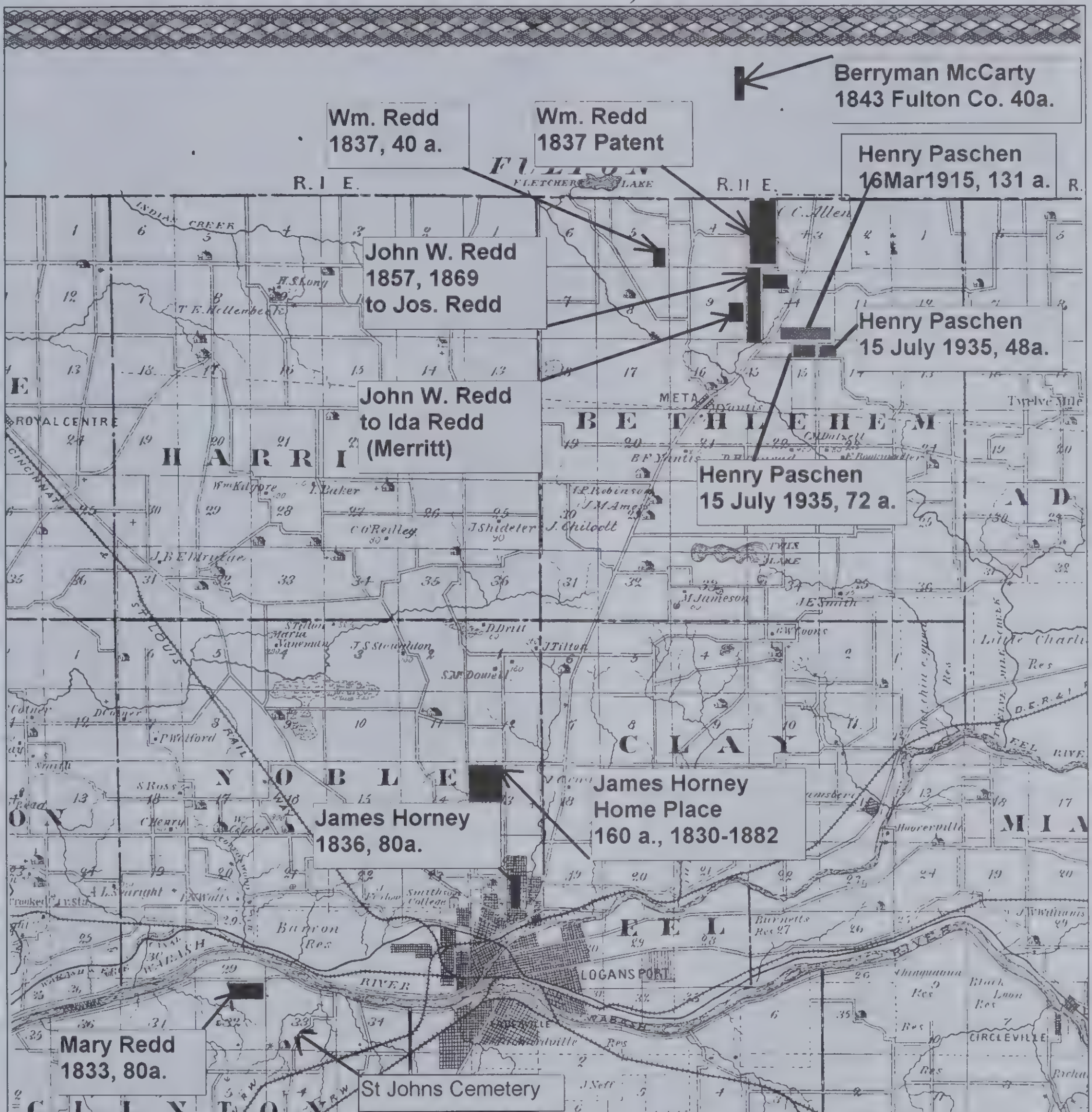
The patent for this land was issued August 10, 1837 and for another parcel of 59.27 acres (described as lot number 2 of section 3, twp. 28 N of Range 2 E) June 30, 1837.

---

[6] National Archives record Group 49, Laporte Cash Certificate # 8704

The following Cass Co., map contains a lot of information. The rented land of Mary Redd is shown in Clinton Twp. William Redd's land is shown in Bethlehem Twp. James Horney's land (from Chapter 6) is also shown.

CASS COUNTY, INDIANA


Berryman McCarty
1843 Fulton Co. 40a.
Wm. Redd
1837, 40 a.
Wm. Redd
1837 Patent
Henry Paschen
16Mar1915, 131 a.
FULTON
R. I E.
R. II E.
John W. Redd
1857, 1869
to Jos. Redd
Henry Paschen
15 July 1935, 48a.
John W. Redd
to Ida Redd
(Merritt)
HARRISON
BETHLEHEM
Henry Paschen
15 July 1935, 72 a.
ROYAL CENTRE
META
NOBLE
CLAY
James Horney
Home Place
160 a., 1830-1882
James Horney
1836, 80a.
EEL
LOGANSPORT
MIAMI
Mary Redd
1833, 80a.
St Johns Cemetery
CLINTON
TIPTON
WASHINGTON
ANOKA
CIRCLEVILLE
WALTON
CO.

This might be a good spot to place a bookmark. You may want to refer back to this map as you read the coming chapters

We are also looking ahead to future chapters when the descendents of William Redd, John W. and finally his son Joseph Alfred will own land nearby in Cass Co. And, looking way, way ahead to Book Two, I have also included the land that Henry Paschen will buy when he comes to Cass Co. in 1915.

Clear up at the top, actually off the map in Fulton Co., I have shown the approximate location of the land of Berryman McCarty, who was discussed in Chapter 2 and whose daughter will marry William Redd's son John W. Redd. The McCarty and Redd farms are only a couple of miles apart, even though they are in different counties.

The year 1837 was filled with economic turmoil because of a countrywide financial panic. It was also a time of great opportunity because of the completion of the Michigan Road. Graham Taber, in his "History of Logansport and Cass County", had the following to say about the Michigan Road and the panic of 1837:[7]

> "The building of the Michigan Road was considered a great stroke of enterprise; governors praised it in their annual messages; and as for Noah Noble, his connection with the road was responsible for his election as governor of Indiana. Completed in 1837 the next governor of the Hoosier state was David Wallace – father of General Lew Wallace …
>
> Under Governor Wallace's administration, Cass County and the whole of Indiana faced the terrible financial panic of 1837. Indiana's condition, however, was no worse that any other state, for the credit of the United States had failed abroad. But while Indiana found herself penniless, and powerless to pay even the interest on her debts, the Michigan Road had been finished – at last."

THE FAMILY OF WILLIAM REDD

Martha Shigley Redd died September 16, 1845 at the age of 29. William was left with 4 small children, ranging in age from two to ten years. One can only speculate as to whether his widowed mother, Mary Berry Redd, might have attempted to help with the raising of the children. Her other children scattered at about this time. Three daughters were married by 1844 and two sons had gone to Miami County. But, Mary was dead, too, by February of 1846.

William never remarried.

The 1850 Cass County Census shows William Redd with $7000 worth of land in Bethlehem Township, age 38, born in Ohio. Also in the household are John Redd, age 15, Mary 13 and Joseph 5. The other daughter Sarah, who would have been 9 years old, is not listed.

The 1860 census lists William Redd, age 51, with $2500 in real estate. Also in the household are Mary 22, Sarah 19, and Joseph 17. By 1870, only daughter Mary, age 31, is still listed as keeping house for William.

I believe the picture on the following page to be of William Redd in the late 1860's. It is an unlabeled tintype that was in a box of pictures that included John W. and Joseph A. Redd. Joseph's daughter Agnes had the box of pictures and they are now in the possession of the author. I had always supposed it was another picture of John W. – the resemblance is strong. However, I now realize the dates don't make sense for this to be John. Tintypes were in their heyday around 1867, and were practically never made as late as 1900, except as novelty items at carnivals, etc. In a labeled and dated picture taken in 1909, John looks approximately the same age as the man in the tintype. Also the hairline seems to recede on the opposite side of the head and the beard is shaped differently. I also have a paper picture of John W. at a much younger age when his beard was black. (see chapter 12) It was surely made at a later date than the tintype. Therefore my conclusion is that this is a tintype of William Redd.

---

[7] Nat Graham Taber, "History of Logansport and Cass County", Published by Logansport Pharos Tribune, 1947

Tintype Picture of William Redd , Late 1860's

Sarah Redd (Rhodes) on right

Mary Redd (Lemmon)

The two daughters, Sarah and Mary probably took on the responsibility of running the household at a very young age. Sarah was not married until January 1868 and Mary in May 1871. William died a year later, April 2, 1872, in Cass County. William's obituary is shown below:

From: "The Logansport Weekly Journal", Saturday, April 6, 1872.

> "Wm. Redd, of Bethlehem Township, died on the 3d inst. aged 63 years. Mr. Redd came to Indiana in 1829, and settled near the Tippecanoe battleground. He went from there as a drummer boy to the Black Hawk war. Thirty years ago he moved to the place where he died. Mr. Redd was a quiet, industrious, honest citizen, who was respected by all who knew him."

Upon William's death his land was divided between his two daughters, Mary Lemmon and Sarah Rhodes. William had, before his death deeded the land to them, the deeds to take effect upon his death. The 60-acre patent described as Lot #2, Section 3, T-28 plus some additional adjacent land was divided between the two daughters. Lot # 1 of S-3 went to Sarah Rhoads (43 acres) and Lot # 3 of S-3 went to Mary Lemmon (58 acres).[8] Apparently son John W. had already received financial help in his earlier purchase of land on the Michigan Road. William must have considered that help sufficient as John's share of the estate. John W. was prospering as a farmer there. The two daughters had also stayed home and kept house many years for William after the death of his wife, Martha.

At the start of the Civil War, William's youngest son, Joseph enlisted in the 46th Indiana Regiment, which was formed at Logansport in November 1861. He died of fever March 16, 1862 in the army at Louisville.

---

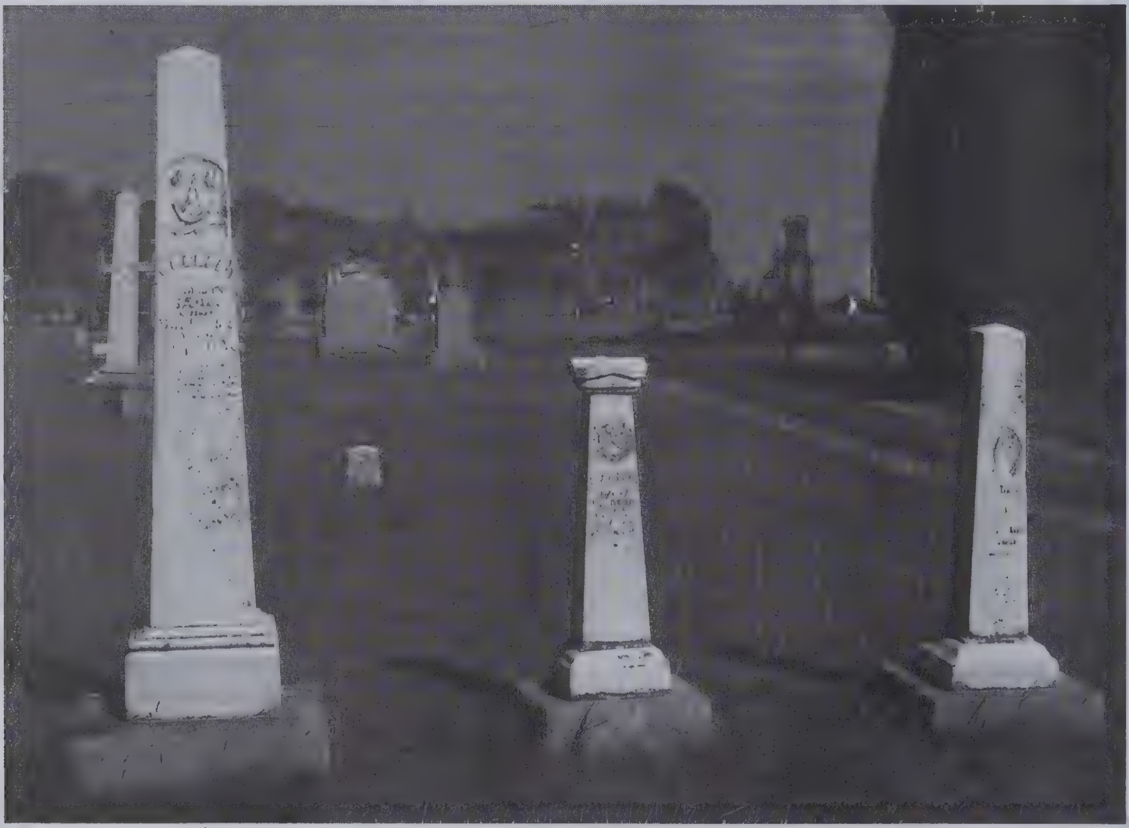
[8] " Cass County Deed Books", Courthouse, Logansport, IN, Book 11, pp.185-186

Joseph's physical description from his military records is interesting because it gives some clue as to what his brother John Wesley might have looked like. Joseph was 18 years old, 6 feet, 1 inch tall, dark complexion, grey eyes and dark hair.

William is buried at Metea Baptist Cemetery alongside Martha and their son Joseph. *The location of the stones is shown on a sketch of the cemetery in Appendix B.* The inscriptions are now very weak. William's and Joseph's can be read with considerable certainty and the dates agree with other sources. Martha's is very doubtful and I have no independent source for either date.

The best information we have to go on for Martha is a combination of what can be seen today plus the local Historical Society's reading of the stones in November 1941, when they presumably were much more legible than they are now.[9] All of the dates and ages shown below are directly from the 1941 reading, and the person doing the fieldwork at that time expressed no uncertainty about any of them. What can be seen today, verifies most of the dates, and there is nothing in the currently illegible areas that would contradict the 1941 reading. I firmly believe that all of these dates are correct.

JOSEPH **son of** **Wm & Martha** **REDD** Mar 9, 1862 Age 19y, 11d	**MARTHA** **wife of** **Wm REDD** died Sept 16, 1845 age 29y 10m 7d	**Wm REDD** died Apr 2, 1872 aged 63y 1m & 19d

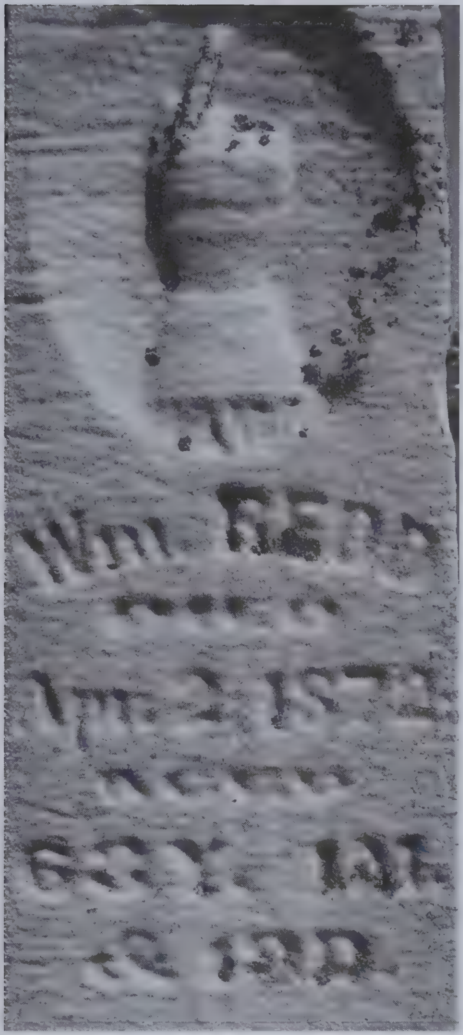


Gravestones of Joseph, Martha and William Redd, Metea Cemetery

Based on the 1941 reading of these stones, the calculated birth date of William Redd was February 14, 1809. Martha would have been born November 9, 1815.

---

[9] "Cass County Indiana Cemetery Records", Indiana Historical Society Pioneer Committee, Logansport, IN. Ten volume set, plus index. (Only known copy is in Indiana State Library, Indianapolis), vol.5, Metea Cemetery, p.29. (Fieldwork completed Nov. 28, 1941 by Robert B. Whitsett, Jr.).



William Redd Tombstone, Metea Cemetery

* * * * * * *

As late as the mid 1850s, making a living was still a difficult proposition in Cass County, unless you had a little cash to get started with. One of William Redd's neighbors, Joram and Lucy Anne Grable, wrote a series of letters back east to her parents in Pennsylvania. The parents must have been rather well off financially and Lucy and Joram had obviously received some education before coming west. The Indiana Historical Society has preserved those letters, the first handwritten by Lucy and the later ones in the more refined hand of Joram. They give a first hand picture of life at that time:[10]

> "Cass County Indiana Sept 4, 1852
> respected parent I sit down once more to let you now that we are all well at present and hope these few lines may find you all the same our little boy is no more he died on the seventh day of august his disease struck in on him he suffered beyond all reason we moved to tipton and he wasn't satisfied he said he wanted to go home in Cass County his disease kept getting worse and we moved back but it was too late he lived four weeks and two days i would not live in tipton for the whole of tipton County it has the rufest set of people in i ever saw and it was so sickly that I would not stay (author's note: Tipton County is south of Cass and was settled late because it was formed from land that was part of the Miami Reservation) Joram built a house on the land but I did not like the place we have not got the capital to go in the woods and pay you the price you ask for it in so short a time you said you would help us whare

---

[10] Joram and Lucy Anne Grable letters, Indiana Historical Society manuscript collection, Indianapolis, IN

we did like it there is forty acres xxx his xxx land I want you to by it for us it is a good piece of land well timbered you can get it for four hundred dollars or five there is not many knows that it is for sale it will make a beautiful home the man that ownes this land lives in preble County ohio his son lives here on eel river about 6 miles from here he is the agent to sell it if you don't want to give me as you give the rest I wish you would lend it to us till we get xx this piece of land it will not be long till someone will by it … the methodist had a Camp meeting five days we was there a Sunday and Monday so no more at present but remain yours with respect

from Lucy a Grable to Thomas Carson"

"Sept 24th 1854 Metea, Cass Co. Ind.

Respected parents we take this present Opportunity of Conversing with you … Henry Irvin was here last Saturday night … he told us you wanted to know if there was any chance of selling that land in tipton or not …The value of the land I couldn't say now for land is on the decline in this country what it would fetch in cash down I don't know but I believe that you might sell it for $1800.00 $2000.00 in payments …The crops has been good here this summer we have better corn this season than we have had since we came to the country the wheat crop was about an average crop the oats crop was good, potatoes was an average crop but bore a good price from 87 ½ cts to $1.00 per bushel. Wheat is from $1.10 to $1.05 corn 30cts oats 25cts … we have a verry heave mast here this season enough to keep hogs fat all winter …but remain your obedient children

J & L. A. Grable to Thos G & Hester Carson

Jan. 5th 1855 (envelope postmarked Metea, Ind.)

Respected parents we set down to Converse with you …There is 40 acres of land here that I can get for $400 in payments as good timberland as a person would wish. Carson and my self has taken 1159 rods of Ditching of the state it amounts $654, and if we keep our health next summer and nothing happens I think I will own the above said 40 acres I am teaching school at this time I git $72 for the quarter and board my self. I have a heavy school I have had as high as 54 schollars whole number enrowled is 64 … but remain your obedient children with respect.

From J & L. A. Grable to Thos. G Carson & Esther Carson

Apparently the Grables were successful in buying the 40 acres because later maps show their 40 acres near the Redd land.

* * * * * * *

We will now back up a few years to pick up the story of William Redd's oldest son, John Wesley Redd. It seems to have been common practice in those days for the oldest son to leave home to establish a farm, probably with financial help from the parents if they were able. Such was the case with John Wesley Redd as we shall soon see in the following chapter.

CHAPTER 12
FAMILY OF JOHN WESLEY REDD

John Wesley Redd was 9 years old when his mother, Martha Shigley, died in 1845. His middle name, Wesley, had come from the Shigley side of the family, which included at least one Methodist minister. The family had moved from Tippecanoe to Cass County when John was very small.

On April 20, 1857 when he was 22 years old, John bought 93 acres on the Michigan Road that would be the nucleus of a somewhat larger farm that he would pass on to his children. This land was just a few miles from the farm of his father William, who undoubtedly helped him financially in the purchase.[1] The location is shown on the map in Chapter 11.

March 25, 1858 John was married to Mary Ann McCarty of nearby Fulton County. The newly married couple moved in with the widow, Phoebe Marsh McCarty, on the McCarty farm in Fulton County.

The 1860 census dated June 27, 1860 shows in Liberty Township, Fulton County the following household: Phoebe McCarty, widow, 51, b. Ohio; John Red, farmer, 25, b. IN; Mary Ann Red, 27, b. Ohio; William Red, 2, b. IN.

December 10, 1863 the widow, Phoebe McCarty, re-married to James Wheeldon.[2] A portrait of the couple is shown below:

James Wheeldon, Phoebe Marsh McCarty Wheeldon
About 1864

In February 1864, after the remarriage of Phoebe, ownership of the McCarty farm passed to Berryman's only two living heirs, the daughters Mary Ann and Louisa, who had married John Redd and Wickliff Louderback, as shown by the following deed:[3]

---

[1] . *Cass County Deed Books*, (Recorders Office, Cass Co. Courthouse, Logansport, IN), Book,p.451, 452; Book Y p.260, Michigan Road Land Section 44; The part of N 1/2 of NW 1/4 that is west of the road; 93 acres total.

[2] Fulton Co. Marriage Record, (Clerks Office, Fulton Co. Courthouse, Rochester, IN), Book B, p.187, Marriage license issued Dec. 9, 1863 to James Wheeldon and Phebe McCarty. Married Dec. 10, 1863.

[3] *Fulton County, IN Deed Book*, (Recorders Office, Fulton Co. Courthouse, Rochester, IN), Book O, p.485.

> "Phoebe Wheeldon and James Wheeldon her husband of Fulton County in the State of Indiana convey and warrant to W. S. Louderback and John W. Redd their heirs and assigns forever the widows dower in Fulton County in the state of Indiana for the sum of four hundred dollars the following real estate in Fulton County in the State of Indiana to wit: The widows dower as the widow of Berryman McCarty in the West half of the North East Quarter in Section Twenty Eight, Town Twenty nine, Range two East, containing eighty acres more or less ... signed by Pheobe Wheeldon (her mark) and James Wheeldon (his mark). Feb. 6, 1864."

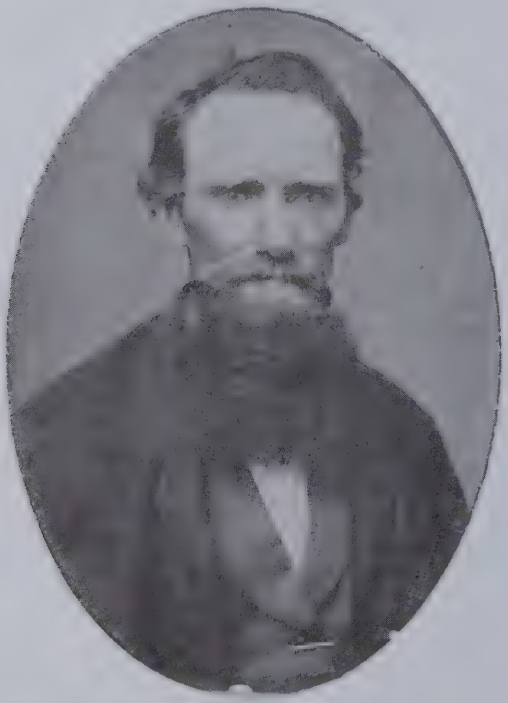
Deed conveying Berryman McCarty's Land from Phoebe to their Two Daughters' Husbands

Another transaction the same day split the 80 acres into two 40-acre parcels, one belonging to John Redd and one to W. Louderback. Both parcels were sold the same day to a William Pownall for $900 each. John Redd and his family had already moved in 1862 to the existing log cabin on his farm on Michigan Road in Cass County. In 1869 John bought 48.8 acres of land adjacent to his Michigan Road property.[4] Later he bought another 50 acres, for a total of 191.8 acres.[5]

Phoebe Marsh McCarty Wheeldon died in 1866, possibly June 11, in Fulton Co[6]. She is buried next to Berryman McCarty in Reed Cemetery. Their tombstones are pictured in Chapter 2.

The first two children of John and Mary Ann Redd were born in Fulton County, William Berryman in 1859 and Phebe Elmira in 1860. After the move to Cass County, Ida Francis was born April 28, 1864 and Joseph Alfred in 1868. All four births are recorded in the Phoebe – Mary Ann McCarty family bible record shown in Chapter 2.

We are fortunate to have the following pictures of both John W. Redd and his wife Mary Ann McCarty at a relatively young age:



John W. Redd

Mary Ann McCarty Redd

About 1876 John replaced the original log home on Michigan Road with a much larger frame house.

A handwritten compilation of 67 birth, marriage and death dates has been found among Redd family papers. It is in pencil, probably written about 1920 with some later additions. Part of it was obviously copied from the Phoebe – Mary Ann McCarty bible and another part was copied from a bible belonging to John W. Redd and his wife Mary Ann. Other blocks of data seem to have been copied from other unknown family sources. While not a primary source, the listing provides information on some of the people that are not in the direct line that we are following in this story. *The list is transcribed in Appendix A.*

---

[4] . Auditors Office, Cass Co. IN Courthouse, Logansport, IN, *Cass County Land Transfer Books*, Bethlehem Twp., fract. N 1/2, S 10, T28, R2E, 45 acres from Samuel Parry fract. S 1/2, S10, T28, R2E, 3,8 acres from Samuel Parry

[5] Auditors Office, Cass Co. IN Courthouse, Logansport, IN, *Cass County Land Transfer Books*, John Redd purchased from E. J. Penrose. N 5/8, E ½, SE ¼, S9, T28.

[6] Reed Cemetery, Wayne Twp., Fulton Co., IN; Located at SR 114 & 450W west of town of Fulton., Tombstone inscription: "Phebe, wife of James Wheeldon; died June 11, 1866." (The June is very weak and uncertain, when read in 1977 and totally illegible in 2003).

Joseph is the one of the children we will follow on to the next generation. He is pictured here at a very young age:

Joseph Alfred Redd, about 1869

Joseph's birth date is reported in his death record and obituary that will be shown in the following chapter.

The 1880 Bethlehem Township census shows John Wesley with his wife and four children:

"Redd, John, 45, farmer, b. IN, father b. VA, mother b. OH; Mary A., 46, keeping house, b. OH, father b. OH, mother b. OH; William, 21, at home, b. IN, father b. IN, mother b.OH; Phebe, 19, at home, b. IN, father b. IN, mother b. OH; Ida, 16, at home; Joseph 11, at home."

John Redd household, 1880 Census, Bethlehem Twp., Cass Co.

The following biography of John W. Redd appeared in Powell's History of Cass County published in 1913:[7]

> JOHN W. REDD. Continued hard work and persistent effort have won for John W. Redd a degree of prosperity he might never otherwise have attained and he has to thank his own sturdy energy for his present success, rather than any outside agency. He was born on April 7, 1835, at Battle Ground, Indiana, and is the son of William and Martha (Shigley) Redd, the people of the latter being of German descent. The father was a son of Joseph Redd, a native Pennsylvanian, and was born in Washington county, that state. He was yet very young when he left his native state-and moved to the Pan Handle in Virginia, where he engaged in the operation of a distillery, going thence to Wayne county, Ohio, and from there to Tippecanoe, Indiana. Bethlehem township, in Cass county, saw him next, and it was in the year1838 that he arrived here and settled down on a farm.
>
> Thus it was that William Redd *(This is an error in the original biography. It should say John W. Redd.)* came to be reared in Bethlehem township, and here he has passed practically all his life. He was reared amid the quiet country scenes peculiar to the time, attended the country schools at intervals, and was well taught in the business of farming. In due time he chose a wife, who in her maiden days was Mary Ann McCarthy, the daughter of Berryman McCarthy, who in his young manhood was shot and killed while on his way to the house of a friend, being mistaken for a deer by a careless hunter, John Rush by name. The mother of Mrs. Redd in her maiden days was Phoebe Marsh, and she and her family were residents of Fulton county. Four children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Redd, as follows: William B., the eldest, married Lou Burrows; Phoebe E., married Charles White; Ida F., married R. B. Merritt, and Joseph A. married Dollie Livingston.
>
> Mr. Redd has lived on his present farm since 1862, and with the passing years many goodly improvements have found place upon the premises, so that the farm is one of the finest in Bethlehem township today. He has not always been a landed proprietor, as one might say, and the first forty-five acres of land he acquired caused him much hardship and many hours of honest toil. But to toil he has never been a stranger, and work is no hardship to one of his energetic and wholesome nature, so that with the years that have gone, he has been able to add bit by bit to his place until it is now represented by two hundred and eighteen acres of well cultivated lands. The first thirteen years of his residence here was marked by his occupancy of the log cabin home that stood upon the place when it came into his possession, and which has later given place to the present commodious dwelling.
>
> Mr. Redd is a Methodist and politically he is of the Progressive party. He has taken a lively interest in the political activities of his community, and is known for a man of excellent qualities of citizenship.

As John W. Redd got older, the oldest son, William Berryman, was able to go off on his own and buy a farm. The youngest son, Joseph Alfred, attended Smithson College in Logansport after high school (1886) and stayed on the home farm and took over the farming-cattle-buying business of his father. He would continue to live in the household after his marriage and after the gradual retirement and death of his parents.

The 1900 census shows the household shortly before the marriage of Joseph. The adjacent Ellis household on the neighboring farm is included in the transcription below only because young Frank Ellis will eventually marry the widow of Joseph Alfred Redd and become the stepfather of his children.[8]

---

[7] *History of Cass County, Indiana*, Dr. John Z. Powell, 1913, pp. 975, 976

[8] 1900 Census Microfilm, Cass Co., Bethlehem Twp, IN, film roll 362, ED 2, sheet 8

No.	Name	Relation	Born	Age	M?	Yrs	Born	Fath	Moth	Occ.	Land	Mortgage
177	Ellis, Abraham	head	May 1838	62	M	29	Ind	NC	VA	farmer	owns	free
	,Sophia	wife	Feb 1839	61	M	29	Ind	MD	VA			
	,Frank A.	son	Mar 1872	28	S		Ind	Ind	Ind	farm labor	---	
178	Redd, John W.	head	Apr 1835	65	M	42	Ind	PA	PA	farmer	owns	free
	, Mary A.	wife	Aug 1834	65	M	42	OH	KY	OH			
	, Joseph A.	son	Oct 1867	32	S		Ind	Ind	OH	farm labor		
	Mathews, Ida N.	g-dau	July 1882	17	S		Ind	Ind	Ind			

1900 Census, Bethlehem Twp, Cass C0.

The granddaughter in the household, Ida Mathews, is the daughter of John's daughter, Phebe Elmira Redd, who was widowed by the death of Alfred Mathews and had just remarried to John Hoober. Perhaps she is there to help care for her grandmother who had a stroke and became an invalid at about this time. She will later be singled out in John W. Redd's will as the only grandchild to receive a special inheritance. I don't know how long she may have lived in the household.

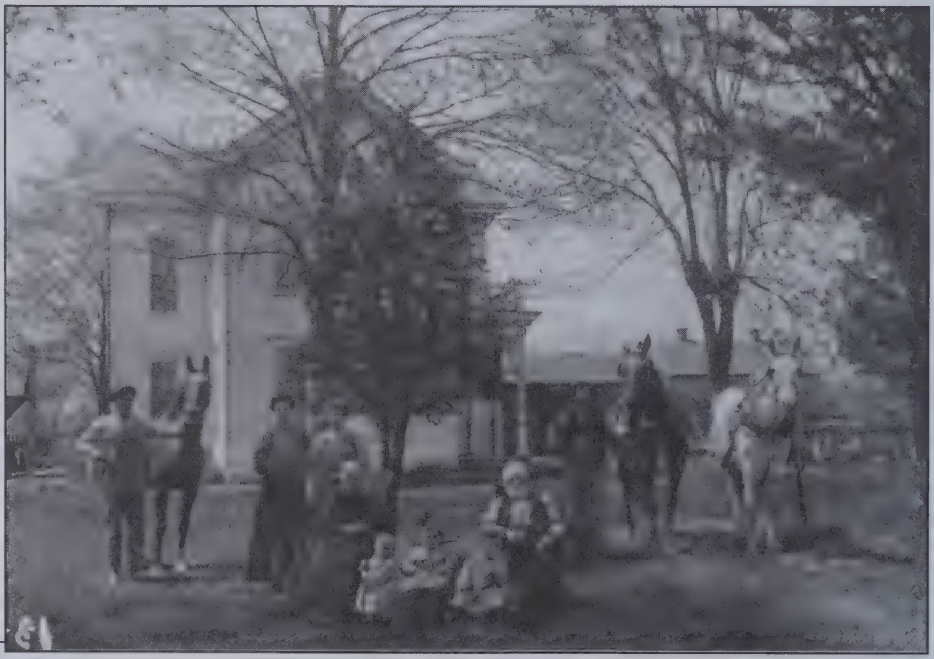
This record also gives the interesting (if true) information that Mary Ann McCarty's father Berryman McCarty was born in Kentucky. So far, any trace of him in Kentucky has eluded the author.

The children of John W. Redd are pictured below.

William Berryman Redd

Phebe (L) & Ida (R) Redd

Joseph Alfred Redd, About 1885



John Wesley Redd Home About 1909[9]

Seated: Mary Ann Redd, John Wesley Redd.

Standing: L Dolly Redd, Others unknown.

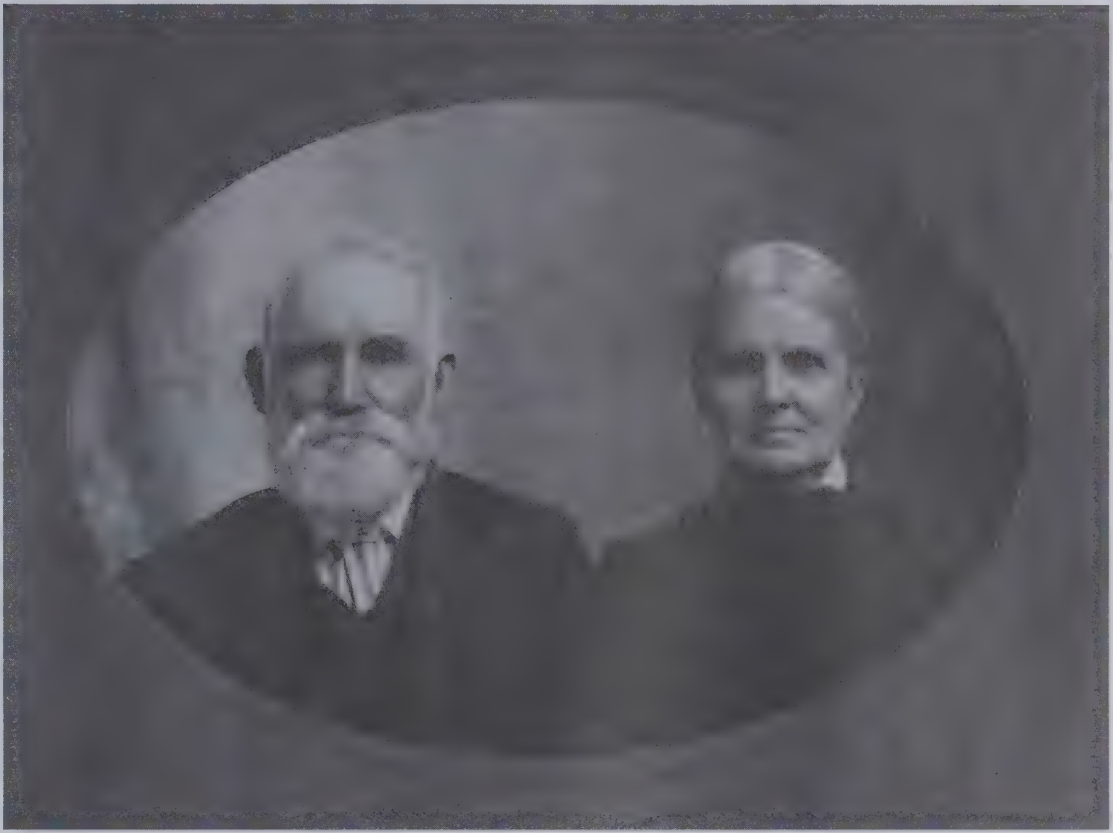
Children: L to R, Joseph Harold Redd, Agnes Redd, John William Redd (Jack)

---

[9] Photo courtesy of Robert Joseph Redd, (son of Jack Redd), Chico, CA

The oldest son, William Berryman, died in 1911 at the age of 52.

We also have this portrait of John Wesley Redd and his wife Mary Ann, dated 1909.

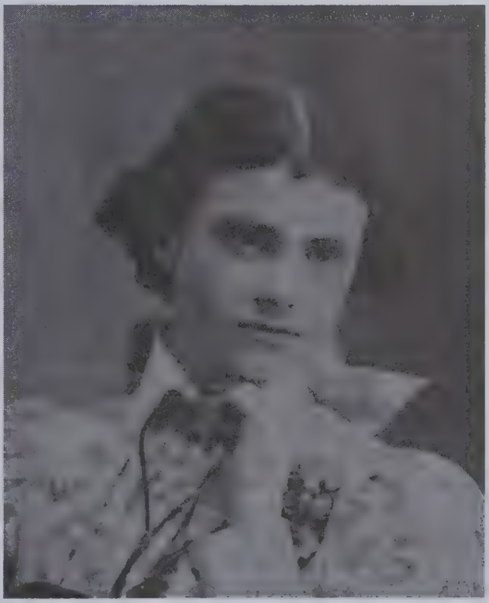


John W. Redd and Mary Ann McCarty Redd, 1909

Of the children of John Redd, daughter Phebe Elmira was the first to marry in 1881 to Alfred Mathews, at the age of 21. William Berryman married Louisa Burrows in 1885 at age 26. Both continued the farm life in the Cass-Fulton County area.

About 1900, John's wife Mary Ann suffered a stroke that left her an invalid the rest of her life. Daughter, Ida Francis was educated as a teacher, taught for a time in the Logansport schools, and did not marry until 1904 when she was 40 years old. She married a college professor, Roland Merritt, and would later assist her niece, Agnes Redd in obtaining a college education. Aunt Ida was childless and was an important inspiration and mentor to Agnes.

February 18, 1903 Joseph married 19-year-old Lydia Alice Livingston, daughter of William and Esther Livingston.[10] She was known as Dolly her entire adult life and signed her name Dolly Redd. Her picture is shown here as a young girl.



Lydia Alice (Dolly) Livingston, about 1900

---

[10] Newton Co., IN Marriage Record, (Clerk's Office, Newton Co. Courthouse, Kentland, IN), Vol. 21, 1896-1903, "Groom: Joseph Redd; Residence Meta Cass Co.; age 35; white; farmer; Born Meta Cass Co.; Father John W. Redd; Mother maiden name Mary McCarty; groom's first marriage. Bride: Lyddie Alice Livingston; Residence Newton Co., Logansport, IN; age 20; white; Father William Livingston; Mother's maiden name Esther Horney; bride's first marriage; place of marriage Mock's residence; married by James H. Mock, JP Feb. 18, 1903."

John W. Redd died April 11, 1914.[11] His wife Mary Ann died a year and a half later on October 27, 1915[12]. At the time of John's death, son Joseph and his wife and seven children were living in John's household and Joseph was carrying on the farming and cattle buying business in partnership with his father. The will of John W. Redd, abstracted below, names all his heirs and details the division of his land:[13] *The entire will is transcribed in Appendix A.*

> Probate of will of John W. Redd; April 15, 1914; Will dated May 3, 1912; Died April 10, 1914.
>
> Wife Mary A. Redd; Daughter Phoebe Huber-White; Granddaughter Ida Mathews; Son Joseph A. Redd; Daughter Ida Redd-Merritt; Heirs of Son William Redd, dec'd are Essie Bigger and Mary Redd; Executors Joseph A. Redd and Ida F. Redd-Merritt.

Abstract of Will of John W. Redd, 1914

As shown on the map in Chapter 11, son Joseph inherited the home farm, daughter Ida got the adjacent 50 acres and the heirs of son William got land in Fulton Co. All of the land was subject to the life estate of the wife Mary Ann, meaning that she had the use of it during her lifetime. The granddaughter mentioned, Ida Mathews, was a daughter of Phoebe from her first (of 3) marriage. She was probably singled out for special consideration because she had lived in John's household for a time and may have helped in the care of John's wife Mary Ann. Appropriate sums of money also are exchanged among the parties to even things out.

* * * * * * *

Portraits of Dolly Redd and Joseph A. Redd as young adults have been found among family pictures.

Dolly Livingston Redd, date unknown

Joseph A. Redd (R), unidentified man (L)

* * * * * * *

The genealogy report that follows will detail the Redd family starting with Joseph Redd and Mary Berry Redd. The line we will follow is William, John Wesley, Joseph Alfred and finally Agnes Annetta, my mother.

---

[11] Indiana State Board of Health Certificate of Death, (Indianapolis, IN), John Wesley Redd, reg. no. 81, Cass County, Bethlehem Twp., Born April 7, 1879, Battleground, Ind.; married, wife (illegible) Redd; father William Redd, born Wash. Co. Penn; mother Martha Shigley, born unknown; occupation farmer; date of death, April 11, 1914 at 4 pm; cause of death, obstruction of bowel; buried Metea by Ditmire & Co of Fulton, April 14, 1914; Informant Joe Redd, Twelve Mile.

[12] Indiana State Board of Health Certificate of Death, (Indianapolis, IN), Cass County, Bethlehem Twp., Mary A. Redd, reg. no. 227, Female, widowed; husband John Redd; born Aug. 18, 1833; housewife born Ohio; father Berryman McCarty, b. Ohio; mother Phoebe Marsh, b. Ohio; Date of death Oct. 27, 1915; Cause of death cerebral apoplexy; buried Metea Cemetery by Ditmire & Co. of Fulton, Oct 29, 1915; Informant Joseph A. Redd.

[13] Cass County Clerks Office, Logansport, IN, Will Book 8, p.141

CHAPTER 12-A (SUMMARY REPORT)

Descendants of Joseph Redd (born 1778)

Generation No. 1

1. JOSEPH^{1} REDD was born February 19, 1778 in Washington Co., PA, and died Bef. October 21, 1822 in Island Creek Twp., Jefferson Co., Ohio. He married MARY BERRY in Washington Co., PA, daughter of William Berry and Sarah.[14] She was born October 23, 1779[15], and died February 18, 1846 in Cass Co., IN.

Children of JOSEPH REDD and MARY BERRY are:

i. ELIZABETH^{2} REDD, m. DAVID GRAY, October 03, 1844, Cass Co., IN.
ii. MARTHA REDD, m. GEORGE SOURS, July 20, 1837, Cass Co., IN.
iii. SARAH REDD, m. JAMES T. WILSON, February 27, 1844, Cass Co., IN.
2. iv. DANIEL R. REDD, b. 1808, Washington Co., PA; d. December 19, 1894, Cass Co., IN.
3. v. **WILLIAM REDD**, b. February 14, 1809, Washington Co., PA; d. April 02, 1872, Cass Co.,IN.
vi. NATHANIEL REDD, b. November 13, 1810, Jefferson Co., OH; m. MARY ANN WILSON, May 25, 1834, Norwalk, Huron Co., OH; b. November 24, 1810, Fayette Co., PA.
4. vii. PETER B. REDD, b. Abt. 1812.
viii. ANN REDD, b. Abt. 1814, Ohio.
ix. GARRISON BERRY REDD, b. September 30, 1815, Washington Co., PA; d. January 17, 1873, Sidney, Fremont Co., IA; m. (1) SARAH THOMAS, Abt. 1843, Platte Co., MO; m. (2) NANCY ALMIRA GREEN, Abt. 1852, Sidney, Fremont Co., IA; b. Bet. 1832 - 1833; d. August 26, 1920.
5. x. JOHN B. REDD, b. Abt. 1819, VA; d. November 28, 1862, Jasper Co., IN.

Generation No. 2

2. DANIEL R.^{2} REDD *(JOSEPH^{1})* was born 1808 in Washington Co., PA, and died December 19, 1894 in Cass Co., IN. He married ELIZABETH ZOOK June 10, 1835 in Wayne Co., OH[16]. She was born Bet. 1814 - 1815 in Ohio, and died May 30, 1898 in Logansport, Cass Co., IN.

Children of DANIEL REDD and ELIZABETH ZOOK are:

i. MARY ANN^{3} REDD, b. 1837, Indiana; m. DANIEL OVERHOLSER, October 20, 1859, Cass Co., IN.
ii. ELIZABETH JANE REDD, b. 1838, Logansport, Cass Co., IN; m. ELLIS J. DENBERY, September 24, 1865, Cass Co., IN.
iii. ARTALISSA REDD, b. 1841, Logansport, Cass Co., IN; d. October 29, 1882, Logansport, Cass Co., IN; m. JOHN REDD[17], July 22, 1864, Cass Co., IN[18], son of Nathaniel Redd and Mary Ann Wilson; b. September 18, 1841, Norwalk, Huron Co., OH; d. April 10, 1919, Knoxville, TN.
iv. EMMA REDD, b. 1843, Logansport, Cass Co., IN; m. VESTUS REED, November 12, 1867, Niles, MI.
v. FRANCES A. REDD, b. 1845, Logansport, Cass Co., IN.
vi. DANIEL J. REDD, b. Bet. 1846 - 1848, Indiana; d. November 07, 1875, Logansport, Cass Co., IN.
vii. LEVI W. REDD, b. 1849; m. MINNIE S. GAHAM, September 26, 1877, Cass Co., IN.
viii. AMANDA ELLEN REDD, b. 1852; d. December 01, 1876, Logansport, Cass Co., IN.

3. WILLIAM^{2} REDD *(JOSEPH^{1})* was born February 14, 1809 in Washington Co., PA, and died April 02, 1872 in Cass Co.,IN. He married MARTHA SHIGLEY June 12, 1834 in Tippecanoe Co., IN, daughter of John Shigley and Barbara Potts. She was born November 09, 1815 in Greene Co. Ohio, and died September 16, 1845 in Cass Co., IN.

Children of WILLIAM REDD and MARTHA SHIGLEY are:

6. i. **JOHN WESLEY^{3} REDD**, b. April 07, 1835, Battleground, IN[19]; d. April 11, 1914, Bethlehem Twp., Cass Co., IN.
7. ii. MARY E. REDD, b. October 01, 1837, Battleground, Tippecanoe Co., IN; d. May 12, 1910, Cass Co., IN.
8. iii. SARAH A. REDD, b. 1841, Indiana.
iv. JOSEPH REDD, b. February 26, 1843, Cass Co., IN; d. March 09, 1862, Louisville, KY or Logansport.

---

[14] Washington Co., PA, Orphans Court Records, (Courthouse, Washington, PA), File 81, recorded vol. 4, p.149, Will of William Berry.

[15] St. Johns Cemetery, Clinton Twp., Cass Co., IN, Tombstone of Mary, wife of J. Redd., Birth date calculated from death date and age. d. Feb. 18, 1846; 66yrs, 3ms, 26days."

[16] Ohio Marriage Index, 1789-1850, "Daniel Redd, spouse Elizabeth Zook; Marriage date: June 10, 1835; Wayne Co."

[17] (This is Artalissa's first cousin, son of Daniel's brother Nathaniel.) Veteran's Pension File of John Redd, (Soldier's Certificate 334843, Civil War, Ohio Vol., Can No. 6914, Bundle No. 8), Bureau of Pensions questions, Nov.15, 1898, "First wife was Artie Redd who died in Logansport, IN, Oct. 29, 1882."

[18] Cass Co. Marriage Record, (Cass Co., IN Clerks Office), Book 3, p.641, "on the 22 day of July, 1864, I joined together as husband and wife, John Redd and Artalissa Redd; David Anderson, JP."

[19] McCarty-Redd Family Bible Record, see Ch. 2

4. Peter B.^{2} Redd *(Joseph^{1})* was born Abt. 1812. He married Mary Ann Hill August 30, 1843 in Cass Co., IN.

Children of Peter Redd and Mary Hill are:
i. CATHERINE^{3} REDD, b. 1846.
ii. CYRUS REDD, b. 1849.

5. John B.^{2} Redd *(Joseph^{1})* was born Abt. 1819 in VA, and died November 28, 1862 in Jasper Co., IN. He married (1) Brittania Hurst April 05, 1849 in Miami Co., IN. She was born Abt. 1829 in Ohio. He married (2) Hannah Noland December 29, 1853 in Miami Co., IN.

Child of John Redd and Brittania Hurst is:
i. JULIA^{3} REDD, b. Abt. July 1850, Indiana.

Generation No. 3

6. John Wesley^{3} Redd *(William^{2}, Joseph^{1})* was born April 07, 1835 in Battleground, IN, and died April 11, 1914 in Bethlehem Twp., Cass Co., IN. He married Mary Ann McCarty March 25, 1858 in Fulton Co., IN[20], daughter of Berryman McCarty and Phebe Marsh. She was born August 18, 1833 in Ohio, and died October 27, 1915 in Bethlehem Twp., Cass Co., IN.

Children of John Redd and Mary McCarty are:
9. i. WILLIAM BERRYMAN^{4} REDD, b. January 14, 1859[21], Fulton Co., IN; d. September 10, 1911, Bethlehem Twp., Cass Co., IN.
10. ii. PHEBE ELMIRA REDD, b. October 09, 1860[22]; d. March 09, 1915, Cass Co., IN.
iii. IDA FRANCIS REDD, b. April 28, 1864[23]; m. ROLAND ELSWORTH MERRITT, August 24, 1904, Cass Co., IN; b. November 30, 1863.
11. iv. **JOSEPH ALFRED REDD**, b. October 30, 1868, Cass Co., IN; d. February 27, 1920, Bethlehem Twp., Cass Co., IN.

7. Mary E.^{3} Redd *(William^{2}, Joseph^{1})* was born October 01, 1837[24] in Battleground, Tippecanoe Co., IN, and died May 12, 1910 in Cass Co., IN. She married William Lemmon May 18, 1871 in Cass Co., IN[25], son of Samuel Lemmon and Rebecca Repine. He was born September 17, 1842 in Bedford Co., PA, and died September 11, 1927 in Cass Co., IN.

Children of Mary Redd and William Lemmon are:[26]
12. i. WILLIAM REDD^{4} LEMMON, b. February 15, 1872, Bethlehem Twp., Cass Co., IN; d. November 28, 1941, Bethlehem Twp., Cass Co., IN.
13. ii. JOHN A. LEMMON, b. Abt. 1875, Bethlehem Twp., Cass Co., IN.
14. iii. NETA LEMMON, b. Bethlehem Twp., Cass Co., IN; d. Bef. 1927.

8. Sarah A.^{3} Redd *(William^{2}, Joseph^{1})* was born 1841[27] in Indiana. She married Henry Rhodes January 08, 1868 in Cass Co., IN[28]. He was born 1840 in Ohio.

Children of Sarah Redd and Henry Rhodes are:
i. THOMAS^{4} RHODES, b. Abt. 1871, IN.
ii. MARTHA F. RHODES, b. Abt. 1871, IN.
iii. MINNIE RHODES, b. Abt. 1872, IN.
iv. JOSEPH H. RHODES, b. Abt. 1874, IN.
v. JOHN E. RHODES, b. Abt. 1876, IN.
vi. SELDON R. RHODES, b. Abt. 1879, IN.

---

[20] Fulton Co. Marriage Record, (Clerks Office, Fulton Co. Courthouse, Rochester, IN), book A, p.570.
[21] McCarty-Redd Family Bible Record, see Ch. 2
[22] McCarty-Redd Family Bible Record, see Ch. 2
[23] McCarty-Redd Family Bible Record, see Ch. 2
[24] Field Trip by Author, Tombstone Inscriptions, Metea Cemetery, Cass Co., IN
[25] Cass Co. Marriage Record, (Cass Co., IN Clerks Office), Book 5, Page 161.
[26] Patricia Terpstra, 905 Ivy Court, Bellevue, NE 68005, "Personal Communication from Patricia Terpstra."
[27] 1880 US Census, Cass Co., IN, (National Archive Microfilm), p.224A, age 39, b.IN.
[28] Cass Co. Marriage Record, (Cass Co., IN Clerks Office), Book 4, Page 391, "Sarah A. Redd and Henry Rhodes, Jan. 8, 1868."

Generation No. 4

9. WILLIAM BERRYMAN^{4} REDD *(JOHN WESLEY^{3}, WILLIAM^{2}, JOSEPH^{1})* was born January 14, 1859 in Fulton Co., IN, and died September 10, 1911 in Bethlehem Twp., Cass Co., IN. He married LOUISA BURROWS November 12, 1885 in Fulton County, Indiana. She died December 12, 1908.

Children of WILLIAM REDD and LOUISA BURROWS are:

- i. MARY^{5} REDD, b. August 28, 1890; d. April 22, 1935; m. WILLIAM H. MCDOUGLE, November 15, 1911, Fulton County, Indiana; b. September 09, 1882.
- ii. ESSIE REDD, b. January 26, 1894; m. MR BIGGER.

10. PHEBE ELMIRA^{4} REDD *(JOHN WESLEY^{3}, WILLIAM^{2}, JOSEPH^{1})* was born October 09, 1860, and died March 09, 1915 in Cass Co., IN. She married (1) ALFRED C. MATHEWS October 27, 1881 in Cass Co., IN. She married (2) JOHN HOOBER March 14, 1900. She married (3) CHARLES WHITE October 08, 1908.

Children of PHEBE REDD and ALFRED MATHEWS are:

- i. IDA ANN^{5} MATHEWS, b. July 17, 1882; m. ROY PETERSON, February 18, 1905; b. September 15, 1884.
- ii. ESSIE MATHEWS, b. October 09, 1883; m. FESTUS E. HARTER, October 24, 1906.
- iii. JOHN MATHEWS, b. March 20, 1887; m. BELLA EBY.

Child of PHEBE REDD and JOHN HOOBER is:

- iv. JOSEPH MCKINLEY^{5} HOOBER, b. October 12.

11. JOSEPH ALFRED^{4} REDD *(JOHN WESLEY^{3}, WILLIAM^{2}, JOSEPH^{1})* was born October 30, 1868 in Cass Co., IN, and died February 27, 1920 in Bethlehem Twp., Cass Co., IN. He married DOLLY (LYDIA ALICE) LIVINGSTON February 18, 1903 in Newton Co., IN, daughter of WILLIAM LIVINGSTON and ESTHER HORNEY. She was born September 22, 1883, and died January 24, 1946 in Fulton, Fulton Co., IN.

Children of JOSEPH REDD and DOLLY LIVINGSTON are:

- i. MARY ESTHER^{5} REDD, b. June 29, 1903, Cass Co., IN; d. September 18, 1905, Cass Co., IN.
- ii. **AGNES ANNETTA REDD**, b. May 28, 1905, Bethlehem Twp., Cass Co., IN; d. April 02, 1971, Valparaiso, Porter Co., IN; m. EVERETT HERMAN GEORGE PASCHEN, June 07, 1930, Moran, IN; son of HENRY PASCHEN and BERTHA DOLL; b. January 15, 1904, Beaver Twp., Pulaski Co., IN; d. April 25, 1985, Crown Point, Lake Co., IN.
- iii. JOHN WILLIAM REDD, b. November 19, 1906[29], Cass Co., IN; d. October 12, 1986, Riverside, California; m. FRANCES EILEEN DAMM, daughter of HENRY DAMM and REBECCA SMITH; b. March 21, 1915; d. Dec. 10, 2003
- iv. JOSEPH HAROLD REDD, b. April 21, 1908, Cass Co., IN; d. July 08, 1923, Bethlehem Township, Cass Co., IN.
- v. IDA FRANCIS REDD, b. March 09, 1910[30], Cass County, IN; d. February 16, 1987[31]; m. GERALD F. SMITH, September 09, 1926, Cass Co., IN,[32] son of GUY SMITH and MILDRED FUNK; b. May 15, 1908, Cass County, IN; d. May 13, 1998, Plymouth, IN[33].
- vi. ROBERT ELSWORTH REDD, b. March 26, 1912; d. June 22, 1977, Los Angeles, CA[34]; m. LUCILLE.
- vii. LOUISE D. REDD, b. February 23, 1915, Cass County, IN; d. June 1989; She married (1) WILLIAM LEON COVER, June 14, 1930, Cass Co., IN[35]; b. December 13, 1911. She married (2) Joe Vitello.
- viii. LUCILLE J. REDD, b. February 23, 1915, Cass County, IN[36]; d. May 07, 1986[37]; m. ROY EDWARD HILL, 1932, Cass Co., IN[38]; son of HARRY HILL and GLENN POWELL; b. May 06, 1913, Cass County, IN; d. October 14, 1957, Rochester, Fulton Co., IN[39].
- ix. DANIEL WILLIARD REDD, b. May 21, 1916, Cass County, IN; d. July 10, 1916.

---

[29] Cass County Guardianship Records, (Clerks Office, Courthouse, Logansport, IN; Guardian Docket v.7, p.75 & Box 995), App. for letters of guardianship

[30] Cass County Guardianship Records, (Clerks Office, Courthouse, Logansport, IN; Guardian Docket v.7, p.75 & Box 995), App. for letters of guardianship

[31] Social Security Death Index.

[32] Cass Co. Marriage Record, (Cass Co., IN Clerks Office), Book W49, p.228, Gerald F. Smith and Ida Frances Redd applied for license and were married same day Sept. 9, 1926. Guy and Mildred Smith and Lydia Ellis signed affidavit giving consent for under legal age marriage

[33] Obituaries from unknown newspapers, Gerald F. Smith obit, Plymouth, IN.

[34] Social Security Death Index

[35] Cass Co. Marriage Record, (Cass Co., IN Clerks Office), W53, p.166, License application June 14, 1930; Married June 14, 1930. Parents of both gave consent because they were under legal age.

[36] Cass County Guardianship Records, (Clerks Office, Courthouse, Logansport, IN; Guardian Docket v.7, p.75 & Box 995), App. for letters of guardianship

[37] Personal communication from Robert J. Hill, July 2004.

[38] Cass Co. Marriage Record, (Cass Co., IN Clerks Office), Book W53, p.107, Parents of both parties give consent because applicants are not of legal age. L

[39] Personal communication from Robert J. Hill, July 2004.

12. WILLIAM REDD^4 LEMMON *(MARY E.^{3} REDD, WILLIAM^2, JOSEPH^1)* was born February 15, 1872 in Bethlehem Twp., Cass Co., IN, and died November 28, 1941 in Bethlehem Twp., Cass Co., IN. He married MARY AGNES HORN February 28, 1894 in Bethlehem Twp., Cass Co., IN. She was born February 10, 1875 in Cass Co., IN, and died October 10, 1943 in Bethlehem Twp., Cass Co., IN.

Children of WILLIAM LEMMON and MARY HORN are:[40]

i. FRANCIS MARY^5 LEMMON, b. June 23, 1895, Bethlehem Twp., Cass Co., IN; d. September 28, 1969, Rochester, Fulton Co., IN; m. HAROLD ROSCOE MIKESELL, March 28, 1923, Bethlehem Twp., Cass Co., IN.
ii. ELMA LEMMON, b. June 09, 1897, Salina, KansasS; d. November 1975, Bethlehem Twp., Cass Co., IN.
iii. INFANT LEMMON, b. Abt. 1899; d. Abt. 1899.
iv. HOMER LEMMON, b. 1900, Bethlehem Twp., Cass Co., IN; d. 1905.
v. CARL HORN LEMMON, b. November 20, 1905, Bethlehem Twp., Cass Co., IN; d. August 30, 1971, Logansport, Cass Co., IN; m. GENEVE CLINE, February 28, 1931, Cass Co., IN.
vi. CARRIE JOSEPHINE LEMMON, b. June 15, 1908, Bethlehem Twp., Cass Co., IN; d. July 04, 1993, Kokomo, Howard Co., IN; m. WALTER UNGER, July 10, 1935, Bethlehem Twp., Cass Co., IN.

13. JOHN A.^{4} LEMMON *(MARY E.^{3} REDD, WILLIAM^2, JOSEPH^1)* was born Abt. 1875 in Bethlehem Twp., Cass Co., IN. He married VEVA. She died Bef. 1927.

Child of JOHN LEMMON and VEVA is:

i. RUSSELL^5 LEMMON.

14. NETA^4 LEMMON *(MARY E.^{3} REDD, WILLIAM^2, JOSEPH^1)* was born in Bethlehem Twp., Cass Co., IN, and died Bef. 1927. She married G. C. ALBRIGHT.

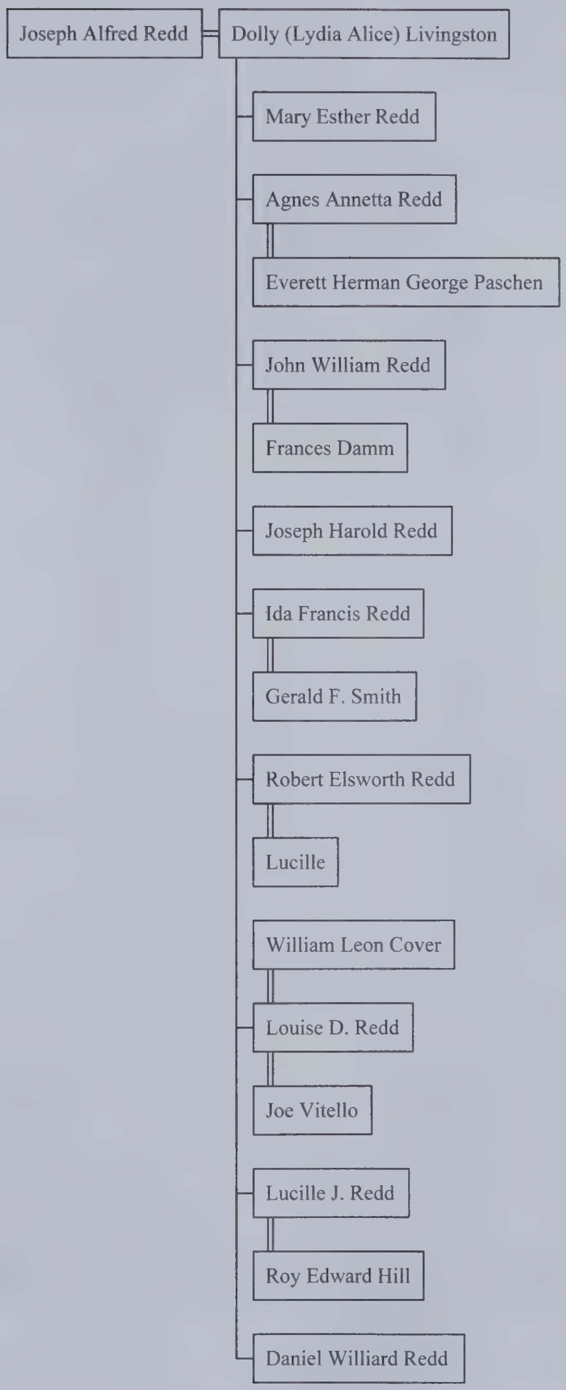
Child of NETA LEMMON and G. ALBRIGHT is:

i. JEAN^5 ALBRIGHT, b. 1921.

---

[40] Patricia Terpstra, 905 Ivy Court, Bellevue, NE 68005, "Personal Communication from Patricia Terpstra."

CHAPTER 13
THE JOSEPH ALFRED REDD FAMILY



Descendants of Joseph Alfred Redd

Joseph Alfred Redd
Dolly (Lydia Alice) Livingston
Mary Esther Redd
Agnes Annetta Redd
Everett Herman George Paschen
John William Redd
Frances Damm
Joseph Harold Redd
Ida Francis Redd
Gerald F. Smith
Robert Elsworth Redd
Lucille
William Leon Cover
Louise D. Redd
Joe Vitello
Lucille J. Redd
Roy Edward Hill
Daniel Williard Redd

Joseph Redd and Lydia Alice (Dolly) Livingston were married February 18, 1903 in nearby Newton County, IN and then lived in the household of Joseph's parents, John and Mary Ann Redd in Cass Co. The map of that portion of Cass County is shown in Chapter 11 with the Redd land marked as well as the land that would be purchased later, in 1915, by Henry Paschen.

AGNES REDD

Agnes Annetta Redd was born on May 28, 1905 at home on the family farm on the Old Michigan Road in Bethlehem Twp., Cass Co., Indiana.[1] She was the second child born to Joseph Alfred Redd and Dolly Livingston Redd. The first child, Mary Esther, died at the age of 2, only 4 months after Agnes was born.

At the time Agnes was born, the household consisted of her father and mother and her grandfather and grandmother Redd -- John Wesley Redd and Mary Ann McCarty Redd.

Joseph had already taken over the most of the work of farming the home place and his parents continued to live in the household after he was married in 1903. At the time of Agnes' birth, her grandfather was 70 years old, her grandmother was 71 years old and was paralyzed from the waist down.

Agnes' father, Joseph, was 36 years old when she was born in 1905. He was a farmer and cattle buyer. Her mother was 21. Over the next eleven years, 7 more children were born. All but one lived beyond childhood.

Agnes Redd, about 1909

John William was born in 1907, Joseph Harold in 1909, Ida Frances in 1910, Robert Elsworth in 1912, twins Louise and Lucille in 1915, and Daniel Willard in 1916. Daniel died when only a few months old. Thus, the family consisted of Agnes, 3 brothers and 3 sisters, as shown in the 1910 Cass County census:[2]

> "Redd, Joseph A., head, 40, b. IN, father b. IN, mother b. OH; Dolley, wife, 26, b. IN, father b. IN mother b. IN; Agnes, dau, 4, b. IN; Jack, son, 3; Harold, son; Frances, dau., 1/12; John W., father, 75, b. IN, father b. PA, mother b. OH; Mary A., mother, 76, b. OH, father b. OH, mother b. OH."

1910 Census, Cass County

Agnes began school in 1911 at the one room school (school # 1) that was on the north corner of the Redd farm. The following picture shows Agnes as a third grader beside School # 1. She is in the front row, fifth from the left. Brother John (Jack) is at the left end of the front row. I would guess that all the students in the school are in the picture as well as the teacher.

---

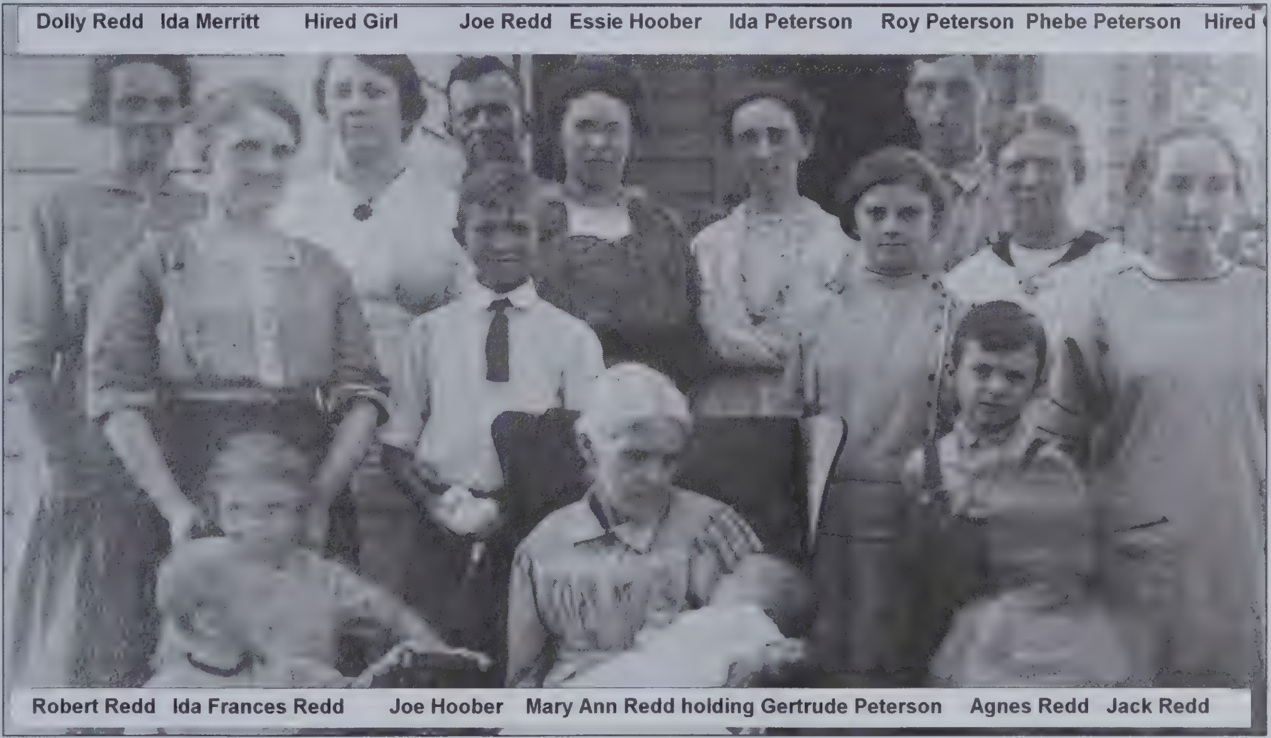
[1] Cass County IN Marriage Records, bk. W53, p.158. "Agnes' application for marriage license gives her birth date."

[2] 1910 US Census, Cass County, IN, (National Archives Microfilm), Roll 341, Bethlehem Twp, ED 17, p.12, line 74.

Agnes Redd as third grader, School # 1, 1913

In 1914 the one room school was closed. Agnes transferred to Metea consolidated school in September to start the fourth grade.

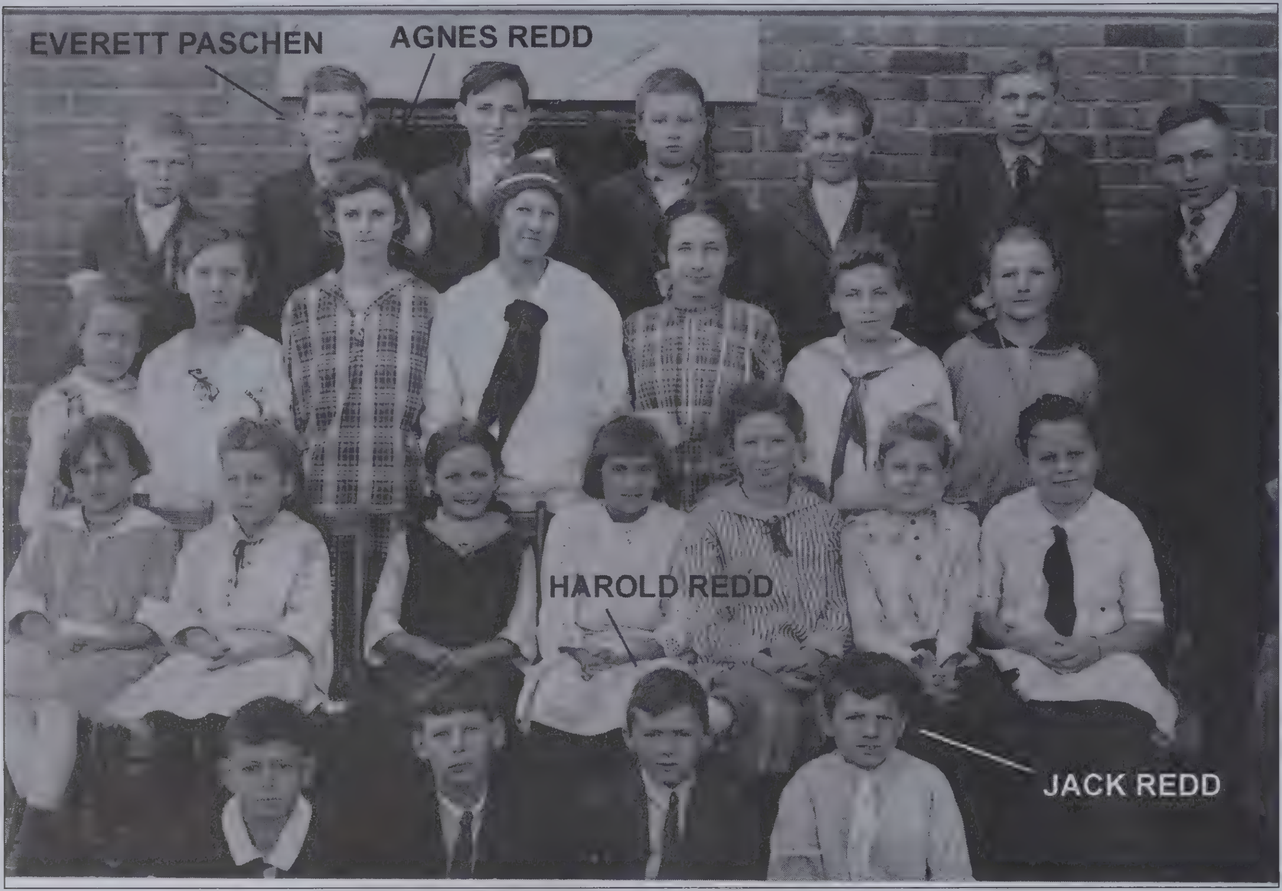
In April 1914 when Agnes was almost 9, her grandfather, John Wesley Redd, died five days after his 79th birthday. A year and a half later, in October 1915, his wife Mary Ann died. Both were buried at the Metea Baptist Church.


Dolly Redd
Ida Merritt
Hired Girl
Joe Redd
Essie Hoober
Ida Peterson
Roy Peterson
Phebe Peterson
Hired
Robert Redd
Ida Frances Redd
Joe Hoober
Mary Ann Redd holding Gertrude Peterson
Agnes Redd
Jack Redd

Redd Family Snapshot, summer 1914

In March of 1915, a little 4th grader, Everett Paschen, appeared in the classroom at Metea, having just moved to a farm a couple of miles north of Metea on the Michigan Road.

At Metea school, the 4th, 5th and 6th grades were in the same room. When in either the 4th or 5th grade, Agnes was teased often by young Everett Paschen who sat directly behind her. This picture of the 4th, 5th and 6th grades in 1917 shows Everett and Agnes, as well as Agnes' brothers Jack and Harold.



Fourth, Fifth & Sixth Grades, Metea School, 1917

The family attended the United Brethren Church on Michigan Road at the Fulton-Cass County line until it was closed about 1918-1920. After that they attended Metea Baptist Church on the Michigan Road a couple miles south of the home place. Agnes was baptized by immersion around 1920 at the Baptist Temple in Logansport.

Competition at the county fair ranked high among the extra curricular activities of young girls and of the older women as well. Agnes was very active and won ribbons often with her sewing and canning entries. She was active in the local Girls Club, similar to today's 4-H Club.

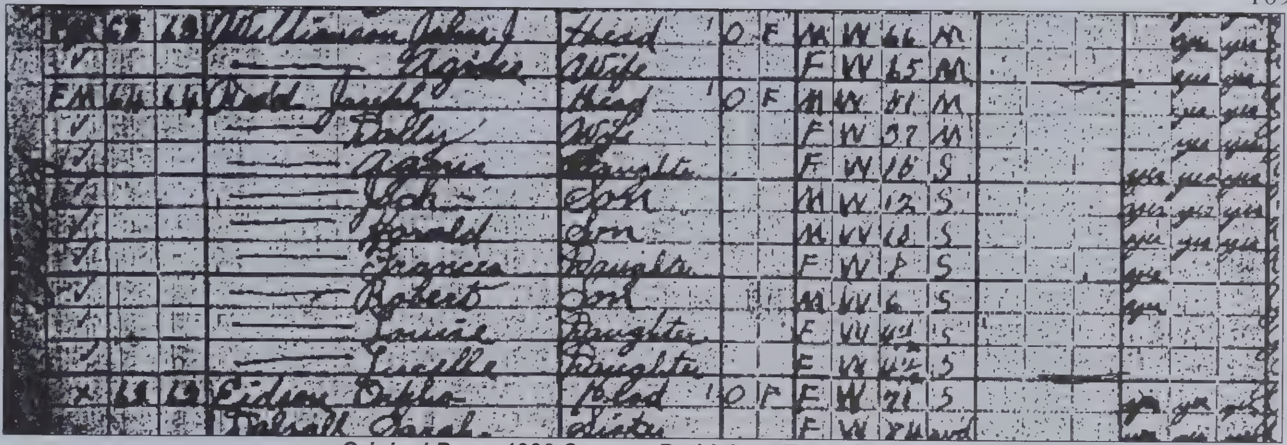
The January 7, 1920 census for Bethlehem Township shows the entire family:[3]

> "Redd, Joseph, head, owns home, age 51,can read, write; Dolly, wife, age 37, can read, write; Agnes, dau, 16, attending school, can read, write; Jack, son, 12; Harold, son, 10; Frances, dau, 8; Robert, son, 6; Louise, dau, 4-11/12; Lucille, dau, 4-11/12."

Extracted from 1920 Census, Bethlehem Twp., Cass Co.

---

[3] 1920 US Census, Cass County, IN, (National Archives Microfilm), vol 12, ED 17, sheet 3, line 28, dwelling 64, Bethlehem Twp, Michigan Road.



63	73	McWilliams John	Head	1	O	F	M	W	66	M		yes	yes
		Virginia	Wife				F	W	65	M		yes	yes
64	64	Redd Joseph	Head	1	O	F	M	W	51	M		yes	yes
		Dolly	Wife				F	W	37	M		yes	yes
		Agnes	Daughter				F	W	16	S		yes	yes
		John	Son				M	W	12	S	yes	yes	yes
		Harold	Son				M	W	10	S	yes	yes	yes
		Frances	Daughter				F	W	8	S	yes		
		Robert	Son				M	W	6	S	yes		
		Louise	Daughter				F	W	[illegible]	S			
		Lucille	Daughter				F	W	[illegible]	S			
65	75	Eidson Delphia	Head	1	O	F	F	W	71	S	yes	yes	yes
		[illegible] Sarah	Sister				F	W	74	wd	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]

Original Page, 1920 Census, Bethlehem Twp., Cass Co.

Agnes Redd, about 1920

* * * * * * *

As the oldest child, Agnes carried some of the responsibility for the raising of the younger children. Apparently, hired girls were often present in the household. When Agnes was 14 years old, in February 1920, her father had a stroke while shaking the grates on the stove after returning home from a neighborhood party. He died a few days later on February 27, 1920.[4] [5] [6] He was 51 years old. Dolly was 35.

---

[4] Cass County Department of Health, (Logansport, Indiana), Death record book H-20, p.91, #293, "Joseph Alfred Redd, died Feb. 27, 1920; born Oct, 30, 1868; age 51y 3m 27d; Father: John W. Redd; Mother: Mary Ann McCarty; Informant: Mrs. Joseph Redd; Cause of death: Cerebral Apoplexy, sick 3 days. Buried Metea Cemetery, March 2, 1920."

[5] Cass County Estate File Boxes, (Clerks Office, Cass Co. Courthouse, Logansport, IN, moved 2001 to Cass Co Historical Society), Box 1074, Estate of Joseph Redd.

[6] Cass Co. Administrations, Bonds, Oaths and Letters, (Cass Co. Clerks Office, Cass Co.Courthouse, Logansport, IN), Book 11, p.88.

Joseph's obituary which appeared in "The Daily Tribune", Logansport, IN, Saturday Morning, February 28, 1920 contained a couple of errors including an incorrect age of 6 for Joseph Harold.

> "Joseph Alfred Redd, age 51 years, prominent Cass County farmer, died last night at 10 o'clock at his home in Bethlehem township, ten miles north of this city on the Michigan Road. Death was due to a paralytic stroke which he suffered Tuesday.
>
> John (sic) A. Redd was a son of John W. and Mary A. Redd, having been born on October 30, 1868, in Bethlehem township. Deceased spent his entire life upon his farm in that township.
>
> He is survived by his wife, four daughters, Agnes, 14; Frances, 9; Lucille and Louise, 5-year-old twins; three sons, John W. Redd, 13; Joseph, age 6 and Robert, age 7, and one sister, Mrs. Ida F. Merritt.
>
> The funeral will be held Monday from the residence."

The widow kept certain articles of personal property, besides normal housekeeping items, after the estate sale was held. It is interesting to see those items to get a glimpse of the lifestyle of the family:[7]

Property kept by widow after the sale:

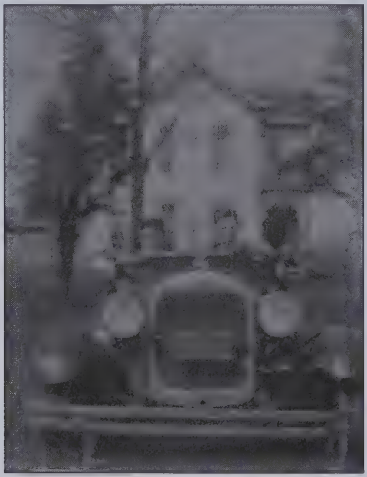
1 black mare	$ 10	1 Gray mare	$ 15	1 Bay horse	$25
1 black cow	75	1 red cow	70	1 sow and 7 pigs	35
1 sow and 6 pigs	35	3 tons of hay	30	100 bu. of corn	125
50 bu. of oats	30	2 bu. clover seed	50	1/2 interest wheat	48
16acres wheat	54	spades & scoop	1	Dump board	1
Grind stone	1	1 corn plow	1.50	1 sleigh	5
plow & barrels	2	Log chain	2	spring harrow	2
spring harrow	1	breaking plow	3	1 wagon	60
1 buggy	13	1 carriage	13	1 buggy tongue	5
Double driving harness	5	Single buggy harness	5	Work harness	25
forks, shovels	1				
Total $ 748.50					

Property kept by widow after estate sale of Joseph Redd

The death of Joseph left the young family fatherless and the farm without any adult males to work it.

Dolly struggled to manage the affairs of the farm and family. Because Joseph had died without a will, one-third of his land went to the widow and the rest to the children, who were all minors.

Dolly applied for letters of guardianship for the children. The application names all the children of Joseph Redd and their birthdays.[8] It is signed by Dolly Redd and is reproduced on the following page.

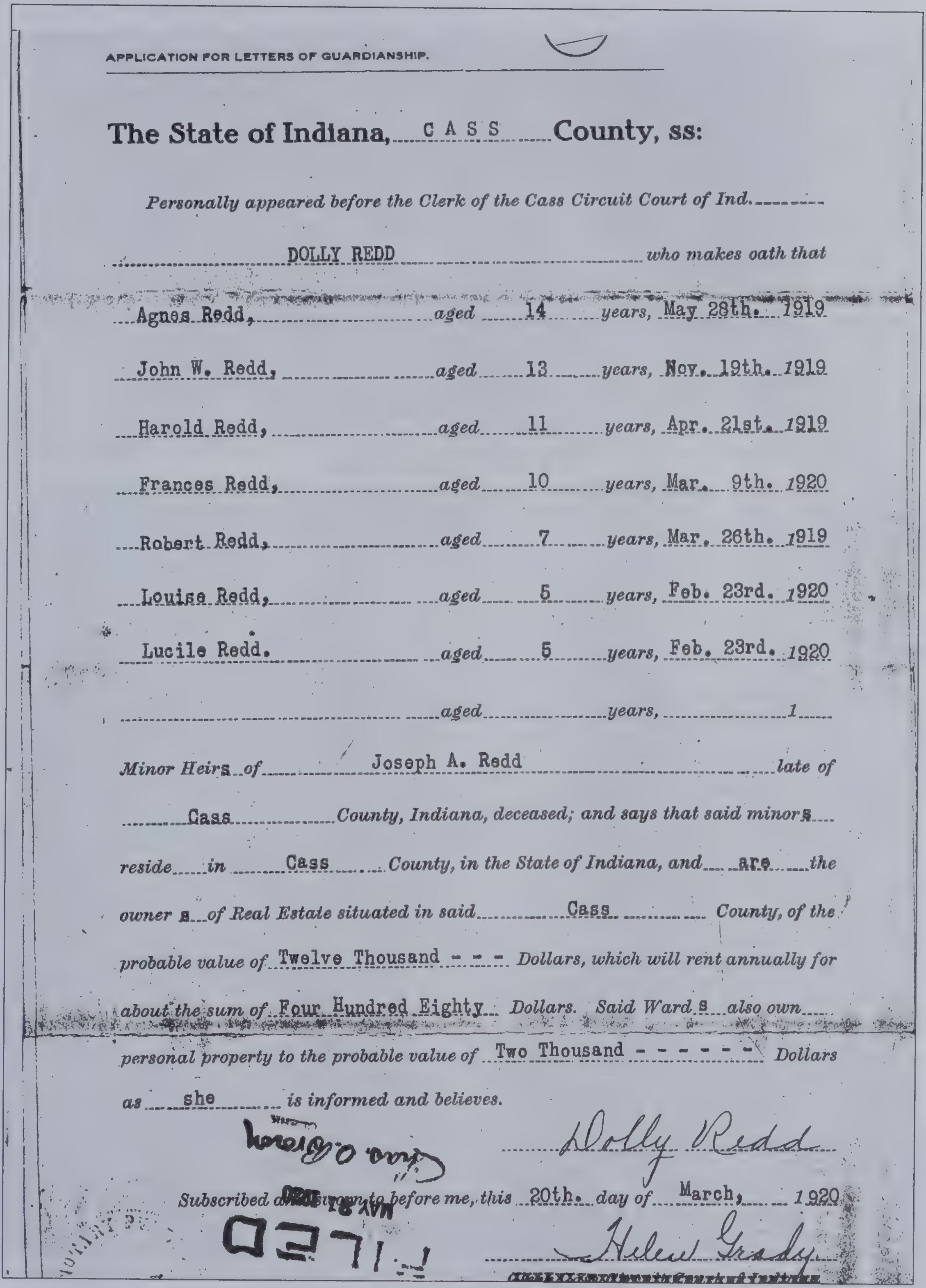


Redd Family Home, Robert E. Redd & neighbor Gerald Smith, early 1920s

---

[7] Cass County Clerks office, Estate of Joseph Redd, box 1074.

[8] County Guardianship Records, (Clerks Office, Courthouse, Logansport, IN; Guardian Docket v.7, p.75 & Box 995), App. for letters of guardianship.



APPLICATION FOR LETTERS OF GUARDIANSHIP.

The State of Indiana, CASS **County, ss:**

Personally appeared before the Clerk of the Cass Circuit Court of Ind.

DOLLY REDD *who makes oath that*

Agnes Redd, *aged* 14 *years,* May 28th. 1919

John W. Redd, *aged* 13 *years,* Nov. 19th. 1919

Harold Redd, *aged* 11 *years,* Apr. 21st. 1919

Frances Redd, *aged* 10 *years,* Mar. 9th. 1920

Robert Redd, *aged* 7 *years,* Mar. 26th. 1919

Louise Redd, *aged* 5 *years,* Feb. 23rd. 1920

Lucile Redd. *aged* 5 *years,* Feb. 23rd. 1920

aged *years,* 1

Minor Heirs of Joseph A. Redd *late of* Cass *County, Indiana, deceased; and says that said minors reside in* Cass *County, in the State of Indiana, and* are *the owners of Real Estate situated in said* Cass *County, of the probable value of* Twelve Thousand - - - *Dollars, which will rent annually for about the sum of* Four Hundred Eighty *Dollars. Said Wards also own personal property to the probable value of* Two Thousand - - - - - - *Dollars as* she *is informed and believes.*

Dolly Redd

Geo. O. Brown

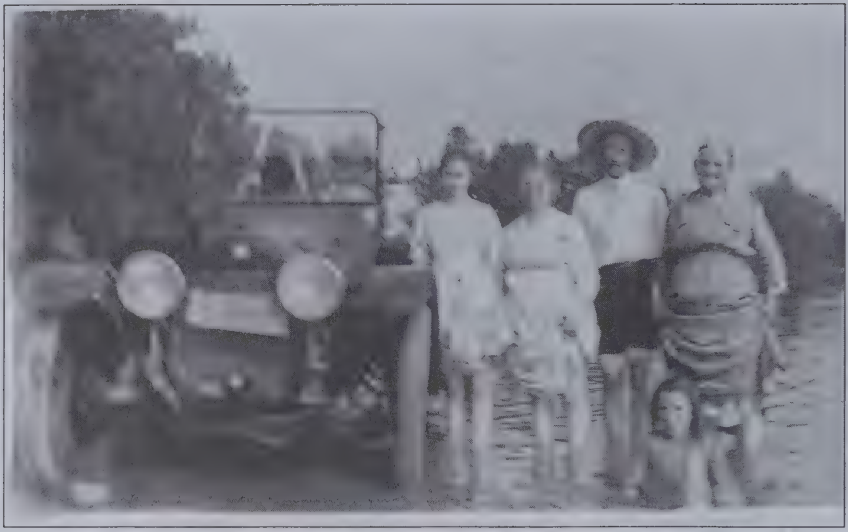
Subscribed and sworn to before me, this 20th. *day of* March, 1920

FILED MAY 21 1920

Helen Grady

Dolly Redd Application for Letters of Guardianship, 1920

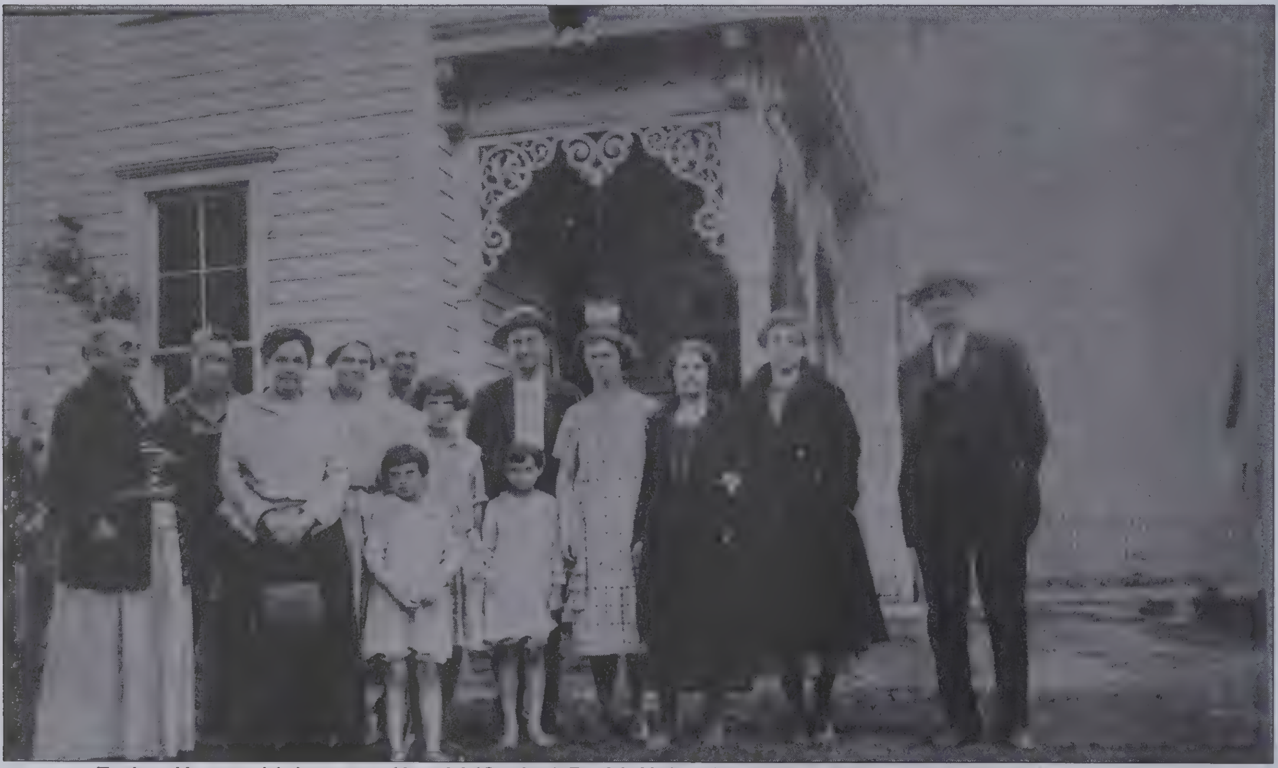
The following snapshot, taken around 1920, shows Agnes cooling off along with her Aunt Ida Redd Merritt and Grandmother Livingston, probably at Fletchers Lake.



Agnes Redd, Ida Redd Merritt, Roland Merritt, Esther Horney Grant Livingston
Ida Frances Redd in front

. On October 5, 1921 Dolly married Frank Ellis, a neighbor who was still unmarried at the age of 49. On the marriage license application he listed his occupation as "retired", perhaps a hint of things to come.[9] He moved to the Redd place to head the family and manage the farm.

A family snapshot taken in 1922 shows the gingerbread porch on the family home, as well as the new head of the household, Frank Ellis.



Esther Horney Livingston, Harold (Curley) Redd, Helen (Nell) Grant Knisely, Dolly Livingston Redd Ellis, Frank Ellis, Grant Knisely, Agnes Redd, two friends of Nell's, William Livingston. Three children in front are Ida Frances Redd and the two Redd twins, Louise and Lucille.
REDD HOME PLACE ABOUT 1922

---

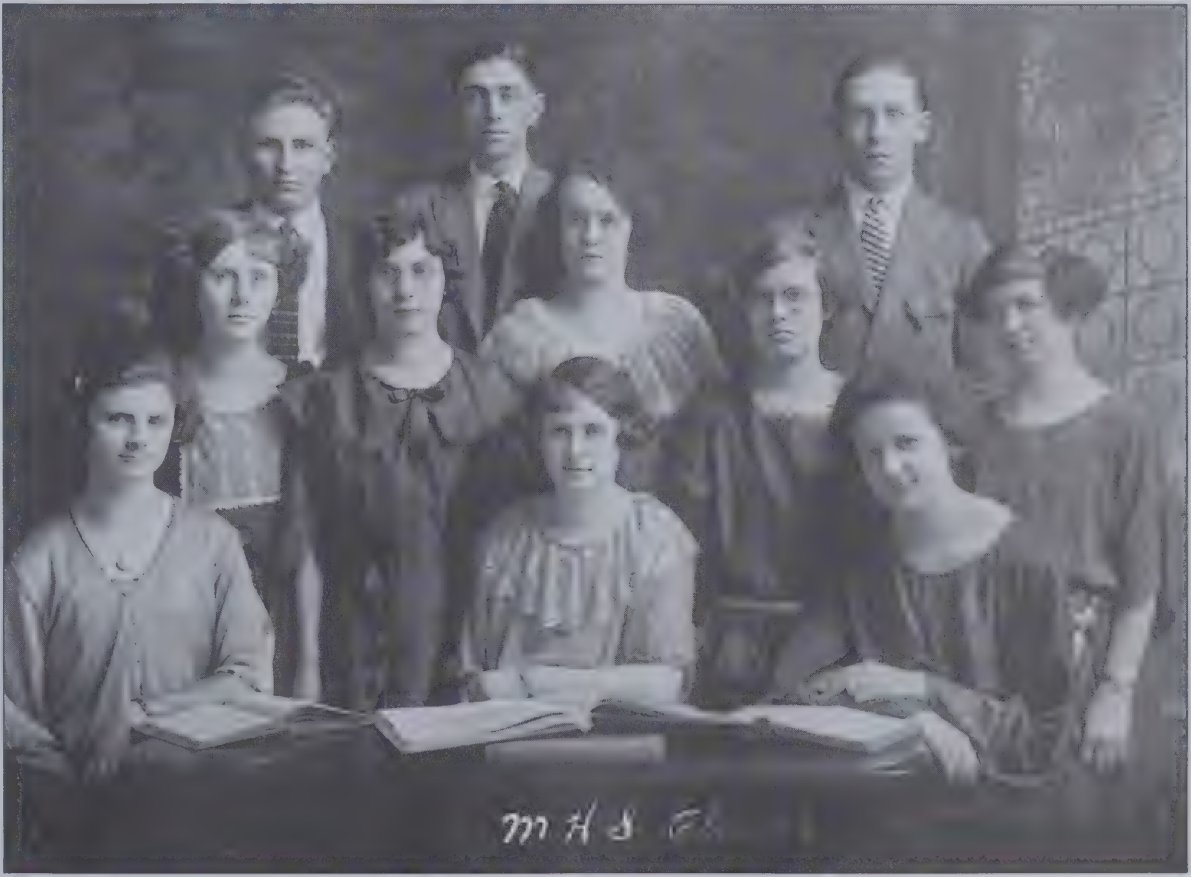
[9] Cass Co. Marriage Record, (Cass Co., IN Clerks Office), Book W44, p.33, License Oct. 5, 1921, married Oct. 5, 1921 by Allie Stith, minister.

A November 25, 1922 report to the court by the guardian, Dolly Redd-Ellis describes the hard times the family has fallen upon since the death of Joseph Redd:[10]

> The minor heirs of Joseph A. Redd, deceased; Guardian's First Current Report, Nov.25, 1922
> Abstract:
>
> Seven children, all of whom live with their guardian, Dolly Redd-Ellis, who is their mother, on the farm owned by them, which is 141 acres. Guardian is the owner of an undivided 1/3 thereof and wards together are owners an undivided 2/3 thereof. Guardian is operating farm to maintain family. During the year 1921 proceeds amounted to 376 bushels of oats, 157 bushels of rye after paying expenses of threshing, about 150 bushels of corn and about 12 tons of hay. All of corn and hay were fed to stock and all of oats were fed except 119 bu. Guardian sold 2 cows for about $75.00 and sold no other stock in 1921.
>
> In 1922 the only produce from farm have been 18 bu. of rye and 101 bu. of oats. The corn crop is now being husked and will amount to about 350 bu. During said time guardian has paid taxes on the land of $492.70 and for fencing $119.75. Proceeds from the farm have not been sufficient to pay all expenses and living expenses and there is no surplus to report.
>
> Since her appointment as guardian, she has intermarried with Frank Ellis.

Abstract of Report to Court by Dolly Redd Ellis as Guardian, 1922

On April 21, 1923 Agnes graduated from Metea High School. She was an excellent student and wanted to go on to college. Agnes is at the left end of the front row in this Metea High School 1923 graduation picture.



Metea High School, Class of 1923, Agnes Redd far left

This was the era of the "Roaring 20's" and the dress of the graduates reflects what was fashionable at the time. Popular music of the time was Jazz and novelty tunes. Many songs were distributed as sheet music. "*Charleston*" was published in 1923. Louis Armstrong, Bessie Smith and Jelly Roll Morton made their earliest recordings. Recordings were sold to be played at home on the wildly popular Victrola. John Barrymore, Buster Keaton and Douglas Fairbanks were popular film stars. Willa Cather's novels were popular and F. Scott Fitzgerald would soon publish "*The Great Gatsby*" in 1925.

---

[10] Cass Co. Clerks Office, Logansport (Guardian docket bk.7, p.75) Guardianship file box 995.

July 8, 1923, tragedy again struck the family. Fifteen-year-old Joseph Harold died of a self-inflicted gunshot wound.[11] [12]

In the fall of 1923 Agnes entered Iowa Wesleyan College in Mount Pleasant, Iowa. She stayed with her father's older sister, Ida, who was married to Roland Merritt. The Merritts were childless. Roland was a professor of English literature at Iowa Wesleyan. Aunt Ida was 59 years old when Agnes came to stay. The Merritts loaned Agnes the money to attend college, as she needed it, keeping an account book. Although on a very tight budget, she joined Phi Mu Social Sorority at the start of her sophomore year. There was no sorority house--the group held regular meetings and social functions.

The sorority was an experience that Agnes valued very highly. She would later become active in the Phi Mu alumni group in Ft. Wayne, IN and attended meetings there.

Through the urging of Aunt Ida, she also became a member of P.E.O. The original "A" Chapter was started at Iowa Wesleyan and Agnes was a member. There is still a national P.E.O. organization with local chapters including one in Ft. Wayne, where Agnes was a member.

Agnes majored in home economics at Iowa Wesleyan. She graduated June 6, 1927 with a bachelor-of-science degree and embarked on a teaching career.

We will leave Agnes here and turn our attention to the rest of Joseph Redd's family, Agnes' brothers and sisters. We will not return to Agnes again till after the whole German side of my family has come to Cass County and Everett Paschen is through college. Then the story of Agnes and Everett, my parents, can be told.

* * * * * * *

AGNES' BROTHERS AND SISTERS

JOHN WILLIAM REDD

John William Redd was born November 19, 1906.[13] He was always called Jack. Jack was almost 14 when his father died. He apparently had no interest in farming, or was not given the chance once Frank Ellis arrived on the scene. While still in his teens he hitch hiked to CA and worked there for a time. By the early 1930's he was back in IN. When the farm was sold in 1935, Jack was owed $300 that he had contributed in his adult years to try to save the farm.

Before the start of World War II, on Feb. 12, 1941, Jack enlisted in the Army. A summary of his military record is transcribed below:[14]

National Personnel Records Center
St. Louis, MO
Response to request for releasable information on John W. Redd -- Oct. 2003

SSN/SN: 555094782/ 6562313
Branch: Regular Army
Dates of service: Feb. 12, 1941 - April 11, 1946
Rank: Technical Sergeant
Assignments: Headquarters 5th Squadron Air Bombardment Group Company E
Prisoner of War May 17, 1942 - Sept. 9, 1945
Place of entry: Ft. Douglas, UT
Place of separation: Camp Atterbury, IN
Decorations and awards: Asiatic Pacific Campaign Medal w/one Bronze Service Star; American Defense Service Medal w/one Bronze Service Star; Philippine Defense Ribbon w/one Bronze Service Star; Good Conduct Medal; Presidential Unit Citation w/two Oak Leaf Clusters; WWII Victory Medal; WWII Lapel Service Button; American Camp MDL.

Jack Redd Military Record, 1941-1946

---

[11] "Logansport Pharos-Tribune newspaper," Logansport, Indiana, Monday, July 9, 1923, page 1.
[12] Cass County Department of Health, (Logansport, Indiana), Deaths Book H-21, p.81, #117
[13] Cass County Guardianship Records, (Clerks Office, Courthouse, Logansport, IN; Guardian Docket v.7, p.75 & Box 995), App. for letters of guardianship.
[14] National Personnel Records Center, St. Louis, MO. "Decorations and awards: Asiatic Pacific Campaign Medal w/one Bronze Service Star; American Defense Service Medal w/one Bronze Service Star; Philippine Defense Ribbon w/one Bronze Service Star; Good Conduct Medal; Presidential Unit Citation w/two Oak Leaf Clusters; WWII Victory Medal; WWII Lapel Service Button; American Camp MDL."

Jack was taken prisoner of war by the Japanese at the surrender of Corregidor in the Philippines, May 7, 1942. The following article appeared in the August 21, 1942 issue of the "Logansport Pharos Tribune".

> Report Fulton Youth Lost in Philippines
>
> ROCHESTER, Aug. 21 --- John W. Redd of Fulton, who was serving in the Philippines at the time of the final surrender of Corregidor on May 7, is listed as missing in action, according to word received from the war department by his mother, Mrs. Dolly Ellis.
>
> Redd has been in the army for about a year and was a graduate of Metea high school.
>
> In the last days before the surrender of the rocky fortress, there were casualties which were not reported to the war department and it is not known if Redd was among those listed or has been a prisoner by the Japanese.

He was held prisoner for over three years, under barbaric conditions, first at Philippine Military Prison Camp # 2 and later at Osaka, Japan.[15] He weighed only 86 pounds when he was released. After returning from the war Jack married Frances Eileen (Damm) Byers, a young widow with two sons, Jay and Ronald Byers. Jack and Frances, who was known as Fritz, had two sons, Robert Joseph Redd and John Francis Redd. Both sons are married and live in California, Robert at Chico and John at Mammoth Lakes.

Jack died Oct. 12, 1986 at Riverside, CA, as reported in the California Death Index. His wife Frances died Dec. 10, 2003.

JOSEPH HAROLD

Joseph Harold Redd was born April 21, 1908. As mentioned before, he took his own life at the age of 15.

IDA FRANCES

Ida Frances Redd was born March 9, 1910. She dropped the Ida from her name and was known as Frances. Among family and friends she was known as "Toss". According to family stories she got the nickname as a 7-year-old by repeatedly asking schoolmates to "toss" her the ball. I never heard her called anything but Aunt Toss. In 1926 she married Gerald Smith, the son of neighbors Guy and Mildred Smith. Gerald worked for H.J.Heinz Co., earning the nickname of "Pickle". The family lived first at Logansport, then Bluffton, IN and later at Plymouth, IN. They raised a family of three boys, Robert, Merritt and Richard.

Gerald Smith, Ida Frances Redd Smith, Richard, Merritt, Robert
About 1943

Robert graduated from DePauw University and received advanced degrees from Indiana University. He became a basketball coach, then Principal and later Superintendent in the Mishawaka, IN school system. He is now retired, living in Mishawaka, IN and Florida. Merritt, known as Redd Smith to family and friends, played football at Indiana University and became a successful Insurance Co. executive in Indianapolis, IN, where he still lives. Richard worked in sales and management and later established a courier business in Elkhart, IN, where he died February 2, 2002.[16]

---

[15] Record Group 389, Records of Office of Provost Marshal General, World War II Prisoners of War Data File, (NARA, AAD search), "Electronic," "John W. Redd, Staff Sgt., Army Air Corps., first record May 7, 1942, residence Indiana; Southwest Pacific Theatre; Phillippine Islands; Latest report Nov., 20, 1945; Returned to mlitary control; Detaining power: Japan; Osaka Main Camp Chikko Osaka, # 611; coordinates 34-135."

Ida Frances died February 16, 1987 at Plymouth, IN where the family made their home for many years. Gerald died May 13, 1998 at his home in Plymouth.

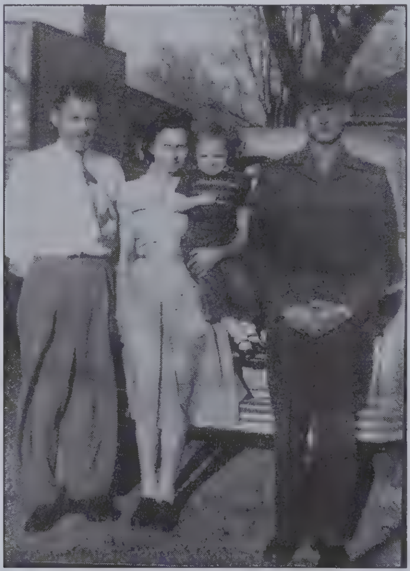
ROBERT ELSWORTH

Robert Elsworth Redd was born March 26, 1912 and was known as "Tub" by the family. I don't know the origin of the nickname. He went to California where he and his wife, Lucille, raised a family. Robert died June 2, 1977 at Los Angeles, CA.

LUCILLE & LOUISE

Twins were born on February 23, 1915. Lucille Redd married another neighbor, Roy Hill, in 1932. They raised a family of two boys and a girl in nearby Rochester, IN where Roy became a barber after a short period operating a small store. Their children were Robert J., Jackie and Linda. Robert worked in sales positions in the RV and auto industries, loves woodworking and fishing, and still lives in Mentone, IN. Jackie was a Marine, a police officer in Rochester and then operated a TV store. He died at Rochester, IN August 24, 1993. Linda is married and lives in Kentucky.

Roy Hill died October 14, 1957 at Rochester, Fulton Co., IN. Lucille died May 7, 1986.



Roy Hill, Lucille Redd Hill,
Linda, Robert J., about 1950

The other twin, Louise Redd, married William Leon Cover June 14, 1930. They had one daughter, Betty. Louise later married Joe Vitello. She died in June 1989

* * * * * * *

By 1932 all of the daughters of Joseph Alfred Redd and Dolly were married to men who did not choose farming as a career and neither of the sons became involved in farming. Already in 1922 the farm had been in financial difficulty, as indicated by the earlier quoted guardian's first report. Then came the depression in 1929. Land values plummeted and demand for farm products did likewise. The Redd farm that had been valued at $19,700 in 1920 was now worth less that $5,000, if you could find someone with enough cash to buy it.

Sometime before March 1932, Frank Ellis left the farm and family, and was working somewhere north of Metea. When Dolly sold the Redd farm in 1935 the deed says that he was living in Miami County. Apparently there was no divorce, but a permanent separation. None of my family ever talked about it in my presence.

---

[16] Billings Funeral Home, Elkhart, IN, Memorial Card, (Issued for memorial service, February 9, 2002).

Relatives tried to help save the farm with loans. But these were tough times for everyone. Back taxes were owed. Finally, in early 1935, Dolly sold the farm.[17] Her Guardian's Final Report pretty much tells the sad story:[18]

> Guardian's Final Report, March 15, 1935
> Abstract:
>
> Wards Lucille and Louise are still under 21 but Lucille has married Roy Hill and Louise has married Leon Cover. Guardian and other owners of 141 acre farm sold to Elgy Rentschler for total price of $4457.25. Principal items of indebtedness against the land necessary to clear title were: Taxes, $2110.88; Ditch Assessments, $362.59; Title expense, $200.00; Real Estate Commission, 133.72; Mrs. Ida F. Redd-Merritt note, $500.00; Williamson Estate, bal. on note, $282.74; Jack Redd note, $300.00; Agnes Redd-Paschen note, $200.00; Dolly Redd-Ellis, bal, statutory allowance as widow of Joseph Redd, deceased, $200.00; Revenue stamp, $5.00. After paying these expenses there remained only about $154.00 which was distributed equally to the 6 children.

Dolly Ellis final report as guardian, Sale of farm, 1935

Dolly's niece, Mary Redd McDougle, who was married to William McDougle, died in April 1935. She may have been ill for a time and Dolly might have gone to help care for her. I don't know. But, in any event, Dolly ended up keeping house for the widower, William McDougle, for the remainder of her life.

I was very young when "Grandma Dolly" died, but I remember her as a dignified and refined lady. She was the only one of my grandparents who did not come from a farm upbringing, having grown up in Logansport. Her adult life was filled with difficulty and personal tragedies but she always seemed to be a cheerful person.

The portrait shown here is Dolly in her later years, the way I remember her:

Dolly (Lydia Alice) Livingston Redd Ellis, early 1940s

Dolly Livingston Redd Ellis died January 24, 1946. Her obituary appeared in the local paper:

---

[17] Cass County Deed Books, (Recorders Office, Cass Co. Courthouse, Logansport, IN), Book 139, pp. 59, 60, 61. " N 1/2 of NW 1/4 S-44 T-28 (90.82a) plus fract. NW 1/4 S-10 T-28 plus part of SW 1/4 of S-10 ".

[18] Cass Co. Clerks Office, Logansport (Guardian docket bk.7, p.75) Guardianship file box 995.

Rites Saturday at Metea Church for Dolly Redd Ellis.

Fulton, Jan 24 ---Final services for Mrs Dolly Redd Ellis, 62, will be held at 2 o'clock Saturday at the Metea Baptist Church. The Reverend J. Franklin Arthur will officiate, assisted by the Reverand Harry Rea. Burial will be in the Metea cemetery.

The body will be taken from the Ditmire funeral home to the residence Friday noon.

Mrs. Ellis died at 4:30 o'clock Thursday morning at her home here after a two years' illness.

Born in Logansport Sept. 22, 1883, she was the daughter of William and Esther Livingston. All of her life was spent in Cass and Fulton counties.

She was married Feb. 18, 1903 to Joseph A. Redd, who preceded her in death. She was a member of the Metea Baptist Church, the White Shrine of Jerusalem, Bethany Rebekah lodge, and the Fulton Order of Eastern Star , of which she had served as Past Matron.

Survivors include four daughters and two sons: Mrs. Louise Cover, Logansport; Mrs. Lucille Hill, Rochester; Mrs. Frances Smith, Bluffton; Mrs. Agnes Paschen, Spencerville, Ind.; Jack Redd, Rochester; Robert Redd, Los Angeles, Calif.; six grandchildren; two brothers, Chris Livingston, Logansport; William, Los Angeles; a half-brother, Robert Grant, Logansport; a half-sister, Mrs. Grant Knisely, South Whitley.

It is noteworthy that Frank Ellis is not mentioned although Dolly has continued to keep the Ellis name. In a handwritten list of, "My Wants and Wishs", written in advance of her death, Dolly specifically requested that Frank Ellis not be notified of her death. It was item # 1 on her list, ahead of place of burial, choice of minister, etc.

A 1946 snapshot of the children of Joseph and Dolly Redd is shown below.

Children of Joseph and Dolly Redd, about 1946
Agnes, Jack, Ida Francis, Robert, Lucille, Louise

* * * * * * *

This completes the story of how Agnes Redd came to be in Cass County, IN where her path came together with that of Everett Paschen. Her ancestry included Mayflower Passengers, Quakers, Revolutionary War veterans, Civil War veterans, farmers, land speculators and a long series of people moving westward with the frontier.

A complete chart showing four generations of descendants of Joseph and Dolly Redd is in Appendix C. It includes all known descendants up to the present time.

* * * * * * *

We will now turn in Book Two to Everett Paschen's origin, the German part of the family. His arrival in Cass County was by a much different route, one shared by many other, more-recent immigrants to America. For his story we must go back in time and distance to rural Germany, the Mecklenburg area in northern Germany, not far from the port city of Hamburg.

BOOK TWO

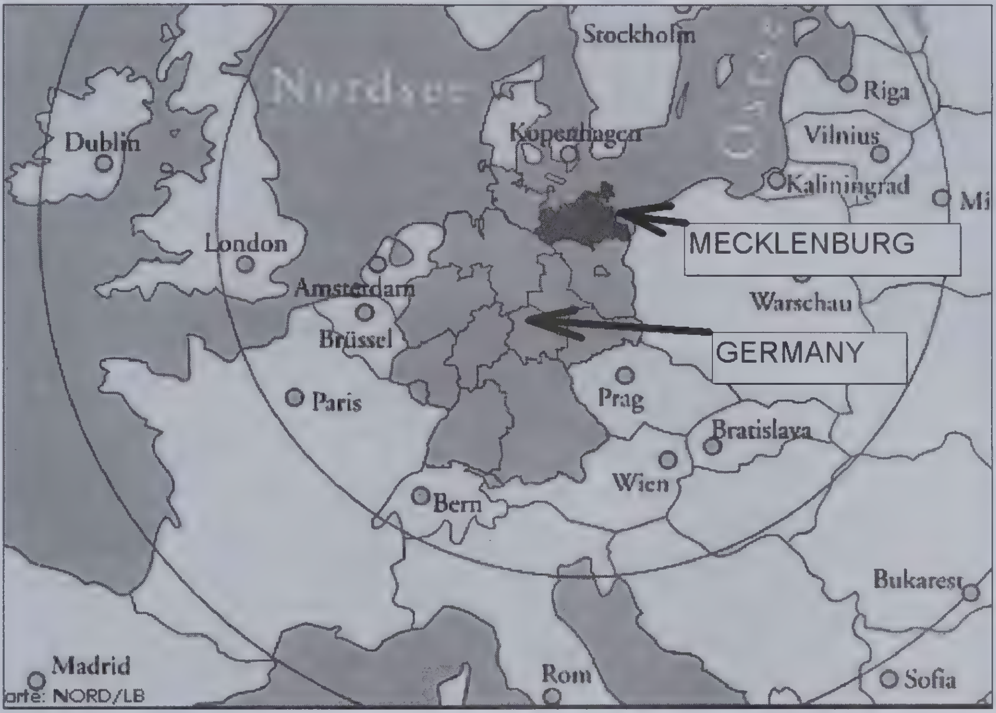
THE GERMAN PART OF THE FAMILY
THE PASCHENS AND DOLLS

THE ANCESTORS OF
EVERETT PASCHEN
and his siblings
ALBERT, ELLIS, HILDA, HELEN,
WILBERT, ANNA and EDITH

THE GERMAN PART OF THE FAMILY

INTRODUCTION

Our German ancestors all came from various villages in the Grand Duchy of Mecklenburg-Schwerin, Germany. Mecklenburg is at the very north edge of Germany by the North Sea, between Poland and Denmark. After WW II it was in the Soviet sector of Germany until reunification in 1990. The location in Europe is shown on the following map:



Modern Map of Europe

The city of Schwerin was the administrative center for the Grand Duchy of Mecklenburg-Schwerin. The villages of most interest to us are located a few miles south of Schwerin:

DAMMEREEZ

Henry Paschen's mother (Anna Brandt) was born here, as were several previous generations of Brandts. Henry's parents were married here. Located 16 km W of Hagenow in Mecklenburg-Vorpommern. Was spelled Dammeretz in 1867 census and Damretz or Dammeretz in church records and was in Vellahn Parish in the then Grand Duchy of Mecklenburg-Schwerin. The present population of the town is 492.

RUHETAL

Henry Paschen was born here. Located west of Hagenow, very close to Setzin. Was spelled Ruhethal in church records and was in Vellahn Parish in the Grand Duchy of Mecklenburg-Schwerin. A very small village.

SETZIN

Henry Paschen's father and grandfather were born here. William Paschen listed Setzin as his town of origin on ship passenger list. Located 9 km SW of Hagenow. Was in Pritzier Parish in the Grand Duchy of Mecklenburg-Schwerin. A small town but big enough to be on modern maps.

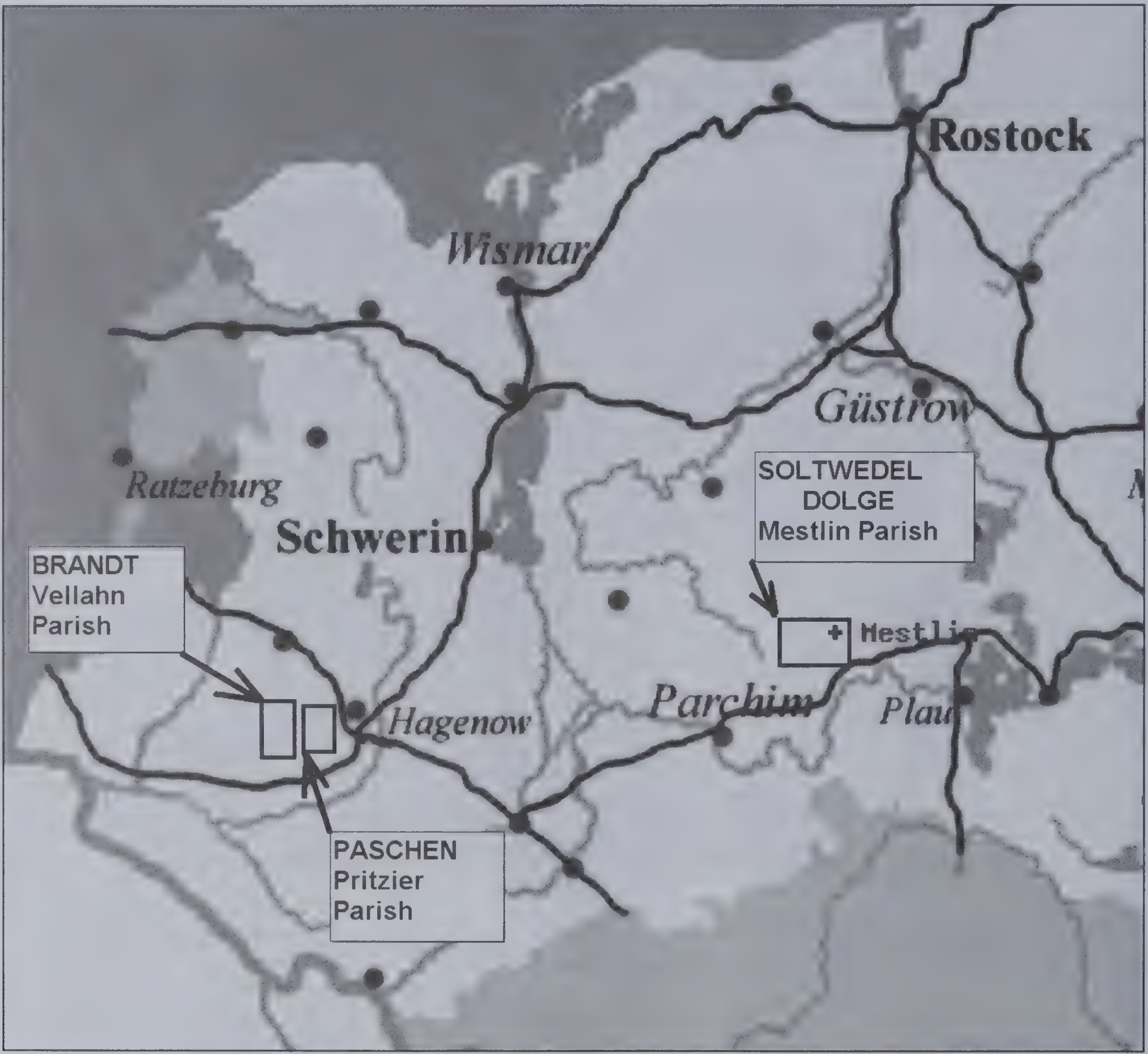
MESTLIN

Bertha Doll's mother and many previous generations of Soltwedels were born here. Located 17 km N of Parchim. Was, and still is, in Mestlin Parish in the Grand Duchy of Mecklenburg-Schwerin, now know as Mecklenburg-Vorpommern. There were 64 households in the village in 1867. The church that the Soltwedels attended is still there.

KLADRUM

Bertha Doll's father and paternal grandmother were born here. Frederich Dolge gave Kladrum as his town of origin on the ship's passenger list when he emigrated with his family. Located 15 km N of Parchim, not far from Mestlin.

Detailed maps of the area where each family lived will be shown in the discussion of the family. Approximate locations of those areas are shown in the following map of the western half of Mecklenburg:



Western part of Mecklenburg showing approximate location of family areas

The Brandts and Paschens came from the area a little southwest of Schwerin, near Hagenow. The Soltwedels and Dolges came from the Mestlin area to the southeast of Schwerin. Distances are short in this part of the world. It is only about 35 miles from Hagenow to Mestlin.

This part of Mecklenburg was made up largely of huge grain-growing estates that were each owned by one family. The owners lived in one or more large manor houses that were the focal point of the estate village. A number of servants also lived in the manor house – house servants, craftsmen and others who were not field workers. The field workers lived in small houses with one to six families per building but with private quarters for each family.

The estate was often known as a Gut (short for Gusthaus or manor house) and in early days "Gut" would sometimes precede the village name, as in Gut Dammeretz. Some estates had a few hereditary "householders" who had the right to lease their house and some land from the estate owner and could pass that right on to the oldest son. They were called "housemen" or "householders". The rest of the field workers were "daylaborers" and were provided a place to live in the village plus food and a small wage. They and their children were guaranteed nothing.

Fortunately the Evangelical Lutheran Church kept very good records and they have been preserved. Virtually every one of my Mecklenburg ancestors attended church at some Parish of the Church; their births, marriages and deaths were recorded. To find those records one needs only the name of the village where they lived and the Parish to which that village belonged. The Pastor recorded significant events in the Parish Register. Nearly all the Mecklenburg Church Registers have been preserved on microfilm and are available through the Family History Centers of the Church of Latter Day Saints (Mormons).

The Parish Church Registers (often referred to as the Church Books or Church Records) of the Evangelical Lutheran Church were hand written in the German language in old Gothic script. Many of the letters of the Gothic alphabet are shaped totally different than the letters we are accustomed to. Some Pastors had very good handwriting and some did not. The records are very old and sometimes faded. This all adds up to great difficulty in reading the records for those of us not schooled in either Gothic script or the German language. Even recognizing surnames is sometimes challenging. In many cases I have relied on professional translators to read the details in the records that I found. Within each Parish Register the records are recorded more or less chronologically, as the events took place.

Much of the genealogical information in the following chapters is based on the church records. These records are interesting to see. Because of the possibility that I have misinterpreted some of the details I will show the more important original records as well as a translation. The later records (1800s) were recorded in tabular form with column heading at the top of each page. To conserve space I have in most cases reproduced the record of interest without the column headings. Although there was variation from one Pastor to another, the column headings were generally similar:

Baptism Records: Date born; Baptism date; Father; Mother; Child; Godparents.
Marriage Records: Date; Groom; Bride; Groom's parents; Bride's parents.
Death Record: Date died; Date buried; Name; Father; Mother.

Sometimes additional information was penciled in below the original entry as later events unfolded. These are occasionally very rich in detail. Earlier records were more free-form without the helpful column headings and therefore more difficult to decipher. As a rule, the earlier the record the less detail it contains.

Because there are a few key words that appear over and over, knowing them will be helpful if you don't know German and try reading the German records. However, the biggest difficulty is recognizing the gothic script letters. If you are serious about reading gothic script, a trip to the library or a Mormon Church local branch will produce a comparative chart of the two alphabets that will be very helpful.

geb. – Abbreviation for geboren or born; also equivalent of our nee (maiden name of).
zü – at or from a certain village
Tagelöhner -- Daylaborer
+ -- date of death
ledig – single
Sohn – son
Tochter – daughter
Vater – father
Mutter -- mother
männlich – male
weiblich – female

Another helpful bit of information is that surnames sometimes have "en" added at the end: Thus Brandt can become Brandten and Behm becomes Behmen, etc.

Census records are another important source of information, although less helpful that church records. They were taken in 1819 and 1867. They have also been preserved on microfilm and are arranged first by Civil District and then by individual village.

In the German Lutheran Church, children were generally christened with three given names; sometimes two, sometimes four. Any one of them might be chosen at the time of christening as the name to be commonly used. It might be the first one, as in our American custom, but more often it was not. There was no pattern as to which of the three names was chosen. Sometimes the common name was underlined in the church record; more often it was not. In census records the common name was usually used, but not always.

In my genealogical charts and summaries, I will always put the common name outside of parentheses if I know it, and the three christened names inside the parentheses. If I don't know which one was the common name, there will be no parentheses.

Also, if an individual changed their family name when they came to America, I will include the German spelling inside the parentheses, followed by the Americanized version outside the parentheses.

SECTION A – THE DOLL FAMILY

CHAPTER 1

THE SOLTWEDEL AND DOLGE FAMILIES IN GERMANY

April 1, 1874, Frederich Doll (known as Dolge in Germany), his wife Maria, three small children and his wife's stepmother all boarded a ship in Hamburg bound for New York City. They left the village of Kladrum, Mecklenburg, about 25 miles east of Hagenow, and came to find a new life in America near Francesville, in Beaver Township, Pulaski County, Indiana.

They joined the already established German community there, centered about the St. Jakobi Evangelical Lutheran Church, later called St. James. They soon bought land in Beaver Township and established a farm that has remained in the family until this day, in 2002. St. James Church and the Doll land are shown on the Beaver Township map in the upcoming Chapter 3.

Fred Doll was known in Kladrum as Friedrich or Fritz Dolge. He was baptized Georg Ludwig Friedrich Dolge, but was known by the third of his given names, Friedrich. Dolge was Americanized to Doll immediately upon arrival in this country.

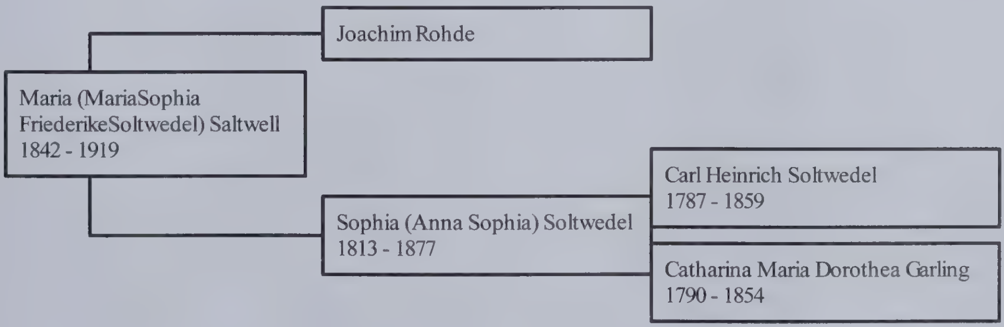
His wife Maria Saltwell, was known in Germany as Maria Soltwedel. She was baptized Maria Sophia Frederike Soltwedel in the nearby village of Mestlin. She and most other Soltwedels changed the name to Saltwell in America, although a few retained the Soltwedel name.

* * * * * * *

ANCESTORS OF MARIA SOLTWEDEL

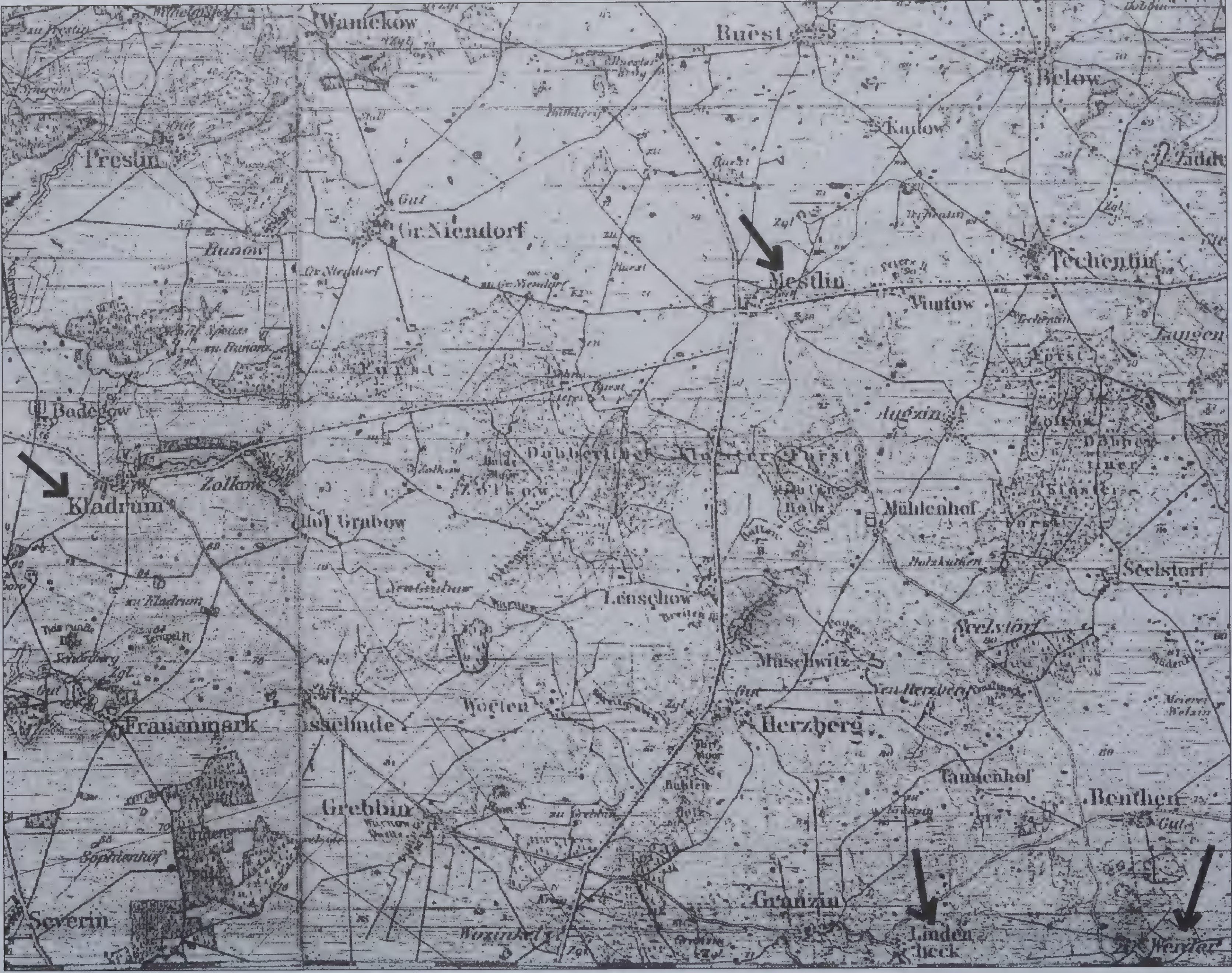
The ancestors of Maria Saltwell are outlined below. She was the illegitimate daughter of Anna Sophia Soltwedel and a Joachim Rohde. Nothing is known about Joachim except that he came to America at some later date. He was acknowledged to be the father in the church records but the child kept the family name of the mother, Soltwedel.

Anna Sophia was the daughter of Carl Heinrich Soltwedel and Catharina Maria Dorothea Garling. The Soltwedel family had lived in Mestlin for many generations and was one of the old well-known families there.


Joachim Rohde
Maria (MariaSophia FriederikeSoltwedel) Saltwell 1842 - 1919
Carl Heinrich Soltwedel 1787 - 1859
Sophia (Anna Sophia) Soltwedel 1813 - 1877
Catharina Maria Dorothea Garling 1790 - 1854

The descendants of Carl Heinrich Soltwedel down to Maria who married Friedrich Dolge and came to America, will be shown in detail at the end of this chapter. All names and dates are from the Mestlin Parish Church Register unless otherwise cited. Facts pertaining to individuals in the direct line of those who came to America will be cited individually. The source of all other facts given may be safely assumed to be the Mestlin Church Register.

The approximate area where Mestlin is located in Germany is shown in the preceding Introduction to Book Two. The detailed 1872 map below pinpoints the location of Mestlin and several other pertinent villages.


Wanckow
Ruest
Below
Kutow
Prestin
Gr. Niendorf
Bunow
Mestlin
Techentin
Vimfow
Langen
Badegow
Augzin
Zolkow
Kladrum
Döbbertiner Kloster Forst
Mühlenhof
Hof Grabow
Seelstorf
Lenschow
Müschwitz
Herzberg
Woeten
Frauenmark
Tannenhof
Benthen
Grebbin
Sophienhof
Granzin
Severin
Lindenbeck
Wessin

1872 Map of Mestlin Area

Carl Hinrich Soltwedel, Maria's grandfather, was born January 14, 1787 at Mestlin as shown in the church records:[1]

> Born 13 Jan, baptised 14 Jan. Father: Friedrich Christoph Soltwedel, inhabitant at Mestlin. Mother: Elisabeth Maria Mayers. Child: Carl Hinrich Soltwedel. Notation: died 28 June 1859. Witnesses: Hans Joach. Carl Hinr. Hase, tailor. Carl Wilhelm Haswedel. Marg. Cath. Sophia Soltwedel, all from Mestlin, Pastor Buchholz, local."

Baptism record of Carl Hinrich Soltwedel, 1787

Mestlin was a rather large village with 479 inhabitants at the time of the 1819 census. The village consisted of the manor house and other buildings associated with the management of the estate plus 17 families of cottagers or hereditary leaseholders. The rest of the dwellings were occupied by day-laborers. Carl Heinrich Soltwedel was a hereditary houseman or cottager, which was more advantageous than being a day-laborer. The right to rent a house and land on the estate was passed on from generation to generation.

We are fortunate that the Pastor Buchholz, mentioned in the above baptism record, wrote a Chronicle in 1787 detailing the history of the families of Mestlin up to that date. The Soltwedel family is included down to Friedrich Christoph Soltwedel, the father of Carl Hinrich. Although the earlier generations are beyond the scope of this book, it is worth mentioning the Chronicle because it is so rare for such a thing to exist.[2]

The church in Mestlin was built in several sections, the first in the 1300's. It still stands, in good condition, and is used for services every Sunday, in spite of nearly 50 years of neglect during the Soviet period. Many generations of Soltwedels worshipped in this building. Some more recent, but not directly related, members of the family are buried in the church yard, with rather impressive monuments, indicating some economic prosperity.

Mestlin Church as it appears in 2002

---

[1] Evangelical Lutheran Church, Mestlin, Mecklenburg Schwerin, Germany, (FHL INT'L Microfilm 069356, Salt Lake City, UT), 1787 Baptisms, p.1

[2] "Don den alten familien zu Mestlin, eine Chronik", Johann Buchholz, 1787, Reprinted 1938, available on microfilm , FHL INTL FILM 924908, item 9, (German language).

Carl Heinrich Soltwedel married Catharina Maria Dorothea Garling November 4, 1812 at Mestlin.[3] Their second child, Sophia (christened Anna Sophia) was born July 29, 1813 as shown in the Mestlin Church Register.[4]

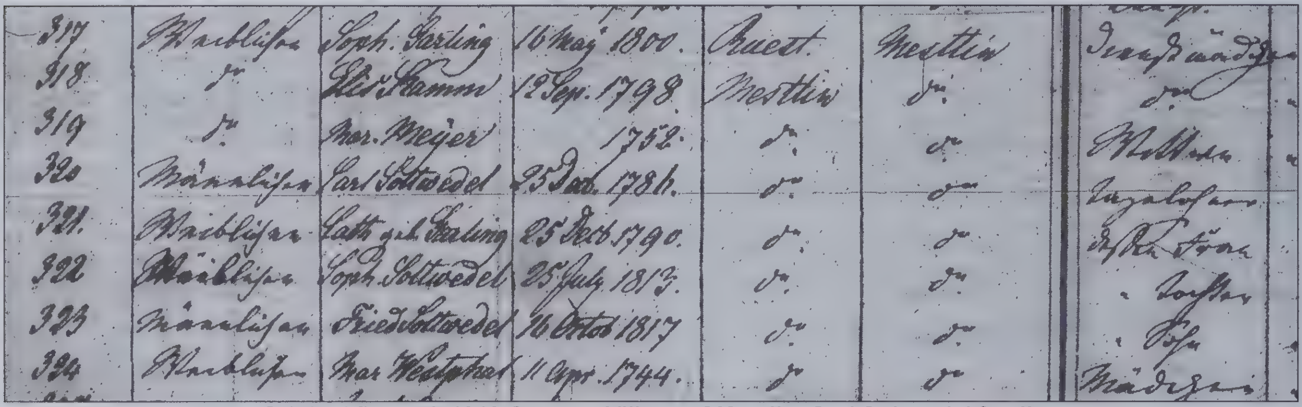
> "Born 29 July, 1813, baptised 31 July; Father: Carl Heinrich Soltwedel Mother: Catharina Garling Child: Anna Sophia Godparents: Sophia Westphal, __ Brenner, __ Soltwedel Pastor: Schultz."

Translation of Baptism record of Sophia (Anna Sophia) Soltwedel, 1813

The 1819 census shows the family of Carl Heinrich Soltwedel with Sophia and Friedrich as small children. As is often the case in German census records, the birth dates are very precise, but wrong by a few days, months or even a few years. A surprising number of people are given a birth date of Christmas day in the census, even though the more accurate church records say otherwise. One can only speculate about what went on the day the census taker came to record the family's information[5]

> Individual #320, Carl Soltwedel, b.25 Dec.1786 Mestlin; #321, Cath. nee Garling, b. 25 Dec. 1790 Mestlin; #322, Soph. Soltwedel, b. 25 July 1813, Mestlin, daughter; #323, Fried. Soltwedel, b. 16 Oct 1817 Mestlin, son."

Translation Extracted from 1819 Census, Village of Mestlin, Carl Soltwedel family



317	Weiblichen	Soph. Garling	16 May 1800.	Ruest.	Mestlin	Dienstmädchen
318	do	Elis. Stamm	12 Sep. 1798	Mestlin	do	do
319	do	Mar. Meyer	1752.	do	do	Wittwe
320	Männlichen	Carl Soltwedel	25 Dec. 1786.	do	do	Tagelöhner
321.	Weiblichen	Cath. geb. Garling	25 Dec. 1790.	do	do	dessen Frau
322	Weiblichen	Soph. Soltwedel	25 July 1813.	do	do	Tochter
323	Männlichen	Fried. Soltwedel	16 Octob 1817	do	do	Sohn
324	Weiblichen	Mar. Westphal	11 Apr. 1744.	do	do	Mädchen

Original Record, 1819 Census, Village of Mestlin, Carl Soltwedel family

In 1833 the owners of Mestlin made a major change that had a profound effect on the peasants of Mestlin. All 17 of the hereditary leases were eliminated. The housemen that were displaced were relocated to Ruest, a nearby sister village. After that, Mestlin was a pure estate village, meaning that none of the workers had any land to call their own and became day-laborers.

Carl Heinrich Soltwedel had an older brother, Johann Friedrich Ernst Soltwedel, who inherited the householder's lease and was relocated to Ruest. Carl Heinrich and his family were left as laborers and herders in Mestlin. Before the change they had the advantage of being able to work for Carl's father and older brother. Now they could not. It was a decided economic loss as well as a loss in status Anna Sophia was 20 years old at the time.

Anna Sophia never married. She did, however, have two illegitimate children with two different fathers. Both children ended up in Indiana, Maria in Pulaski County and Friedrich Carl in neighboring Jasper County. Both births are recorded in the Mestlin Church Register. We will follow Maria, the daughter of Sophia and Joachim Rohde, who will ultimately marry Fred Doll.[6]

---

[3] Dieter Garling, Berlin, Germany; Personal communication to the author, April 2000.

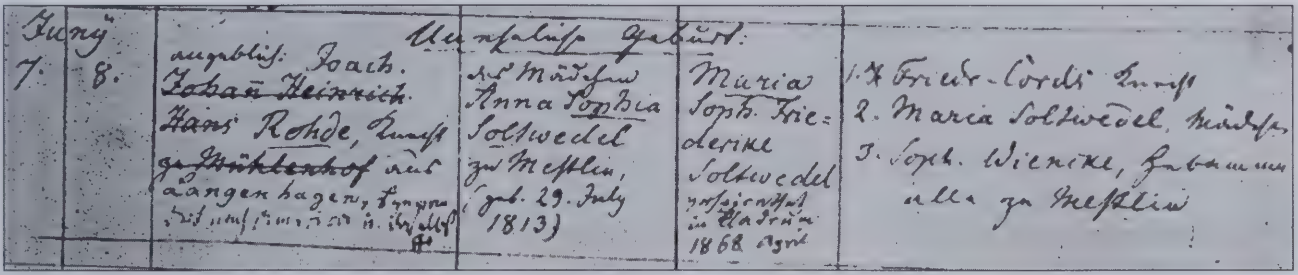
[4] Evangelical Lutheran Church, Mestlin, Mecklenburg Schwerin, Germany, Mestlin Church Records, (FHL INT'L Microfilm 069356, Salt Lake City, UT), 1813 Baptisms, page not numbered.

[5] 1819 Census, Mecklenburg Schwerin, (Wittenburg District, FHL INTL film 068907), Mestlin, p.77

[6] Evangelical Lutheran Church, Mestlin, Mecklenburg Schwerin, Germany, Mestlin Parish Church Register, 1647-1915, (FHL INT'L Microfilm 069356, Salt Lake City, UT), 1842 Baptism Records, no page numbers.

"Illegitimate birth: 7 June 1842 born, 8 June baptised. Father: supposedly Joach. Rohde, servant from Langenhagen, went to America and died there. (written but crossed out was Johann Heinrich Hans Rohde from Muhlenhof) Mother: The girl Anna Sophia Soltwedel of Mestlin (born 29 July 1813). Child: Maria Soph. Friederike Soltwedel. Notation: Married in Kladrum 1868 in April. Witnesses: 1.Friedr. Cords, servant 2.Maria Soltwedel, girl 3.Soph. Wiencke, midwife; all of Mestlin."

Translation of Baptism Record of Maria (Maria Sophia Friederike) Soltwedel, 1842



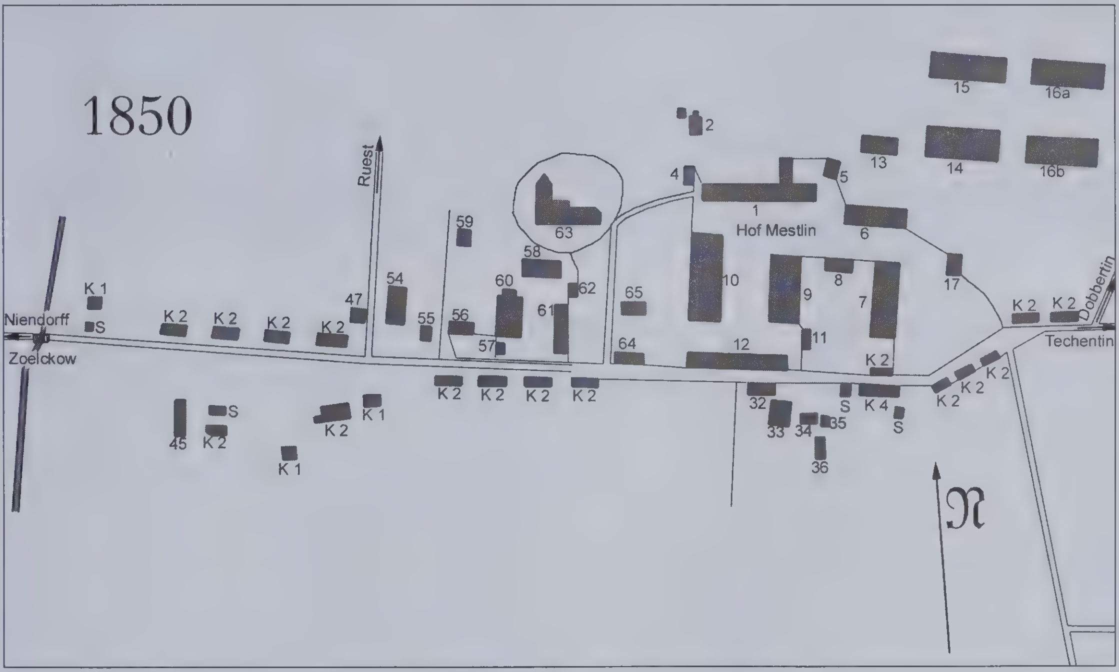
Unehelige Geburt:

Juny 7.	8.	angeblich: Joach. ~~Johan Heinrich~~ ~~Hans~~ Rohde, Knecht ~~zu Mühlenhof~~ aus Langenhagen,	die Mädchen Anna Sophia Soltwedel zu Mestlin, (geb. 29. July 1813)	Maria Soph. Friederike Soltwedel verheirathet in Kladrum 1868 April	1. Friedr. Cords Knecht 2. Maria Soltwedel, Mädchen 3. Soph. Wiencke, Hebamme alle zu Mestlin

Original Baptism Record of Maria (Maria Sophia Friederike) Soltwedel, 1842

The underlining in the birth record indicates that the mother, Anna Sophia Soltwedel, was known as Sophia. The underlining also indicates that the child, christened Maria Sophia Friederike Soltwedel, was to be called Maria. I will refer to her in the following narrative as Maria S. F. Soltwedel in an attempt to make the names a little less unwieldy.

The drawing below shows the village of Mestlin in 1850.



Buildings of Mestlin in 1850
#63 is the Church, #58 the Pastor's house which is still standing in 2002, #1 is the manor house which in 2002 is a school, #57 appears to be still standing, all others are either gone or not easily identified.

Village of Mestlin, 1850

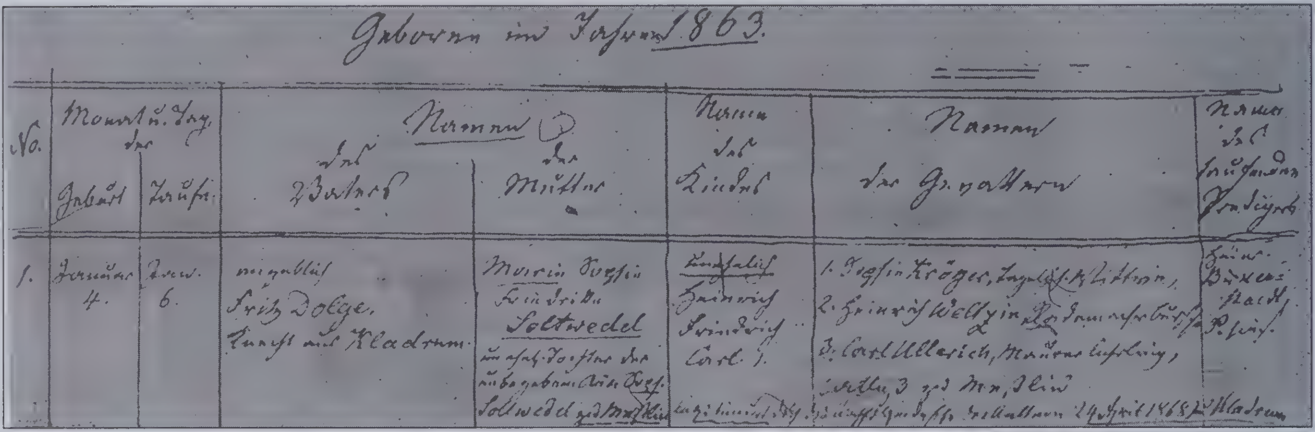
Little is known about the childhood and early years of Maria S. F. Soltwedel, our ancestor. She was probably raised by a relative, Sophia Maria Soltwedel, b.1816, who was the wife of a male member of the Soltwedel family. Exactly who this woman is and where she was born have not yet been discovered. In America in later years Maria S. F. Soltwedel Doll would refer to Sophia Maria Soltwedel as her mother and family tradition tells us that she was called Maria, the same as her stepdaughter.

What we will soon learn about the early life of Maria S. F. Soltwedel comes from official records, the earliest being the 1867 Mecklenburg census. We already know from the above records that in 1867 Maria was about 25 years old, her half brother Friedrich Carl Soltwedel was 28 and their biological mother, Anna Sophia was 54. We also know from the note on the birth record of Maria that she will marry in Kladrum the following year, 1868. (A later church record shows that it is Freidrich Dolge that she marries in 1868.)

In order for the census records to make sense, we need to acknowledge the birth of the first child of Maria S. F. Soltwedel and Fred Doll (Georg Ludwig Friedrich Dolge). The child, Heinrich Friedrich Carl, was born January 4, 1863 and the birth was legitimized 5 years later by the marriage of the parents, as explained in the Baptism record shown below. The family of Fred Doll and Maria Soltwedel will be discussed in detail later in the chapter on the Dolge family.

> "Born 4 Jan, 1863; baptised 6 Jan. Father: supposedly Fritz Dolge, servant in Kladrum. Mother: Maria Sophie Friederike Soltwedel, illegitimate daughter of Anna Sophie Soltwedel, Mestlin. Child: illegitimate, Heinrich Friedrich Carl (notation: legitimized on 24 Apr 1868 at Kladrum) Godparents: 1.Sophie Kroeger, daylaborers widow 2.Heinrich Weltzin, wheelwright apprentice 3.Carl Ullerich, masons apprentice, all three from Mestlin. Pastor: Heinr. Birkenstaedt."

Translation of Baptism Record of Heinrich Friedrich Carl Soltwedel (later Dolge), 1863



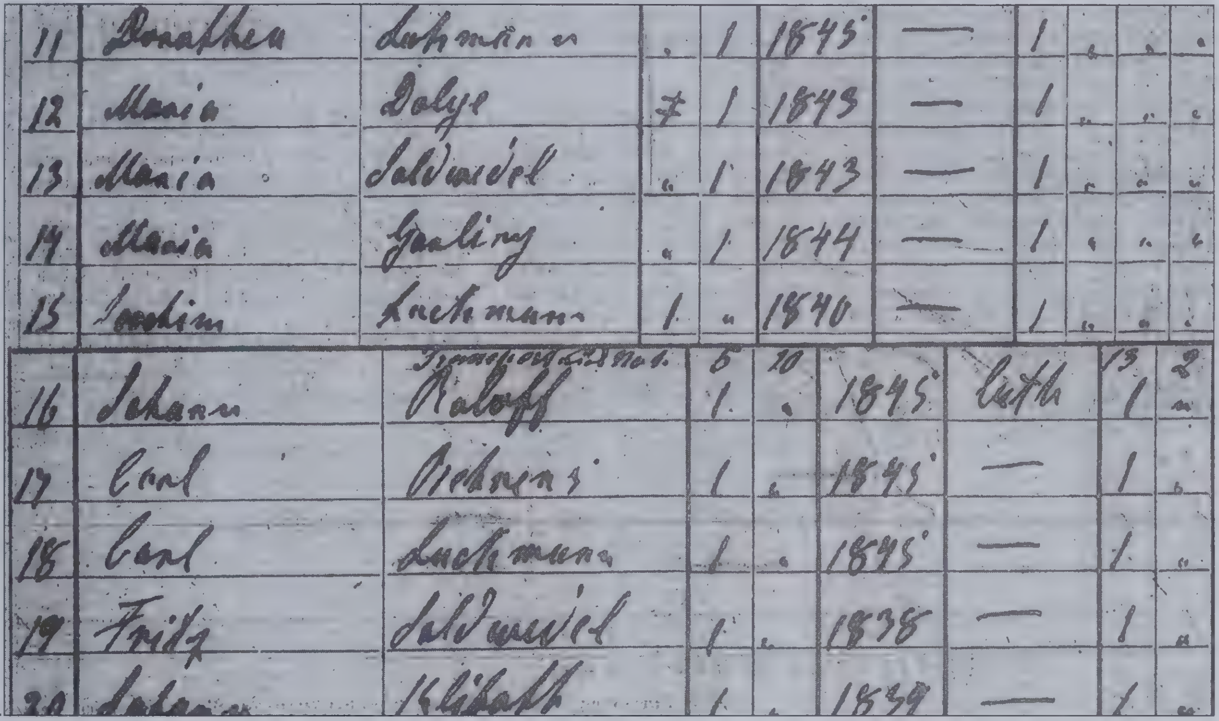
Original Baptism Record of Heinrich Friedrich Carl Soltwedel (later Dolge), 1863

It should probably be pointed out here that illegitimate births were not uncommon in Mecklenburg at this time. Marriage required permission of authorities, which was not always forthcoming. Lack of housing was a chief reason for limiting marriages. Often, as in this case, the couple would eventually get married, thus legitimizing the original out-of-wedlock birth.

The 1867 census (shown below) finds 25 year-old Maria S. F. Soltwedel and her 28 year-old half-brother Friedrich Carl Soltwedel both living at the Mestlin Manor House as servants.[7] (Fritz is a common Mecklenburg name for Friedrich).

Dwellings # 1 & 2 are listed together and contain 25 people, the owners Mr. And Mrs. Dehm, plus 23 unmarried servants. Included are # 13 Maria Soltwedel b. 1843 and #19 Fritz Soltwedel b. 1838.

Information Extracted from 1867 Census, Village of Mestlin, Manor Houses #1 & #2



11	Dorothea	Lehmann	„	1	1845	—	1	„	„	„
12	Maria	Dolge	7	1	1843	—	1	„	„	„
13	Maria	Soltwedel	„	1	1843	—	1	„	„	„
14	Maria	Gaeling	„	1	1844	—	1	„	„	„
15	Joachim	Luckmann	1	„	1840	—	1	„	„	„
		Transport [illegible]	5	10			13	2		
16	Johann	Roloff	1	„	1845	luth	1	„		
17	Carl	Behrens	1	„	1845	—	1	„		
18	Carl	Luckmann	1	„	1845	—	1	„		
19	Fritz	Soltwedel	1	„	1838	—	1	„		
20	[illegible]	[illegible]	1	„	1839	—	1	„		

Portion of Page from Original 1867 Census, Village of Mestlin, Manor Houses #1 & #2

Their biological mother, Anna Sophia Soltwedel is listed at the “house of the poor” along with Maria S. F. Soltwedel’s 4-year-old son, Heinrich Friedrich Carl Soltwedel, who would have been the grandchild of Anna Sophia.[8] A number of other people also lived in the same house as shown in the following record:

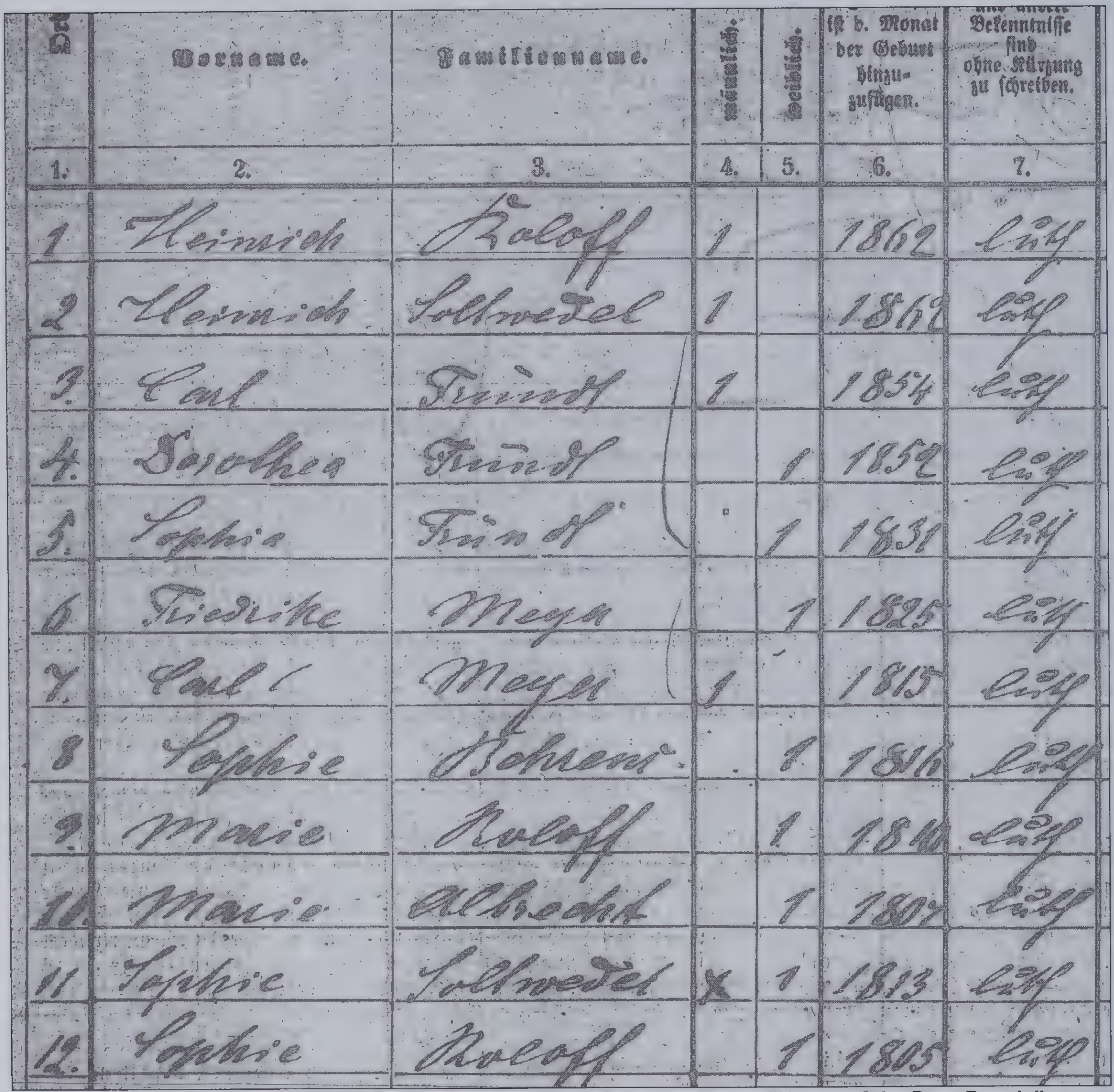
---

[7] 1867 Mecklenburg Census, (FHL INTL Microfilm #1974288), Mestlin, dwellings # 1 & 2.

[8] 1867 Mecklenburg Census, (FHL INTL Microfilm #1974288), Mestlin, dwelling #51, Armenhaus.

This house was provided by the estate owner for those without a home. A total of 12 people lived there. The two small children staying there both had older relatives to take care of them. Of interest to us are: #2 Heinrich Soltwedel b.1862; # 11 Sophie Soltwedel b.1813

Information Extracted from1867 Mestlin Census,
Dwelling # 51, Armenhaus, "House of the Poor People"



	Vorname.	Familienname.	männlich.	weiblich.	iſt d. Monat der Geburt hinzuzufügen.	Bekenntniſſe ſind ohne Kürzung zu ſchreiben.
1.	2.	3.	4.	5.	6.	7.
1	Heinrich	Roloff	1		1862	luth
2	Heinrich	Soltwedel	1		1862	luth
3.	Carl	Fründt	1		1854	luth
4.	Dorothea	Fründt		1	1852	luth
5.	Sophie	Fründt		1	1831	luth
6	Friedrike	Meyer		1	1825	luth
7.	Carl	Meyer	1		1815	luth
8	Sophie	Behrens		1	1816	luth
9.	Marie	Roloff		1	1816	luth
10.	Marie	Albrecht		1	1807	luth
11	Sophie	Soltwedel	X	1	1813	luth
12.	Sophie	Roloff		1	1805	luth

Original Page from 1867 Mestlin Census, Dwelling # 51, Armenhaus, "House of the Poor People"

It all fits together nicely. Sophie Soltwedel and her young grandson, Heinrich Soltwedel, are living in the House of the Poor People. Her two children, now young single adults, are servants in the Estate House. Sophie is caring for her 4 year-old grandson, whose mother is not yet married.

Sophie (Anna Sophia) Soltwedel, the biological mother of our Maria S. F. Soltwedel, died in Mestlin April 1, 1877.[9] The Mestlin church record makes it very clear that this woman is the same one who was the birth mother of our Maria Saltwell Doll: The name, birth date and fact that she was never married all agree with proven facts regarding the mother of Maria (Soltwedel) Saltwell.

---

[9] Evangelical Lutheran Church, Mestlin, Mecklenburg Schwerin, Germany, *Mestlin Church Records*, (FHL INT'L Microfilm 069356, Salt Lake City, UT), 1877 Death Records, no page number, Item # 7.

> "1 April 1877 died, 5 April buried. The not married daughter of a day laborer, Anna Sophie Soltwedel of Mestlin, 64 years, born at Mestlin 29 July 1813. Witnesses: Carl Friedrich Soltwedel, daylaborer at Mestlin; Catharina Garling."

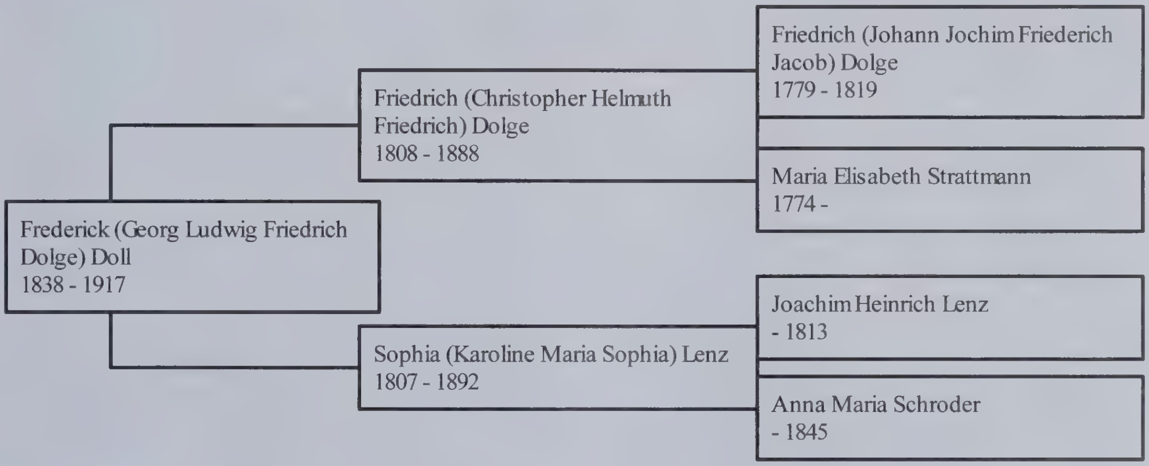
Translation of Death record of Anna Sophia Soltwedel, 1877

Although there are some Dolges living in Mestlin, Maria's future husband, Fritz or Fred Dolge, is in nearby Kladrum and that is where we will go now to pick up the Dolge family story.

* * * * * * *

ANCESTORS OF FRED (DOLGE) DOLL

The ancestors of Fred (Georg Ludwig Friedrich Dolge) Doll, who is to marry Maria Soltwedel, are shown below.


Frederick (Georg Ludwig Friedrich Dolge) Doll
1838 - 1917
Friedrich (Christopher Helmuth Friedrich) Dolge
1808 - 1888
Sophia (Karoline Maria Sophia) Lenz
1807 - 1892
Friedrich (Johann Jochim Friederich Jacob) Dolge
1779 - 1819
Maria Elisabeth Strattmann
1774 -
Joachim Heinrich Lenz
- 1813
Anna Maria Schroder
- 1845

The maternal grandfather of Fred (Dolge) Doll was Joachim Heinrich Lenz. The Lenz family was located in Kladrum. The Dolge family moved around more, although only from village to village within a few miles. Many related members of the Dolge family lived in Mestlin.

The first of the three Friedrich Dolges found his wife in the little village of Werder, which did not have its own church and was in Benthen Parish. The second Friedrich was born in Lindenbeck, again too small for its own church, and which therefore was in Granzin Parish. Finally, ***our*** Friedrich who would come to America, was born in Kladrum which had its own Parish Church. He lived there until he emigrated in 1874. The map at the beginning of the chapter shows the location of these villages.

Kladrum is located about 16 miles east of the city of Schwerin. Mestlin is about 6 more miles east from Kladrum. Both are on what is now a major 2-lane road running from Schwerin to Goldberg. Werder is only a couple of miles from Lindenbeck and Kladrum is about 9 miles from Lindenbeck. The Dolges moved every generation, but not far.

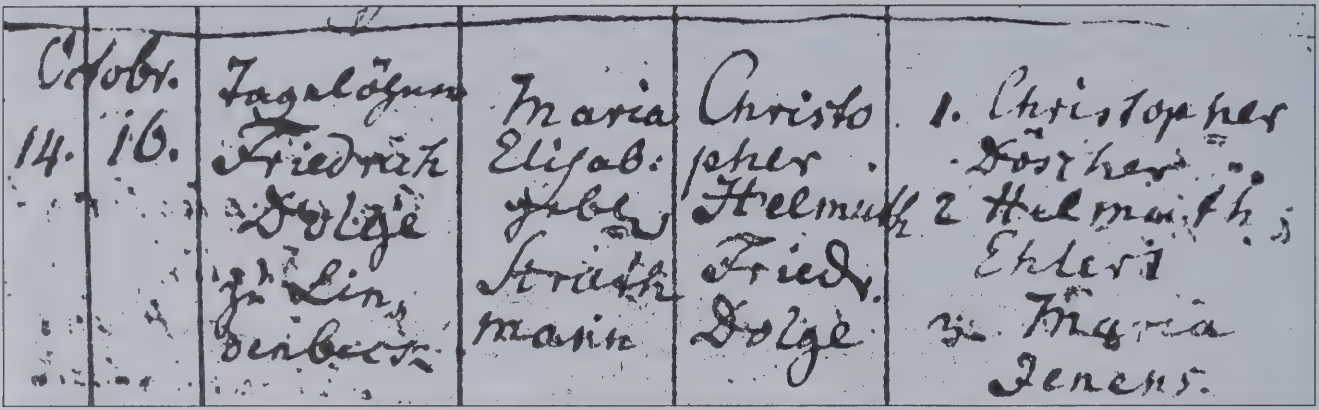
Marie Elisabeth Strattman married Friedrich (Johann Jochim Friedrich Jacob) Dolge who lived in Lindenbeck. He took his bride to Lindenbeck and October 14, 1808 Friedrich (Christopher Helmuth Friedrich) Dolge was born there, as shown in the Granzin Parish Church Register, reproduced below.[10]

> Christopher Helmuth Fried. Dolge born 14 Oct. 1808, baptised 16 Oct, 1808. Parents: Friedrich Dolge daylaborer at Lindenbeck and Maria Elizab. nee Strathmann

Translation of Baptism Record of Friedrich (Christopher Helmuth Friedrich) Dolge, 1808

---

[10] Evangelical Lutheran Church, Granzin, Mecklenburg Schwerin, Germany, Granzin Parish Church Register, (FHL INT'L Microfilm 069140, 1664-1864, Salt Lake City, Utah), 1808 Baptisms, no page numbers.



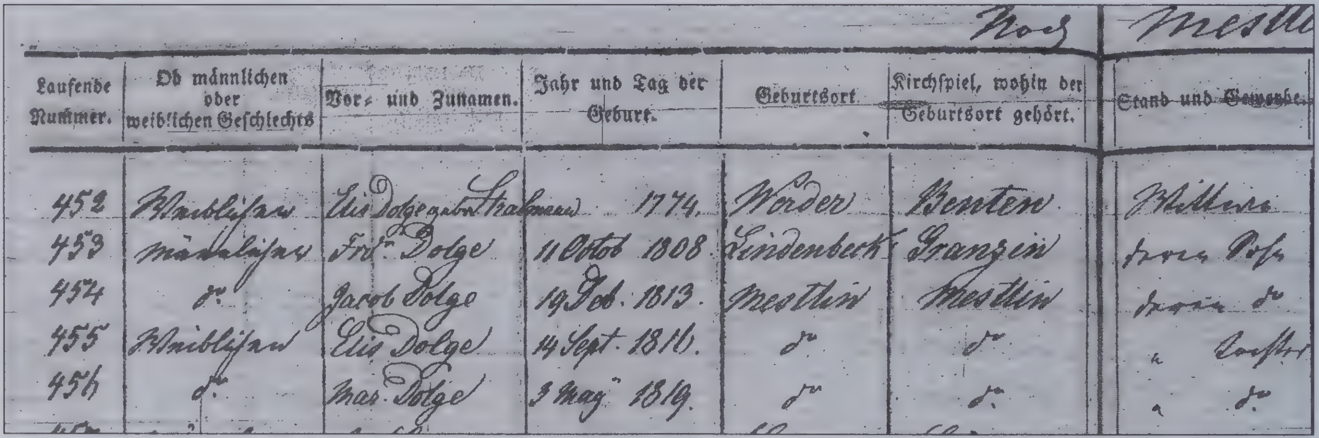
Octobr. 14.	16.	Tagelöhner Friedrich Dolge zu Lindenbeck	Maria Elisab: geb. Stratmann	Christopher Helmuth Fried. Dolge	1. Christopher Döscher 2. Helmuth Ehlers 3. Maria Jenens.

Original Baptism Record of Friedrich (Christopher Helmuth Friedrich) Dolge, 1808

Friedrich Dolge, the father, died in Mestlin when Christopher Helmuth Friedrich was about 10 years old. We know this because in the 1819 Mestlin census the household of the widow, Elis. Dolge nee Stratmann, includes a daughter, Mar. Dolge born 3 March 1819. Therefore Frederick must have died between approx. July 1818 and 10 Sept. 1819, the date of the census.[11] This census paints such a graphic picture of a family in dire straits that I will reproduce it here.

> "Individual #452 female Elis Dolge nee Stratmann, b.1774 in town of Worder, Benten Parish, widow (additional columns say resident 9 years, Lutheran, **BLIND**; #453 male Frdr Dolge, b.11 Octob 1808 in Lindenbeck, Granzin Parish, son; #454 male Jacob Dolge, b. 19 Feb 1813 in Mestlin, Mestlin Parish, son; #455, female,Elis Dolge, b. 14 Sept. 1816 in Mestlin, Mestlin Parish, daughter; #456, female, Mar. Dolge, b. 3 May 1819 in Mestlin, Mestlin Parish, daughter."

Information Extracted from 1819 Census, Village of Mestlin, household of Elis. Dolge nee Stratmann, Widow



Noch Mestlin

Laufende Nummer.	Ob männlichen oder weiblichen Geſchlechts	Vor- und Zunamen.	Jahr und Tag der Geburt.	Geburtsort.	Kirchſpiel, wohin der Geburtsort gehört.	Stand und Gewerbe.
452	Weiblichen	Elis Dolge geb. Stratmann	1774.	Worder	Benten	Wittwe
453	männlichen	Frdr Dolge	11 Octob 1808	Lindenbeck	Granzin	deren Sohn
454	do	Jacob Dolge	19 Feb. 1813.	Mestlin	Mestlin	deren do
455	Weiblichen	Elis Dolge	14 Sept. 1816.	do	do	" Tochter
456	do	Mar. Dolge	3 May 1819.	do	do	" do

Original Page, 1819 Census, Village of Mestlin, household of Elis. Dolge nee Stratmann, Widow

That is the situation. The father, Freidrich, has died. He was a day-laborer, living in a small house at the pleasure of the landowner. He left 3 children from 3 to 11 years old plus one that was unborn at the time of his death. And, his widow is blind. One can only speculate as to whether there was some terrible accident that left Friedrich dead and his widow blind. Perhaps it was a fire or an upset wagon or an accident with the farm animals. Or it might have been two totally unrelated events. We do not know.

However that all came about, we can be sure that this young family was in a terrible fix in 1819. About the only immediate outcome that one can visualize is that relatives or neighbors came to their aid. There is no indication in the 1819 census that anyone is living in the household other than the widow and her small children. But, the dwellings of these workers were very close together, sometimes more than one family in the same building. Helping each other may have been a common occurrence. Elizabeth was 45 years old.

* * * * * * *

---

[11] Mecklenburg Schwerin 1819 Census, (FHL INT'L Microfilm, Salt Lake City, Utah), FHL INTL FILM 068919, Dobbertin K.A., Town of Mestlin, p.82.

Turning for a moment to the Lenz part of the family, Karoline Maria Sophia Lenz was born March 23, 1807 at Kladrum, as recorded in the Kladrum Church Register.[12] Her father, Johann Heinrich Lentz, was a cottager, not a day-laborer. Their life would have been much like what we think of as a small farmer on rented land. How prosperous, we do not know.

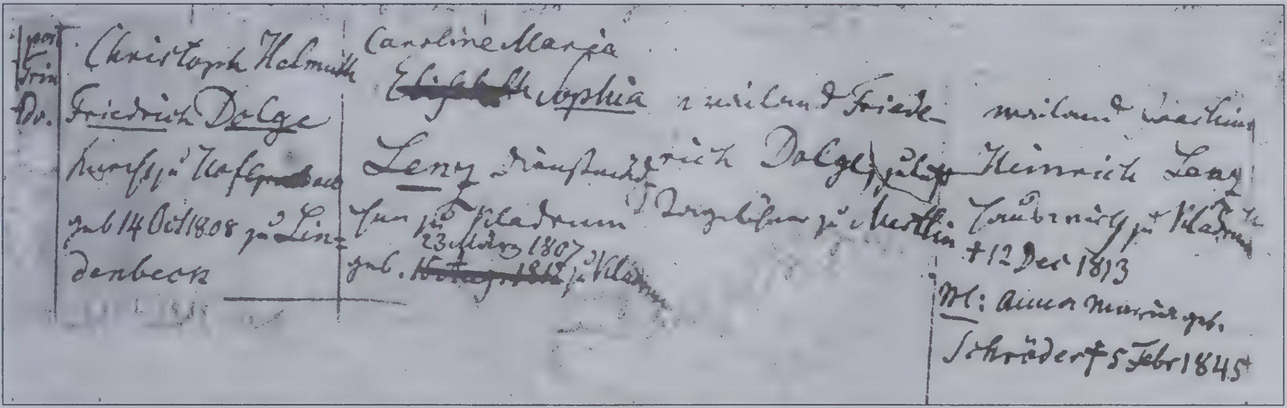
born 23 Mar. 1807, baptised 24 Mar. Father: Johann Heinrich Lentz, cottager in Kladrum. Mother: Anna Maria Schroeder. Child: Karolina Maria Sophia. Notation: died 4 Dec 1892. Witnesses: 1.Friedrich Johann Karl Gulstom, sexton at Kladrum 2.Anna Maria Mau, inhabitants wife at Kladrum 3.Sophia Schroeder at Badegow.

Translation of Baptism Record of Karolina Maria Sophia Lentz, 1807

The marriage record of Friedrich (Christoph Helmuth Friedrich) Dolge and Sophia (Caroline Maria Sophia) Lenz, reproduced below, is a gold mine of information.[13] In 1836 Friedrich was working as a servant at nearby Hof Grabow although he had been born at Kladrum and his father had died while working as a day-laborer in Mestlin. Sophia's father had died when she was 6 years old. At the time of her marriage Sophia was 29 years old and a servant girl at Kladrum. The underlined names show that the husband was called Friedrich and the bride was called Sophia.

Married 2 Dec 1836, Husband: Christoph Helmuth Friedrich Dolge, servant at Hof Grabow, born 14 Oct 1808 in Lindenbeck. Note: died 1888. Bride: Caroline Maria Sophia Lenz, servant girl of Kladrum, born 23 Mar 1807 at Kladrum. His father: the deceased Friedrich Dolge, lastly a daylaborer in Mestlin. Her father: The deceased Joachim Heinrich Lenz, cottager at Kladrum, note: died 12 Dec 1813. Her mother: Anna Maria Schroeder, Note: died 5 Feb 1845. Both parties were single.

Translation of Marriage record of Christoph Helmuth Friedrich Dolge and Caroline Maria Sophia Lenz, 1836



Christoph Helmuth
Friedrich Dolge
[illegible] zu Hof Grabow
geb 14 Oct 1808 zu Lin-
denbeck

Caroline Maria
~~Elisabeth~~ Sophia
Lenz Dienstmädchen
hier zu Kladrum
23 März 1807
geb. ~~[illegible]~~ zu Kladrum

weiland Friedrich Dolge zuletzt Tagelöhner zu Mestlin

weiland Joachim
Heinrich Lenz
[illegible] zu Kladrum
+12 Dec 1813
M: Anna Maria geb.
Schröder +5 Febr 1845

Original Marriage record of Christoph Helmuth Friedrich Dolge and Caroline Maria Sophia Lenz, 1836

The 1867 census for Kladrum shows the household of the elder Friedrich Dolge, including his son Friedrich, born 1838 (shown erroneously as 1839 in the census), and daughter Maria:

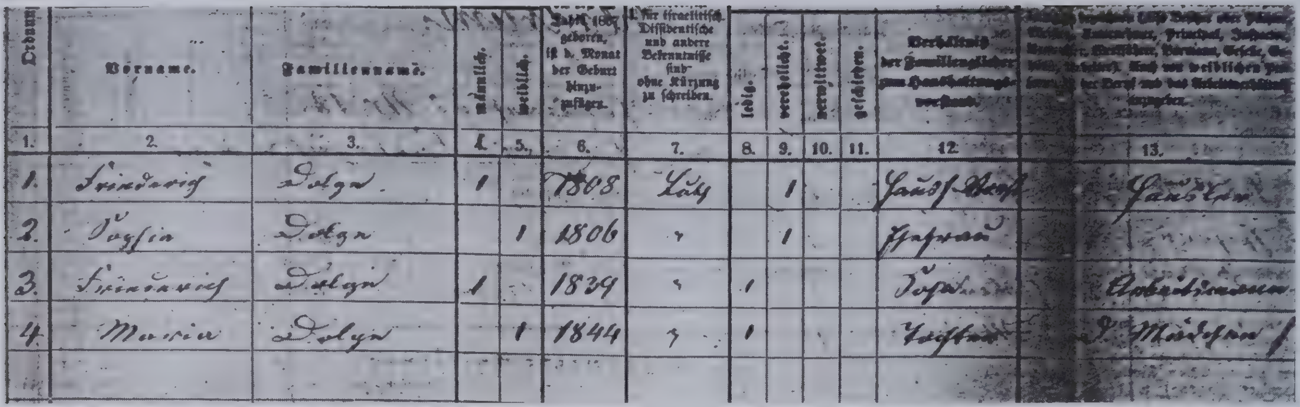
Friedrich Dolge, b. 1808, head of household; Sophia Dolge, b. 1806, wife; Friedrich Dolge, b. 1839, son; Maria Dolge, b. 1844, daughter.

Extracted from 1867 Census, Village of Kladrum,
Household of Friedrich (Christoph Helmuth Friedrich) Dolge

---

[12] Evangelical Lutheran Church, Kladrum, Mecklenburg Schwerin, Kladrum Church Records, (1715-1875, FHL Int'l Microfilm 69261, Salt Lake City, UT), 1807 Baptisms, p.226,

[13] Evangelical Lutheran Church, Kladrum, Mecklenburg Schwerin, Kladrum Church Records, (1715-1875, FHL Int'l Microfilm 69261, Salt Lake City, UT), 1836 Marriages, v.2, p.103



Ordnung	Vorname.	Familienname.	männlich.	weiblich.	Jahr 18.. geboren, ist d. Monat der Geburt hinzuzufügen.	… für israelitisch, Dissidentische und andere Bekenntnisse sind ohne Kürzung zu schreiben.	ledig.	verehelicht.	verwittwet.	geschieden.	Verhältniß der Familienglieder zum Haushaltungsvorstand.	[illegible]
1.	2.	3.	4.	5.	6.	7.	8.	9.	10.	11.	12.	13.
1.	Friedrich	Dolge.	1		1808.	Luth		1			Hausbesitzer	Häusler
2.	Sophia	Dolge		1	1806	"		1			Ehefrau	
3.	Friedrich	Dolge	1		1839	"	1				Sohn	Arbeitsmann
4.	Maria	Dolge		1	1844	"	1				Tochter	D. Mädchen

Original 1867 Census, Village of Kladrum, Household of Friedrich (Christoph Helmuth Friedrich) Dolge

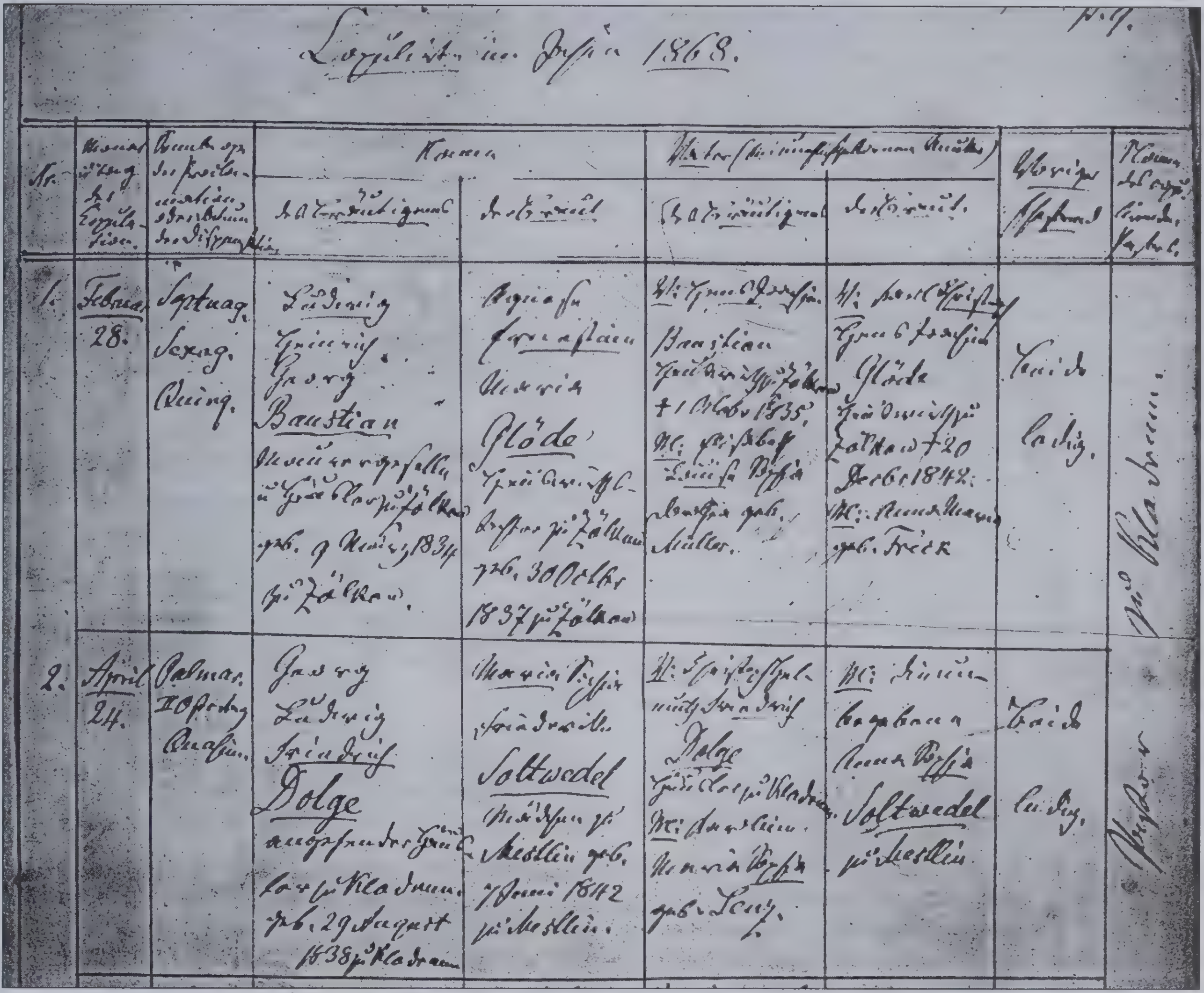
Soon after this census, April 24, 1868, young Friedrich Dolge, age 29, married Maria Soltwedel and started his own household. Friedrich Dolge and Maria Soltwedel were married at Kladrum.[14]

> "#2, Marriage date: 24 April 1868 Husband: Georg Ludwig Friedrich Dolge, future cottager in Kladrum, born 29 Aug 1838 in Kladrum Wife: Maria Sophia Friederike Soltwedel, girl from Mestlin, born 7 June 1842 in Mestlin His parents: Christoph Helmuth Friedrich Dolge, cottager in Kladrum and Karolina Maria Sophia nee Lenz Her parents: unmarried Anna Sophia Soltwedel from Mestlin. Bride and groom both not married before."

Translation of Marriage Record of Fred Doll and Maria Saltwell, 1868

---

[14] Evangelical Lutheran Church, Kladrum, Mecklenburg Schwerin, (1715-1875, FHL Int'l Microfilm 69261, Salt Lake City, UT), 1868 Marriages, p.9



Original Marriage Record of Fred Doll and Maria Saltwell, 1868

As explained in the earlier birth record of their first child in 1863, this marriage legitimized the earlier birth. Their second child, Maria, was born January 17, 1869 at Kladrum and the third, Friedrich, was born May 31, 1873, also at Kladrum. According to the marriage record Friedrich is a "future cottager of Kladrum", indicating that his father was a hereditary householder and that Friedrich would succeed him as the leaseholder. Friedrich may have taken over responsibility for operation of the farm from his aged father for a time before he left for America, because he is listed as a cottager in his application to emigrate.

It would seem that Friedrich was in a relatively good position economically, being the heir to his father's cottage and leased land. But, we don't know how profitable that really was.

The stream of glowing letters back from America presented a rosier picture than even a successful cottager could expect in Mecklenburg. Advertisements of the ship lines and their agents were everywhere. Whatever the reasons, the family made the momentous decision to leave their homeland, family and friends and strike out on their own in America.

CHAPTER 1-A (SUMMARY REPORTS)

Descendants of Carl Heinrich Soltwedel

Generation No. 1

1. CARL HEINRICH^1 SOLTWEDEL *(FRIEDRICH CHRISTOPH^A, JOHANN^B, JOHANN^C, JOHANN^D, CHRISTOPH^E)* was born January 13, 1787 in Mestlin, Mecklenburg-Schwerin, Germany, and died June 28, 1859 in Mestlin, Mecklenburg-Schwerin, Germany[15]. He married CATHARINA MARIA DOROTHEA GARLING November 4, 1812 in Mestlin, Mestlin Parish, Mecklenburg-Schwerin, Germany, daughter of JOHANN GARLING and CATHARINA WIESE. She was born December 4, 1790 in Mestlin, Mecklenburg-Schwerin, Germany, and died April 29, 1854 in Mestlin, Mecklenburg-Schwerin, Germany.[16]

Children of CARL SOLTWEDEL and CATHARINA GARLING are:

i. JOHANN CARL HEINRICH^2 SOLTWEDEL, b. December 25, 1809, Mestlin, Mecklenburg-Schwerin, Germany; d. July 3, 1810, Mestlin, Mecklenburg-Schwerin, Germany.

2. ii. **SOPHIA (ANNA SOPHIA) SOLTWEDEL**, b. July 29, 1813, Mestlin, Mecklenburg-Schwerin, Germany; d. April 1, 1877, Mestlin, Mecklenburg-Schwerin, Germany.

iii. JOHANN FRIEDRICH SOLTWEDEL, b. October 13, 1817, Mestlin, Mecklenburg-Schwerin, Germany; d. April 11, 1860, Mestlin, Mecklenburg-Schwerin, Germany; m. HANNA CATHARINA SOPHIA MARIA EHMCKE, November 12, 1841, Ruest, Mecklenburg-Schwerin, Germany; b. December 6, 1817, Mestlin, Mecklenburg-Schwerin, Germany.

iv. MARGARETHA MARIA SOLTWEDEL, b. May 24, 1822, Mestlin, Mecklenburg-Schwerin, Germany.

Generation No. 2

2. SOPHIA (ANNA SOPHIA)^2 SOLTWEDEL *(CARL HEINRICH^1, FRIEDRICH CHRISTOPH^A, JOHANN^B, JOHANN^C, JOHANN^D, CHRISTOPH^E)* was born July 29, 1813 in Mestlin, Mecklenburg-Schwerin, Germany, and died April 1, 1877 in Mestlin, Mecklenburg-Schwerin, Germany. She met (1) HEINRICH ULLRICH ELSHOLZ. She met (2) JOACHIM ROHDE. He was born in Langenhagen, Mecklenburg-Schwerin.

Child of SOPHIA SOLTWEDEL and HEINRICH ELSHOLZ is:

i. FRIEDRICH CARL^3 SOLTWEDEL, b. May 28, 1838, Mestlin, Mecklenburg-Schwerin, Germany; d. August 10, 1913, Jasper County, Indiana; m. SOPHIA DOROTHEA JOHANNA KEUPKE; b. 1847; d. 1930.

Child of SOPHIA SOLTWEDEL and JOACHIM ROHDE is:

ii. **MARIA (MARIA SOPHIA FRIEDERIKE SOLTWEDEL)^3 SALTWELL**, b. June 7, 1842, Mestlin, Mecklenburg-Schwerin, Germany; d. January 7, 1919, Francesville, Pulaski Co., IN; m. FREDERICK (GEORG LUDWIG FRIEDRICH DOLGE) DOLL, April 24, 1868, Kladrum, Mecklenburg-Schwerin, Germany; b. August 29, 1838, Kladrum, Mecklenburg-Schwerin, Germany; d. August 5, 1917, Beaver Twp., Pulaski Co., IN.

* * * * * * *

---

[15] Evangelical Lutheran Church, Mestlin, Mecklenburg Schwerin, Germany, Mestlin Church Records, (FHL INT'L Microfilm 069356, Salt Lake City, UT), 1787 Baptisms, p.1, Baptism record of Carl Hienrich Soltwedel also gives his death date.

[16] . Dieter Garling, Berlin, Germany; Personal communication to the author, April 2000).

Descendants of Joachim Heinrich Lenz

Generation No. 1

1. JOACHIM HEINRICH[1] LENZ died December 12, 1813. He married ANNA MARIA SCHRODER. She died February 5, 1845.

Child of JOACHIM LENZ and ANNA SCHRODER is:

i. **SOPHIA (KAROLINE MARIA SOPHIA)[2] LENZ**, b. March 23, 1807, Kladrum, Mecklenburg-Schwerin, Germany; d. December 4, 1892; m. FRIEDRICH(CHRISTOPHER HELMUTH FRIEDRICH)DOLGE, December 2, 1836, Kladrum, Mecklenburg-Schwerin, Germany; b. October 14, 1808, Lindenbeck, Granzin Parish,Mecklenburg Schwerin, Germany; d. 1888

* * * * * * *

Descendants of Friedrich (Johann Jochim Friederich Jacob) Dolge

Generation No. 1

1. FRIEDRICH (JOHANN JOCHIM FRIEDERICH JACOB)[1] DOLGE *(JOHANN FRIEDRICH JACOB[A], CHRISTOFFER[B])* was born November 7, 1779 in Mestlin, Mecklenburg-Schwerin, Germany, and died February 15, 1819 in Mestlin, Mecklenburg-Schwerin, Germany.[17] He married MARIA ELISABETH STRATTMANN Abt. 1807, daughter of CLAS HEINRICH STRATMANN. She was born November 1, 1774 in Werder, Benthen Parish, Luebz, Mecklenburg Schwerin, Germany.[18]

Children of FRIEDRICH DOLGE and ANNA STRATTMANN are:

2. i. **FRIEDRICH (CHRISTOPHER HELMUTH FRIEDRICH)[2] DOLGE**, b. October 14, 1808, Lindenbeck, Granzin Parish,Mecklenburg Schwerin, Germany; d. 1888.

ii. JOHANN JOACHIM DOLGE, b. May 3, 1811, Mestlin, Mecklenburg-Schwerin, Germany; d. February 3, 1847; m. CATHARINA MARIA CAROLINA CORDS, November 2, 1839.

iii. JOHANN JACOB THEODOR DOLGE, b. December 18, 1813, Mestlin.

iv. MARIA KATHERINA ELIZABETH DOLGE, b. June 13, 1816, Mestlin.

v. ANNA MARIA FRIEDERIKA DOLGE, b. April 3, 1819, Mestlin; m. HANS JOACHIM MEYER, March 26, 1852, Mestlin, Mestlin Parish, Mecklenburg-Schwerin, Germany.

---

[17] Rootsweb # 12364, "Electronic".

[18] Evangelical Lutheran Church, Benthen, DA Lubz, Mecklenburg Schwerin, Germany, Benthen Parish Church Register, (FHL INT'L Microfilm 068994, 1672-1875, Salt Lake City, UT), 1774 Baptisms, no page number, "1 November 1774 (item 15) Clas Heinrich Stratmann, a daughter christened Anna Elisabeth Maria. Godparents: Catharina Dorothea Stratmann, Magdelena Elisabeth Pingeln, David Baustian." There is room for doubt that this is really the right birth record because of the differences in given names. However the birth year 1774 and the birth village Werder are both given in the 1819 census record.

Generation No. 2

2. **Friedrich (Christopher Helmuth Friedrich)^{2} Dolge** *(Friedrich (Johann Jochim Friederich Jacob)^{1}, Johann Friedrich Jacob^{A}, Christoffer^{B})* was born October 14, 1808 in Lindenbeck, Granzin Parish,Mecklenburg Schwerin, Germany, and died 1888. He married Sophia (Karoline Maria Sophia) Lenz December 2, 1836 in Kladrum, Mecklenburg-Schwerin, Germany, daughter of Joachim Lenz and Anna Schroder. She was born March 23, 1807 in Kladrum, Mecklenburg-Schwerin, Germany, and died December 4, 1892.[19]

Children of Friedrich Dolge and Sophia Lenz are:

i.SOPHIA (SOPHIA FRIEDRIKE DOROTHEA JOHANNE)^{3} DOLL, b. January 17, 1836.
4. ii. **FREDERICK (GEORG LUDWIG FRIEDRICH DOLGE) DOLL**, b. August 29, 1838, Kladrum, Mecklenburg-Schwerin, Germany; d. August 5, 1917, Beaver Twp., Pulaski Co., IN.
iii. MARIA WILHELMINE DOLGE, b. Abt. 1844.

Generation No. 3

4. **Frederick (Georg Ludwig Friedrich Dolge)^{3} Doll** *(Friedrich (Christopher Helmuth Friedrich)^{2} Dolge, Friedrich (Johann Jochim Friederich Jacob)^{1}, Johann Friedrich Jacob^{A}, Christoffer^{B})* was born August 29, 1838 in Kladrum, Mecklenburg-Schwerin, Germany, and died August 5, 1917 in Beaver Twp., Pulaski Co., IN. He married Maria (MariaSophia FriederikeSoltwedel) Saltwell April 24, 1868 in Kladrum, Mecklenburg-Schwerin, Germany, daughter of Joachim Rohde and Sophia Soltwedel. She was born June 7, 1842 in Mestlin, Mecklenburg-Schwerin, Germany, and died January 7, 1919 in Francesville, Pulaski Co., IN.

Children of Frederick Doll and Maria Saltwell are:

i. HENRY F. C.(HEINRICH FRIEDRICH CARL DOLGE)^{4} DOLL, b. January 4, 1863, Mestlin, MEC; d. February 2, 1893, Pulaski Co., IN; m. MINNA (WILHELMINE JOHANNE) MARNITZ, November 6, 1885, Pulaski, County, Ind.; b. 1866; d. 1949.
ii. MARIA (MARIA WILHELMINE FREDERIKE DOLGE) DOLL, b. January 17, 1869, Kladrum, MC; d. January 21, 1885, Pulaski Co., IN.
iii. FREDERICK (FRIEDRICH CARL JOHANN DOLGE) DOLL, b. May 31, 1873, Kladrum, MC; d. January 18, 1885, Pulaski Co., IN.
iv. CARL F. T. (CARL FRIEDRICH THEODOR) DOLL, b. January 28, 1876; d. November 10, 1880, Pulaski Co., IN.
v. LENA (KAROLINA FRIEDERIKE SOPHIA) DOLL, b. August 14, 1878, Beaver Twp., Pulaski Co., IN; d. January 18, 1958, Indianapolis, Marion Co., IN; m. CHRISTIAN CARL FRIEDERICK POPP, October 9, 1902, Bride's parents home in Pulaski Co., Ind.; b. August 16, 1874, Beaver Twp., Pulaski Co., IN; d. October 30, 1940, Jefferson Twp., Pulaski Co., IN.
vi. JOHN C. F. DOLL, b. September 8, 1880, Pulaski Co., IN; d. January 30, 1885, Pulaski Co., IN.
vii. **BERTHA (DOLGE) DOLL**, b. April 24, 1882, Beaver Twp., Francisville, Pulaski Co, IN; d. February 24, 1965, Logansport, Cass Co., IN; m. HENRY (HEINRICH FRIEDRICK WILHELM) PASCHEN, April 24, 1900, Pulaski Co., IN; b. August 19, 1876, Ruhethal, Vellahn Parish, Mecklenburg Schwerin, Germany; d. June 17, 1963, Vernon, IL.
viii. META DOLL, b. January 3, 1885, Pulaski County, IN; d. May 15, 1975, Nursing home at Monticello, White Co., IN; m. FRIEDRICH HEINRICH WILHELM HINTZ, October 10, 1905, In home of bride's parents by Francesville, Beaver Twp.; b. April 6, 1881, Pulaski County, IN; d. 1963.
ix. HERMAN (HERMAN JOACHIM GEORG DOLGE) DOLL, b. June 10, 1887, Pulaski Co., IN; m. GRACE WILSON, January 29, 1913, Pulaski, County, Ind..

---

[19] Evangelical Lutheran Church, Kladrum, Mecklenburg Schwerin, Kladrum Church Records, (1715-1875, FHL Int'l Microfilm 69261, Salt Lake City, UT), 1807 Baptisms, p.226, Baptism record of Karolina Maria Sophia Lenz also contains her death date.

CHAPTER 2

EMIGRATION OF FRED (DOLGE) DOLL FAMILY

Soon after the birth of their third child, the Friedrich Dolge family made application for permission to emigrate. They also took with them Maria's stepmother, Sophia Maria Soltwedel.

It was required by the German civil authorities that anyone wishing to leave the country must first obtain written permission. It was usual that the estate owner would apply on behalf of his workers to the civil authorities in the city of Schwerin, the administrative center for the Mecklenburg region. Permission was normally granted except in the case of young men of military draft age who had not fulfilled their compulsory military service obligation. The official "Permission to Emigrate" for Friedrich (christened Georg Ludwig Friedrich) Dolge is abstracted below and reproduced in full in Appendix A.

The following individuals made application (10 February 1874) and were granted permission to emigrate 14 February 1874:

1. The cottager Georg Dolge from Kladrum, born 29 August 1838.
2. His wife Louise nee Soltwedel, 30 years old.
3. Their children:
    Heinrich, 11 years
    Marie, 6 years
    Friedrich, 1 year
4. His mother-in-law, widow Soltwedel, 50 years

Abstract of Permission to Emigrate for Fred Doll Family, 1974

There are a couple of things wrong about these documents, although there is enough that is right that we can be certain it is the right family. Georg Dolge, his birth date and the children are correct. However his wife is called Louise and she does not have Louise anywhere among her three christened names. There is definitely no second wife involved here as Maria appears correctly in many subsequent records. The reason she is listed as Louise is unknown. Her age is nearly correct, within a year.

The age of the mother-in-law (50) is a puzzler and would seem to be incorrect because of a gravestone in St. James Cemetery, Pulaski Co. that indicates she would have been 57. Maria Soltwedel's biological mother was born in 1813. The person I believe to be her stepmother, Sophia Maria Soltwedel, who is buried near her in St. James Cemetery was born in 1816 according to her gravestone. However, the gravestone is granite and thus a replacement for the original that would have been made of softer stone and placed there upon her death in 1878. The modern replacement could contain an error, as I have no independent source for any of the information on the stone.

I am thoroughly convinced that the widow Soltwedel that emigrated is the same person as the Sophia M. Soltwedel buried in Pulaski Co, but this is not proven.

* * * * * * *

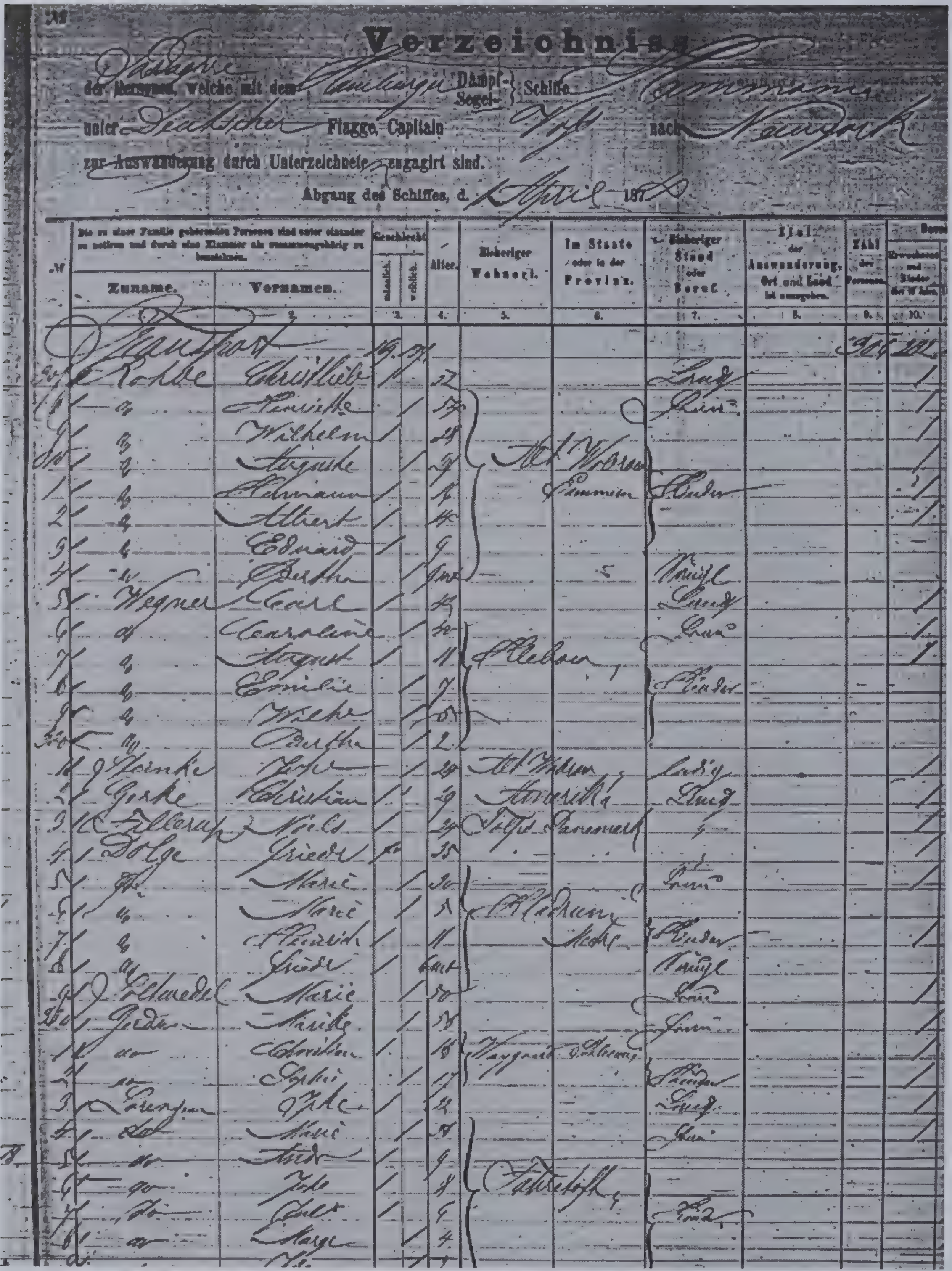
Permission was granted February 14, 1874 for the cottager, George Dolge, his wife, three children and his mother-in-law. The family took a train to Hamburg where their ship would depart. Probably they already had all their tickets before leaving home. Information extracted from the ship passenger list is shown below. The original page from the passenger list is reproduced on the following page.[1]

"Ship Hammonia, Hamburg to New York, 1 April 1874. Passenger #324, Dolge Friedr, age 35; #325, Marie, age 30; #326, Marie, age 5; #327, Heinrich, age 11; # 328, Friedr, age 6 mo.; # 329, Soltwedel Marie, age 50. All from Kladrum, Meckl."

Extracted from Hamburg Passenger List, Fred Doll family, 1 April 1874

---

[1] Hamburg Passenger List, Band 30, p.118, April 1, 1874.



№

Verzeichniss

der Passagiere, welche mit dem Hamburger Dampf-Schiffe Hammonia unter Deutscher Flagge, Capitain [illegible] nach Newyork zur Auswanderung durch Unterzeichnete engagirt sind.

Abgang des Schiffes, d. 1 April 1874

№	Zuname.	Vornamen.	männlich.	weiblich.	Alter.	Bisheriger Wohnort.	Im Staate oder in der Provinz.	Bisheriger Stand oder Beruf.	Ziel der Auswanderung, Ort und Land ist anzugeben.	Zahl der Personen.	Erwachsene und Kinder über 10 Jahr.
	1.	2.	3.		4.	5.	6.	7.	8.	9.	10.
	Transport		19.	17.						306	[illegible]
97	Rohde	Gottlieb	/		52			Arb.			/
8	do	Henriette		/	47			Frau			/
9	do	Wilhelm	/		24						/
300	do	Auguste		/	19	Alt Wolzow	Pommern	Kinder			/
1	do	Hermann	/		16						/
2	do	Albert	/		14						/
3	do	Eduard	/		9						
4	do	Bertha		/	9mo			Säugl			
5	Wegner	Carl	/		42			Arb.			/
6	do	Caroline		/	40			Frau			/
7	do	August	/		11	[illegible]					/
8	do	Emilie		/	7			Kinder			
9	do	Wilhelm		/	5						
310	do	Bertha		/	2						
1	[illegible]	[illegible]		/	20	[illegible]		ledig			/
2	Gerke	Christian	/		19	[illegible]		Arb.			/
3	[illegible]	Niels	/		24	[illegible] Danemark					/
4	Dolge	Friedr.	/		35						/
5	do	Marie		/	30			Frau			/
6	do	Marie		/	5	[illegible]					
7	do	Heinrich	/		11	[illegible]		Kinder			/
8	do	Friedr	/		6mt			Säugl			
9	Soltwedel	Marie		/	50			Frau			/
320	Gerdes	Marike		/	38			Frau			/
1	do	Christian	/		18	[illegible]					/
2	do	Sophie		/	17			Kinder			/
3	[illegible]	[illegible]	/		12			Arb.			/
4	do	Marie		/	38			Frau			/
5	do	Fried	/		9						
6	do	Johs	/		8	[illegible]					
7	do	Carl	/		6			Kind			
8	do	Marge		/	4						

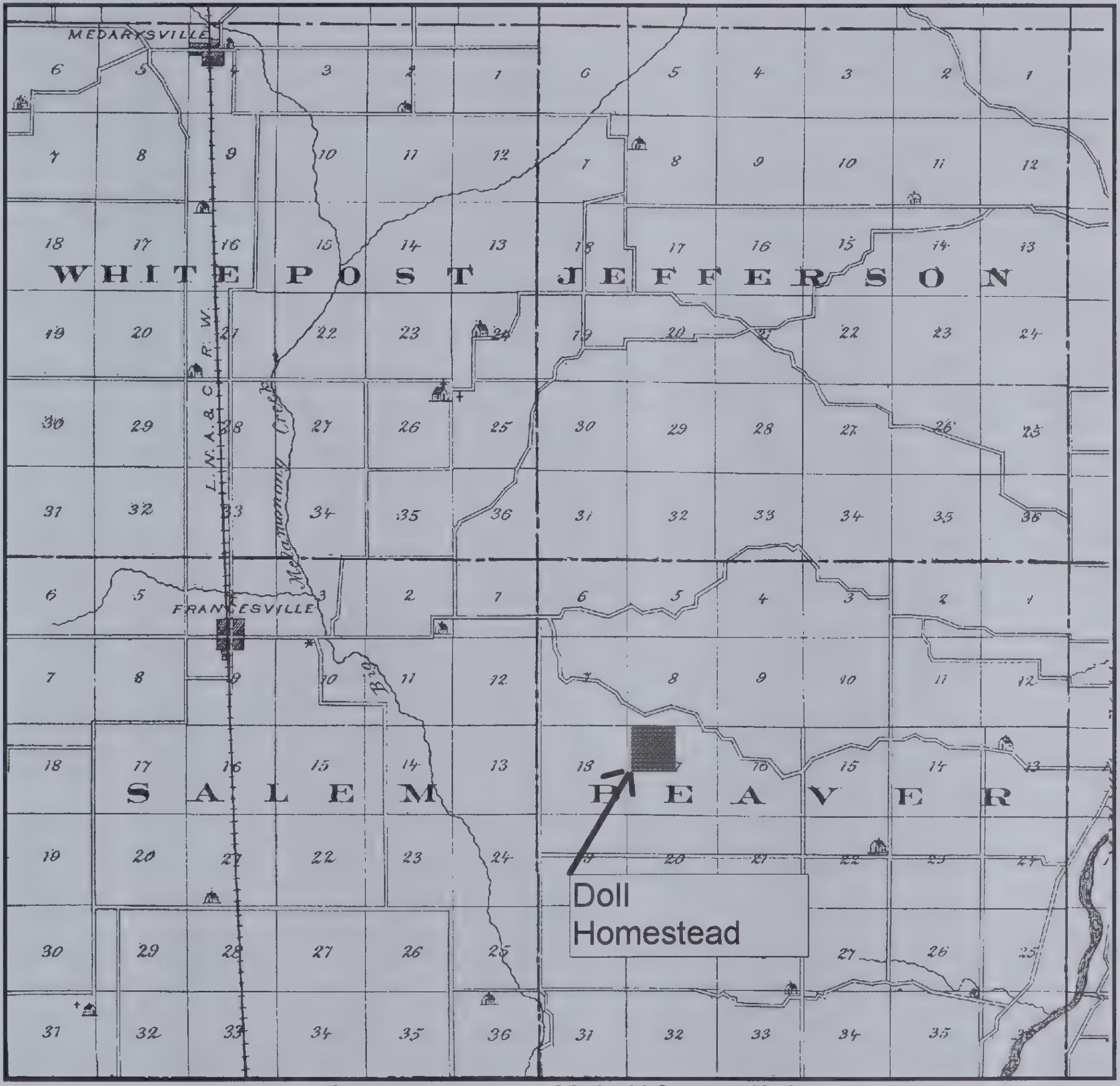
Original Page from Hamburg Passenger List, Fred Doll family, 1 April 1874

The future Fred Doll is called Friedrick Dolge here, instead of Georg (the first of his christened names) and his wife is called Marie, as she should be. The mother-in-law's name is given, Marie Soltwedel, which is how family members remember she was commonly known in America. However, she is again listed as 50 years old in conflict with the modern gravestone in St. James Cemetery

CHAPTER 3
THE DOLL FAMILY IN PULASKI COUNTY, INDIANA

Pulaski County was still in the early stages of settlement when 35 year-old Fred Doll (Dolge) brought his family there from Germany in April of 1874.

This 1876 map shows that the only roads that existed at that time followed the sand ridges, not the nice square survey lines. Much of the fertile land was wet and needed drainage before it could become productive farm land. Within a few years roads would begin to appear along the section lines, as land was sold and landowners found the need for roads to reach their new homes. The familiar grid system of roads would develop swiftly, but it was not there yet in 1876.



Southwest Portion of Pulaski County, 1876

June 14, 1875, Fred Doll bought 40 acres of land in section 17, Beaver Township, for $500, paying $167 in cash and giving a 1-year note for $166 and a 2-year note for $167.[1] More land was purchased in section 17 in 1878.[2] Eventually another 40 acres were added to make a 160-acre farm. The farm that was assembled stayed in the Doll family, passing from Frederick through his son Herman. It was awarded "Indiana Homestead" status sometime after 1978.

---

[1] "Tidbits from Pulaski County Courthouse, 1862 thru 1919", (Pulaski Co. Genealogy Society, 1985), p. 132; Page 57 of an unlabeled journal of Eva Kendall, et al, contains an entry dated June 14, 1875 detailing the receipt of the cash and the two notes from Frd. Doll in payment for land. (The sale of the land was legally recorded in 1878; Deed Bk. 26, p.115.)

[2] Deed Record Books, Pulaski Co.,IN Recorders Office,, Book 26, Page 115, Bought two parcels: 40 acres plus 80 acres in Pulaski Co., IN on April 3, 1878 for $900. E 1/2, NW 1/4, S17, T29R3 plus SW 1/4, NW 1/4, S17, T29R3; from Wm. Spangler, commissioner, appointed by court in partition action involving Eva Kendall, Sadie Wright, R. Griffith vs. Elizabeth Kendall.

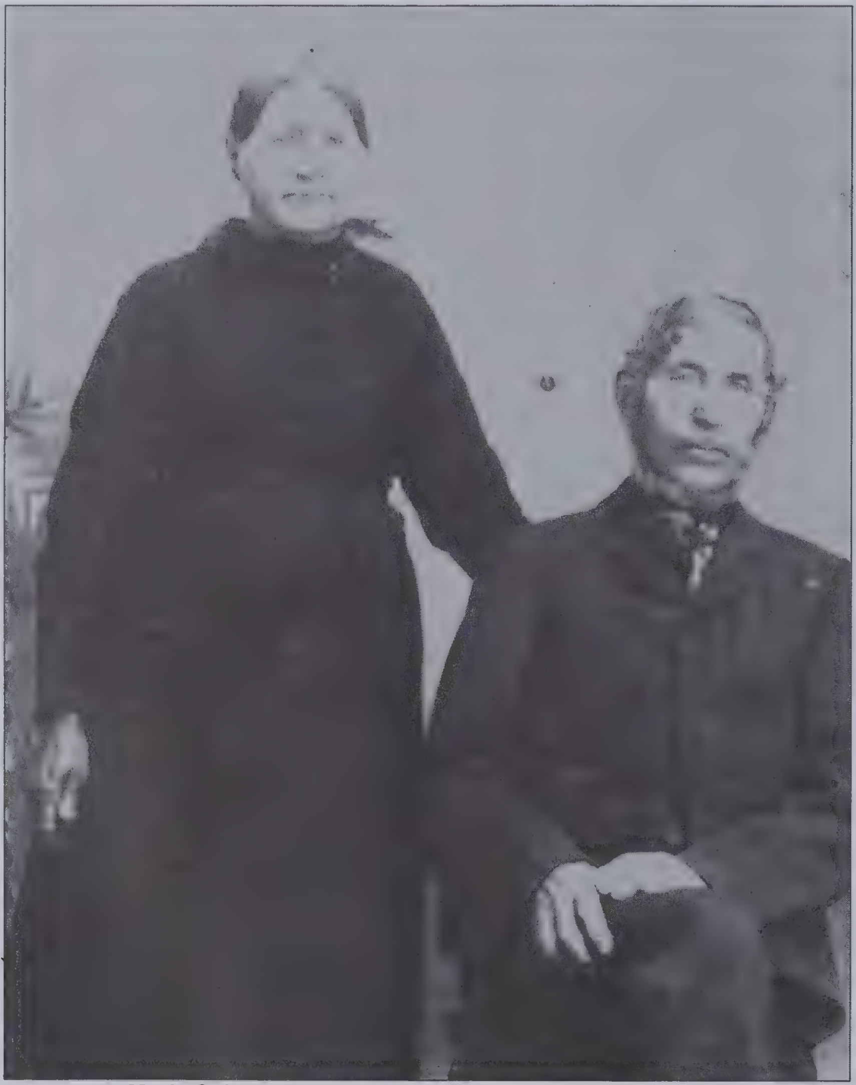
January 28, 1876, Carl Friedrich Theodor was born, according to the records of St. Jakobi Evangelical Lutheran Church (later called St.James) in Beaver Twp., Pulaski Co.

April 1, 1877, Maria's biological mother, Sophia Soltwedel, died back in Mestlin, Mecklenburg, Germany.

August 11, 1878, Maria Doll's stepmother, Maria Saltwell, who was living in the Doll household, died and was buried at St. James Church cemetery in Beaver Township, Pulaski County. Her tombstone is granite and in very good condition.[3] The birth date is subject to some uncertainty, as discussed in the previous chapter. The stone is inscribed as follows:

SOPHIA M. SALTWELL
June 2, 1816
Aug. 11, 1878

The earliest known picture of Fred and Maria Doll is this one, exact date unknown:



Maria Saltwell Doll, Fredrich Doll; probably about 1880

August 14, 1878 Lena (christened Karolina Friederike Sophia) was born. The 1880 Beaver Township census shows the parents and five children: Henry, Mary, Fred, Charles and Carrie.

---

[3] Since granite did not come into use until nearly 1900, this is almost certainly a replacement and subject to an additional possibility of error.

A new baby, John, arrived on September 8, 1880, and Bertha on April 24, 1882. Bertha's confirmation record gives her birth date and the name of her parents:[4]

> "Bertha Doll (Dolge), dau. of Friedrich & Maria (Soldwedel) Doll; Born April 24, 1882 by Francesville; Baptised May 28, 1882 in parents house by Pastor Niewoehner; Confirmed March 29, 1896, Pastor L. Sternberg; Joh. 2, 10-11, song # 330, verse 7."

Confirmation Record of Bertha Doll, 1896

Bertha Doll will eventually marry Henry Paschen and their family will be the focus of later chapters. We will finish the story of Fred and Maria Doll here before moving on to other parts of the family.

* * * * * * *

January 3, 1885 a new daughter, Meta, was born.

Also, in January of 1885, great tragedy struck the family in the form of a diphtheria epidemic. Three of the Doll children all died within a 12-day period! Eleven-year-old Frederick died January 18. Three days later, on January 21, 16-year-old Maria succumbed to the dread disease. Four-year-old John C. F. died January 30.

Less than two years later, on November 10, 1886, 12-year-old Carl F. T. died of scarlet fever. All four children are buried in the cemetery at St. James Church in Beaver Township.

Gravestone locations in St. James Cemetery are diagramed in Appendix B.

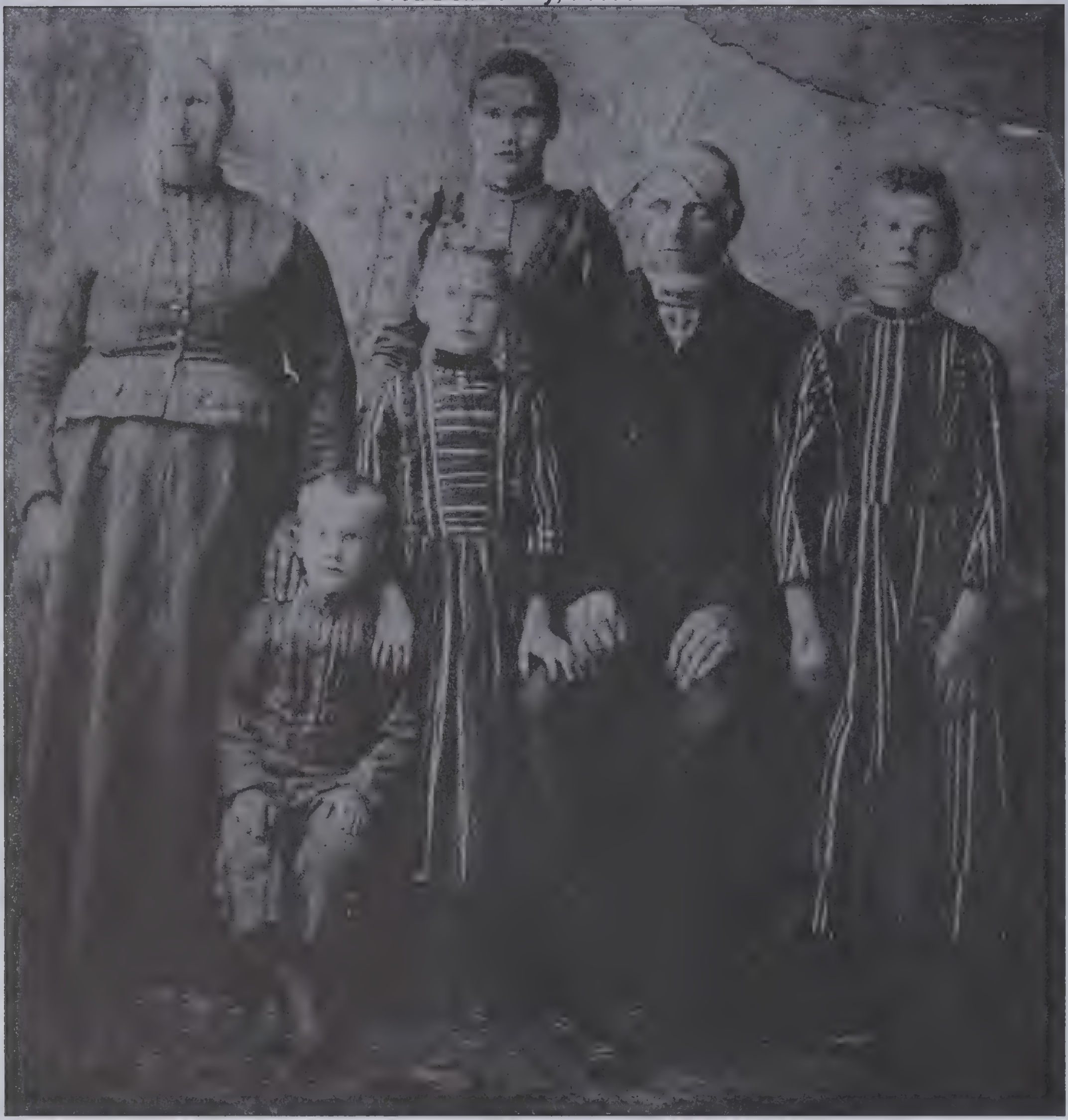
Son Henry was married in November 1885 and left the household to establish his own family.

Herman (christened Herman Joachim Georg) was born June 10, 1887 to complete the family. The household now consisted of the parents Fred and Maria and the four younger children, who would grow to adulthood: Lena, Bertha, Meta or Matha and Herman. They are shown in a surviving family portrait made approximately 1893.

---

[4] St. James Evangelical Lutheran Church Records, Pulaski Co., IN, (Translation located at Pulaski Co. Library, Winamac, IN), Book III, p. 84, 1896 Confirmations.

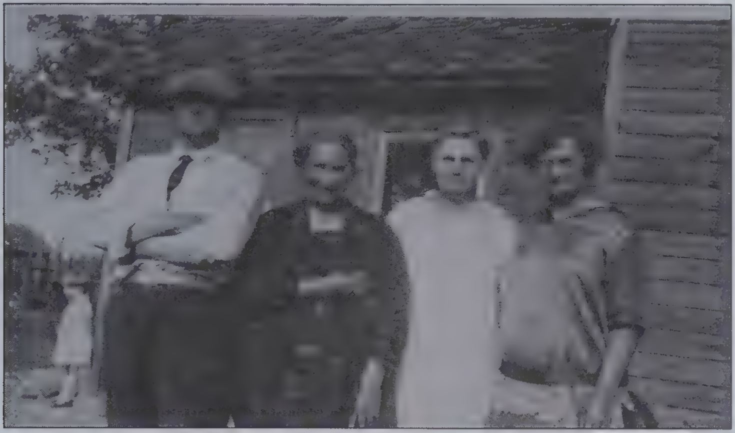
Fred Doll Family, about 1893



MARIA SALTWELL DOLL ***LENA*** ***FREDERICK DOLL***
MATHA ***BERTHA***
HERMAN

The four children of Fred Doll are shown on the following page as adults. The snapshot was probably taken at a family reunion in the 1930s.

Children of Fred and Maria Doll



Herman Doll, Lena Doll Popp, Bertha Doll Paschen, Meta Doll Hintz, About 1930s

* * * * * * *

We will continue on with the life of Fred and Maria Doll. The Beaver Township 1910 census gives the following information about Fred and Marie Doll:

"Household # 111, Fredrick Doll, head, 72, married 42 years, b. Germany, came US 1872, naturalized; Maria, wife, 67, married 42 years, mother of 4 all living, b. Germany, came US 1872."

Abstract from 1910 Beaver Township Census

Fred Doll died August 5, 1917 as recorded in the St. James Church records:[5]

"Georg Ludwig Friedrich Dolge; Born: Aug. 29, 1838 in Kladrum, Meck/ Schwer; Died: Aug. 5, 1917 following an abdominal operation; Buried: Aug. 8, 1917 St. James following services in the church."

Church Record of Fred Doll Death, 1917

The Francesville Tribune dated Aug. 9, 1917 had the following obituary on p.1:

> Pioneer Citizen Passed Away
>
> "Fred Doll died at the hospital here Sunday shortly after the noon hour. A few days before he had undergone an operation for acute appendicitis, his condition was much improved for a time, but his advanced age of 79 years was too much to overcome and the end came rather suddenly. Mr. Doll was born in Germany in 1838 and had been a resident of this country for more than 45 years, having lived in Beaver since coming to this country. He was a very good citizen of that sturdy type who came here in the pioneer days to make this his home and his passing removes one of the older men who has been a familiar figure among us for almost half a century. The funeral was held at St. Jacob's Church in Beaver yesterday morning. Burial was made in the cemetery near by. Besides his wife he leaves three daughters, Mrs. Henry Paschen of Twelve Mile; Mrs. Fred Hintz and Mrs. C. C. Popp of Beaver, and son Herman, who lives on the old home place."

The headstone in St. James Cemetery reads:

Frederick Doll, Father
B. Aug. 29, 1838
D. Aug. 5, 1917

---

[5] St. James Evangelical Lutheran Church Records, Pulaski Co., IN, (Translation located at Pulaski Co. Library, Winamac, IN), Book III, p. 228, 1917 Deaths,

The estate records for Fred Doll at the Pulaski County courthouse give the following information:[6]

Application for letters of Administration, 22 Sep 1917. Died 5 Aug 1917. Heirs named: Lena Popp, Bertha Paschen, Mada Hintz, Herman Doll, grand-daughters Besse, May, Hatti, Minnie Doll. The will also names wife, Maria Doll.

Fred Doll Estate, 1917

Marie Saltwell Doll died January 7, 1919 while living with her son Herman on the family farm near Francesville. Her death was recorded in the St. James church records:[7]

"Maria Sophia Friederike Dolge, born Soltwedel, wife of the deceased George Ludwig Friedrich Dolge; Born: June 7, 1842 in Mestlin, Meckenburg-Schwerin; Died suddenly Jan. 7, 1919 following a short illness. After a short wake at church, she was buried Jan. 10, 1919 at St James Cemetery. Pastor F. W. Adomeit, Text Phil 3, 13-14."

Church Record of Marie Doll Death, 1919

The Francesville Tribune had the following short obituary in the Jan. 9, 1919 issue;

> "Mrs. Frederick Doll died at the home of her son Herman in Beaver Township Tuesday afternoon. The cause of her death was complicated troubles incident to her advanced age of 77 year. Her husband, who was one of the pioneers of Beaver died two years ago. The funeral will be held Friday morning from St. Jacob's Church and burial will be made in the cemetery near by."

Marie is buried near her husband Fred in St. James Cemetery, Beaver Township. The inscription reads:[8]

d. Jan.7, 1919
Maria Doll, Mother
b. June 7, 1842

The application for Letters of Administration for the estate of Maria Doll is in the Pulaski Co. Clerks Office. An abstract of that record is shown below:[9]

Died 7 Jan 1919. Names heirs: Lena Popp, 41 daughter; Bertha Paschen, 37, daughter; Mada Hintz, 34, daughter; Herman Doll, 32, son; Bessie Markin, 32, grand-d; Mary Snyder, 31, grand-d; Hattie Marlin, 29, grand-d; Minnie Garling, 27, grand-d (children of Henry Doll, deceased).

Abstract of Application for Letters of Administration, Maria Doll, 1919

Thus ended the lives of our Doll immigrant ancestors, who crossed the ocean to find a better life in America. All their descendants can be grateful for their courage and adventuresome sprit. They created, out of nothing, a farm and prosperous life that have endured into the present.

---

[6] Pulaski Co. Estate Records, (Pulaski Co. Clerk, Pulaski Co., IN Courthouse, Winamac IN), Microfilm roll 83, p.0298,

[7] St. James Evangelical Lutheran Church Records, Pulaski Co., IN, (Translation located at Pulaski Co. Library, Winamac, IN), Book III, p. 229, 1919 Deaths,

[8] 3.2 miles E. of Francesville, then 1 mile south, St. James Cemetery, Pulaski Co., IN, Beside St. James United Church of Christ (was St. James Evangelical Lutheran).

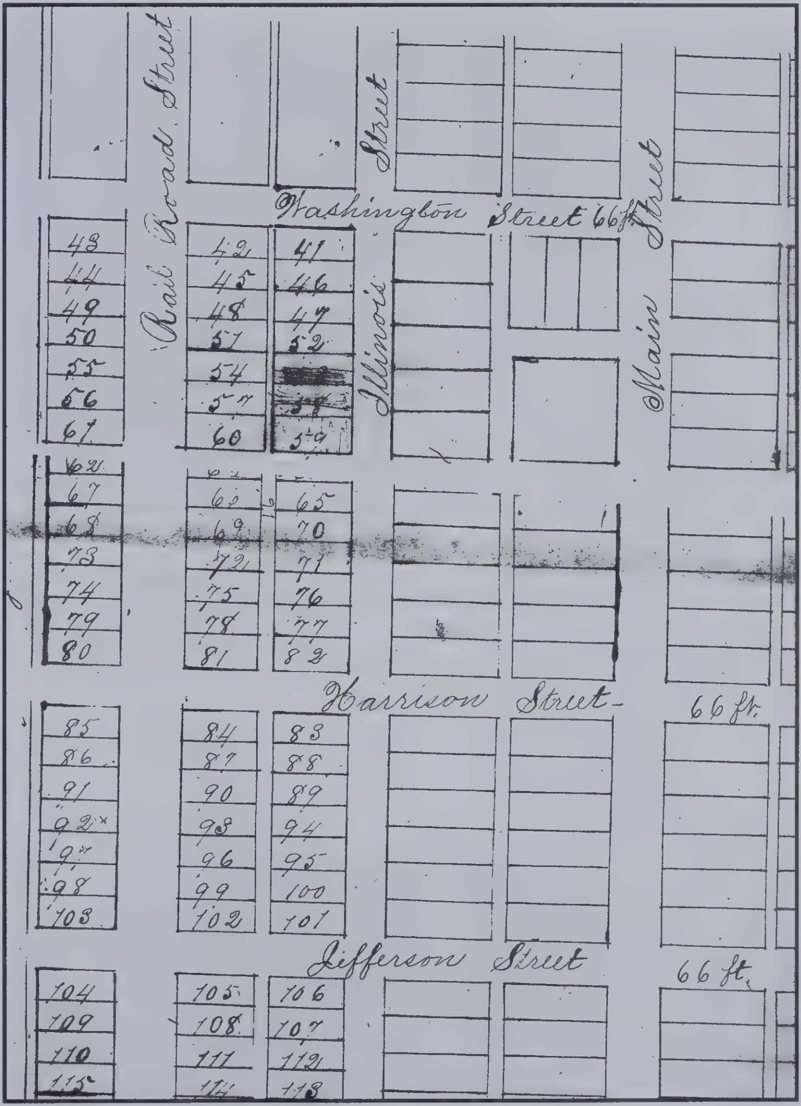
[9] Pulaski Co. Estate Records, (Pulaski Co. Clerk, Pulaski Co., IN Courthouse, Winamac IN), Roll 83, page 0381.

SECTION B – THE BRANDT FAMILY

CHAPTER 4

THE BEHM & BRANDT FAMILIES IN GERMANY

The second of our German ancestors to come to America was John Brandt who, in 1874, came to Monticello in White County, IN with his wife Elisabeth Hagen and three of his children. The family arrived in New York October 22, 1874 and came by train to Monticello where they bought a house on Railroad Street February 2, 1875. The property was lot # 72 in the Walker, Jenner and Reynolds Addition. It was located on the east side of Railroad Street, between Washington and Harrison, as shown on the surveyor's sketch below. (In the year 2002, this property is a vacant lot immediately south of a house at 109 South Railroad St). The Original Plat of the Addition is shown below:[1]


Rail Road Street
Illinois Street
Washington Street 66 ft
Main Street
Harrison Street
66 ft.
Jefferson Street
66 ft.
43
42
41
44
45
46
49
48
47
50
51
52
55
54
56
57
61
60
59
62
67
66
65
68
69
70
73
72
71
74
75
76
79
78
77
80
81
82
85
84
83
86
87
88
91
90
89
92
93
94
97
96
95
98
99
100
103
102
101
104
105
106
109
108
107
110
111
112
115
114
113

Early Monticello, Indiana

The Louisville, New Albany and Chicago Railroad ran down the middle of Railroad Street. The RR Depot was just three blocks away. John and all his neighbors to one side were listed as farmers in the 1880 census, although they were living on small town lots. They worked as laborers for farmers outside of town. All the neighbors listed on the other side were tradesmen or craftsmen.

---

[1] "Plat of Addition to Town of Monticello, Indiana by Reynolds, Jenner and Walker", Deed Record Book A, p.178, White County Recorders Office, Monticello, IN

John came from the Mecklenburg region of Germany where his family had been daylaborers for generations. He was christened Johann Heinrich Wilhelm Brand in the usual German practice of three given names. The family name was spelled interchangeably as Brand or Brandt or, rarely, Brant. He was called Johann Brandt in Germany, and Americanized his name to John Brandt immediately upon arrival in this country.

His wife was christened Catharina Dorothea Elisabeth Hagen but was called Elisabeth. In this country she was known as Elisabeth or Lizzie. Some informal family notes have referred to her in Indiana as Katherine or Catherine, incorrectly assuming that she used the first of her christened names, as is the American custom. The German custom was to choose one of the christened names as the common name at the time of birth, but it might be any one of the three, not necessarily the first one or any other particular pattern. She is Elisabeth in White County, Indiana legal records.

When John Brandt arrived in Monticello he was 58 years old and his wife three years younger. With them were 23 year-old son Henry (christened Johann Heinrich Wilhelm Brandt), 25 year-old unmarried daughter Dora Brandt (christened Christine Friederike Dorothea Brandt) and Dora's 3-year-old daughter (christened Anna Dorothea Wilhelmina Brandt), who was also called Dora.

John's 19 year-old son Fred had already come to America in order to escape the military draft in Germany. John's married daughter, Sophia Dittman, along with her husband and two small children traveled on the same ship with John's family from Germany to New York and then on to Monticello by train. His other married daughter, Anna Paschen, remained in Germany for the time being but would, within seven years, also come to White Co., Indiana.

* * * * * * *

THE BRANDT FAMILY IN GERMANY

John Brandt, or Johann as he was known in Germany, came from a small estate village in the Grand Duchy of Mecklenburg Schwerin, which is the northern part of what is now Germany. Located west of the city of Hagenow, the village of Dammeretz or gut Dammeretz was in the Lutheran Church Parish of Vellahn and in the civil administrative district of R. A. Wittenburg.

Dammeretz was a small estate village, which contained 40 households, 239 individuals in 1867. The members of the Brandt family were day-laborers on the estate for many generations. As such, they had no chance of ever owning land of their own. Even basic rights, as we would consider them, such as marriage, required permission of the Lord of the Manor.

The village has had various spellings over the years, such as Damretz, Dameretz, Dammeretz, Dammereez and others. As late as 1874 the nobleman who owned the estate, Victor von Laffert, was spelling it Dammeretz at the same time that civil authorities were spelling it Dammereez. The village still exists and the modern spelling to be found on detailed current maps is Dammereez. The village was surrounded by huge grain fields, and still is in the year 2002. There are no fences.

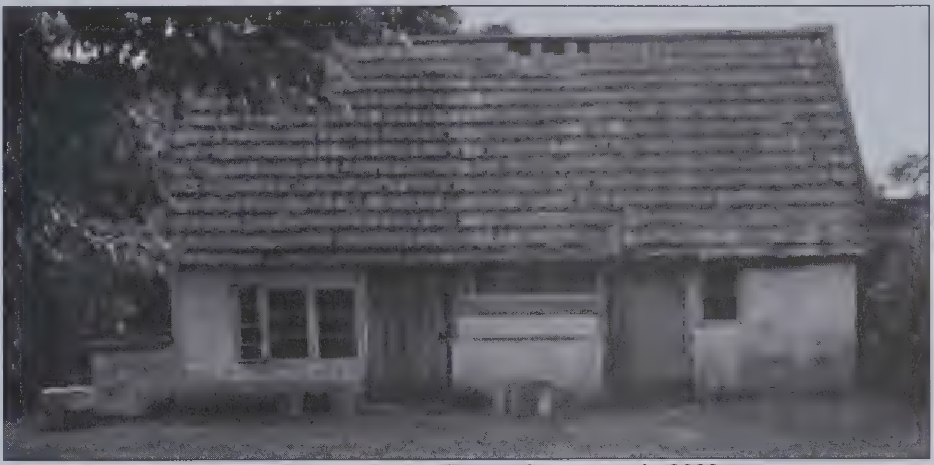
A small sign announces entrance to the village. One of the three original Manor Houses still exists as an apartment house. In 1867 it housed two owners and 16 servants. A picture of it is shown below.

Dammeretz Manor House as it appears in 2002

The old manor house stands at one end of the modern village and nice, well-kept houses are along a couple of streets that make up the village. Little evidence of the original worker's houses has been preserved.

Most of the day-laborers' houses have either been destroyed or remodeled beyond recognition. In 1867 there were 12 such houses in Dammeretz, four of them accommodating 5 or 6 families each. The other 8 were two-family dwellings. The best example of a day-laborer's house that still exists is near the Manor house and is probably typical of the houses of the earlier generations of our Brandts. That house is shown below. It is now used as a shed.

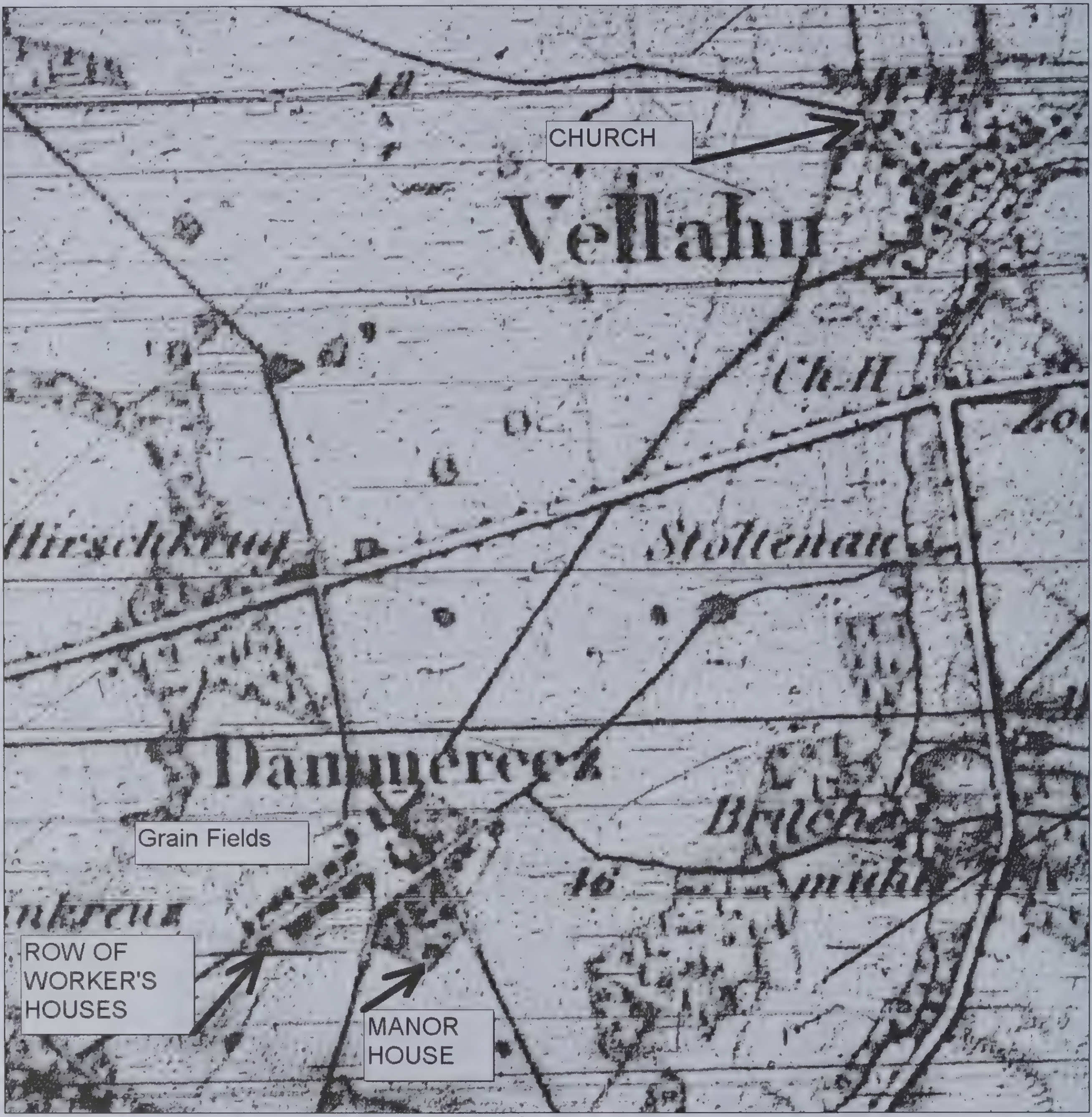
Some very early buildings were of stone, but almost every building still standing is of brick. Due to the stucco covering, it is impossible to tell if this one is stone or brick. This house would probably have accommodated two families and the roof would have been thatched at that time. Earlier generations would have had no chimney, fireplace smoke simply escaping through the thatching. This example does not have any chimneys. By the 1870s the Brandts almost certainly would have had a house with a chimney for the fireplace and a heating stove.



Early Laborer's dwelling as it appears in 2002

A short distance from this house is a row of perhaps 20 currently-occupied brick duplex workers' houses that were probably built in the 1880-1900 period. At that time there was a big effort to improve conditions to keep workers from emigrating. Behind them is another row of much older brick houses, now used as sheds, which have chimneys, but are very small with few windows. They are not quite as primitive as the one pictured above and I believe they would be typical of the ones our Brandts lived in prior to their emigration in the 1870s.

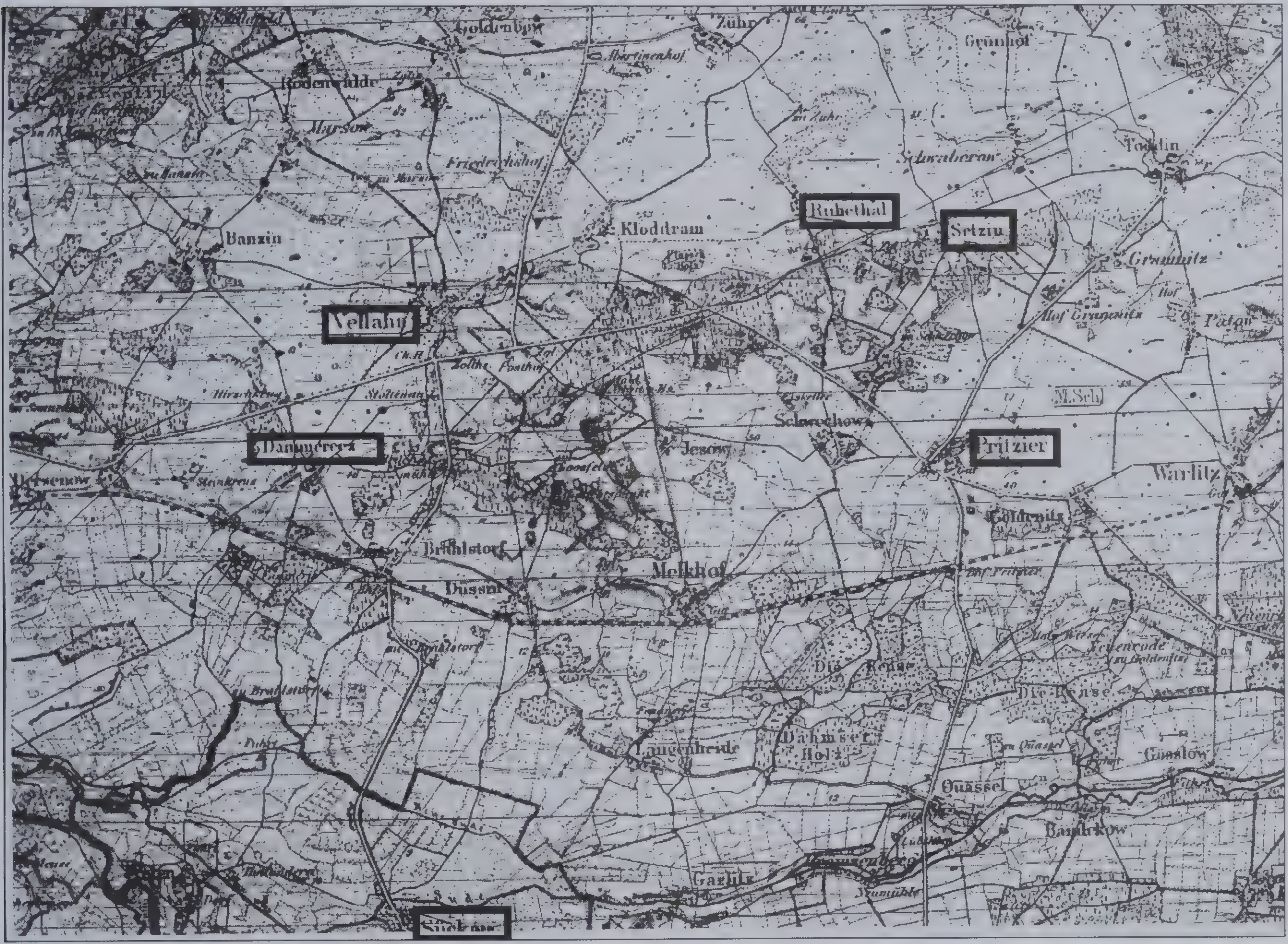
The 1872 map below shows the location of these worker's houses. Also shown is the location of the Parish Church at nearby Vellahn, less than two miles away.


CHURCH
Vellahn
Ch.H.
Hirschkrug
Stollenau
Dammereez
Grain Fields
ROW OF WORKER'S HOUSES
MANOR HOUSE
16
18

1872 Map of Dammereez area

The following wider view of the same 1872 map shows all the villages of the area including Dammereez and Vellahn. The Brandts attended church at Vellahn and family births, confirmations, deaths and marriages were recorded in the Vellahn Parish Church Registers.[2]

This map also shows the village of Setzin and the town of Pritzier where the Parish Church for Setzin is located. The Paschen families, who will appear in Chapter 4, are from this area. Also shown at the very bottom edge of the map is the village of Sückau, the home village of John Brandt's future wife, Elizabeth Hagen.

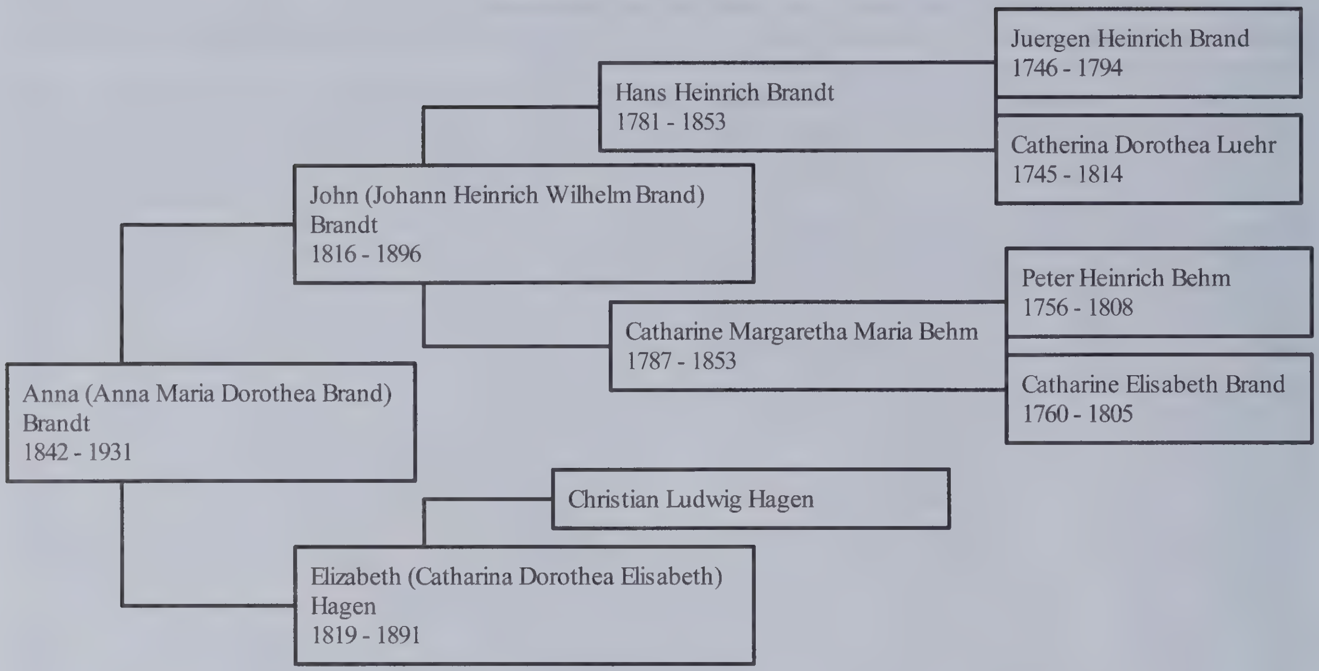

Goldenbow
Zühr
Grünhof
Rodenwalde
Marsow
Friedrichshof
Schwaberow
Toddin
Ruhethal
Setzin
Kloddram
Banzin
Gramnitz
Vellahn
Hof Gramnitz
Pätow
M.Sch.
Schwechow
Pritzier
Dammereez
Jesow
Warlitz
Goldenitz
Brahlstorf
Dussin
Melkhof
Die Rense
Dahmser Holz
Langenheide
Quassel
Gosslow
Gaarz
Sückau

1872 Map showing Vellahn-Dammereez-Pritzier-Setzin area

---

[2] The Vellahn Parish Church Registers are available on microfilm: 1787-1852, FHL INTL Film No. 069633 and 1853-1892, FHL INTL Film No.069434. The family information that follows has all been obtained from those microfilms, except in a few instances where a census or passenger list source is cited. Family information before 1787 is from the 2001 research of T.K Sand of Beaverton, OR in the early Vellahn Church Registers, FHL INTL Film No. 069632.

THE BRANDT FAMILY GENEALOGY


Juergen Heinrich Brand
1746 - 1794
Hans Heinrich Brandt
1781 - 1853
Catherina Dorothea Luehr
1745 - 1814
John (Johann Heinrich Wilhelm Brand) Brandt
1816 - 1896
Peter Heinrich Behm
1756 - 1808
Catharine Margaretha Maria Behm
1787 - 1853
Catharine Elisabeth Brand
1760 - 1805
Anna (Anna Maria Dorothea Brand) Brandt
1842 - 1931
Christian Ludwig Hagen
Elizabeth (Catharina Dorothea Elisabeth) Hagen
1819 - 1891

John (Johann) Brandt was the son of Hans Heinrich Brandt (or Brand), a day-laborer at Dammeretz, and Catharine Margaretha Maria Behm, daughter of Peter Heinrich Behm, the schoolmaster and a tailor at Dammeretz. Peter Heinrich Behm must have had better than average education and probably had better living conditions than the day-laborers. He may have lived in the Manor House as many house servants did. It was common at that time for the schoolmaster to have additional duties, as teaching was not a full time job.

Two generations of John's (Johann's) ancestors are shown in the preceding chart. Jürgen Heinrich Brand and Catherina Dorothea Lühr are the parents of Hans Heinrich Brandt and therefore John Brandt's grandparents. The chart also shows John's daughter Anna, who is the one we will follow because of her marriage to William Paschen in 1869.

* * * * * * *

A DETOUR TO UNTANGLE THE BEHM FAMILY

Unfortunately for family historians, another Hans Heinrich Brand married Peter Behm's other daughter, Christina, and began having children in Dammeretz at about the same time period. Confusing the situation still further is the fact that Peter Heinrich Behm was himself married to a Catharine Elizabeth Brand. To clarify the situation, we will explore first the families of Peter Heinrich Behm and the two daughters in considerable detail. Then we will turn to the family of Jürgen Heinrich Brand.

All this detail and proof about the Behm family is an interruption that makes following the main story more difficult. It will be of interest to serious genealogists who want to "see the proof".

Catharine Margaretha Maria Behm, the daughter that is our ancestor, was born at Dammeretz September 27, 1787. She married Hans Heinrich Brandt November 6, 1807, as recorded in the Vellahn Parish Church Register.

1787 Births, "Born Sept. 27, 1787, baptised Sept. 29; Father: Peter Hinnrich Behm of Damretz; Mother: Trin Lise born Brandten; Child: Catharine Margaretha Maria; Sponsors: 1. Catharina Sophia Behmen 2. Anna Margaretha xxxx 3. Maria Lise Brandten, all of Damretz."

Birth record of Catharine Margaretha Maria Behm, 1787

1807 Marriages, "Married 6 Nov 1807; Groom: Hans Henrich Brandt, daylaborer in Damretz; Bride: Catharina Margaretha Maria Behmen; Father of bride: Peter Hinrich Behm, schoolmaster in Damretz".

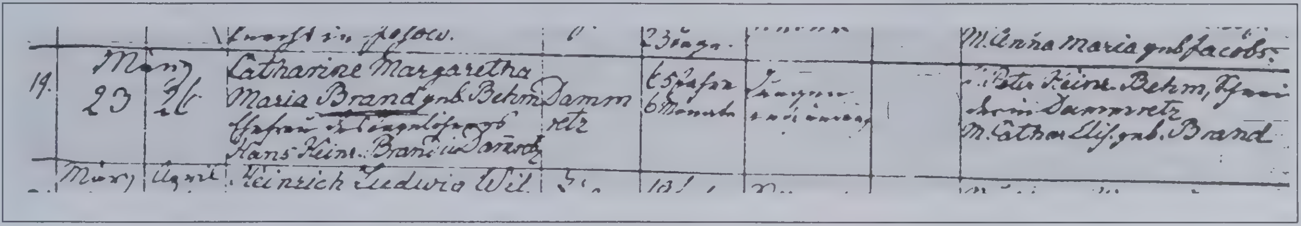
Marriage record of Catharina Margaretha Maria Behm and Hans Henrich Brandt, 1807

She died March 23, 1853 at the age of 65. Her husband died less than a month later. Both died of pneumonia and their deaths are both recorded in 1853 death records on page 673 of the Vellahn Church

Register, separated by only two other death entries. These death records name the parents of both Catharine Margaretha Maria Behm and Hans Heinrich Brandt. They are reproduced below:

> "Died 23 March, 1853; Buried 26 March; Catharina Margaretha Maria Brand nee Behm, wife of the daylaborer, Hans Heinrich Brand in Dammretz; Pneumonia was cause of death.65 years, 6 months; Father: Peter Heinrich Behm, tailor in Dammretz. Mother: Cathar. Elis. nee Brand".

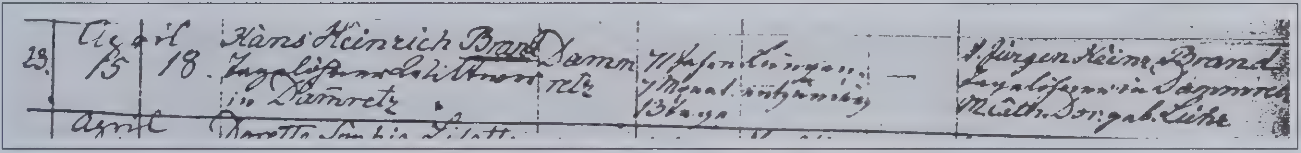
Translation of Death record of Catharina Margaretha Maria Behm, 1853



Original Death record of Catharina Margaretha Maria Behm, 1853

> "Died April 15, 1853; Buried April 18; Hans Heinrich Brand, daylaborer, widower of Dammretz, 71 years, 7 months, 13 days; Died of pneumonia. Father: Jürgen Heinrich Brand, daylaborer in Dammretz. Mother: Catharina Dorothea nee Lühr".

Translation of Death Record of Hans Heinrich Brand, 1853



Original Death Record of Hans Heinrich Brand, 1853

The fact that this Hans Heinrich, son of Jürgen Heinrich Brand, is a widower proves that Catharina Margaretha Maria Behm was his wife.

Christina Maria Henrica Behm, the other Behm sister who married another Hans Hinrich Brand on April 15, 1814 did not die until 1862. That death record is transcribed below, from page 421 of the 1862 death records in the Vellahn Church Register:

> "Died Nov. 17, 1862, buried Nov 21; wife of Hans Brandt; Christina Maria Henrica nee Behm; died at Damretz, born at Damretz; age 69y, 10mo, 6d; Father: Peter Heinrich Behm; Mother: Catharine Elise nee Brandt.

Translation of Death record of Christina Maria Henrica Behm, 1862

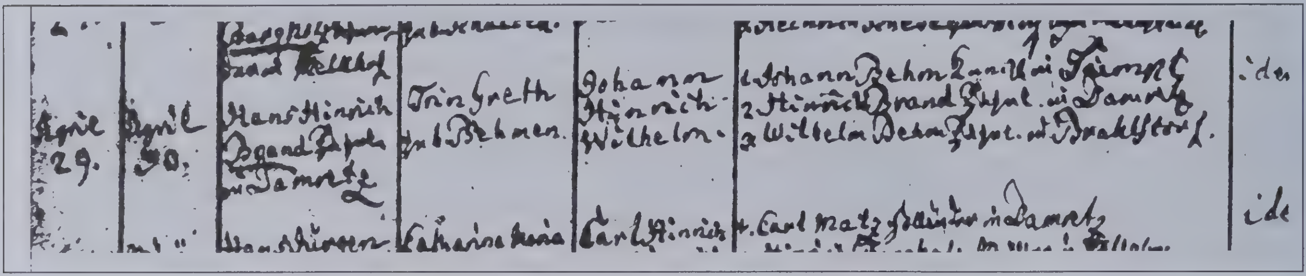
John (Johann Heinrich Wilhelm) Brandt, who we will be following, was the son of Catharina Margaretha Maria Behm and Hans Heinrich Brandt. He was born April 29, 1816 at Dameretz according to the Church Register[3] which shows his mother as Trin Greth nee Behmen, a Mecklenburg abbreviation of Catharina Margaretha.

---

[3] *Vellahn Parish Church Register, 1787-1852,* (FHL INTL Microfilm # 069633), 1816 Births, no page number.

> "Born April 29, 1816, baptised April 30; Father: Hans Hinrich Brand of Dammretz; Mother: Trin Greth nee Behmen; Child: Johann Hinrich Wilhelm; Witnesses: 1. Johann Behm, servant at Damretz; 2. Hinrich Brand of Damretz; 3. Wilhelm Behm of Brahlstorf." (Note: Trin Greth is a common Mecklenburg abbreviation for Catharine Margaretha. An "en" is sometimes added to the surname. Thus Behm becomes Behmen)

Translation of Baptism Record of Johann Heinrich Wilhelm Brand, 1816



Original Baptism Record of Johann Heinrich Wilhelm Brand, 1816

The 1819 census for Gut Dammeretz shows the family of Hans Heinrich and Catharina, including 3-year-old Johann Heinrich Wilhelm and his 10-year-old sister Christine:[4]

> "Individual #166, H. Brandt, b.1781 Aug 20 at Dammeretz, Vellahn Parish, lived here 38 years; #167, Joh. Brandt, b.1816 May 1 at Dammeretz, Vellahn Parish, lived here 3 years; # 168, M. Brandt, b. 1787 Sept 26 at Dammeretz, Vellahn Parish; # 169, Stein Brandt, b. 1809 July 24, at Dammeretz, Vellahn Parish, lived there 10 years."

1819 Census, family of Hans Heinrich Brandt and Catharina Margaretha Maria Behm

In the 1819 census each individual is listed on a separate line and family groups are not set apart. All family members are listed in sequence so it is usually obvious from the names and ages which names comprise a family. Stein is a Mecklenburg abbreviation for Christine. The M. Brandt listed with a birth date of September 26, 1787 is surely Catharina Margaretha Maria nee Behm because of the birth date. This is an indication that she was commonly known as Margaretha or Maria, not Catharina.

The same 1819 census also shows the family of the other Hans Heinrich and Christine on page 53:

> "#156, H. Brandt, b.1788 Jan 28 at Dammeretz, Vellahn Parish, laborer, lived there 31 years; #157, Joh. Brandt, b. 1819 March 1 at Dammeretz, Vellahn Parish, lived there 1/2 year; #158, Ch. Brandt, b. 1793 Jan 9 at Dammeretz, Vellahn Parish, lived there 26 years; #159, female, M. Brandt, b. 1815 Sept 15 at Dammeretz, Vellahn Parish, lived there 4 years.

1819 Census, family of Hans Heinrich Brandt and Christine Behm

There was also a third Hans Heinrich Brandt living in Dammeretz and having children at this same time period. He was married to Catharina Hinsman and was a houseman (meaning that he had the hereditary right to rent a small house and plot of ground from the estate owner), not a day-laborer as were the other two who married the Behm sisters.

The complete descendancy report for the Behm family is shown at the end of this chapter, after which we will leave the Behms and return to the story of the Brandt family. In the next chapter we will trace the descendants of Jürgen Heinrich Brand down to John (Johann).

---

[4] *1819 Census, Mecklenburg Schwerin, Wittenburg*, (Wittenburg District, FHL INTL film 068907), Village of Dammeretz, p.53. (It should be noted that birth dates given in both the 1819 and 1867 census are approximate dates given to the census taker. They look exact because a day and month are given but they are often off by a few days or even a few months. The year of birth is usually correct. Church Baptism records are a much more reliable source for exact birth dates.)

CHAPTER 4-A (SUMMARY REPORT)

Descendants of Peter Heinrich Behm

Generation No. 1

1. **PETER HEINRICH^{1} BEHM** *(HINRICH^{A} BEHMEN)* was born February 16, 1756 in Dameretz, Vellahn Parish, Mecklenburg Schwerin, Germany, and died January 30, 1808 in Dameretz, Vellahn Parish, Mecklenburg Schwerin, Germany. He married CATHARINE ELISABETH BRAND November 17, 1786 in Dammeretz, Vellahn Parish, Mecklenburg Schwerin. She was born June 6, 1760 in Dameretz, Vellahn Parish, Mecklenburg Schwerin, Germany, and died June 13, 1805 in Dameretz, Vellahn Parish, Mecklenburg Schwerin, Germany.

Children of PETER BEHM and CATHARINE BRAND are:[5]

2. i. **CATHARINE MARGARETHA MARIA^{2} BEHM**, b. September 27, 1787, Dammeretz, Mecklenburg, Germany; d. March 23, 1853, Dammeretz, Mecklenburg, Germany.
ii. FRANZ HINRICH BEHM, b. July 1, 1789, Dammeretz, Mecklenburg, Germany.
iii. CARL HINRICH BEHM, b. May 30, 1791, Dammeretz, Mecklenburg, Germany; d. December 7, 1792, Dammeretz, Mecklenburg, Germany.
3. iv. CHRISTINA MARIA HENRICA BEHM, b. January 11, 1793, Vellahn Parish, Mecklenburg Schwerin; d. November 17, 1862, Dammereez, Vellahn Parish, Mecklenburg Schwerin.
v. CATHARINA DOROTHEA FRIEDERIKE BEHM, b. August 19, 1794, Dammeretz, Mecklenburg, Germany; d. February 2, 1867, Cloddram, Mecklenburg, Germany.
vi. HINRICH JOHANN WILHELM BEHM, b. November 23, 1796, Dammeretz, Mecklenburg, Germany.
vii. JURGEN FRIEDRICH BEHM, b. March 2, 1799, Dammeretz, Mecklenburg, Germany.
viii. MARIA MAGDELENA DOROTHEA BEHM, b. March 25, 1801; d. January 4, 1804, Dameretz, Vellahn Parish, Mecklenburg Schwerin, Germany.

Generation No. 2

2. **CATHARINE MARGARETHA MARIA^{2} BEHM** *(PETER HEINRICH^{1}, HINRICH^{A} BEHMEN)* was born September 27, 1787 in Dammeretz, Mecklenburg, Germany, and died March 23, 1853 in Dammeretz, Mecklenburg, Germany. She married HANS HEINRICH BRANDT November 6, 1807 in Dammeretz, Vellahn Parish, Mecklenburg, son of JÜRGEN BRAND and CATHERINA LÜHR. He was born September 2, 1781 in Dammeretz, Vellahn Parish, Mecklenburg Schwerin, Germany, and died April 15, 1853 in Dammeretz, Vellahn Parish, Mecklenburg Schwerin.

Children of CATHARINE BEHM and HANS BRANDT are:

i. CHRISTINE MARGARETHA DOROTHEA^{3} BRANDT, b. June 7, 1809, Dammereez, Mecklenburg, Germany; d. March 8, 1868, Vellahn Parish, Mecklenburg Schwerin, Germany.
ii. CATHARINA MARIA ELISABETH BRANDT, b. December 24, 1810, Dammeretz, Vellahn Parish, Mecklenburg Schwerin, Germany; d. August 4, 1814, Dammeretz, Vellahn Parish, Mecklenburg Schwerin, Germany.
iii. **JOHN (JOHANN HEINRICH WILHELM BRAND) BRANDT**, b. April 29, 1816, Dammereez, Mecklenburg Schwerin, Germany; d. December 29, 1896, White Co., IN; m. ELIZABETH (CATHARINA DOROTHEA ELISABETH) HAGEN, November 4, 1842, Dammereez, Vellahn Parish, Mecklenburg Schwerin; b. April 29, 1819, Sückau, Mecklenburg Schwerin, Germany (formerly in Hannover); d. March 20, 1891, White Co., IN.
iv. CATHARINA MARIA SOPHIA BRANDT, b. January 14, 1820, Dammeretz, Vellahn Parish, Mecklenburg Schwerin, Germany; d. April 17, 1827, Dammeretz, Vellahn Parish, Mecklenburg Schwerin, Germany.

3. CHRISTINA MARIA HENRICA^{2} BEHM *(PETER HEINRICH^{1}, HINRICH^{A} BEHMEN)* was born January 11, 1793 in Vellahn Parish, Mecklenburg Schwerin, and died November 17, 1862 in Dammereez, Vellahn Parish, Mecklenburg Schwerin. She married HANS HINRICH BRAND April 15, 1814 in Vellahn Parish, Mecklenburg, son of JOHANN BRANDT and ANNA BEHNCKEN. He was born July 8, 1788 in Dammeretz, Vellahn Parish, Mecklenburg, and died January 28, 1869 in Dammeretz, Vellahn Parish, Mecklenburg.

---

[5] All the children and grandchildren of Peter Heinrich Behm are proven by the Vellahn Parish Church Records. Some of the research is my own and some is the contribution of TK Sand, Beaverton, OR.

Children of CHRISTINA BEHM and HANS BRAND are:

i. MARIA CATHARINA FRIEDERICA^3 BRANDT, b. September 16, 1815.
ii. JOHANN JOACHIM HEINRICH BRAND, b. February 12, 1819.
iii. ERNESTINA CATHARINA SOPHIA BRANDT, b. Abt. February 6, 1822, Dammeretz, Mecklenburg, Germany.
iv. ANNA MARIA DOROTHEA BRAND, b. October 23, 1824; d. April 8, 1830, Dameretz, Vellahn Parish, Mecklenburg Schwerin, Germany.
v. SOPHIA MARIA DOROTHEA BRAND, b. January 14, 1828; d. June 19, 1836, Dammereez, Velahn Parish, Mecklenburg Schwerin.
vi. FRITZ (JOACHIM FRIEDRICH ERNST) BRANDT, b. May 5, 1831, Dameretz, Vellahn Parish, Mecklenburg Schwerin, Germany; m. SOPHIA DOROTHEA FRIEDERICKE ROMPAGE, September 3, 1858; b. December 6, 1826.

CHAPTER 5

BRANDT FAMILY IN GERMANY -- CONTINUED

Now that we have taken care of the distraction of the Behm sisters, we can get down to the business of telling the story of the Brandt family, starting with Jürgen Heinrich Brand and proceeding down the generations to Hans Heinrich Brandt and then to our immigrant ancestor, John Brandt and his daughter Anna.

All of the names and dates that follow have been proven from the Vellahn Church Registers.[1] Specific sources will be cited for certain key events in the direct line of individuals that came to America and for information that came from other sources such as census.

Jürgen Heinrich Brand spent his entire life as a day-laborer at Gut Dammeretz, as did several preceding generations and each succeeding generation until John (Johann) emigrated to America.

Hans Heinrich Brandt was born at Dammeretz, September 2, 1781 as recorded in the Vellahn Parish Register on page 619, item #59:[2]

> "Born 2 Sept, 1781; Hans Hinrich Brant, Jürgen Hinrich Branten of Dammeretz son. Witnesses: 1) Hans Hinrich Brant 2) Peter Hinrich Behm 3) An Marie Bencken."

Baptism record of Hans Hinrich Brant, 1781

The death record of Hans Heinrich Brandt in 1853, which was reproduced under the previous discussion of the two Behm sisters, also names his parents and confirms his birth date by giving his age at death. In the death record of Jürgen's son Franz, the father Jürgen is referred to as " the late householder", indicating that he had been a householder, not a day-laborer. However, this was 45 years after the death of Jürgen and may not necessarily be accurate. The two sons of Juügen were only about 13 and 19 years old at his death, so it is certainly possible that the family lost householder status. Both known sons of Jürgen were daylaborers

The birth of John (Johann Heinrich Wilhelm) Brand was covered pretty thoroughly in the discussion of the Behm family. He was born a day-laborer and remained a day-laborer his entire life. He lived in the home of his parents until November 4, 1842, when he married Elisabeth (christened Catharina Dorothea Elisabeth) Hagen, daughter of day-laborer Christian Ludwig Hagen from the nearby village of Sückau, as recorded in the Vellahn Parish Church Register:[3]

> "Item 14, Married November 4, 1842, Johann Heinrich Wilhelm Brand, daylaborer in Dammretz and Catharina Dorothea Elisabeth Hagen. Father of groom: Hans Heinrich Brand, laborer in Dammretz. Father of bride: Christian Ludwig Hagen, laborer in Sückau."

Translation, Marriage of Johann Heinrich Wilhelm Brand and Catharina Dorothea Elisabeth Hagen, 4 Nov., 1842

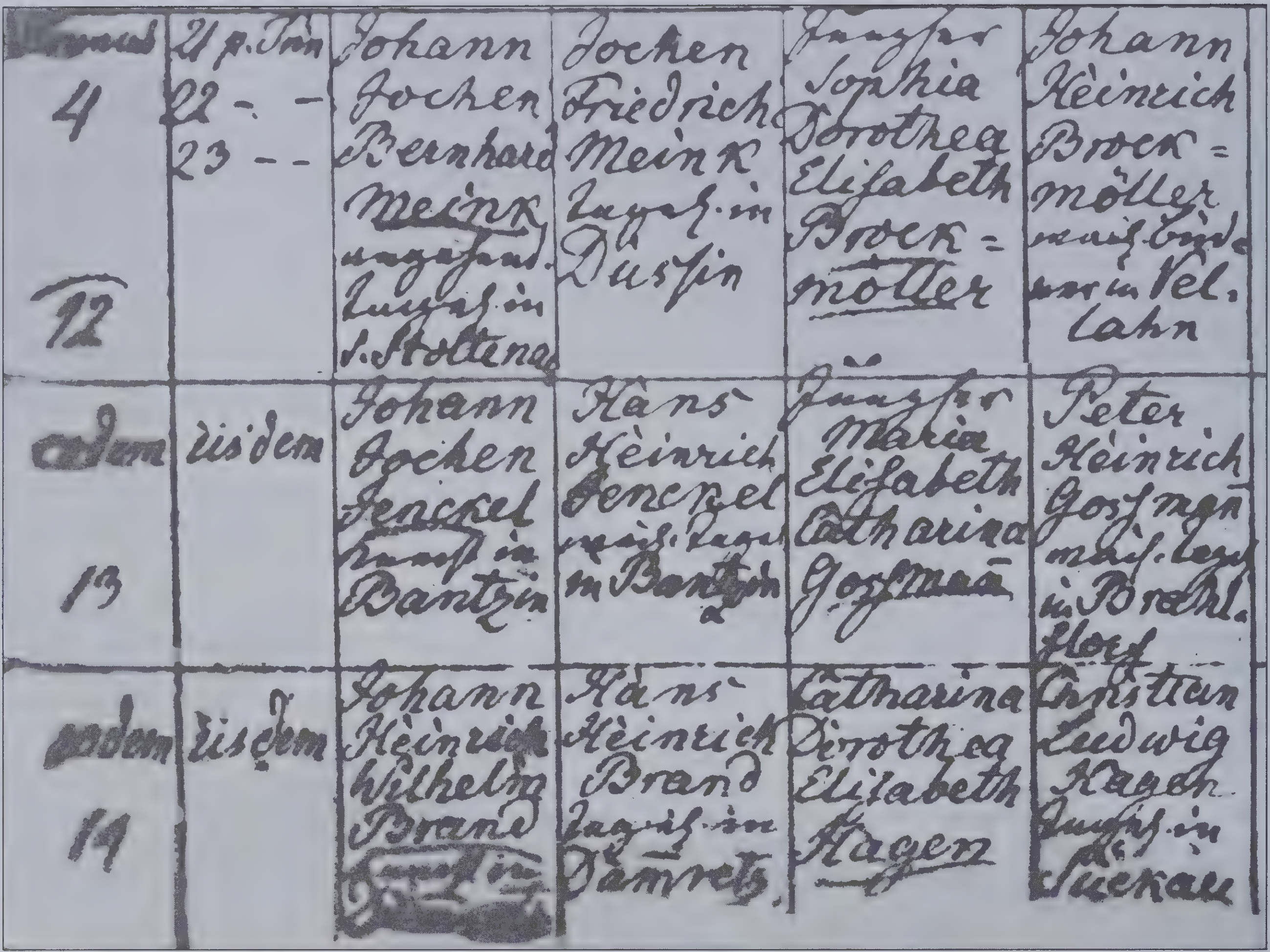
The record of the marriage is very hard to read and needs a little discussion. *The complete original page from the church book is reproduced in Appendix A.* It is really needed to determine with certainty the exact date of the marriage. An enlarged and cleaned up image of the last three entries at the bottom of that page is shown below. Marriage # 14 is the one of interest. The last three marriages, items 12, 13 and 14, all took place on the fourth day of some month, but the month is illegible. Looking at the whole page we can see that the marriage just before these three took place on October 28, so the month must be November or December. All the other marriages on the page took place on a Friday and November 4 was also a Friday, but not December 4. Also, as we shall soon see, their first child was born December 11, 1842, an extremely close call if the marriage date had been December 4. My conclusion is that the marriage date was November 4, 1842.

---

[1] As stated in Chapter 4, the Vellahn Parish Church Registers are on microfilm: FHL INTL Films 069632, 069633 and 069634. All events before 1787 are from the research of TK Sand, Beaverton, OR, who, in 2001, did a very exhaustive study of the early Vellahn Church Registers, taking the Brandt line back several generations beyond the scope of this book. Most events after 1787 are from my personal investigation of the Church Registers and are in most cases substantiated by photocopies of the original Gothic script records, which are in the German language and very difficult to read.

[2] TK Sand, Beaverton, OR , from the early Vellahn Parish Church Registers, FHL Film no. 069,632.

[3] Vellahn Parish Church Register, FHL Film no. 069,633, 1842 marriages, p. 272, item 14.



[illegible] 4 12	21 p. Trin 22 - - 23 - -	Johann Jochen Bernhard Meink [illegible] [illegible] in [illegible] Stoltenau	Jochen Friedrich Meink [illegible] in Dussin	Jungfer Sophia Dorothea Elisabeth Brock= möller	Johann Heinrich Brock= möller [illegible] [illegible] in Vel. lahn
eodem 13	iisdem	Johann Jochen Jenckel [illegible] in Bantzin	Hans Heinrich Jenckel [illegible] in Bantzin	Jungfer Maria Elisabeth Catharina Gossmann	Peter Heinrich Gossmann [illegible] in Brahl. storf
eodem 14	iisdem	Johann Heinrich Wilhelm Brand [illegible]	Hans Heinrich Brand [illegible] in Damretz	Catharina Dorothea Elisabeth Hagen	Christian Ludwig Hagen [illegible] in Sückau

Original Record Marriage of Johann Heinrich Wilhelm Brand and Catharina Dorothea Elisabeth Hagen, 4 Nov. 1842

No further information about the Hagen ancestry has been discovered. The reason the marriage was in Vellahn Parish is a mystery. Sückau is nearby but not in Vellahn Parish. Normally a marriage would have been in the bride's parish. Sückau is located directly south of Vellahn. In early days the border between Mecklenburg and Hannover had a little bulge here that put Sückau on the Hannover side. Later the border was straightened so that Sückau is now in Mecklenburg. It can be seen at the very bottom of the detailed map of the Dammereez area.

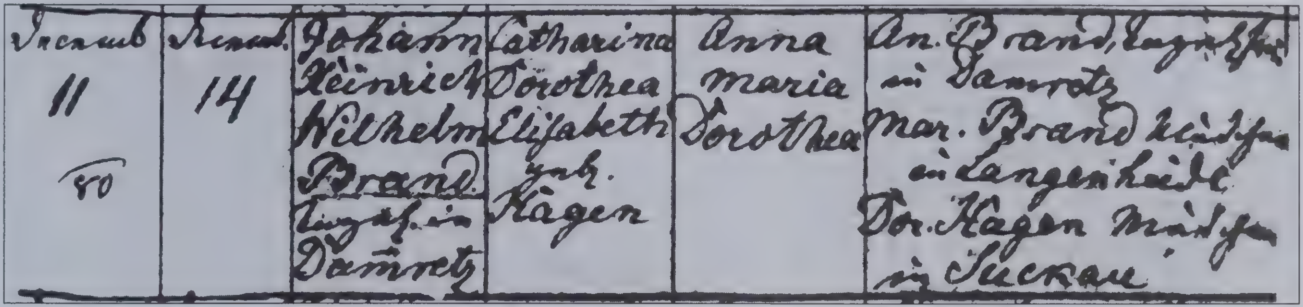
The newly married couple moved into their house at Gut Dammeretz, very close to other members of the Brandt family, and began building a family. The first child born to this marriage, Anna (christened Anna Maria Dorothea) is the one we will be most interested in, because she will marry William Paschen and eventually come to America with him. She was born December 11, 1842. Her baptism record is found in the Vellahn Parish Church Register.[4] Although the birth record does not indicate which given name is the one to be commonly used, we know from other sources that she will be known as Anna

---

[4] LDS FHC microfilm no. 069,633, v.2, p.125. Village is called Damretz in the Church Register, Gut Dammeretz in the 1867 census and Dammereez on modern maps.

Born 11 Dec. 1842, baptised 14 Dec 1842; Father: Johann Heinrich Wilhelm Brand, daylaborer in Damretz; Mother: Catharina Dorothea Elisabeth Hagen; Child: Anna Maria Dorothea; Sponsors: 1. An. Brand xxx Damretz; 2. Mar. Brand, girl in Langenheide; 3. Dor. Hagen girl in Sückau."

Translation of Birth Record of Anna Maria Dorothea Brand, 11 Dec., 1842



Decemb 11 80	Decemb 14	Johann Heinrich Wilhelm Brand Tagel. in Damretz	Catharina Dorothea Elisabeth geb. Hagen	Anna Maria Dorothea	An. Brand, [illegible] in Damretz Mar. Brand Mädchen in Langenheide Dor. Hagen Mädchen in Suckau

Original Record, Birth of Anna Maria Dorothea Brand, 11 Dec., 1842

In 1845 another daughter was born who only lived a few days. In 1846 Sophia was born. She would later marry William Dittman and travel with her husband and two children on the same ship to America with John (Johann) and the rest of his family.

During this childbearing period Elizabeth (Catharina Dorothea Elizabeth) would have been expected to carry out her regular duties, between the births of children. The younger children would likely have been cared for during the workday by the grandmother, Catharine (Behm) Brandt, who was in her upper 50s at this time. We don't know what Elizabeth's normal duties were, household servant or caring for farm animals, but we can be pretty certain that at harvest time, she and everyone else was at work in the grain fields.

There is no record to tell us exactly what life was like for this particular family. No letters or diaries or pictures. But there are writings that describe life in general for day-laborers in this area at this particular time. It was pretty grim. 1848 was a time of great turmoil in Mecklenburg and Germany in general. Government officials complained that emigration fever was partly to blame for making the "lower class" rebellious. It was a time of uprisings and revolution but the revolution did not succeed in Mecklenburg. One of the best descriptions of the life of day-laborers appears in the 1871 novel, "Seed-Time and Harvest", written by Fritz Reuter, a well known German writer who wrote in the Low German dialect.[5]

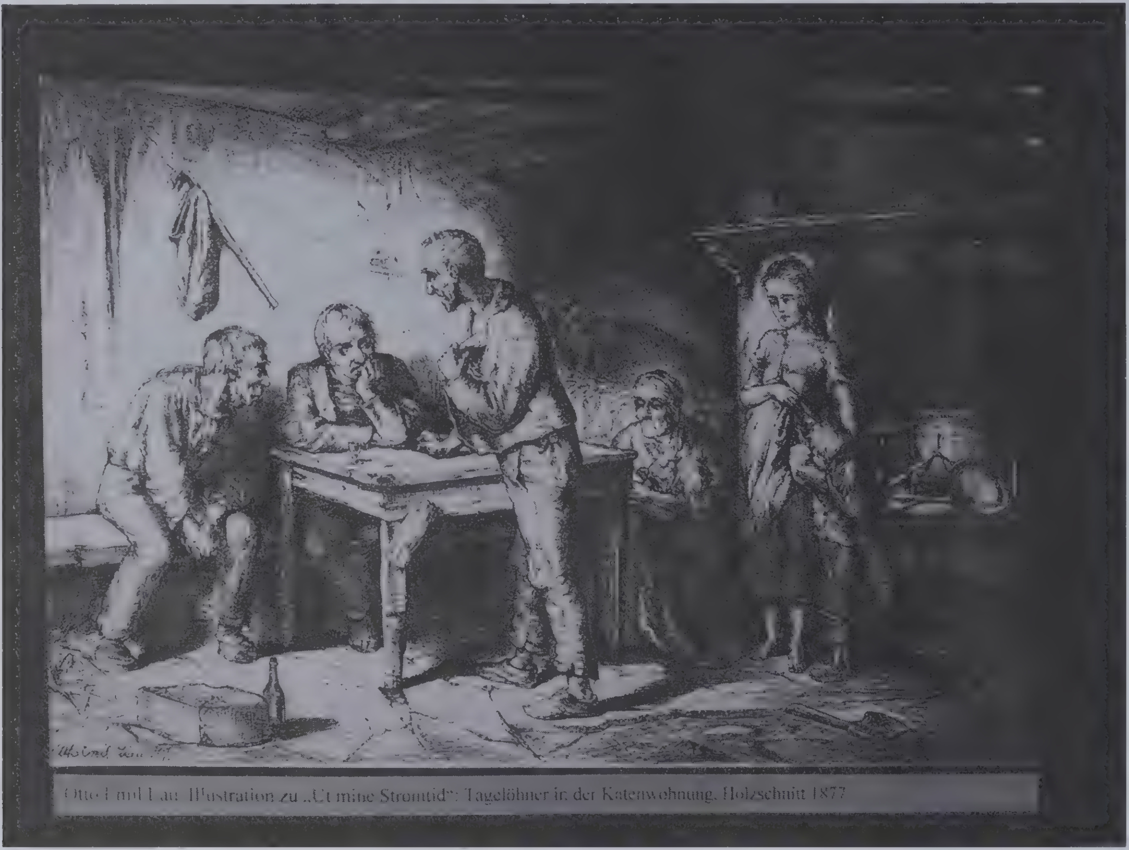
His description is of a public discussion at a meeting in 1848 attended by the men of a local community, mostly laborers and craftsmen, but including one estate owner. The discussion is about poverty and the plight of the rural day-laborers. The estate owner gives his version of conditions followed by a rebuttal by one of the laborers:

> The estate owner says, "Gentlemen, you have been talking of poverty ... our day-laborers in the country know nothing of poverty … they receive a free dwelling and garden, free pasturage for a cow, hay and straw for the same, wood and peat, and land for potatoes and flax, as much as they need; once a week, alternately, a bushel of barley, a bushel of rye, or a thaler, and all the chaff from the threshing-floor, and the housewives can earn five shillings a day … this is the way our day-laborers are situated, and look at their treatment! Any day-laborer can give notice at any time, and seek another place; isn't that honest? Isn't that satisfactory?"
>
> A day-laborer rises and says, "but fellow citizens, these day-laborers' conditions are something like roast beef and plum pudding; they are very nice, but we can't get them. For example, take the houses! Close by Gurlitz is a sort of pig-pen, which passes for a house, and Willgans lives there, -- is Wilgans here?"
>
> Wilgans was not there.
>
> "No matter. The roof has not been mended these three years, and the rain runs in overhead, and when there is a hard storm the living-room is flooded, and the poor little children must wade around like frogs, while their father and mother are away at work…..And now about the free pasturage, and the hay for the cow! *Where* is the pasturage? Half a mile from the village, on the out-field, where nothing grows but goat's-beard, and among the fir-trees, and can the woman go back and forth three times a day to milk? Well they don't need to go so often as that, for eighteen laborers, out of one and twenty, have lost their cows, from one complaint or another, and the three that are left are real dancing-masters."
>
> "About the wood and peat! The peat is moss-peat from the bog, and crumbles apart, and gives no heat, and the wood is fir-brush, and scattered branches, which the children carry home on their shoulders; and then the potato and flax land! Where is it? In the out-fields, on the worn-out soil. How is it manured? Only by the birds, and when one looks at his few potatoes at harvest….he says 'God preserve us! Shall the family and the pig live on these all winter!'… And the flax! Only a foot long ... therefore there is poverty in the country."

---

[5] "Seed Time and Harvest", originally published in English in 1871 by Lippincott & Co., translated from "Ut Mine Stromtid", by Fritz Reuter; Republished by Howard Fertig, Inc., 1976. pp. 232-233.

An illustration for an 1877 edition of the Reuter book shows the interior of such a worker's house:



Otto Emil Lau: Illustration zu „Ut mine Stromtid": Tagelöhner in der Katenwohnung. Holzschnitt 1877

No doubt there were prosperous estate owners who did treat their laborers well and others who could not or would not treat them well. Hans von Laffert who was Lord of the Manor in 1867 and Victor von Laffert in 1874 probably fell somewhere between the two extremes described above. Even the best conditions that existed for day-laborers at that time would have been considered barbaric by our own Indiana farmers of the same time period, people who were only separated by a decade or so from the log cabin, land-clearing stage of settlement.

Another, more intimate glimpse of a day-laborer's life is given by Johannes Gillhoff in his book, "Letters of a German American Farmer". It was written in 1917 based on letters written in the late 1800s by immigrants who had come to America in the 1860s. These were letters written back to relatives in their home village of Glaisin, Mecklenburg. Glaisin is only a few miles south east of Dammeretz and was a village of small independent farmers, not an estate. This kind of village was a rarity in Mecklenburg and conditions may have been somewhat better for these villagers than for day-laborers on an estate such as Dammeretz. One of the letters contains an account of the lesson that a German-American father told to his son who is studying medicine in Iowa City. The point of the lesson was 'humility', so there could be some exaggeration of the hardships of the father's childhood. It contains some pretty detailed reminiscing about how it was back home in Glaisin in the 1860s.[6]

> "…These days I've been daydreaming about my old village in Mecklenburg and our house there ... So now I want to tell all that to you so that you can imagine what it looked like and what that life was all about …"
>
> "Your German grosspa and grossma and I and my brother lived in a thatched-roof house. It had a low ceiling, but in our village it was the longest house. Inside there were two rooms: a little bedroom and then a big room for the kitchen and for sitting. If you're tall you'd have to keep your head down so's not to bump it on the rafters. That was no house for proud people. But if you stumbled into any of the potholes in the floor, then you could hold your head high. That's just how it was. The floor was made of clay that we dug outside the village on the Puttberg. Oh man, it's just that clay floor always breaks down and you get potholes. But on Sunday Ma would spread a new layer of white sand over it. So for one day a week things looked pretty decent."

---

[6] "Letters of a German American Farmer", by Johannes Gillhoff, originally published in German in 1913. Translated to English by Richard Trost and published by University of Iowa Press, 2000, pp. 48-49

> "Things were real comfortable for storing potatoes … All winter we kept 'em under the bed in the sitting room, so's they didn't freeze. Now that bed was even big enough to hide a fair-sized piggy, or just one medium sized. That way we had somebody to wake us up in the morning with a grunt or a squeal …"
>
> "The walls of this house were made of lathe, covered outside and inside with clay. That way it held up better. In spring we could smell the lilacs through those walls and the sunshine came through, so we didn't have to open the door to let in the warm breeze. That's about how comfortable we were. The heat stove was made of good old bricks and was faced with clay …"
>
> "We got our beds, trunk, table, and chairs free of charge. Pa made 'em. The wooden trunk had a separate little box on the left side, as the style was. In that compartment lay our money sock, as the style was. But we could sleep comfortably because the money sock had no money in it. A little mirror hung on one wall … There was also a Christ on the cross hanging on the wall and a St. Genevieve."

Other accounts of day-laborer's houses sometimes mention a wooden floor in the eating and sleeping area, with the sanded clay floor in the general living area. Sharing the house in winter with farm animals seems to be nearly universal. Some day-laborers were housed in long thatched buildings walled off into separate dwellings for several families. A family unit would often include an aged parent in addition to the husband, wife and children.

The housewives did their baking in a large outdoor communal oven. Bread was an important part of the diet, as were potatoes and cabbage. Everyone worked including children from a very young age. Some women worked in the manor house as servants, others worked doing farm work. In addition, all wives had their domestic chores to take care of, caring for their family and starting the education of the children. At harvest time, everyone dropped whatever normal duties they had, even the house-servants, and worked in the fields. Many of the workers had specialized duties such as schoolmaster, blacksmith, tailor, carriage driver, etc. All of the skills that are necessary to make a small village work.

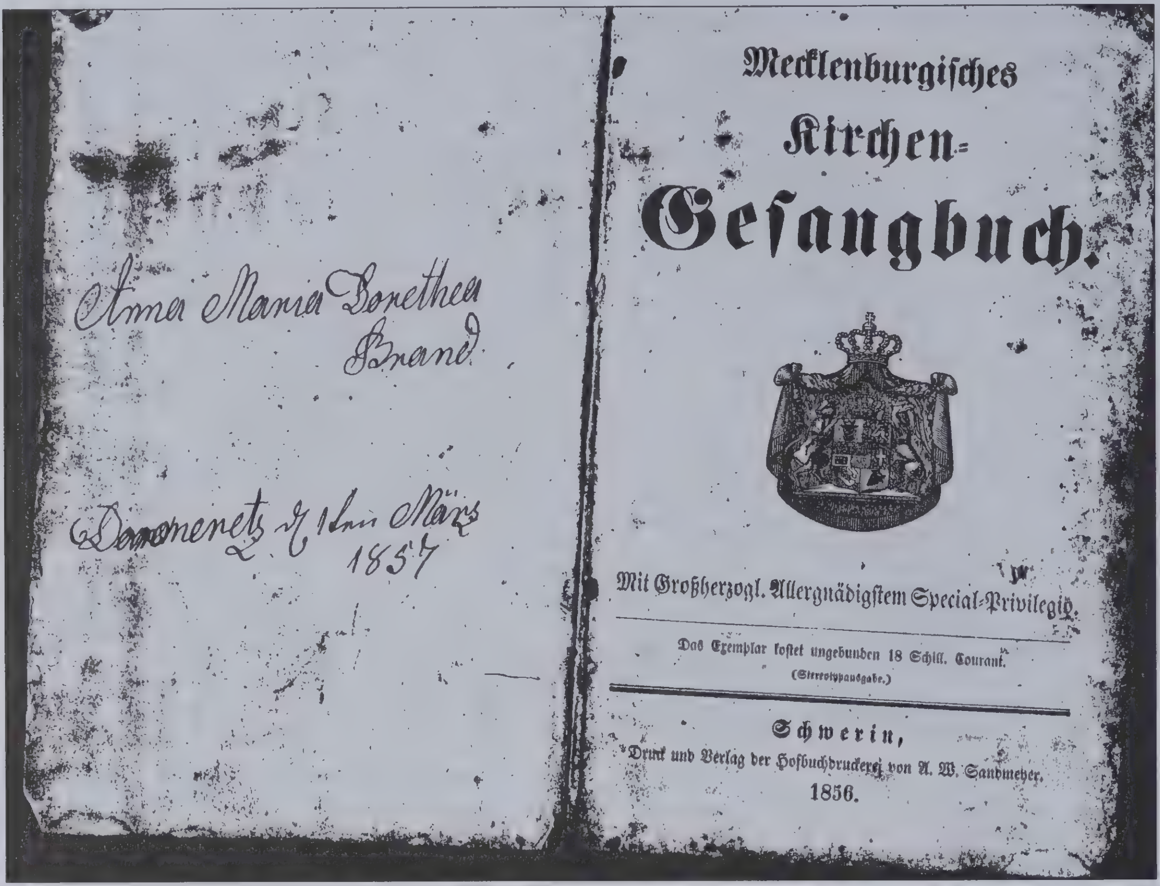
Education and religion were considered important. Children went to school from the age of 6 to about 14, with time off in summer to work in the fields. Many adults could read and write, in sharp contrast to the situation in Indiana frontier settlements at the time, where only an educated few were able to read and write. Church attendance was required, which accounts for the completeness of most church records. In fact the church establishment asserted considerable power over the laborers. One of the benefits of living in America, as reported back by previous emigrants, was the freedom from church authority.

So this is the situation in which John Brandt raised his family.

After the birth of Anna in 1842 and Sophia in 1846 which were covered above, more children arrived roughly every three years: Dora in 1849, Henry in 1851, Fred in 1854, and finally Johann and Wilhelmine who died as children. So the family consisted of five children: three older girls, Anna, Sophia and Dora; and two boys Henry and Fred. Each of the older girls would have had a turn at helping care for the younger children while the mother did her work. As each in turn became old enough to work, some of the child caring would have been turned over to the next in line. Work started at a very young age, first caring for poultry and gradually moving up to more difficult jobs. School had to be worked into the schedule too, except in summer, when fieldwork required everyone to pitch in.

In 1853, after the death of John's parents, his 43-year-old unmarried sister, Margaretha (christened Christine Margaretha Dorothea) came to live in John's household.

In March of 1857, the Confirmation of Anna Maria Dorothea Brandt took place at the Vellahn Parish church. On that occasion her parents presented her with a Bible, suitably inscribed on the front page.[7] Presumably the handwriting is that of her mother, Elizabeth (Hagen) Brandt. You can almost see young Anna, dressed in her Sunday finest, walking from the church carrying her new Bible.



Anna Maria Dorothea
Brand

Dammeretz d 1ten März
1857

Mecklenburgiſches
Kirchen=
Geſangbuch.

Mit Großherzogl. Allergnädigſtem Special=Privilegio.

Das Exemplar koſtet ungebunden 18 Schill. Courant.
(Stereotypausgabe.)

Schwerin,
Druck und Verlag der Hofbuchdruckerei von A. W. Sandmeyer.
1856.

Confirmation Bible of Anna Brandt

The 1867 census for Gut Dammeretz shows John's family as one of six families living in dwelling number II. The other families in the same building were Burch, Abel, Leverenz, Schomann and Dahlenburg, a total of 32 people. Each family had their own private living area. The estate had a total of 234 individuals of all ages classified as serfs or subjects plus 7 proprietors and managers. The Manor House consisted of three separate buildings housing 5 owner's family members and managers plus 42 servants, likely performing all kinds of work required to run a small village. The field workers families were housed in 12 multifamily dwellings, with anywhere from one to six family units per dwelling.

Looking at the 1872 map on page 152, it is hard to tell houses from barns and other outbuildings. However, it is very easy to believe that the second worker's house on the south side of the road is the biggest one that would have had six families, including John Brandt's family.

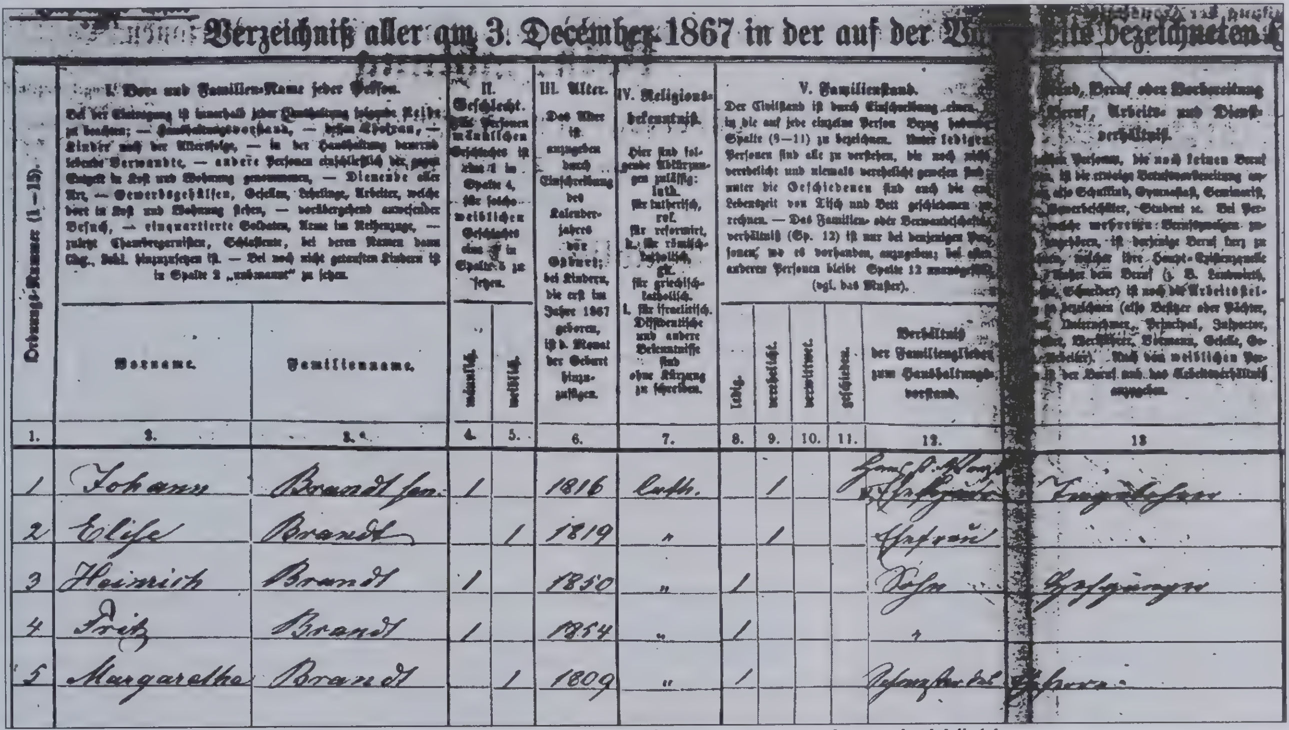
---

[7] Photocopy of bible courtesy of Marsha (Swing) Detter, Loveland, CO.

Johann Brandt, Sr. male, b. 1816, Lutheran, married, Head of house, daylaborer; Elise Brandt, female, b.1819, Lutheran, wife; Heinrich Brandt, b. 1850, Lutheran, male, son, farmhand; Fritz Brandt, b. 1854, Lutheran, male, son; Margaretha Brandt, female, b. 1809, Lutheran, single, sister of head of house.

Abstracted from 1867 Census, Gut Dammeretz, household # 14

The 1867 census page for the Johann Brandt household is reproduced below:[8]

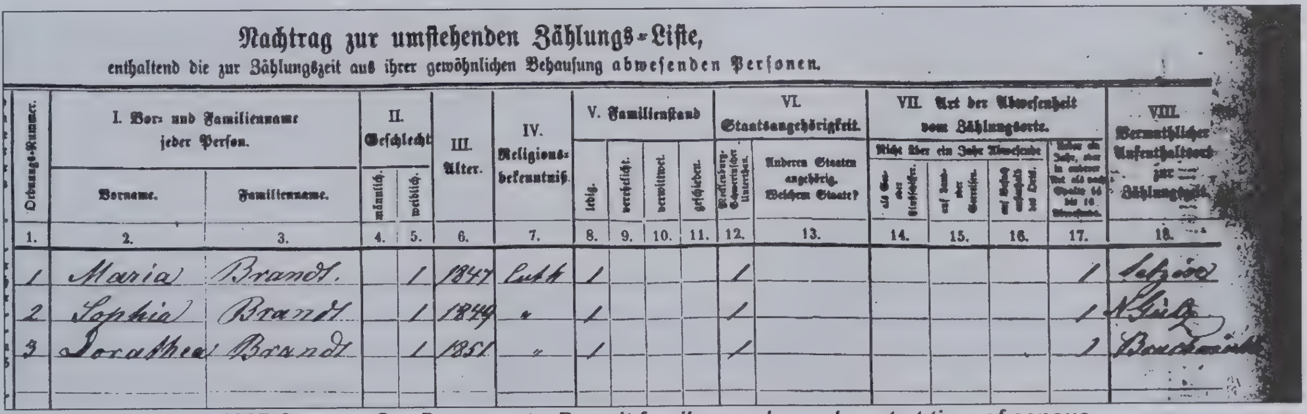


Verzeichniß aller am 3. December 1867 in der auf der [illegible] bezeichneten

Ordnungs-Nummer (1–15).	I. Vor- und Familien-Name jeder Person.		II. Geschlecht.		III. Alter.	IV. Religionsbekenntniß.	V. Familienstand.					Stand, Beruf oder Vorbereitung zum Beruf, Arbeits- und Dienstverhältniß.
	Vorname.	Familienname.	männlich.	weiblich.			ledig.	verheirathet.	verwittwet.	geschieden.	Verhältniß der Familienglieder zum Haushaltungsvorstand.	
1.	2.	3.	4.	5.	6.	7.	8.	9.	10.	11.	12.	13
1	Johann	Brandt sen.	1		1816	luth.		1			[illegible]	Tagelöhner
2	Elise	Brandt		1	1819	„		1			Ehefrau	
3	Heinrich	Brandt	1		1850	„	1				Sohn	Hofgänger
4	Fritz	Brandt	1		1854	„	1				„	
5	Margarethe	Brandt		1	1809	„	1				[illegible]	

Original Page from 1867 Census, Gut Dammeretz, household # 14

Johann's 58-year-old unmarried sister, Margaretha, is living in the household. Both sons are still at home but all three living daughters are missing. Their whereabouts are reported on the adjacent page in the census:



Nachtrag zur umstehenden Zählungs-Liste,
enthaltend die zur Zählungszeit aus ihrer gewöhnlichen Behausung abwesenden Personen.

Ordnungs-Nummer.	I. Vor- und Familienname jeder Person.		II. Geschlecht		III. Alter.	IV. Religionsbekenntniß.	V. Familienstand				VI. Staatsangehörigkeit.		VII. Art der Abwesenheit vom Zählungsorte.				VIII. Vermuthlicher Aufenthaltsort zur Zählungszeit.
													Nicht über ein Jahr Abwesende				
	Vorname.	Familienname.	männlich.	weiblich.			ledig.	verheirathet.	verwittwet.	geschieden.	Mecklenburg-Schwerinscher Unterthan.	Anderen Staaten angehörig. Welchem Staate?					
1.	2.	3.	4.	5.	6.	7.	8.	9.	10.	11.	12.	13.	14.	15.	16.	17.	18.
1	Maria	Brandt.		1	1847	luth.	1				1					1	Setzin
2	Sophia	Brandt.		1	1849	„	1				1					1	N. Gülz
3	Dorothea	Brandt		1	1851	„	1				1					1	[illegible]

1867 Census, Gut Dammeretz, Brandt family members absent at time of census

For some reason the birth dates of the absent family members are all off by several years, but the names are right. Under main heading VIII, sub-heading column 18 tells where the missing individuals are located at the moment. Anna Maria is listed as Maria even though she was commonly called Anna. The places listed are all villages. The only one clearly legible to me is Setzin where Maria is staying.

---

[8] . *1867 Mecklenburg Census, FHL Microfilm*, INTL 1974369, R.A. Wittenburg, gut Dammeretz, Dec. 3, 1867, household # 14

A look at the census for Setzin reveals that Anna Maria is indeed there, as she should be. She is listed as Anna. The 1867 census for the village of Setzin shows two manor houses. Anna Maria is listed in manor #2 along with over 20 others:

Setzin, Dwelling #2 Manor, "Person #17, Anna Brandt, b.1842, maid

Abstract from 1867 Census, Village of Setzin

On November 6, 1868, Johann's daughter Sophia married William Dittman (christened Johann Carl Wilhelm) at Dammeretz. Wilhelm Dittman was shown in the 1867 census as a servant in the Dammeretz Manor House.

A year later Anna Maria Brandt married William (christened Johann Hienrich Wilhelm) Paschen who was a servant living in manor house #1 at Setzin. The newly married couple made their home at the nearby village of Ruhethal and had three children there. That marriage will be shown in a later chapter about the Paschen family. April 2, 1871 the other daughter, Dora, gave birth to an illegitimate daughter (christened Anna Dorothea Wilhelmine Brandt) who was also called Dora and continued to live at Dammeretz.

CHAPTER 5-A (SUMMARY REPORT)

Descendants of Jürgen Heinrich Brand[9]

Generation No. 1

1. **JÜRGEN HEINRICH^{1} BRAND** *(HANS HINRICH^{A} BRANDT, JOCHIM^{B})* was born June 25, 1746 in Dammeretz, Vellahn Parish, Mecklenburg Schwerin, Germany, and died August 8, 1794 in Dammeretz, Vellahn Parish, Mecklenburg Schwerin, Germany. He married CATHERINA DOROTHEA LÜHR, daughter of JOHAN LÜHR. She was born September 28, 1745 in Dammeretz, Vellahn Parish, Mecklenburg Schwerin, Germany, and died March 4, 1814 in Banzin, Vellahn Parish, Mecklenburg Schwerin, Germany.

Children of JÜRGEN BRAND and CATHERINA LÜHR are:

i. FRANZ HEINRICH^{2} BRAND, b. January 10, 1772; d. August 2, 1839, Dammereez, Velahn Parish, Mecklenburg Schwerin.

ii. ANNA CATHARINA BRANDT, b. February 2, 1774, Dammeretz, Mecklenburg, Germany.

iii. JOHANN JOACHIM BRANDT, b. May 31, 1776, Dammeretz, Mecklenburg, Germany; d. May 25, 1785, Dammeretz, Mecklenburg, Germany.

iv. CATHARINA DOROTHEA BRANDT, b. September 23, 1778, Dammeretz, Mecklenburg, Germany.

2. v. **HANS HEINRICH BRANDT**, b. September 2, 1781, Dammeretz, Vellahn Parish, Mecklenburg Schwerin, Germany; d. April 15, 1853, Dammeretz, Vellahn Parish, Mecklenburg Schwerin.

Generation No. 2

2. **HANS HEINRICH^{2} BRANDT** *(JÜRGEN HEINRICH^{1} BRAND, HANS HINRICH^{A} BRANDT, JOCHIM^{B})* was born September 2, 1781 in Dammeretz, Vellahn Parish, Mecklenburg Schwerin, Germany, and died April 15, 1853 in Dammeretz, Vellahn Parish, Mecklenburg Schwerin. He married CATHARINE MARGARETHA MARIA BEHM November 6, 1807 in Dammeretz, Vellahn Parish, MC, daughter of PETER BEHM and CATHARINE BRAND. She was born September 27, 1787 in Dammeretz, Mecklenburg, Germany, and died March 23, 1853 in Dammeretz, Mecklenburg, Germany.

Children of HANS BRANDT and CATHARINE BEHM are:

i. CHRISTINE MARGARETHA DOROTHEA^{3} BRANDT, b. June 7, 1809, Dammereez, Mecklenburg, Germany; d. March 8, 1868, Vellahn Parish, Mecklenburg Schwerin, Germany.

ii. CATHARINA MARIA ELISABETH BRANDT, b. December 24, 1810, Dammeretz, Vellahn Parish, Mecklenburg Schwerin, Germany; d. August 4, 1814, Dammeretz, Vellahn Parish, Mecklenburg Schwerin, Germany.

3. iii. **JOHN (JOHANN HEINRICH WILHELM BRAND) BRANDT**, b. April 29, 1816, Dammereez, Mecklenburg Schwerin, Germany; d. December 29, 1896, White Co., IN.

iv. CATHARINA MARIA SOPHIA BRANDT, b. January 14, 1820, Dammeretz, Vellahn Parish, Mecklenburg Schwerin, Germany; d. April 17, 1827, Dammeretz, Vellahn Parish, Mecklenburg Schwerin, Germany.

Generation No. 3

3. **JOHN (JOHANN HEINRICH WILHELM BRAND)^{3} BRANDT** *(HANS HEINRICH^{2}, JÜRGEN HEINRICH^{1} BRAND, HANS HINRICH^{A} BRANDT, JOCHIM^{B})* was born April 29, 1816 in Dammereez, Mecklenburg Schwerin, Germany, and died December 29, 1896 in White Co., IN. He married ELIZABETH (CATHARINA DOROTHEA ELISABETH) HAGEN January 4, 1842 in Dammereez, Vellahn Parish, MC, daughter of CHRISTIAN LUDWIG HAGEN. She was born April 29, 1819 in Suckau, Mecklenburg Schwerin, Germany (formerly in Hannover), and died March 20, 1891 in White Co., IN.

Children of JOHN BRANDT and ELIZABETH HAGEN are:

i. **ANNA (ANNA MARIA DOROTHEA BRAND)^{4} BRANDT**, b. December 11, 1842, Dammeretz, Mecklenburg, Germany; d. January 27, 1931, Union Twp., White Co., IN; m. (1) WILLIAM (JOHANN HIENRICH WILHELM) PASCHEN, November 5, 1869, Dammeretz, Vellahn Parish, MC; b. May 18, 1841, Setzin, Pritzier Parish, Mecklenburg Schwerin,

---

[9] Events and relationships whose sources were not previously cited in the narrative are nearly all proven by Lutheran Church records. Events in Germany are from research in the Vellahn Parish microfilm records by the author and TK Sand, Beaverton, OR. Events at St. James Lutheran Church in Reynolds, IN are from examination of the original records by TK Sand and Mary Krintz Lee, Stacy, MN in June 2001. The Reynolds Church Records have never been published or microfilmed.

Germany; d. July 10, 1881, White Co., IN; m. (2) JOHN HENRY(SR.) KOLBOW, December 13, 1884, Reynolds, White Co., IN; b. August 4, 1841, Mecklenburg Schwerin; d. February 28, 1921, Francesville, Pulaski Co., IN.

ii. CHRISTINE MAGDALENA DOROTHEA BRAND, b. February 1, 1845, Dammereez, Mecklenburg, Germany; d. February 7, 1845, Dammereez, Mecklenburg, Germany.

iii. SOPHIA (CATHARINA SOPHIA MARIA) BRANDT, b. February 27, 1846, Vellahn Parish, Mecklenburg Schwerin, Germany; d. March 9, 1922, Clymers, Cass Co., IN; m. WILLIAM (JOHANN CARL WILHELM) DITTMAN, November 6, 1868, Vellahn Parish, Mecklenburg; b. April 4, 1840, Mecklenburg Schwerin, Germany; d. June 10, 1908, Reynolds, White Co., IN.

iv. DORA (CHRISTINE FRIEDERIKE DOROTHEA) BRANDT, b. May 8, 1849, Dammereez, Mecklenburg, Germany; d. August 27, 1903, Honey Creek Twp., White Co., IN; m. MICHAEL (JOHANN MICHAEL KRENZ) KRINTZ, April 24, 1875, St James Lutheran Church, Reynolds, White Co., IN; b. October 26, 1837, Podanin, Posen, Prussia; d. January 7, 1924, Reynolds, White Co., IN.

v. HENRY (JOHANN HEINRICH WILHELM) BRANDT, b. April 20, 1851, Dammereez, Mecklenburg, Germany; d. March 19, 1925, White County, IN; m. JENNIE HENRETTA DORTHEA FRANK, July 3, 1881, White Co., IN; b. January 1, 1863, Mecklenburg, Germany; d. June 18, 1926, White Co., IN.

vi. FRED (JOHANN CARL FRIEDRICH BRAND) BRANDT, b. August 17, 1854, Vellahn Parish, Mecklinburg Schwerin, Germany; d. October 26, 1894, White County, IN; m. JENNIE (KANTER) KONDO, September 26, 1886, Brookston, White Co., IN; b. July 4, 1869, Germany; d. January 3, 1933, Brookston, White Co., IN.

vii. JOHANN HEINRICH FRANZ BRANDT, b. April 11, 1858, Dammeretz, Vellahn Parish, Mecklenburg Schwerin; d. March 20, 1859.

viii. WILHELMINE CATHERINA ELISE BRANDT, b. March 5, 1860, Dammeretz, Vellahn Parish, Mecklenburg Schwerin; d. June 2, 1860.

CHAPTER 6
EMIGRATION OF JOHN BRANDT FAMILY TO AMERICA

The Franco-Prussian War in 1870-71 united the German states into a single country under Chancellor Otto von Bismarck. Starting in 1871, mandatory military service was required of all males. The required service consisted of three years active duty at age 20, followed by four years of reserve duty. This new burden added to the already strong flow of emigrants heading for America.

By 1870 Hamburg had become the chief port for emigration to America. Emigration was a big business from which many profited. Ship owners, railroads on both sides of the Atlantic, shopkeepers in Hamburg, land companies in America and the city of Hamburg itself all profited from the huge traffic of emigrants. They advertised and distributed recruitment literature. Newspapers reported detailed information about wages and food prices and other news from America.

Even more important were letters back home from villagers who had already gone and could report their experiences. These immigrant letters were passed around and often read aloud in village taverns.

The advent of steamships in 1870 cut the Atlantic crossing time from a dangerous, often deadly two months in a sailing ship to two weeks in a steamship. Actually the new ships were a combination of steam and sail. They still had some sails but also a steam engine. Unless they had plenty of money, and the Brandts certainly did not, the emigrants were transported in steerage, which was at the bottom of the ship; crowded, smelly and unhealthful. By this time, though, there was some regulation of conditions and food so it was not as dangerous as the earlier crossings by sailing ship.

John's (Johann's) son Fred turned 20 years old in August 1874 and would have become subject to compulsory active military service. Family tradition says that he had come to America to escape military service. Supporting that idea is Fred's later White Co., IN *Application for Naturalization*, dated October 9, 1876, in which two witnesses swore that he had been in this country for more than five years.[1] This would make his immigration date October 1871 or earlier.

I think Fred probably was the first of the family to leave Dammeretz. Permission to Emigrate was required from the civil authorities in Schwerin in order to leave Mecklenburg and that permission was not granted if there was an unfulfilled military obligation. However many people managed to leave without official permission and I believe Fred Brandt was one of them.

As you will soon see, there is conflicting evidence and the ship passage record for Fred has not yet been located. For the present, we do not know exactly when Fred came to White Co. IN, but we do know that he came, and not with his parents.

Other people from Dammereez had already emigrated to White Co., IN. Many letters went back and forth across the Atlantic before the John Brandt family decided to go. On July 25, 1874 the Lord of the Manor at Dammeretz made application to the Ministry of the Interior of the Grandduchy of Mecklenburg-Schwerin for Permission to Emigrate for the family of John Brandt. *The handwritten application is reproduced in Appendix A.* A digest of the document in English is shown below

> The day laborer Johann Heinrich Wilhelm Brandt from here, born April 29, 1816, wants to emigrate to America with his wife Catharina Dorothea Elisabeth, nee Hagen, born April 29, 1819, and his three children.
>
> 1. Christine Friedericke Dorothea Brandt, born May 8, 1849, with her illegitimate daughter Anna Dorothea Wilhelmine Brandt, born April 2, 1871, with permission of the guardians – the day laborer Brandt and the signed lord of the manor.
> 2. Johann Heinrich Wilhelm Brandt, born April 20, 1851 and
> 3. Johann Carl Friedrich Brandt, born August 17, 1854.
>
> Impediments against the emigration do not exist. The day laborer Brandt and his son Johann Heinrich Wilhelm passed their military services but the son Johann Carl Friedrich, born August 17, 1854, was levied as a recruit by the military district of Hagenow. It is not clear yet whether he gets the permission to emigrate.
> The signed lord of the manor is asking for the permission to emigrate for the family Brandt.
>
> Dammeretz, July 25, 1874 Lord of the manor
> (signed) V. v. Laffert

Summary of John Brandt's request for Permission to Emigrate

On the same day V. v. Laffert also requested permission for two other related families (1).John's cousin, the day-laborer Johann Friedrich Ernst Brand from Dammeretz, born May 5, 1831 (there is some uncertainty about the identity of this person because his birth record clearly names him as Joachim, not Johann)[2] with his wife Sophie Dorothea Friedericke, nee Rompage, born December 6, 1826 and his daughter Anna Maria Julie Brand, born April 24, 1858 and (2). The day laborer Johann Wilhelm Christian Dittman from Dammeretz, born April 4, 1840, with his wife Catharina Sophia Maria, nee Brand, (John's daughter), born February 27, 1846 and his two children; Anna Emma Caroline Wilhelmine Dittman, born July 19, 1869[3] and; Carl Heinrich Friedrich Wilhelm Dittman, born January 28, 1873.

---

[1] White County Civil Order Books, (Clerks Office, White County, IN Government Building, Monticello, IN.). Book 33, p.24

On July 28, 1874 a single release certificate was issued for the entire group with the exception that Johann Carl Friedrich Brandt (Fred or Fritz) was denied permission because of his military obligation. An English translation of the document is below. _The certificate itself is reproduced in Appendix A_.

Release-Certificate
Schwerin, July 28, 1874

Herewith the undersigned ministry certifies that it has granted the:

a. day laborer Johann Heinrich Wilhelm Brandt, 58 years old, from Dammereez, district Wittenburg in this Grandduchy, with his wife, nee Hagen, 55 years old, and his son Johann Heinrich Wilhelm, 23 years old
b. single Christine Friederike Dorothea Brandt, 25 years old, from Dammereez, district Wittenburg in this Grandduchy, with her daughter Anna Dorothea Wilhelmine, 3 years old.
c. Day laborer Johann Friedrich Ernst Brand, 43 years old, from Dammereez, district Wittenburg in this Grandduchy, with his wife, nee Rompage, 47 years old, and his daughter Anna Marie Julie, 16 years old.
d. Day laborer Johann Wilhelm Dittman, 34 years old, from Dammereez, district Wittenburg in this Grandduchy, and his wife, nee Brand, 28 years old and his children Anna Emma Caroline Wilhelmine, 5 years old and Carl Heinrich Friedrich Wilhelm, 1 year old.

because their emigration to America their petition to be released from the citizenship of Mecklenburg-Schwerin.
At the time this release-certificate is handed over, the persons named in it will lose their citizenship in Mecklenburg-Schwerin. However this certificate will lapse, if the released do not establish within 6 month (from the day this certificate was handed over) their domicile outside this territory or citizenship in another state.(Para. 18, Section 355 of the law concerning acquiring and losing citizenship from June 1, 1870).
Seal of the Duchy of Mecklenburg
The Ministry of the Interior of the Grandduchy of Mecklenburg-Schwerin
Signature

To the Lord of the manor v. Laffert at Dammereez near Brahlstorf

Herewith you got the permissions to emigrate for some families of Dammereez with the remark that the permission to emigrate for the August 17, 1854 born Johann Carl Friedrich Brandt is not possible because he was levied as a recruit in the regular army

Translation of Permission to Emigrate for Brandt families

There was much excitement as the group prepared for the great adventure. Word back from those who had already gone ahead was encouraging about the prospects of life in the new land. Those who had already gone ahead would be a help getting established in a strange land where a strange language was spoken. And, there were enough already there in White Co., Indiana, the intended destination, that there would be a familiar German Lutheran Church and its school for the children. There would be some people they already knew and a community that included many German-speaking neighbors.

---

[2] Evangelical Lutheran Church, Mecklenburg Schwerin, Germany, Vellahn Parish Church Register, 1787-1852, (FHL INTL Microfilm # 069633), 1831 Births, Birth record of Joachim Friedrich Ernst Brandt names his parents. The exact name for this person has taken several forms, although it is probably the same person. In the birth record it is Joachim Friedrick Ernst, but that is the only place the name Joachim appears. In the 1867 census he is Fritz and his wife is Sophia. In the 1874 permission to emigrate it is Johann Freidrich Ernst. On the 1874 passenger lists it is Johann and his wife is listed as Marie (clearly incorrect as his wife has no Marie anywhere in her christened names). There are too many discrepancies here to be completely comfortable that this is not two separate people combined into one.

[3] July 19 is probably a typo error in the application. Anna was born July 10, 1869 according to her birth record.

There was also reason for some anxiety. Permission to Emigrate for son Fred, who I suspect had already left Germany illegally, was denied. Exactly why they were applying for permission for him is not clear. Maybe the Lord of the Manor didn't know that Fred was gone or, more likely, he was cooperating in the escape of Fred and everyone was just trying to smooth it over by legalizing Fred's emigration.

In any event, John wrote a letter a week later on August 4, 1874, pleading for the release of his son to emigrate. It was also unsuccessful. A translation of the letter is below. *The actual letter is reproduced in Appendix A.*

> Most illustrious Grand Duke, most gracious Grand Duke and Sir,
>
> I, the signed most subordinate day laborer Johann Brand want to emigrate with my family to America in this autumn, where to in last year a son of mine walked in front, who had found there a good advancement and told me that I will find there probable also a better advancement than here. I shall follow him because he is able to help us in America. Under my children is the son Friedrich, born August 17th 1854 who has still to do his compulsory military service. He is useful as grenadier by the district of Hagenow. I want to take this son with me of course not to shrink from the military service, only because he can also find a better advancement in America when he can emigrate in this autumn already with us. I received already the consent for emigration for my family without this recruit from the Ministry of the Interior and I am asking most subordinately because this reason to give my son Friedrich the consent for emigration
> I die in deepest submission as
> Your Royal Highness
>
> Johann Brandt
>
> most subordinate
>
> Dammeretz
> July 4th 1874

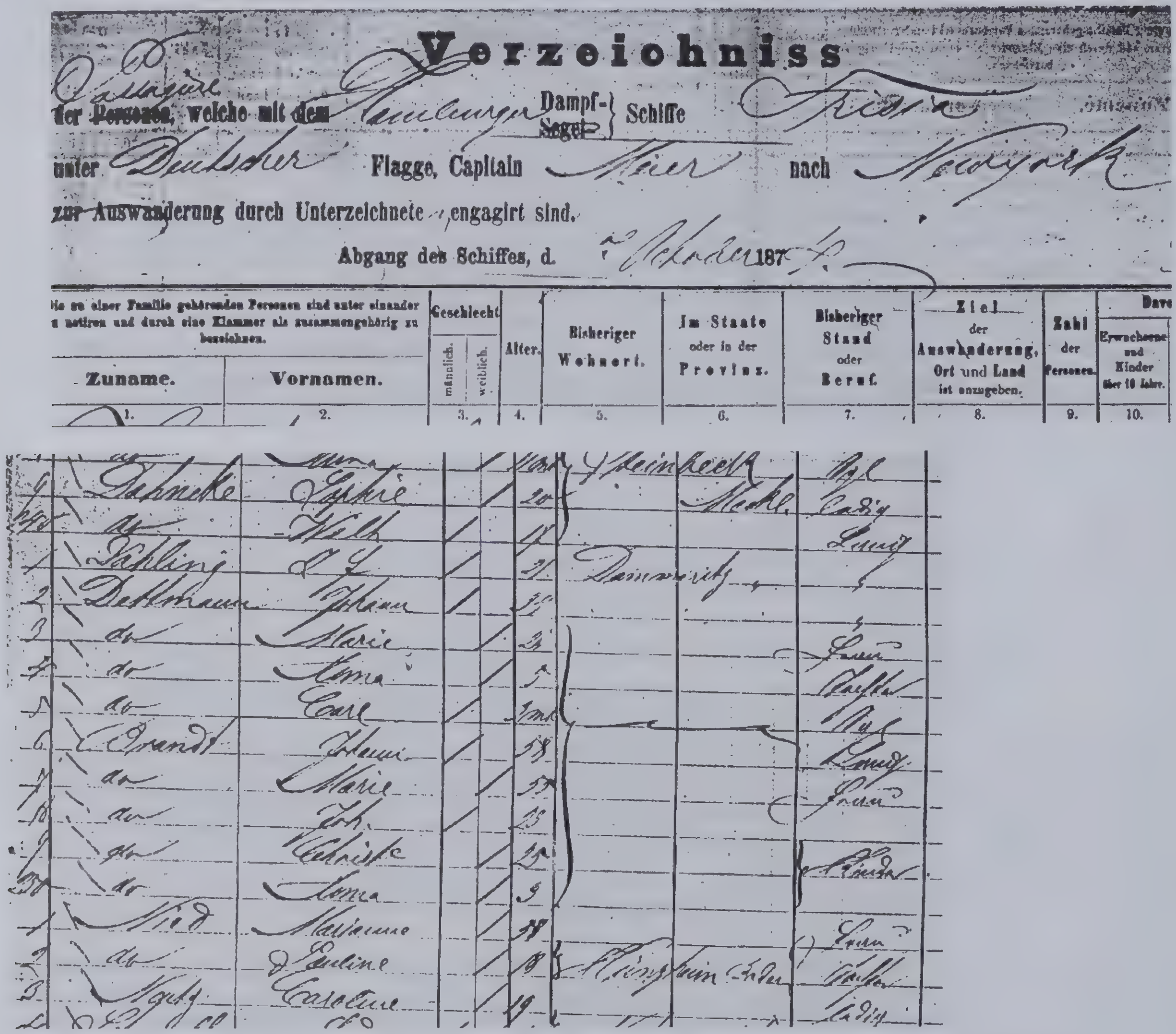
Translation of John Brandt's letter pleading for the release of son Friedrich

The letter was incorrectly dated July 4 instead of August 4. It was received at the Interior Ministry August 7. There is no way to know for sure whether the letter is written in Johann's own hand or if someone else did the writing for him. My opinion is that the letter was written by someone else and signed by Johann himself.

This letter is very puzzling because it seems that John is pleading for the release of the same son that he says has gone before him to America! There must be either a third son that does not show up in church records or the census, or else the whole thing is an elaborate hoax to legitimize the previous departure of the son Fred.

By the time October rolled around the three families had already purchased their passage in steerage on the ship Frisia that traveled between Hamburg and New York. They traveled by wagons to Boizenburg, located on the Elbe River, where they said sad goodbyes to family and friends that they knew they would never see again. Here they boarded a boat that took them to the seaport city of Hamburg. What a mixture of excitement, joy and sadness they must have been feeling. They may have stayed a night or so in accommodations at the port while waiting for their ship to sail. It was a bustling port with ships coming and going every day. About 300 other Mecklenburghers also gathered together to board the same ship.

Finally the day arrived, and on October 7, 1874 the three families boarded the ship Frisia to begin the journey to New York. The Dittman family and our Johann Brandt's family are listed together on the Hamburg Passenger List for the vessel.[4] The wives of both are listed incorrectly as Marie. The cousin, also named Johann Brandt is listed on a different page of the passenger list. His wife's name is also listed incorrectly as Marie. The reason for the incorrect names being recorded for the wives remains a mystery, but I don't think it is of any importance.



Verzeichniss

~~der Personen,~~ Passagiere welche mit dem Hamburger Dampf-~~Segel~~ Schiffe Frisia

unter Deutscher Flagge, Capitain Maer nach Newyork

~~zur Auswanderung~~ durch Unterzeichnete engagirt sind.

Abgang des Schiffes, d. 7 October 1874.

Zuname.	Vornamen.	männlich.	weiblich.	Alter.	Bisheriger Wohnort.	Im Staate oder in der Provinz.	Bisheriger Stand oder Beruf.
1.	2.	3.		4.	5.	6.	7.
Dahneke	Sophie		/	20	Steinbeck	Meckl.	
do	Wilh	/		18			
Kähling	[illegible]	/		21	Dammeretz		
Dettmann	Johann	/		3[illegible]			
do	Marie		/	24			Frau
do	Anna		/	5			
do	Carl	/		3m			
Brandt	Johann	/		58			
do	Marie		/	55			Frau
do	Joh.	/		23			
do	Christe		/	25			Kinder
do	Anna		/	3			
Wied	Marianne		/	48			Frau
do	Pauline		/	18			
[illegible]	Caroline		/	19			

Original Page from Hamburg Passenger List showing Brandt and Dittman families

The Brandt family consisted of the father Johann Brandt; his wife, mistakenly listed as Maria; son Johann, age 23(christened Johann Heinrich Wilhelm but later to be known as Henry in America); 25 year old Christina (christened Christina Friederike Dorothea but to be called Dora in America), and her 3 year old illegitimate daughter Anna (christened Anna Dorothea Wilhelmine Brandt, who would also be known as Dora in America).

The Johann Dittman family includes Johann Brandt's other daughter listed as Marie (actually christened Catharina Sophia Marie and known as Sophia), and the Dittman's two small children. The whole group is shown to be from Dammeretz. The only Brandt family members not in the traveling party were young Fred who had probably come earlier and Anna who stayed behind with her husband, William Paschen.

The Frisia arrived in New York Harbor October 22, 1874 and the whole shipload began the process of becoming Americans.[5]

---

[4] Hamburg Passenger List, band 31, p.753,, Ship Frisia, Capt Maer, 7 Oct. 1874. Pass. 246 Brandt, Johann M 58; 247 Marie F 55 Frau; 248 Joh M 23; 249 Christe F 25 Kinder; 250 Anna F 3 Kinder; all from Dammaretz.

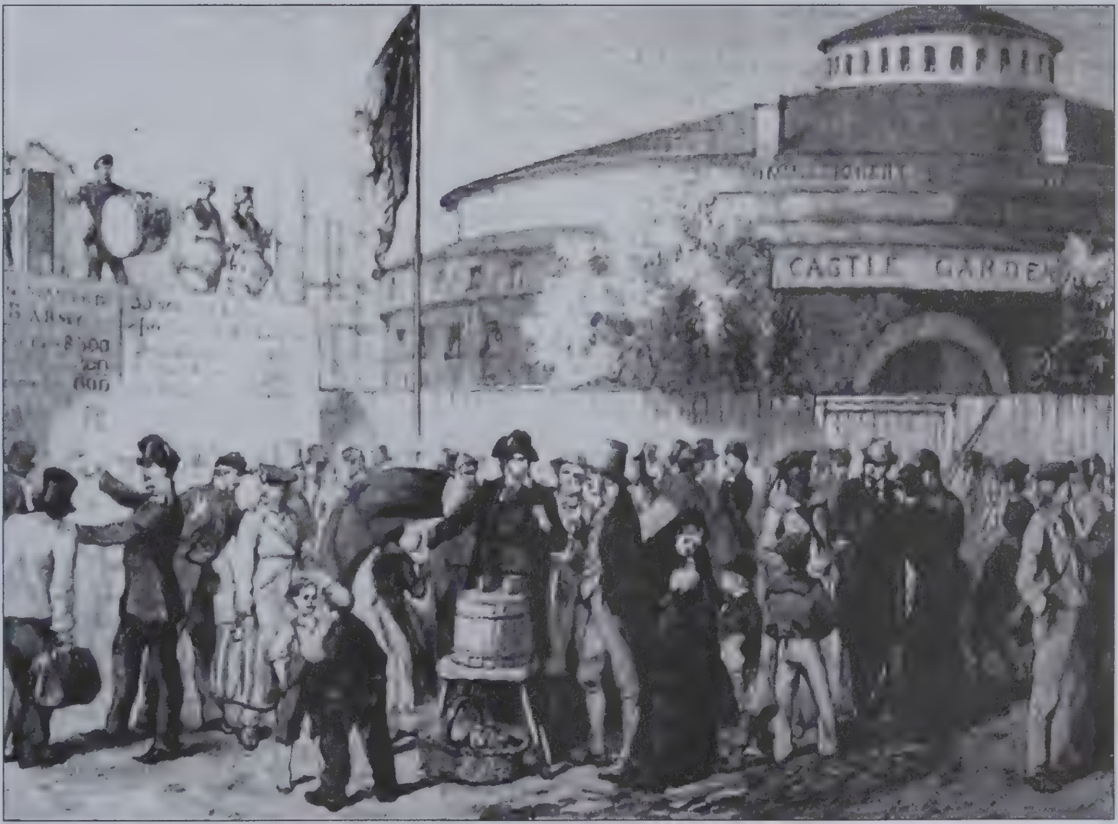
[5] Filby, Germans to America, v.31, Ship Frisia, Hamburg and Havre to NY, Arr. 22 Oct. 1874. Brandt, Joh 58 Farmer; Marie 55 wife; Joh 23 child; Christine 25 child; Anna 3 child

JOHN BRANDT ARRIVES IN AMERICA

We do not have the words of John Brandt to describe what it was like to finally arrive in America but fortunately we do have letters back home from other German immigrants arriving in New York during the same time period:

> "So we arrived in Nevjork in the harbor and stayed on the ship until Monday morning 10 o'clock then we got off the ship and went to Kastele Garden and from there we went to Möller's Hottel. Kastele Garden, that's a place, the emigrants all get together there. We stayed in Nev jork …and then went by train …"
>
> "… here you can live well if you only have work, if you go to ask for a job here you say to the foreman or the master, tell me, do you have any work, here they aren't as proud like at home, you don't have to go cap in hand like at home, they'd just laugh at you here, here you're free to do anything, you don't have to register with the police when you move in or out, you also don't have to pay any taxes. If you rent a house here, you can move out any day, you just go there and say, I'm moving out tomorrow, that's all, but as long as I pay my rent I don't have to move out, for that time the house is mine. It's the same at work … no foreman can boot me out unless I do something no good, for example stealing, that's punished hard here, otherwise the job is mine, but I can leave whenever I want to, if I want to quit then I just pick up my tools, that's all, and I can go wherever I want."[6]

Castle Garden was an area of land and a set of buildings at the south end of Manhattan, administered by the state of New York, where from 1855 to 1892, immigrants were registered, cleared and forwarded. After 1892 it was replaced by Ellis Island.[7]



Castle Garden Immigration Facility, New York City

The degree of freedom available in America was obviously amazing and very attractive to the new immigrants. For many, that was enough reason to have left home, aside from the availability of land. Every letter back home encouraged more friends and relatives to come.

---

[6] "News from the Land of Freedom, German Immigrants Write Home", Translated by Susan Carter Vogel, Cornell University Press, Ithaca and London, 1991, p. 427

[7] "News from the Land of Freedom, German Immigrants Write Home", Translated by Susan Carter Vogel, Cornell University Press, Ithaca and London, 1991, p. 411

The three families, John Brandt, cousin Fritz Brand, and daughter and son-in-law William Dittman (christened Johann Carl Wilhelm Dittman) traveled by train to Monticello, where they were greeted by members of the German community. They were welcomed to the Reynolds German Lutheran Church, where services were conducted in German and the traditions and customs were comfortable and familiar. Attending church required a nine-mile trip from Monticello. John settled into his familiar role as a farm laborer, working for nearby farmers, while living in Monticello.

John's daughter Dora soon married Michael (Krenz) Krintz on April 24 1875.[8]

The 1880 census shows Dora Krenz's daughter living in John Brandt's household as well as 29-year-old son Henry. It also shows that John's wife was known as Elisabeth, not Katherine as some family notes have suggested.[9]

> John Brandt, age 63, b. Germany, White Co., Union Twp.; Elisabeth Brandt, wife, age 55, b. Germany; Henry Brandt, son, age 29, b. Germany; Dora Crens, granddaughter, age 9, b. Germany".

1880 Census, White County, IN

Son Henry was saving money to buy a farm of his own. He married Jennie Henriette Dorothea Frank July 3, 1881 and in January 1883 purchased a farm just across the river from Monticello in Section 28, Union Township, White County.[10]

Son Fred (Fritz), who had been rooming with the William Lindeman family at nearby Brookston, was married to Jennie Condo Sept. 26, 1886.[11]

And the letters continued to travel slowly back and forth across the Atlantic. Eventually the other daughter, Anna and her husband William Paschen, would decide to bring their family to the land of freedom and opportunity.

* * * * * * *

FINAL DAYS OF JOHN BRANDT, UNSUNG HERO

Before we move on to the Paschen family, we must finish the John and Elizabeth Brandt story.

It is not clear whether John and Elizabeth continued to live on Railroad Street until the death of Elizabeth or if they moved into the household of son Henry Brandt east of Monticello before she died. On March 6, 1891, two weeks before the death of Elizabeth, son Henry bought the house and lot 72 in Monticello from his father for $700 and then sold it two years later at a loss. John Brandt spent the last few years of his life living in the household of his son Henry.

Elizabeth has been described as 5' 8" tall, heavy, blue eyes and black hair.

On March 20, 1891 Elizabeth Brandt died. Her death is recorded in the Church Register of the Reynolds Lutheran Church:[12]

> "Mrs. Kath. Dorothea Elisabeth Brand nee Hagen; born 29 Apr. 1819 in Sückow Germany; died 20 March 1891 at Monticello, Ind.; buried 21 March 1891, at God's acres by Reynolds, Ind, age: 71 years, 10 mo., 11 days, Text 2. Corinthians 5 1-3."

Translation of Church Record, Death of Elizabeth Hagen Brandt, 1891

---

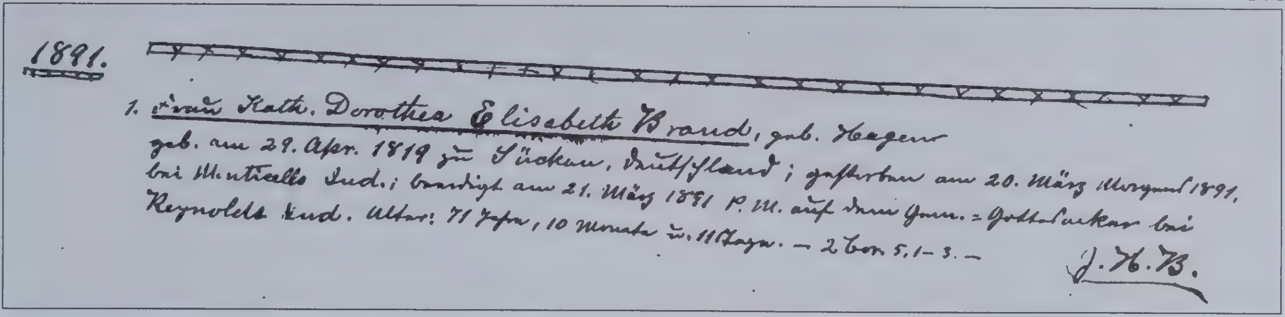
[8] White Co. Marriage Record Books, (White Co. Clerks Office, White Co., IN Government Center, Monticello, IN), book C-4, p. 15.

[9] 1880 US Census, White County, Indiana, (National Archives Microfilm), vol. 39, ED 180, Sheet 11, Line 48.

[10] White Co. Marriage Record Books, (White Co. Clerks Office, White Co., IN Government Center, Monticello, IN), Book 4, p.15

[11] County Clerks Office, Government Building, Monticello, IN, White County Indiana Marriage Applications, Applications book 5, p.82, 83, "No. 21; Fritz Brandt of Brookston, Liquor dealer, age 33, birthplace illegible; Father's name, John Brandt; Mother's name, Lizzie Hunexxx (illegible); Number of groom's marriage possibly one, but not clear: Bride: Jennie Cando of Brookston, age 20, birthplace illegible, from Germany; father Henry Condo; mother Sophia Buller; First marriage of bride: Married at Brookston, Sept. 26, 1886 by Rev. E. V. Claypool."

[12] Reynolds, Ind. Lutheran Church Record Book, (Unpublished. Original records in possession of the church, Reynolds, IN were photocopied in 2001 by TK Sand and Mary Krintz Lee.), 1891 Deaths.



1891.

1. Frau Kath. Dorothea Elisabeth Brand, geb. Hagen
geb. am 29. Apr. 1819 zu Sückow, Deutschland; gestorben am 20. März Morgens 1891,
bei Monticello Ind.; beerdigt am 21. März 1891 P. M. auf dem Gem.=Gottesacker bei
Reynolds Ind. Alter: 71 Jahre, 10 Monate u. 11 Tage. — 2 Cor. 5,1–3. —
J. H. B.

Original Reynolds Church Record, Death of Elizabeth Hagen Brandt, 1891

On December 29, 1896 John Brandt died at the home of his son Henry. A small notice appeared in the "White County Democrat", newspaper on Friday January 1, 1897:

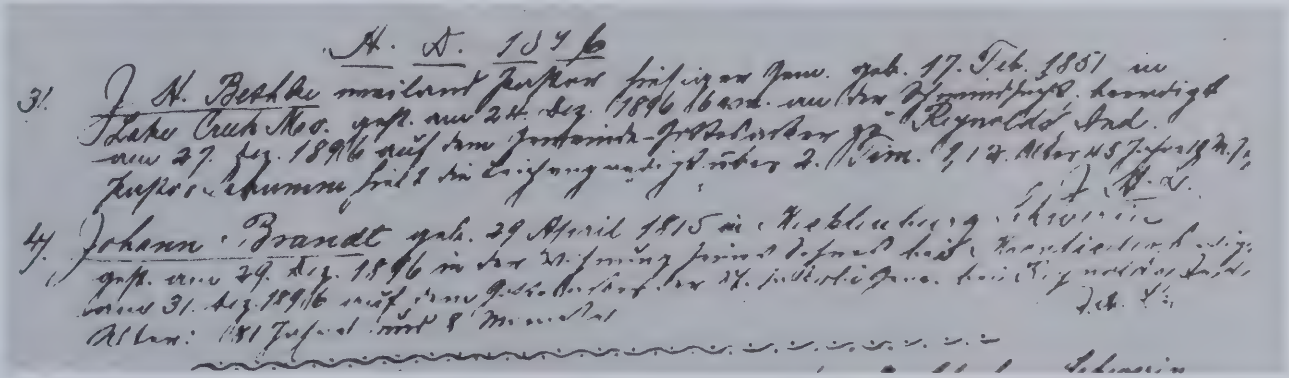
> "John Brant, who has made his home with his son, Henry, for a number of years, died Tuesday night after a long illness at the advanced age of 80 years and 8 months. The deceased was the father of six children, three daughters and three sons, five of whom survive to mourn his death. The funeral services were held at the Reynolds German Lutheran Church Thursday at 11 o'clock, followed by interment in the Reynolds cemetery."

The death was also recorded in the Reynolds Church Register:[13]

> Johann Brandt, born 29 April 1815 in Mecklinburg Schwerin, died 29 Dec 1896, buried 31 Dec 1896, Reynolds, Ind., Age 81 years and 8 months.

Summary of Death Record, John Brandt, 1896

In this case the church record is less accurate than the newspaper obituary, recording a birth date for John that is wrong by one year. It is well documented in other records that he was born April 29, 1816. Consequently the age given in the church record is also off by one year.



A. D. 1896

3. J. H. Bethke weiland Pastor hiesiger Gem. geb. 17. Feb. 1851 in
Lake Creek Mo. gest. am 24. Dez. 1896 [illegible] beerdigt
am 27. Dez. 1896 auf dem Gemeinde-Gottesacker zu Reynolds Ind.
[illegible] 2. Tim. 4,7. Alter 45 J. [illegible]
[illegible] J. H. B.

4. Johann Brandt geb. 29 April 1815 in Mecklenburg Schwerin
gest. am 29. Dez. 1896 in der Wohnung seines Sohnes [illegible]
am 31. Dez. 1896 auf dem Gottesacker [illegible]
Alter: 81 Jahre und 8 Monate

Original Reynolds Church Record, Death of John Brandt, 1896

Thus ended the life of John Brandt; laborer, immigrant, unsung hero. His life ended in modest circumstances, surrounded by family and friends. His time in America was filled with more physical comfort than he might have ever hoped for in Germany. And he brought an entire family to America where they prospered beyond anything he could have imagined. The chains of serfdom were broken by the initiative of this resourceful man and his family. He is truly one of the heroes of our ancestry.

The graves of John Brandt and his wife at the Old Lutheran Cemetery two miles south west of Reynolds, are recorded in a listing for the cemetery at the Monticello Library. However, the stones can no longer be found in the year 2002.

---

[13] Reynolds, Ind. Lutheran Church Record Book, (Unpublished. Original records in possession of the church, Reynolds, IN were photocopied in 2001 by TK Sand and Mary Krintz Lee.), 1896 Deaths, #4

SECTION C –THE PASCHEN FAMILY

CHAPTER 7

PASCHEN FAMILY, THE PLACE OF ORIGIN IN GERMANY

In 1881 William Paschen (christened Johann Heinrich Wilhelm) brought his wife Anna Brandt (christened Anna Maria Dorothea) across the Atlantic to join her parents in Monticello. They brought their three small children along and the plan was to live with her parents in Monticello for a while and eventually earn enough money to buy a farm. Tragically, William died two months after their arrival in Monticello, leaving Anna a 38 year-old widow with three children: Emma age 11, William H. age 8, and Henry age 4. Anna had a job as a housekeeper at the McQuaig Hotel in Monticello and continued that work until her remarriage December 13, 1884 to John Colbo of Pulaski County.

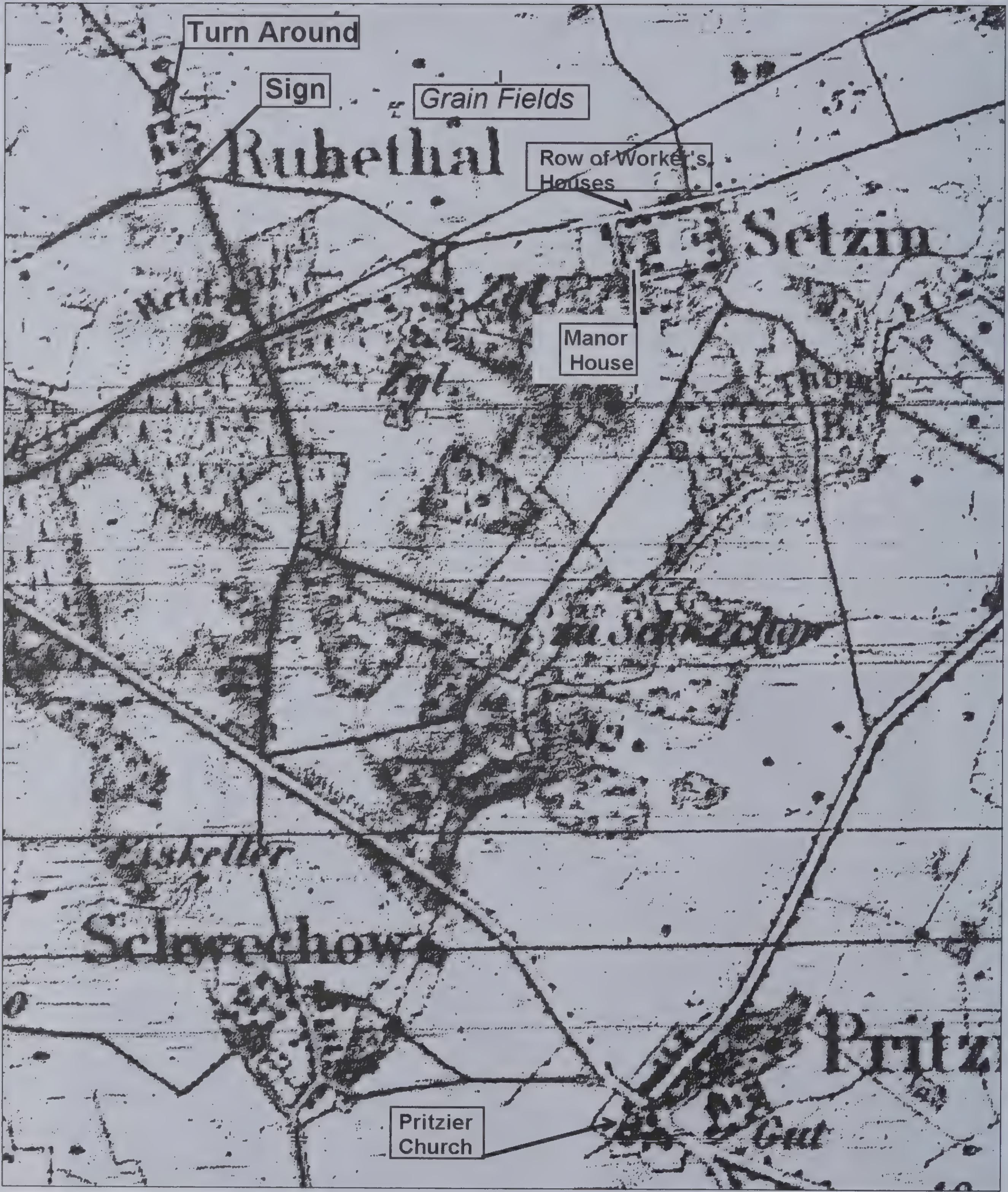
William Paschen was a day-laborer in Germany as were two generations before him, in the Estate Village of Setzin and nearby Ruhethal. Setzin is about 5 miles west of the town of Hagenow in western Mecklenburg. This is only about 5 miles east of Dammereez where the Brandts lived.

William was the oldest of the three sons of Johann Friedrich Heinrich Paschen and Christina Sophia Dorothea Puls from nearby Pritzier. Pritzier was also an Estate Village, not much larger than Setzin but the parish church was located at Pritzier.

Setzin is still a picturesque little village. The principal street is cobblestone and runs east and west. The north side of the street is a huge grain field, similar to many other fields in this grain-growing region. The south side of the street is lined with 1880-1900 era brick worker's houses, mostly 2-family homes. They have been modernized and are occupied and well kept at the present time. I would guess that in Soviet times, until 1990, this was a communal farm and these were still used as worker's houses.

Setzin, Looking West down Row of Worker's Houses, Year 2002

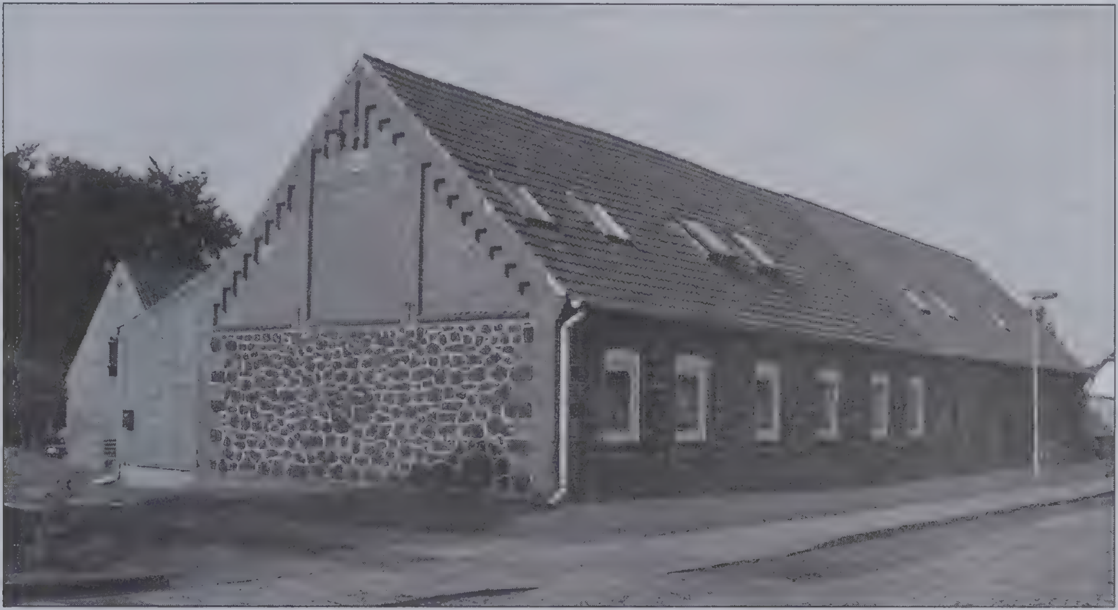
The 1872 map shown in the previous chapter about the Brandt family also shows the area of Setzin and Pritzier. The following detailed version of the 1872 map shows individual houses, although with much fuzziness.


Turn Around
Sign
Grain Fields
Ruhethal
Row of Worker's Houses
Setzin
Manor House
Zgl.
Eiskeller
Schnæchow
Pritz
Gut
Pritzier Church

The village of Pritzier is shown at the very bottom of the map although the name is cut off. Pritzier has the parish church serving Setzin and is also the home village of the Puls family. Setzin is near the top of the map, as is Ruhethal, a very tiny village. To put distances in perspective, it is about a mile from Setzin to Ruhethal and roughly two miles from Setzin to Pritzier

Ruhethal looks bigger on the map than it really is. William Paschen and his parents moved there from Setzin between September 1844 when his sister was born in Setzin and February 1847 when his brother was born in Ruhethal. Strangely, Ruhethal is in Vellahn Parish while Setzin belongs to Pritzier Parish. You can actually see Setzin from Ruhethal across a huge grain field.

The oldest house in the row of houses along the main street in Setzin is a large house dated 1868. Directly across the road from the 1868 house is a large house and farm buildings. Except for that farmstead, everything on the north side of the road is one huge grain field. I believe these buildings were used in the management of the estate and are older than the other houses in the row, which are 1880-1900 replacements for the original worker's houses, some of which still stand behind the newer replacements.



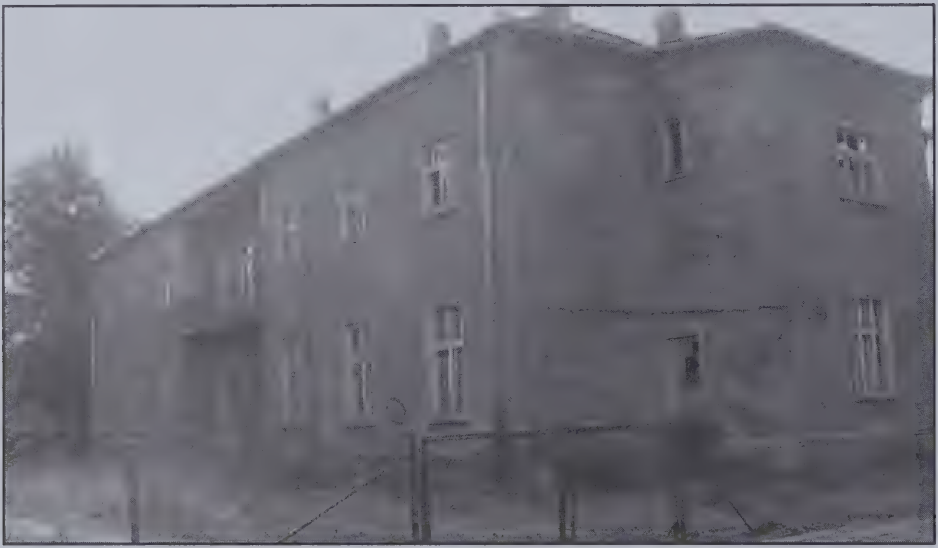
House Dated 1868. It has been remodeled and is in current use

Behind the row of 1880-1900 worker's houses, the remnants of an earlier row of houses are evident. These are probably typical of the houses the earlier generations of Paschens lived in, except that the roofs would have been thatched at that time. Some are multi-family buildings and some are smaller. They are currently used as sheds.

This Old House has Four Doors for Four Separate Families, Date of Construction unknown

Perhaps a quarter of a mile behind (south of) the row of worker's houses is the old Estate Manor House, now abandoned and in disrepair. It is one of two manor houses that originally existed on the estate. A small road that curves around at a distance behind the worker's houses reaches it. The estate owner and family would have lived in the two manor houses along with a number of house servants, including our William Paschen and Anna Brandt before they were married, as we shall see later.

At the end of World War II when the Soviets took over this part of Germany, the estate owners all fled the country with their families and abandoned everything they couldn't take with them. In many cases the Estate Houses were either not maintained at all or, as appears to be the case with this one, used for a while for some purpose and then eventually abandoned.


Setzin Manor House as it Appears in Year 2002

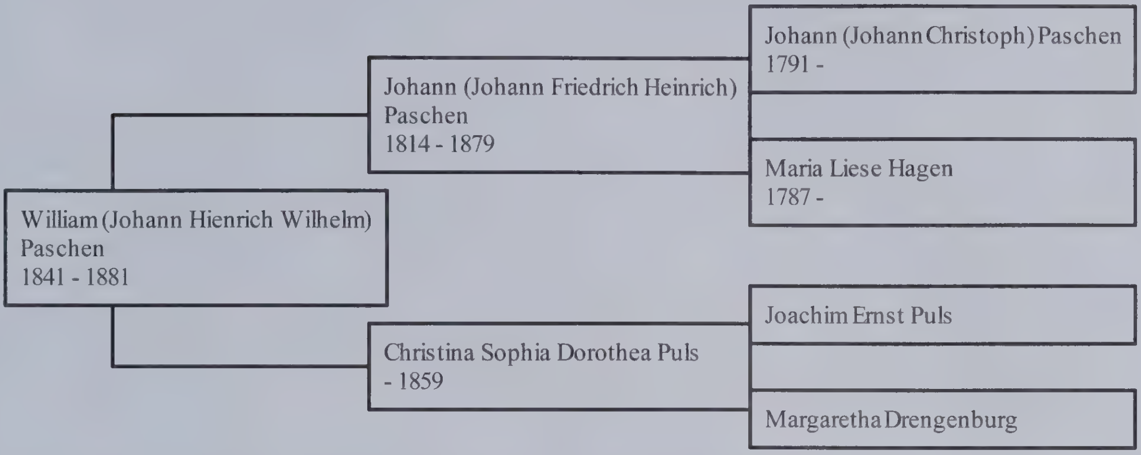
At the west end of the cobblestone worker's street is a sign that says, "Ruhethal 2 km". A nice one-lane asphalt road leads from there to Ruhethal, where it ends in a circular turnaround. All other roads in and out of Ruhethal are dirt and not maintained. The entire length of the road to Ruhethal runs along the edge of a huge grain field, now planted in rape, a bushy field crop that yields oil-rich beans similar to soybeans. Ruhethal, never very large, only 26 total people in 1819, now consists of a nice sign and about 5 or 6 occupied houses of undetermined age.

The only road into Ruhethal

After the Paschen family moved to Ruhethal all their church records began appearing in the Vellahn church register, because Ruhethal is in Vellahn Parish instead of Pritzier. We can only wonder if they really began regularly attending a different church after they moved.

CHAPTER 8

THE PASCHEN FAMILY IN GERMANY, CONTINUED


Johann (Johann Christoph) Paschen
1791 -
Johann (Johann Friedrich Heinrich) Paschen
1814 - 1879
Maria Liese Hagen
1787 -
William (Johann Hienrich Wilhelm) Paschen
1841 - 1881
Joachim Ernst Puls
Christina Sophia Dorothea Puls
- 1859
Margaretha Drengenburg

All the dates, places and names in the following genealogy are from the Pritzier or Vellahn Parish Church Registers. References for events in the lives of people in direct line of ancestry will be cited individually.

This chapter will center on William Paschen, the immigrant ancestor who married Anna Brandt and brought his young family across the Atlantic to Monticello in White County Indiana. Two generations of William's ancestors are shown above.

William Paschen's father was Johann Paschen and his grandfather was Johann Christoph Paschen. His paternal grandmother was Maria Liese Hagen. His mother was Christina Sophia Dorothea Puls, daughter of Joachim Ernst Puls and Margaretha Drengenberg.

We will start with the Puls side of the family at the town of Pritzier and then return to the Paschens at the small estate village of Setzin and the even smaller village of Ruhethal. Pritzier is located south and a little west from Hagenow. It has the Parish Church that serves Setzin.

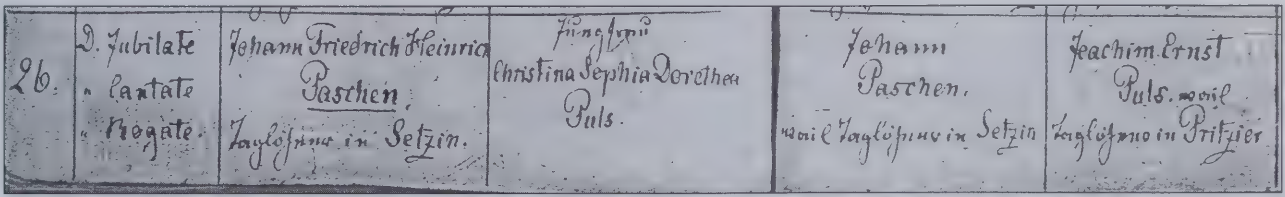
* * * * * * *

No birth record has been discovered for Christina Sophia Dorothea Puls but a pair of other records prove beyond any doubt that she was the daughter of Joachim Ernst Puls and Margaretha Drengenburg: (1.) The 1840 Pritzier marriage record of Christina Sophia Dorothea (shown below) names her father. (2.) The death record of Christina Sophia Dorothea Puls in 1859 names both her parents.

Christina Sophia Dorothea Puls and Johann Paschen were married May 26, 1840 in Pritzier Parish. The marriage record names both of their fathers:[1]

"Married 26 May 1840; Johann Friedrich Heinrich Paschen , daylaborer in Setzin; The maiden Christine Sophia Dorothea Puls; His father: Johann Paschen, daylaborer in Setzin; Her father: Joachim Ernst Puls, daylaborer in Pritzier."

Translation, Marriage record of Johann Friedrich Heinrich Paschen and Christine Sophia Dorothea Puls, 1840



26.	D. Jubilate „ Cantate „ Rogate.	Johann Friedrich Heinrich Paschen, Tagelöhner in Setzin.	Jungfrau Christina Sophia Dorothea Puls.	Johann Paschen, weil. Tagelöhner in Setzin	Joachim Ernst Puls. weil. Tagelöhner in Pritzier

Original Marriage record of Johann Friedrich Heinrich Paschen and Christine Sophia Dorothea Puls, 1840

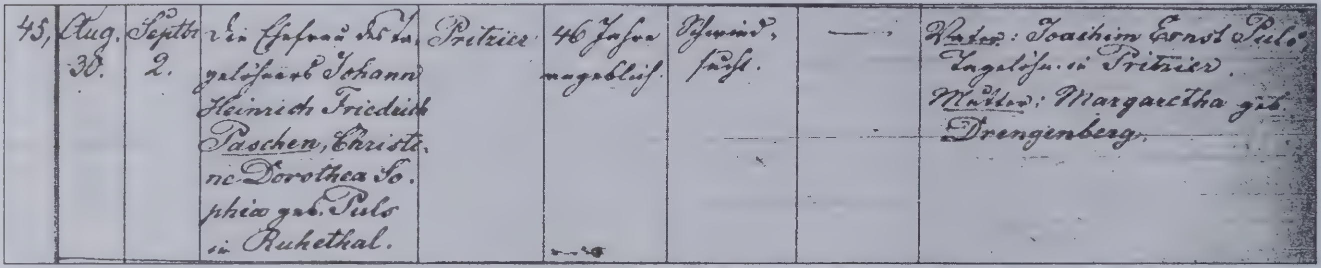
---

[1] Evangelical Lutheran Church, Pritzier, Mecklinburg Schwerin, Germany, Pritzier Parish Church Book (1810-1865, FHC microfilm no. 0069445), p.391, 1840 Marriages.

Christine Dorothea Sophia Paschen nee Puls died August 30, 1859 In Ruhethal. Her death record names her husband, Johann Heinrich Friedrich Paschen as well as both her parents:[2] The reason for the reversal in the order of the second and third given names for both Christina and her husband is unknown. They are clearly the same individuals as those in the marriage record.

> "Died 30 Aug. 1859 and was buried 2 Sep: the wife of day laborer Johann Heinrich Friedrich Paschen, Christine Dorothea Sophia nee Puls in Ruhethal. Born in Pritzier. Age 46 years, died from consumption. Her father: Joachim Ernst Puls, daylaborer at Pritzier. Mother: Margaretha nee Drengenberg.

Translation, Death record of Christine Dorothea Sophia Puls, 1859



45,	Aug. 30.	Septbr 2.	Die Ehefrau des Tagelöhners Johann Heinrich Friedrich Paschen, Christine Dorothea Sophia geb. Puls in Ruhethal.	Pritzier	46 Jahre angeblich	Schwindsucht.	—	Vater: Joachim Ernst Puls Tagelöhner in Pritzier. Mutter: Margaretha geb. Drengenberg.

Original Death record of Christine Dorothea Sophia Puls, 1859

Christina Sophia Dorothea Puls was born in Pritzier and had a sister and two brothers, the youngest of which was born in 1824 in nearby Goldenitz. When she was married in 1840 the Puls family was living in Pritzier. Goldenitz and Pritzier are extremely close together and it is not clear whether the family actually moved to Goldenitz and back or not.

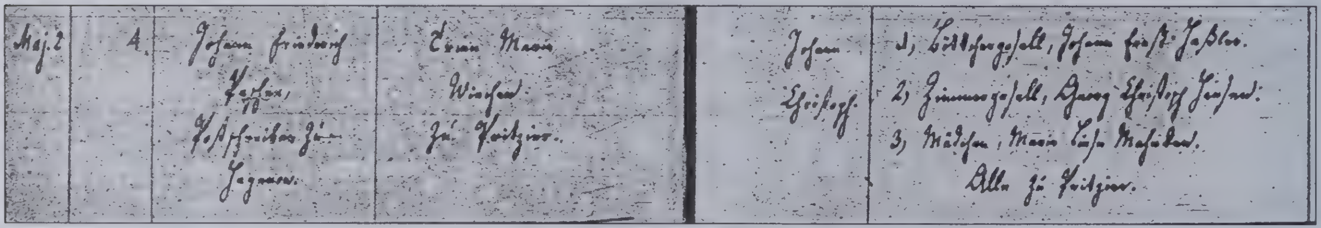
Christina Sophia Dorothea Puls and Johann Friedrich Heinrich Paschen lived at Setzin where Johann was a daylaborer, and began their family there. Their family will be discussed in detail in the following section about the Paschen family.

Descendants of Johann Christoph Paschen

Johann Christoph Paschen was born in Pritzier May 2, 1791 as shown in his baptism record.[3]

> "Johann Christoff b.2 May 1791, Baptised 4 May 1791. Parents: Johann Friedrich Paschen, Postschreiber (Postal clerk) in Hagenow; Trine Marie Wiechen of Pritzier. Godparents: 1) Journeyman barrel maker Johann Ernst Hassler 2) Journeyman carpenter Georg Christoph Hansen 3) girl, Marie Luise Mahnken, all of Pritzier."

Translation, Baptism Record of Johann Christoff Paschen, 1791



Maj. 2	4.	Johann Friedrich Paschen, Postschreiber zu Hagenow.	Trine Marie Wiechen zu Pritzier.		Johann Christoff	1) Büttchergesell, Johann Ernst Haßler. 2) Zimmergesell, Georg Christoff Hansen. 3) Mädchen, Marie Luise Mahnken. Alle zu Pritzier.

Original Baptism Record of Johann Christoff Paschen, 1791

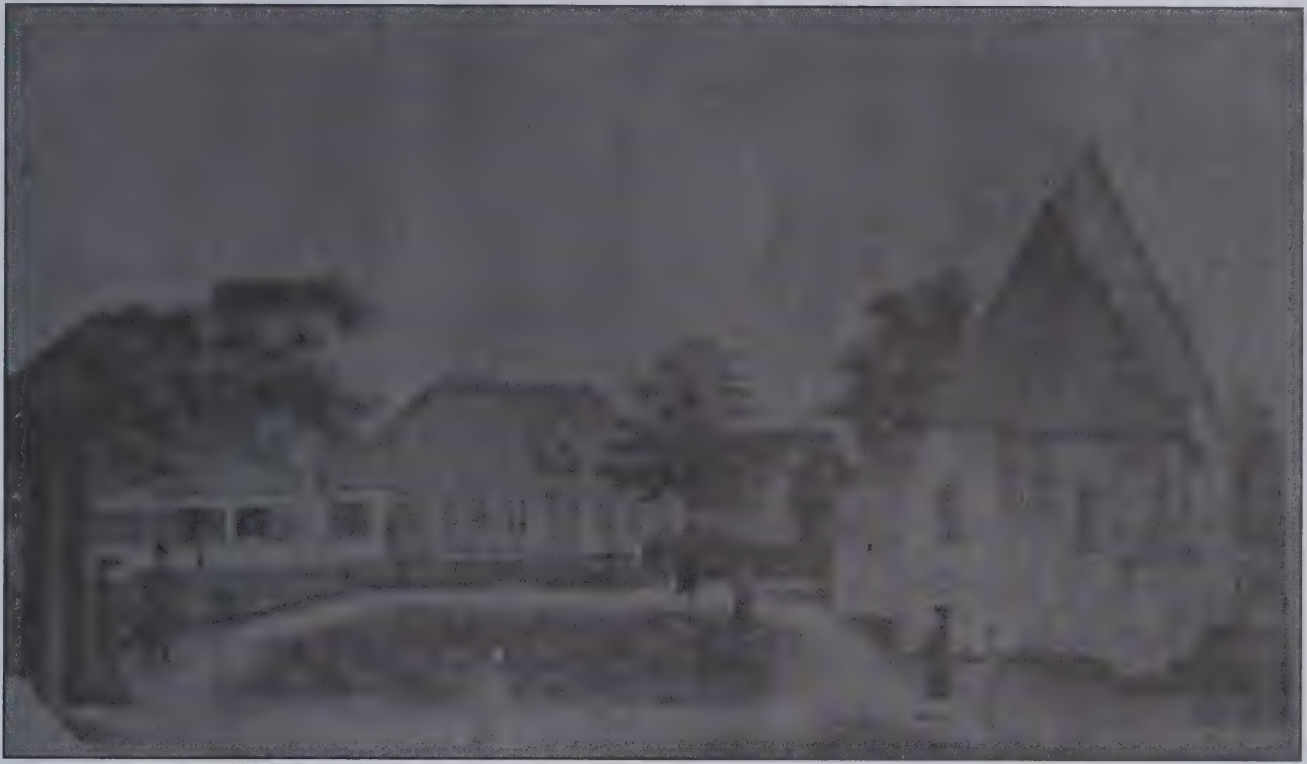
Trine is living in Pritzier and her husband Johann Friedrich is working in Hagenow, about six miles from Pritzier. That seems like a lengthy daily commute by horse and buggy. Johann was probably from Hagenow originally and already had the postal clerk job before his marriage. I have not been able to locate his birth record.

The Christening of Johann Christoff took place in the old original church in Pritzier, as did all church events up until 1852 when a new church was built on the same site. A picture of the old church is still preserved in a museum section of the 1852 church, which has been restored and is still in use in 2002. This 1824 view shows the church as well as the pastor's house in the center and the church school on the left. The pastor's house was built in about 1700 of post and beam construction, and still exists, although unoccupied and in need of repair.

---

[2] Evangelical Lutheran Church, Vellahn, Mecklenburg Schwerin, Vellahn Parish Church Book, (1853-1892, FHC Microfilm no. 0069634), p.703, 1859 deaths, #45.

[3] Evangelical Lutheran Church, Pritzier, Mecklenburg Schwerin, Germany, Pritzier Parish Church Book, 1681-1810, (FHL INT'L Microfilm 069444, Salt Lake City, UT), 1791 Baptisms, no page number.



1824 View of Pritzier Parish Church with Pastor's House and School to the left

Pritzier Pastor's House, built about 1700, pictured in 2002

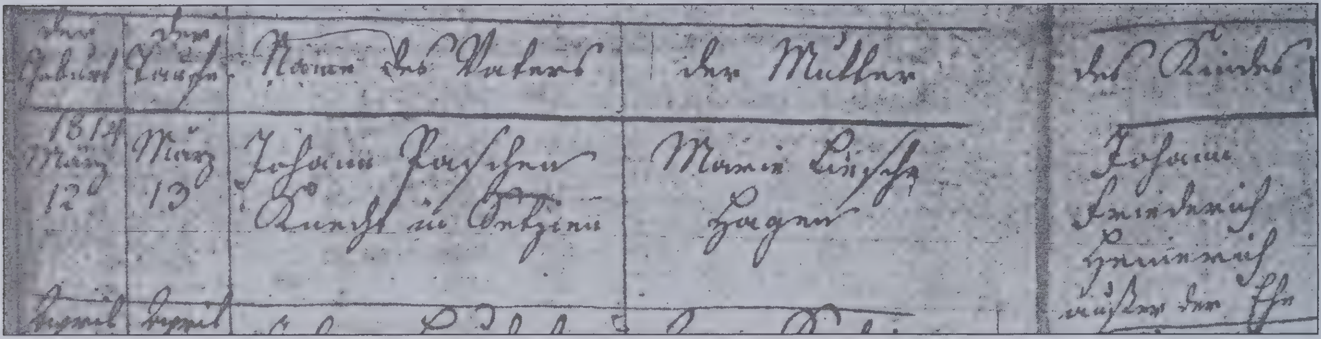
On March 2, 1812, Johann Christoph, who was now living and working as a servant in Setzin, and a girl from Setzin, Marie Liese[4] Hagen, had an illegitimate son, Johann Heinrich Christoph. March 12, 1814 the same couple had a second illegitimate son, Johann Freidrich Heinrich, the ancestor of the Paschens who are the subject of this chapter. [5] Both of these births were legitimized by the subsequent marriage of Johann Christoph to Marie Elisabeth Hagen. All of this is recorded in the Pritzier Parish Church Register.

---

[4] Liese or Liesch are commonly used forms of the name Elisabeth.

> "Born 12 March, 1814, baptised 13 March, 1814; Father Johann Paschen, servant in Setzin; Mother: Marie Liesche Hagen; Child: Johann Friedrich Heinrich, an illegitimate son."

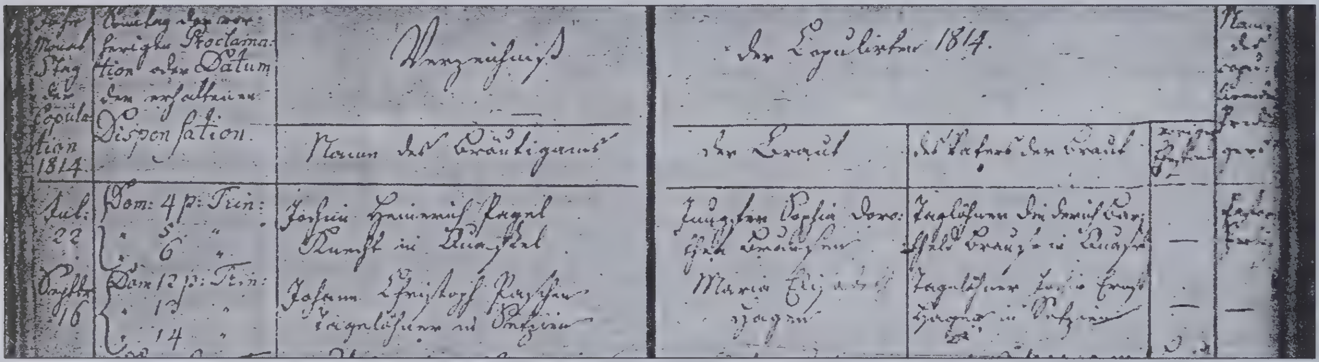
Translation, Baptism Record of Johann Friedrich Heinrich Paschen



Original Baptism Record of Johann Friedrich Heinrich Paschen

> "Married 16 September 1814; Johann Christoph Paschen, day laborer in Setzin and Maria Elisabeth Hagen, daughter of the day laborer Jochen Ernst Hagen of Setzin".

Translation, Marriage Record of Johann Christoff Paschen and Marie Elizabeth Hagen



Original Marriage Record of Johann Christoff Paschen and Marie Elizabeth Hagen

Johann Christoph had a total of five children and lived his entire life in Setzin. After his marriage he became a day-laborer and lived in one of the small day-laborer houses in Setzin. The 1819 census for Setzin shows the parents and the three children who were born before 1819:[6]

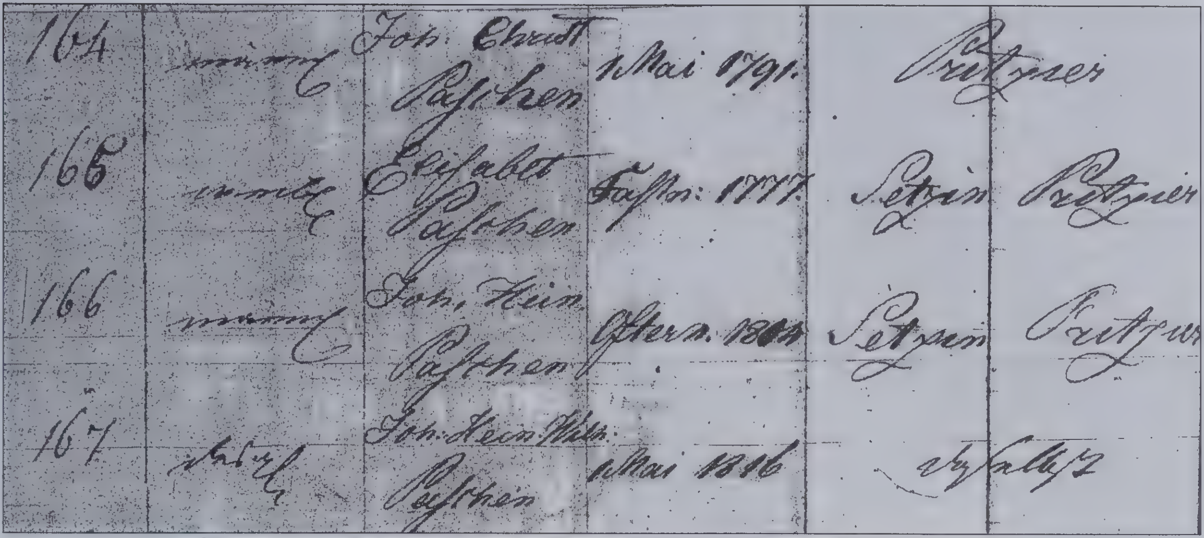
> "Individual # 164, Joh. Christ Paschen, b.1 May 1791in town of Pritzier, Pritzier Parish; #165, Elisabet Paschen, b. 1777, town of Setzin, Pritzier Parish; #166, Joh. Hein. Paschen, b. 1814, Setzin, Pritzier Parish; #167, Joh. Hein Wilh. Paschen, b. 1May 1816, Setzin, Pritzier Parish." (The years given are correct in the case of the father and children but the 1 May dates are not.)

Translation, 1819 Census, Village of Setzin, Johann Christoph Paschen Family

---

[5] Evangelical Lutheran Church, Pritzier, Mecklinburg Schwerin, Germany, Pritzier Parish Church Book, (1810-1865, FHC microfilm no. 0069445), 1814 Births, no page numbers.

[6] Mecklenburg Schwerin 1819 Census, (FHL INTL Film 0068917, Schwerin ,RA Stadt), p.199, Village of Setzin.



164	männl	Joh. Christ. Paschen	1 Mai 1791.		Pritzier
165	weibl	Elisabet Paschen	Fastn: 1777.	Setzin	Pritzier
166	männl	Joh. Hein. Paschen	Ostern. 1814	Setzin	Pritzier
167	[illegible]	Joh. Hein. Wilh. Paschen	1 Mai 1816	ebenfalls	

Original 1819 Census, Village of Setzin, Johann Christoph Paschen Family

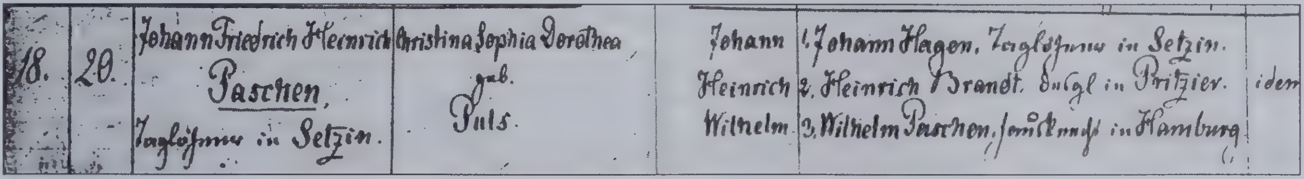
These census records are notorious for incorrect birth dates. Sometimes the person being interviewed didn't remember correctly and sometimes either they or the census taker just didn't care about accuracy. In this case the years are all correct except Elizabeth, which should be 1787 instead of 1777.

It is interesting that in 1819 there were a total of 109 individuals residing at Setzin, including children. Of these 34 had the surname Hagen, 6 Brandt, 10 Puls and 4 Paschen. Neighboring Ruhethal had only 26 individuals. The only familiar name there was Dittman, of which there were 5.

The marriage of Christina Sophia Dorothea Puls and Johann Friedrich Heinrich Paschen on May 26, 1840, was detailed earlier in the section on the Puls family. After the marriage they lived in Setzin for several years. Their first son, Johann Heinrich Wilhelm, our immigrant ancestor, was born there May 18, 1841:[7] He was baptized, probably in the old Pritzier church pictured above, or possibly at the home of the parents.

> "Born May 18, 1841, baptised May 20, 1841; Father: Johann Friedrich Heinrich Paschen, daylaborer in Setzin; Mother: Christina Sophia Dorothea nee Puls; Child: Johann Heinrich Wilhelm; Godparents: 1. Johan Hagen, daylaborer at Setzin 2. Heinrich Brandt, xx at Pritzier 3. Wilhelm Paschen, xx servant at Hamburg.)

Translation, Baptism Record of Johann Heinrich Wilhelm Paschen, 1841



18.	20.	Johann Friedrich Heinrich Paschen, Tagelöhner in Setzin.	Christina Sophia Dorothea geb. Puls.	Johann Heinrich Wilhelm	1. Johann Hagen, Tagelöhner in Setzin. 2. Heinrich Brandt, desgl. in Pritzier. 3. Wilhelm Paschen, Hausknecht in Hamburg	idem

Original Baptism Record of Johann Heinrich Wilhelm Paschen, 1841

Johann Heinrich Wilhelm was known as Wilhelm in Germany (later William in America). He moved with his parents the 2 km to Ruhethal when he was between 3 and 6 years old. He grew up there in a day-laborer's family with three younger sisters and two brothers. Curiously, the two brothers were christened Johann Carl Friedrich Paschen and Johann Friedrich Carl Paschen.

> "Born Feb. 12, 1847, baptised Feb. 21; Father: Johann Friedrick Heinrich Paschen of Ruhethal; Mother: Christine Dorothea Sophia Pulss (It really has double s); Child: Johann Carl Friedrich; Witnesses: Joh. Hennemann of Ruhethal, Carl Boark, servant, Fried. Paschen, servant in Setzin."[8]

Translation, Baptism Record of Johann Carl Friedrich Paschen, 1847

---

[7] Evangelical Lutheran Church, Pritzier, Mecklinburg Schwerin, Germany, Pritzier Parish Church Book, (1810-1865, FHC microfilm no. 0069445), p.151, 1841 Baptisms.

[8] Evangelical Lutheran Church, Mecklenburg Schwerin, Germany, Vellahn Parish Church Register, 1787-1852, (FHL INTL Microfilm # 069633), p.172, 1847 Births.

"Born May 30, 1852, baptised June 6, 1852; Father: Johann Heinrich Friedrich Paschen of Ruhethal; Mother: Christine Dorothea Sophia nee Puls; Child: Johann Friedrich Carl; Witnesses: Joh. Hagen, servant in Setzin, Friedr. Steinhagen of Ruhethal, Carl Steffen, servant in Setzin."[9]

Translation, Baptism Record of Johann Friedrich Carl Paschen, 1852

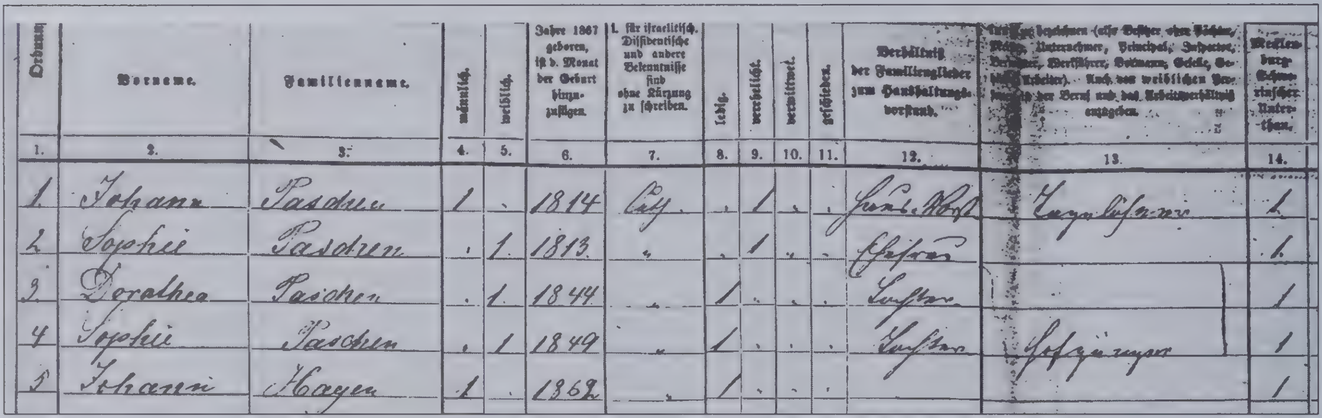
Family tradition tells us that William left two brothers behind in Germany, John and Fred. The family story is undoubtedly true. Based on the names and birth dates listed in the series of pages from the 1867 census, below, it appears that Johann Friedrich Carl, (b. 1852) was called Friedrich (Fred) and Johann Carl Friedrich, (b. 1847) was called Johann (John).

In August 1858, when William was 18, his mother died at the age of 46. The motherless children ranged in age from William at 18 down to Johann Friedrich Carl who was 6. Four months later the father, Johann, remarried to Sophie (Christina Sophia Wilhomina) Danker, a 46 year-old unmarried woman from Setzin. The marriage took place in Vellahn Parish and is recorded in the church register there.

In the 1867 Ruhethal census there were a total of 43 individuals in the village in seven families. Family #4, shown below, was Johann Paschen's family.[10] It shows his second wife, Sophie, and his two daughters, but his three sons are missing. They are all of working age and are working in Setzin. The reason for the 5-year-old Hagen child being in the household is not known.

"Johann Paschen, b.1814, head of household, laborer; Sophie Paschen, b,1813, wife; Dorothea Paschen, b.1844, single, daughter; Sophie Paschen, b.1849, single, daughter; Johann Hagen, b.1862, relationship not given."

Translation, 1867 Census, Village of Ruhethal, Johann Paschen household



Ordnung	Vorname.	Familienname.	männlich.	weiblich.	Jahr 1867 geboren, ist d. Monat der Geburt hinzuzufügen.	1. für israelitische, Dissidentische und andere Bekenntnisse sind ohne Kürzung zu schreiben.	ledig.	verheiratet.	verwittwet.	geschieden.	Verhältniß der Familienglieder zum Haushaltungsvorstand.	[illegible] bezeichnen (ob Besitzer, oder Pächter, [illegible], Unternehmer, Principal, Inspector, [illegible], Werkführer, Bootmann, Geselle, Gehülfe, Arbeiter). Auch von weiblichen Personen ist der Beruf und das Arbeitsverhältniß anzugeben.	Mecklenburg-Schwerinscher Unterthan.
1.	2.	3.	4.	5.	6.	7.	8.	9.	10.	11.	12.	13.	14.
1	Johann	Paschen	1		1814	Luth.		1			Haush. Vorst.	Tagelöhner	1
2	Sophie	Paschen		1	1813	„		1			Ehefrau		1
3	Dorothea	Paschen		1	1844	„	1				Tochter		1
4	Sophie	Paschen		1	1849	„	1				Tochter	Hofgängerin	1
5	Johann	Hagen	1		1862	„	1						1

Original 1867 Census, Village of Ruhethal, Johann Paschen household

Meanwhile, in Setzin, the three Paschen brothers are working, two in the Manor House and the other living with the Puls family. Luckily, Anna Brandt from Dammeretz, is also working in the second of the two Setzin Manor Houses. She and young William Paschen would have had occasional contact performing their daily chores, and certainly at harvest time when everyone was called to work in the fields. There were also village social events that would have facilitated the relationship that eventually resulted in the marriage of William Paschen and Anna Brandt in 1869. The 1867 census shows the Paschen boys and Anna Brandt living in Setzin:[11]

SETZIN MANOR HOUSE #1

#18, Friedrich Paschen, b.1841, servant (Because of the birth date and the fact that there is only one Paschen family in the area, this is almost certainly William, listed incorrectly as Friedrich), #21, Johann Paschen, b.1846, servant (this would be Johann Carl Friedrich)

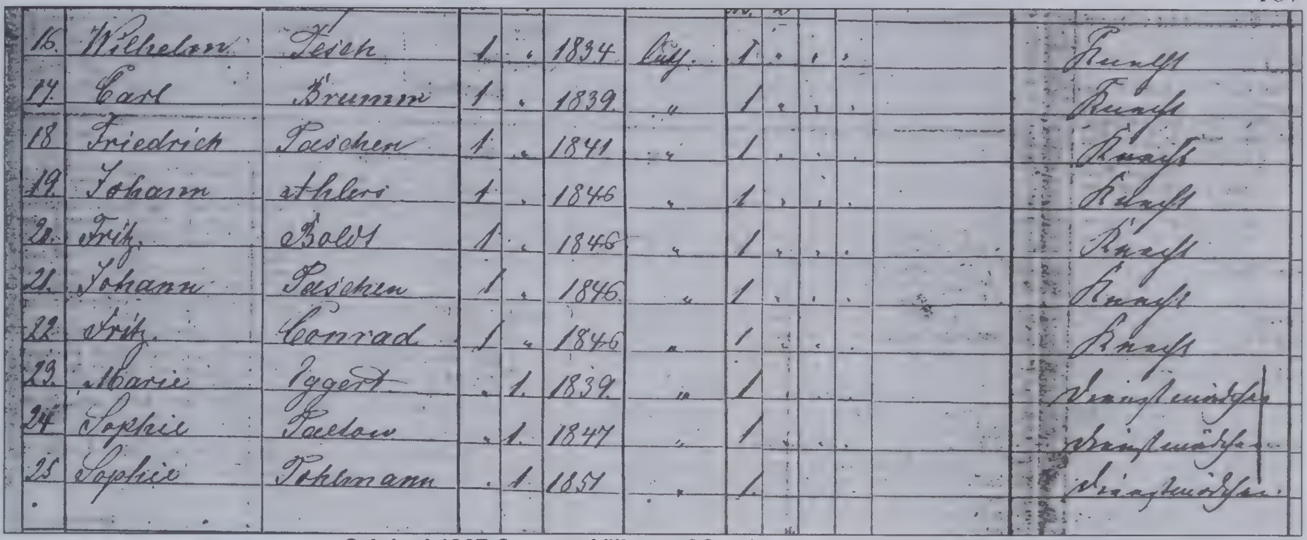
Abstracted from 1867 Census, Village of Setzin, Manor House # 1

---

[9] Evangelical Lutheran Church, Mecklenburg Schwerin, Germany, Vellahn Parish Church Register, 1787-1852, (FHL INTL Microfilm # 069633), p.223, 1852 Births.

[10] Mecklenburg Schwerin 1867 Census, (Family History Library Microfilm, Salt Lake City Utah), FHL INTL film 1974374, R.A.Wittenburg, town Ruhethal, Sec.2046, 40,41, house 4

[11] Mecklenburg Schwerin 1867 Census, (Family History Library Microfilm, Salt Lake City Utah), FHL INTL film 1974354, Village of Setzin, dwelling 1, 2, and 24.

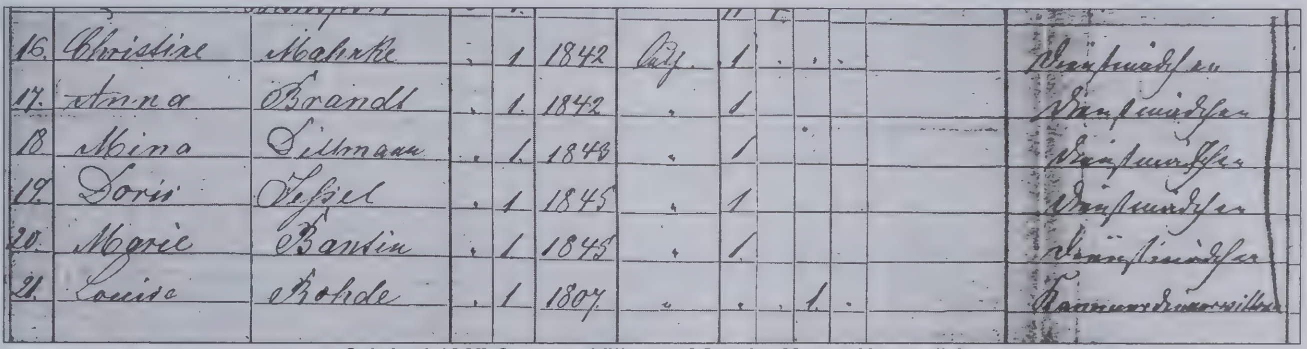


16.	Wilhelm	Tesch	1	.	1834	luth.	1	.	.	.		Knecht
17.	Carl	Brumm	1	.	1839	"	1	.	.			Knecht
18	Friedrich	Paschen	1	.	1841	"	1					Knecht
19.	Johann	Ahlers	1	.	1846	"	1	.	.			Knecht
20.	Fritz	Boldt	1	.	1846	"	1	.	.	.		Knecht
21.	Johann	Paschen	1	.	1846.	"	1	.	.			Knecht
22.	Fritz	Conrad	1	.	1846	"	1		.			Knecht
23.	Marie	Eggert	.	1.	1839.	"	1					Dienstmädchen
24	Sophie	Paetow	.	1.	1847	"	1					Dienstmädchen
25	Sophie	Pohlmann	.	1.	1851	"	1					Dienstmädchen

Original 1867 Census, Village of Setzin, Manor House # 1

SETZIN MANOR HOUSE #2, Individual #17, Anna Brandt, b. 1842, maid

Abstracted from 1867 Census, Village of Setzin, Manor House # 2



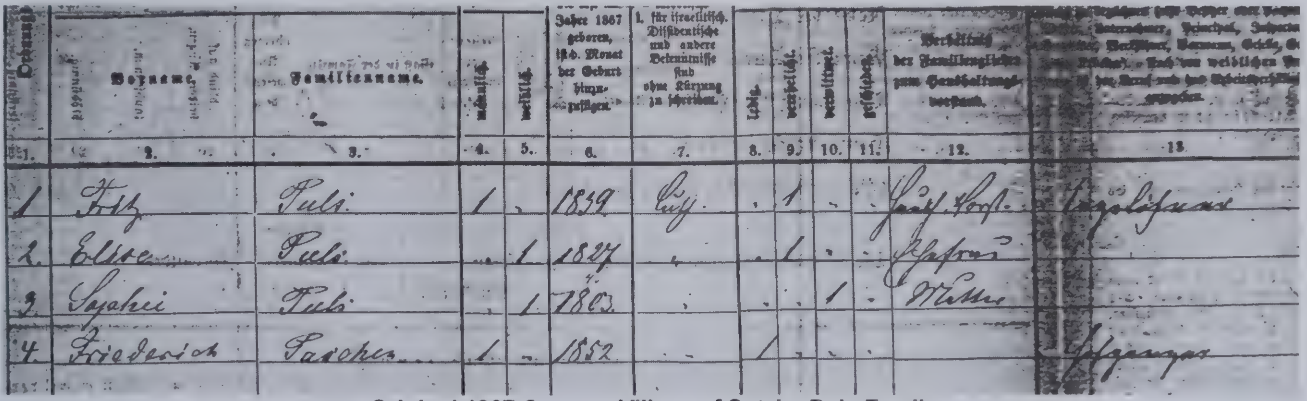
16.	Christine	Mahnke	.	1	1842	luth.	1	.	.	.		Dienstmädchen
17.	Anna	Brandt	.	1.	1842.	"	1					Dienstmädchen
18	Mina	Dittmann	.	1.	1843	"	1					Dienstmädchen
19.	Doris	Teßel	.	1	1845	"	1					Dienstmädchen
20.	Marie	Bastin	.	1.	1845	"	1.					Dienstmädchen
21.	Louise	Rohde	.	1	1807.	"	.	.	1.	.		Kammerdienerwittwe

Original 1867 Census, Village of Setzin, Manor House # 2

The other Paschen brother, Johann Friedrich Carl, b.1852, was living and working in the Puls household in Setzin, as shown below. Fritz Puls was probably an uncle or cousin.

Dwelling # 24, Individual #4, Friedrich Paschen, b.1852 (this would be Johann Friedrich Carl)

Abstracted from 1867 Census, Village of Setzin, Puls Family



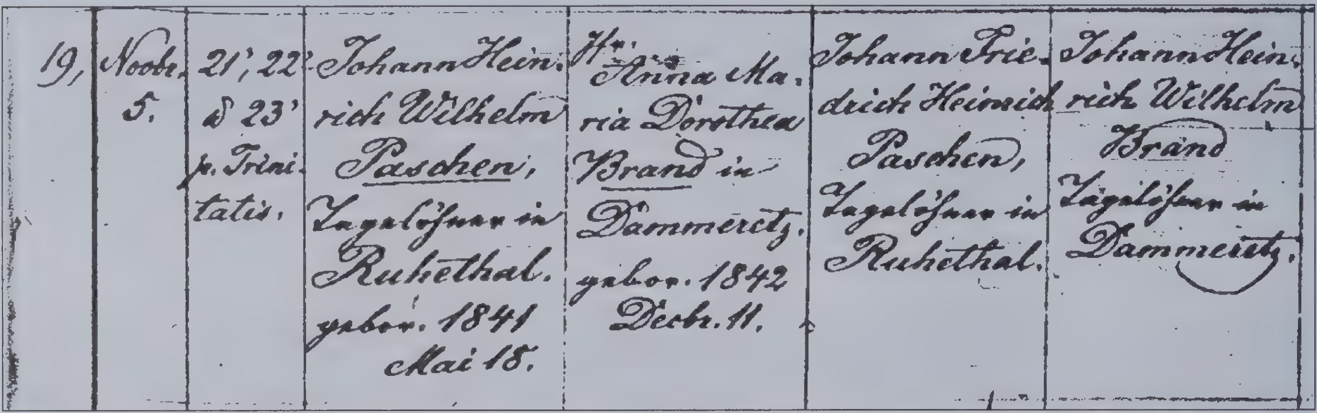
Ordnungs-	Vorname	Familienname	männlich	weiblich	Jahr 1867 geboren, resp. Monat der Geburt hinzufügen	1. für israelitisch. Dissidentische und andere Bekenntnisse sind ohne Kürzung zu schreiben.	ledig	verheiratet	verwittwet	geschieden	Verhältniß der Familienglieder zum Haushaltungsvorstand	Unternehmer, Principal, Inspector, Werkführer, Bergmann, Gehülfe, Bei weiblichen den Beruf und das Arbeitsverhältniß angeben
1.	2.	3.	4.	5.	6.	7.	8.	9.	10.	11.	12.	13
1.	Fritz	Puls	1	.	1839	luth.	.	1	.	.	Haush. Vorst.	Tagelöhner
2.	Elise	Puls	.	1	1827	"	.	1.	.	.	Ehefrau	
3.	Sophie	Puls	.	1.	1803.	"	.	.	1.	.	Mutter	
4.	Friedrich	Paschen	1.	.	1852.	-	1	.	.	.		Hofgänger

Original 1867 Census, Village of Setzin, Puls Family

November 5, 1869, at the age of 25, William Paschen married Anna (christened Anna Maria Dorothea) Brandt at the home of her parents in nearby Dammeretz, Vellahn Parish.[12] Anna was 27 and the oldest child of John Brandt and Elizabeth Hagen. We discussed Anna's family in great detail in a previous chapter about the Brandts. In just a few years most of Anna's family will emigrate to America. And, a few years after that, William Paschen and his wife, Anna Brandt, will follow.

> "Item 19, Married Nov. 5, 1869; Groom, Johann Heinrich Wilhelm Paschen, daylaborer in Ruhethal (born May 18, 1841). Bride: Anna Maria Dorothea Brand of Dammeretz (born Dec. 11, 1842). Father of groom: Johann Friedrich Heinrich Paschen, daylaborer in Ruhethal. Father of bride: Johann Heinrich Wilhelm Brand, daylaborer in Dammeretz."

Translation, Marriage of William (Johann Heinrich Wilhelm) Paschen and Anna Marie Dorothea Brand, 1869



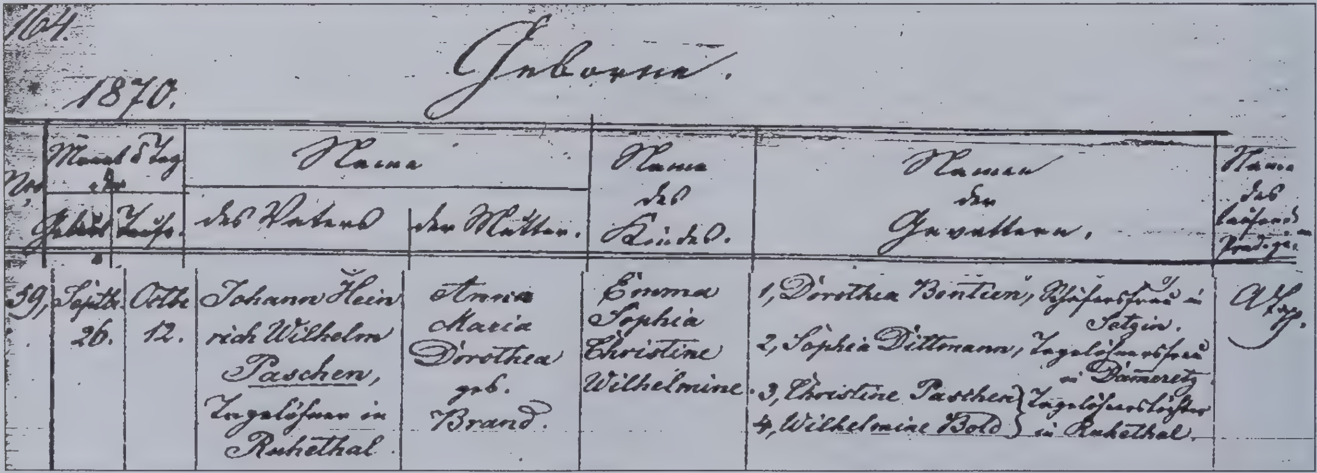
19,	Novbr. 5.	21, 22 & 23 p. Trinitatis.	Johann Heinrich Wilhelm Paschen, Tagelöhner in Ruhethal. geb. 1841 Mai 18.	[illegible] Anna Maria Dorothea Brand in Dammeretz. geb. 1842 Decbr. 11.	Johann Friedrich Heinrich Paschen, Tagelöhner in Ruhethal.	Johann Heinrich Wilhelm Brand Tagelöhner in Dammeretz.

Original Record, Marriage of William (Johann Heinrich Wilhelm) Paschen and Anna Marie Dorothea Brand, 1869

Emma (christened Emma Sophia Christine Wilhelmine) Paschen, the first child to be born to William and Anna, was born September 26, 1870 in Ruhethal.[13]

> "Born Sept. 26, 1870, baptised Oct. 12, 1870; Child: Emma Sophia Christine Wilhelmine; Father: Johann Heinrich Wilhelm Paschen, daylaborer in Ruhethal; Mother: Anna Maria Dorothea nee Brand; Witnesses: 1. Dorothea Bentien, Setzin; 2. Sophia Dittman, Dameretz; 3. Christine Paschen, Ruhethal; 4. Wilhelmine Bold, Ruhethal."

Translation, Birth of Emma (christened Emma Sophia Christine Wilhelmine) Paschen, 1870



164.

Geborene.

1870.

No.	Monat & Tag der Geburt	Monat & Tag der Taufe	Namen des Vaters	Namen der Mutter	Namen des Kindes	Namen der Gevattern	Name des taufenden Predigers
59,	Septbr. 26.	Octbr. 12.	Johann Heinrich Wilhelm Paschen, Tagelöhner in Ruhethal.	Anna Maria Dorothea geb. Brand.	Emma Sophia Christine Wilhelmine	1, Dorothea Bentien, Schäfersfrau in Setzin. 2, Sophia Dittmann, Tagelöhnersfrau in Dammeretz 3, Christine Paschen 4, Wilhelmine Bold } Tagelöhnerstöchter in Ruhethal.	[illegible]

Original Baptism Record of Emma Sophia Christine Wilhelmine Paschen, 1870

---

[12] Evangelical Lutheran Church, Vellahn, Mecklenburg Schwerin, Vellahn Parish Church Book, (1853-1892, FHL Microfilm no. 0069634), p.611, 1869 Marriages

[13] Evangelical Lutheran Church, Vellahn, Mecklenburg Schwerin, Vellahn Parish Church Book, (1853-1892, FHL Microfilm no. 0069634), p.164, 1870 Baptisms, # 59

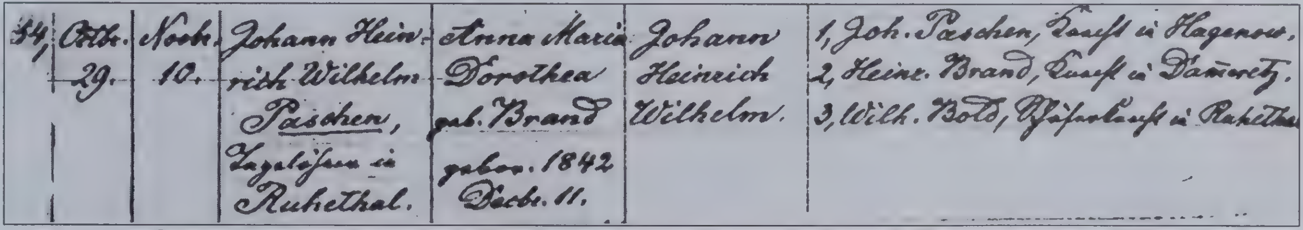
The christening probably took place in the Lutheran Church in Vellahn, or the home of the parents. The church that existed at that time was replaced in the late 1800's. Only the old wood and metal steeple of the original church remains, resting on scaffolding in the churchyard beside the present church.

Original Vellahn Parish Church Steeple, Pictured in 2002

The second child, christened Johann Heinrich Wilhelm, the same as his father, was born in 1872:[14] He would be known as William H. in America.

> "Born Oct. 29, 1872, baptized Nov. 10, 1872; Father: Johann Heinrich Wilhelm Paschen, daylaborer at Ruhethal; Mother: Anna Maria Dorothea nee Brand, b. 1842,Dec. 11; Child: Johann Heinrich Wilhelm; Witnesses: 1. Joh. Paschen, servant at Hagenow; 2. Heinr. Brand, servant at Dameretz; 3. Wilh. Bold, Ruhethal."

Translation, Birth Record of William H. (christened Johann Heinrich Wilhelm) Paschen, 1872



54,	Octb. 29.	Novb. 10.	Johann Heinrich Wilhelm Paschen, Tagelöhner in Ruhethal.	Anna Maria Dorothea geb. Brand geboren 1842 Decbr. 11.	Johann Heinrich Wilhelm.	1, Joh. Paschen, Knecht in Hagenow, 2, Heinr. Brand, Knecht in Dameretz. 3, Wilh. Bold, Schäferknecht in Ruhetha

Original Baptism Record of William H. (christened Johann Heinrich Wilhelm) Paschen, 1872

Son Henry (christened Heinrich Friedrich Wilhelm) was born in 1876, to make a family of five:[15]

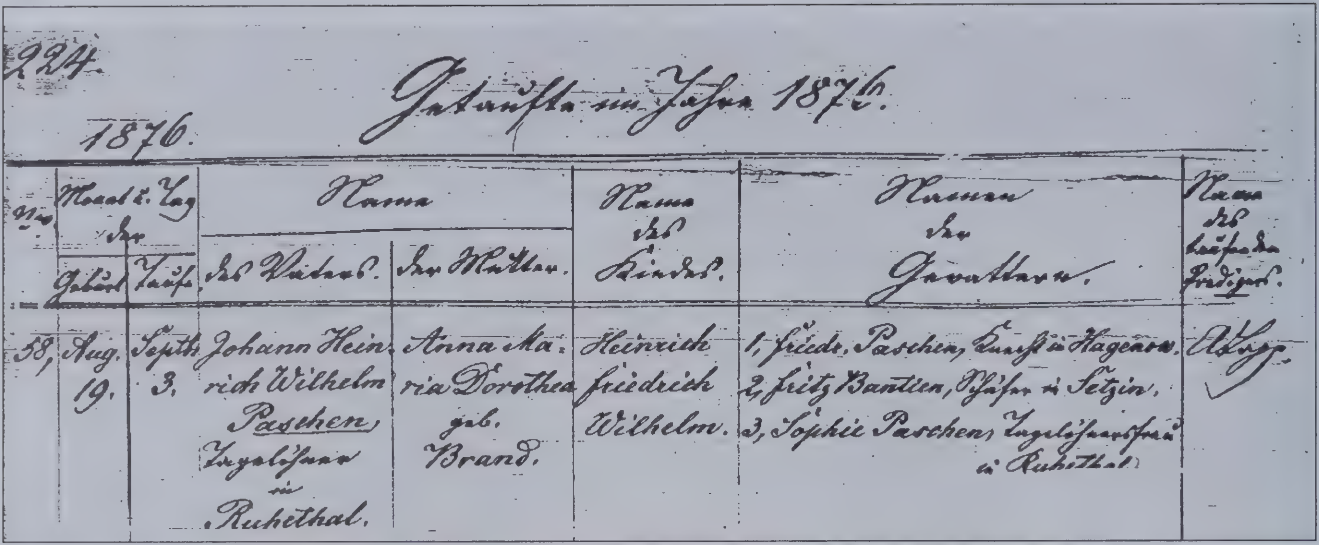
> "19 Aug, 1876 was born and 3 Sep. baptised, a son of Johann Heinrich Wilhelm Paschen, a daylaborer in Ruhethal and Anna Maria Dorothea nee Brand. Child: Heinrich Friedrich Wilhelm. Godparents: 1. Friedr. Paschen, servant in Hagenow 2. Fritz Bantien, shephard in Setzin 3. Sophie Paschen, day laborer's wife in Ruhethal. Pastor: A. Kapp

Translation, Birth Record of Henry (Heinrich Friedrich Wilhelm) Paschen, 1876

---

[14] Evangelical Lutheran Church, Vellahn, Mecklenburg Schwerin, Vellahn Parish Church Book, (1853-1892, FHL Microfilm no. 0069634), p.184, 1872 Baptisms, # 54

[15] Evangelical Lutheran Church, Vellahn, Mecklenburg Schwerin, Vellahn Parish Church Book, (1853-1892, FHL Microfilm no. 0069634), p.224, 1876 Baptisms, #59.



224.

Getaufte im Jahre 1876.

1876.

No.	Monat u. Tag der Geburt	Monat u. Tag der Taufe	Namen des Vaters	Namen der Mutter	Name des Kindes	Namen der Gevattern	Name des taufenden Predigers
58,	Aug. 19.	Septb. 3.	Johann Heinrich Wilhelm Paschen, Tagelöhner in Ruhethal.	Anna Maria Dorothea geb. Brand.	Heinrich Friedrich Wilhelm.	1, Friedr. Paschen, [illegible] in Hagenow. 2, Fritz Bantien, Schäfer in Setzin. 3, Sophie Paschen, Tagelöhnersfrau in Ruhethal.	

Original Baptism Record of Henry (Heinrich Friedrich Wilhelm) Paschen, 1876

It is these children of William Paschen and Anna Brandt, particularly son Henry, with whom we will be concerned. Anna's brothers and sisters were prospering in White County, Indiana. They were living in far better homes than they had left back in Mecklenburg and had freedoms and conveniences that were unheard of back home. The letters kept slowly passing back and forth across the ocean and finally it was decided to make the big break with home and friends and go to America. There were family members and jobs waiting for both William and Anna in the town of Monticello, Indiana.

CHAPTER 8-A (SUMMARY REPORT)

Descendants of Joachim Ernst Puls

Generation No. 1

1. **JOACHIM ERNST^1 PULS** He married (1) MARGARETHA DRENGENBURG. He married (2) SOPHIA ELISABETH BRANDMANN.

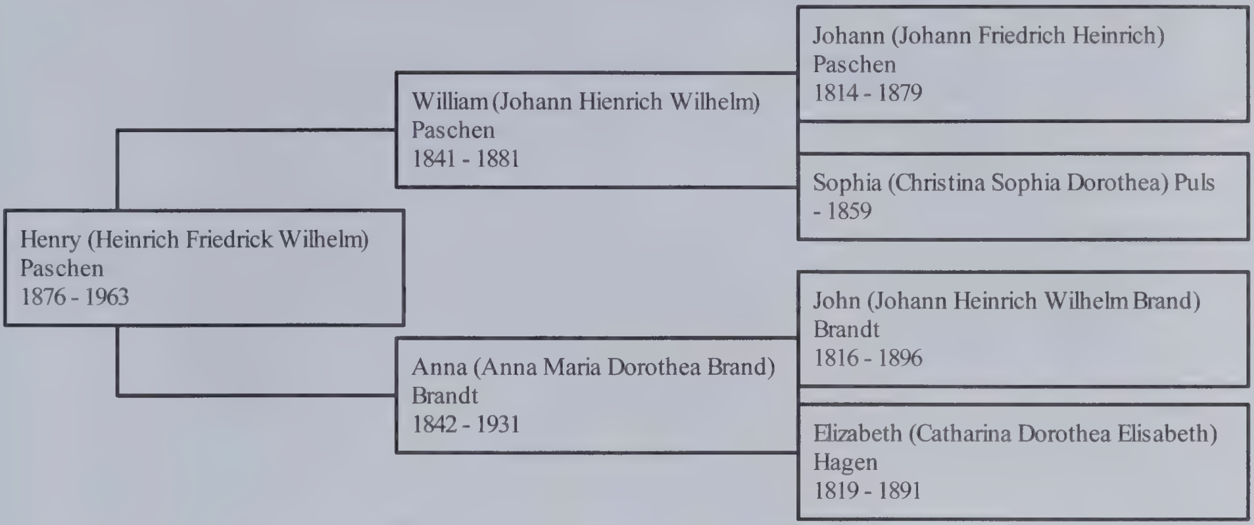
Children of JOACHIM PULS and MARGARETHA DRENGENBURG are:

- i. **CHRISTINA SOPHIA DOROTHEA^2 PULS**, b. Pritzier, Pritzier Parish, Mecklenburg Schwerin, Germany; d. August 30, 1859, Ruhethal, Vellahn Parish, Mecklenburg Schwerin, Germany; m. JOHANN (JOHANN FRIEDRICH HEINRICH) PASCHEN, May 26, 1840, Pritzier Parish, Mecklenburg Schwerin, Germany; b. March 12, 1814, Setzin, Pritzier Parish, Mecklenburg Schwerin, Germany; d. March 15, 1879, Ruhethal, Vellahn Parish, Mecklenburg Schwerin, Germany.
- ii. JOACHIM HEINRICH PULS, m. CHRISTINA DOROTHEA SCHULDT, November 2, 1838, Pritzier Parish, Mecklenburg Schwerin, Germany.
- iii. CHRISTINA SOPHIA HENRICA PULS, b. November 8, 1819.
- iv. JOHANN FRIEDRICH PULS, b. June 27, 1824, Goldenitz, Pritzier Parish, Mecklenburg Schwerin.

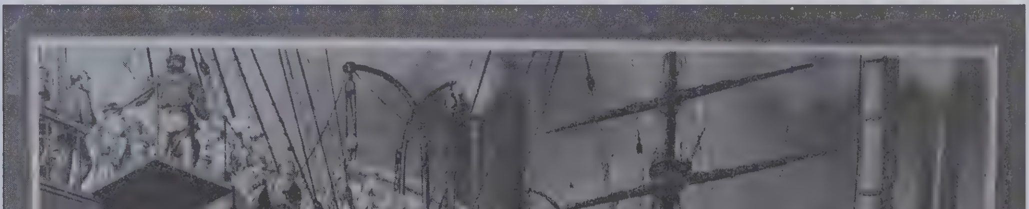
Child of JOACHIM PULS and SOPHIA BRANDMANN is:

- v. CHRISTINA SOPHIA HENRICKE^2 PULS, b. October 8, 1819.

CHAPTER 9
PASCHENS COME TO AMERICA


Henry (Heinrich Friedrick Wilhelm) Paschen 1876 - 1963
William (Johann Hienrich Wilhelm) Paschen 1841 - 1881
Anna (Anna Maria Dorothea Brand) Brandt 1842 - 1931
Johann (Johann Friedrich Heinrich) Paschen 1814 - 1879
Sophia (Christina Sophia Dorothea) Puls - 1859
John (Johann Heinrich Wilhelm Brand) Brandt 1816 - 1896
Elizabeth (Catharina Dorothea Elisabeth) Hagen 1819 - 1891

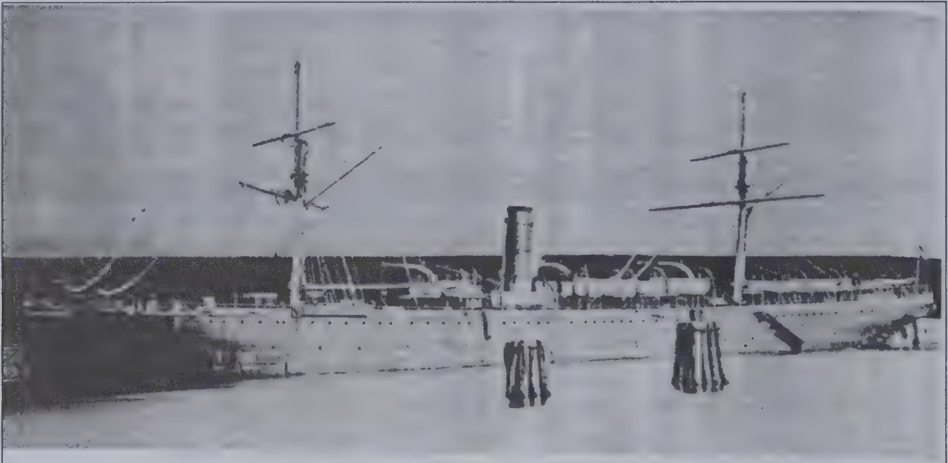
No record has been found of William Paschen getting official permission from the authorities to emigrate. The family may have left without legal papers. Many did. What we do know for sure is that on April 20, 1881 this family of five boarded the ship Lessing at the port of Hamburg and began the two-week trip to America. They traveled by wagon the short distance from Ruhethal to Boizenburg on the Elbe River. There a boat took them and their few permitted belongings to Hamburg to board the ship. The boarding might have been similar to the following illustration:



Boarding Ship at Hamburg, exact date unknown

The above-pictured ship is a steamer/sailer similar to the one on which the Paschen family traveled. This illustration is on display in the library at the "Mecklenburg Folk Museum", at the city of Schwerin, Mecklenburg, Germany.

The actual ship the Paschens traveled on is described and pictured below:[1]



S.S. LESSING, 1874 Hamburg-American Line
Courtesy The Peabody Museum of Salem

"Lessing (1874) Hamburg-American Line. Built by Alexander Stephen & Sons, Ltd., Linthouse, Glasgow. Tonnage: 3527. Dimensions: 374' x 39'. Single screw. 14 knots. Two masts and one funnel. The Eagle (Adler) Line of Hamburg was the original owner of this ship. Note: The French Line later purchased the steamship from the Hamburg-American Line."[2]

We have some general knowledge about travel on emigrant ships of that period. The Paschen family traveled in "steerage", which meant they slept, ate and lived in the very bottom of the ship in very crowded conditions. There was no dining room. The passengers had to feed themselves and could cook on deck when weather permitted. There was little privacy. Fortunately, by this time the use of steam engines had reduced the trip time from two months by sailing ship to two or three weeks.

The only personal story of the Paschen's passage that has survived is that 4-year-old Henry lost one of his wooden shoes overboard while playing on deck during the trip. I doubt that he had two pairs of shoes so he probably completed the trip with just one shoe.

The Hamburg Passenger Lists, a list kept by the German port authorities of all passengers sailing from the Port of Hamburg, clearly shows the Paschen family, their ages and, most important, the village in Mecklenburg from which they came. They named Setzin as their village of origin, though technically they were from Ruhethal. Since Ruhethal is so tiny and is located so close to Setzin, they may have thought of themselves as residents of Setzin. It is transcribed below:

Ship Lessing departed Hamburg April 20, 1881 for New York. Passenger #226 Paschen, Wilh., M, 46; #227 Paschen, Anne, F, 46; #228 Paschen, Emma, F, 9; #229 Paschen, Wilh. M, 8; #230 Paschen, Heinr. M, 4; All from Setzin, Meckl.

Abstract from Hamburg Passenger List, Paschen Family, 1881

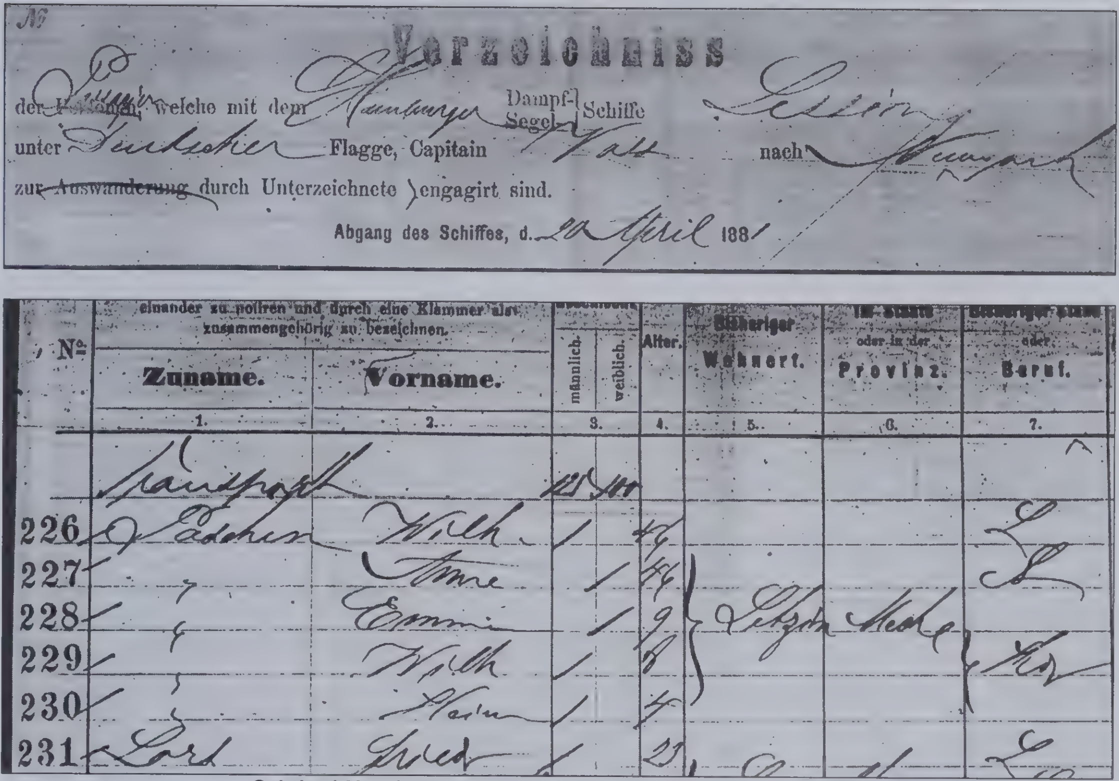
Strangely, both parents are listed as 46 years old. Wilhelm was really only 39 and Anna was 38. I think this must have been a deliberate deception, because they also gave their ages as 46 when they arrived in New York. It may have something to do with being permitted to leave Germany, but I have not been able to discover the reason. Daughter Emma's age was also off by one year, an understandable inaccuracy.

This passenger list is the key piece of evidence that led to the discovery of the village in Germany, from which the Paschen family had come. The actual list is reproduced below:

---

[1] "Ships of our Ancestors", Michael J. Anuta, 1983; Reprinted 1993 by General Publishing Co, Baltimore, MD.

[2] "Transatlantic Passenger Ships—Past and Present", Eugene W. Smith



№

Verzeichniss

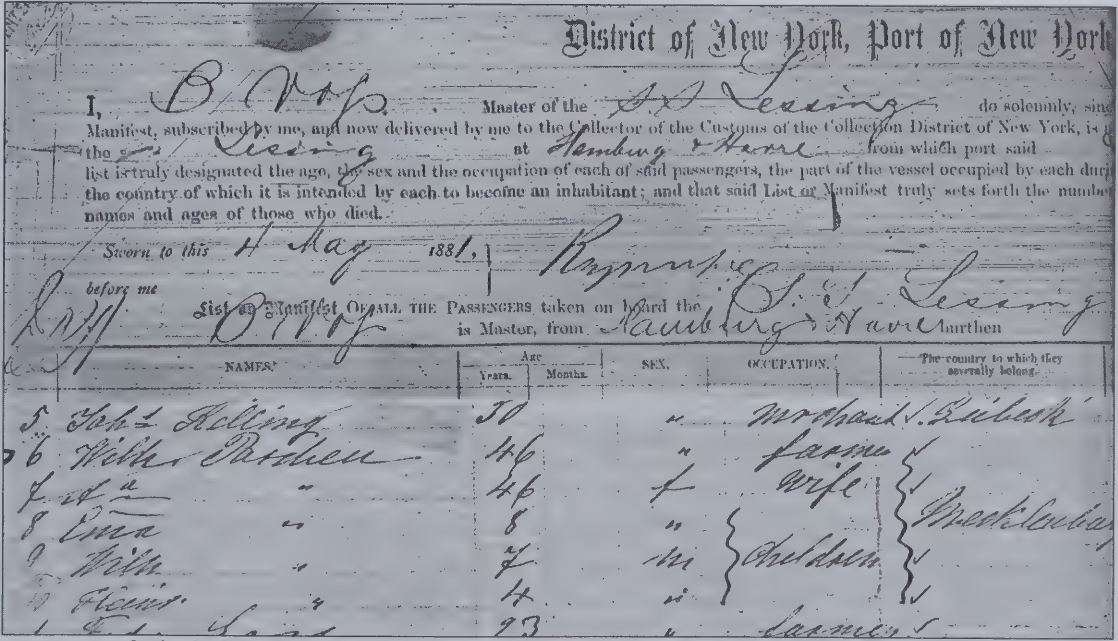
der ~~Personen~~ Passagiere, welche mit dem Hamburger Dampf- / Segel- Schiffe Lessing unter Deutscher Flagge, Capitain Voss nach Newyork zur ~~Auswanderung~~ durch Unterzeichnete engagirt sind.

Abgang des Schiffes, d. 20 April 1881

№	Zuname.	Vorname.	männlich.	weiblich.	Alter.	Bisheriger Wohnort.	Im Staate oder in der Provinz.	Bisheriger Stand oder Beruf.
	1.	2.	3.		4.	5.	6.	7.
	Hauptpost		125	100				
226	Paschen	Wilh.	1		46			L
227	"	Anne		1	46			do
228	"	Emma		1	9	[illegible]	Meckl.	
229	"	Wilh.	1		8			Kdr
230	"	Heinr.	1		4			
231	Lord	Fried.	1		23			L

Original Hamburg Passenger List, Paschen Family, 1881

The Port of New York also recorded the arrival of passengers in this country. On May 4, 1881 the ship Lessing arrived in New York with the Paschens aboard, a trip of just two weeks. Then, after processing at Castle Garden, the family still had a long train ride to reach Monticello. The New York Port listing of passenger arrivals is reproduced below.



District of New York, Port of New York

I, B. Voss, Master of the S. S. Lessing do solemnly, sin
Manifest, subscribed by me, and now delivered by me to the Collector of the Customs of the Collection District of New York, is
the S/S Lessing at Hamburg & Havre from which port said
list is truly designated the age, the sex and the occupation of each of said passengers, the part of the vessel occupied by each dur
the country of which it is intended by each to become an inhabitant; and that said List or Manifest truly sets forth the numbe
names and ages of those who died.

Sworn to this 4 May 1881, before me

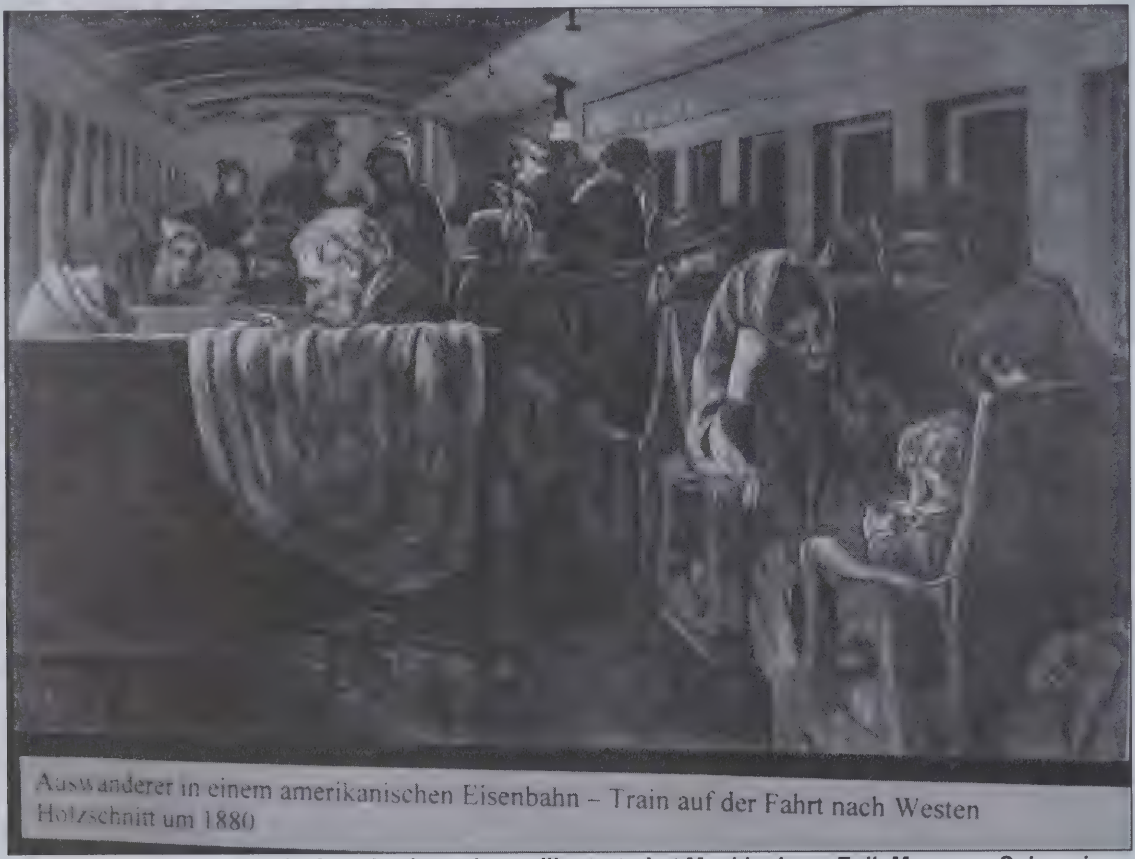
List or Manifest of all the Passengers taken on board the S. S. Lessing
B. Voss is Master, from Hamburg & Havre burthen

NAMES.	Age Years.	Age Months.	SEX.	OCCUPATION.	The country to which they severally belong.
5. Joh. Helling	30		"	merchant	Lübeck
6 Wilh. Paschen	46		"	farmer	
7 do "	46		f	wife	
8 Emma "	8		"	children	Mecklenburg
9 Wilh. "	7		m		
10 Heinr. "	4		"		
11 F. Lord	23		"	farmer	

Arrival of the Paschen family aboard the ship Lessing at New York, May 4, 1881

In the New York list, daughter Emma's age is off two years, 8 instead of 10, and young Wilhelm is listed as 7 instead of the correct 8. This indicates that the information was given again in New York and not just copied from the Hamburg record. The two parents again gave their ages as 46, adding weight to the idea that, for whatever reason, the discrepancy was deliberate, not accidental.

An unknown German artist depicted emigrants traveling west by railroad in America in 1880, as shown below. It must have seemed pretty comfortable for William and Anna Paschen and their three small children after the long trip in steerage on the ship.


Auswanderer in einem amerikanischen Eisenbahn – Train auf der Fahrt nach Westen
Holzschnitt um 1880

Immigrants traveling in America by train, as illustrated at Mecklenburg Folk Museum, Schwerin

When the Paschen family arrived in Monticello, they went to live with Anna's parents, John and Elizabeth Brandt, on Railroad Street. Anna went to work at the McQuaig House Hotel just up the street from the bridge over the Tippecanoe River. William started work at the local paper mill by the river. The three children probably stayed home with grandma and grandpa Brandt for the summer, awaiting the start of school in the fall.

The Paschen's new life in America was off to a good start. But, as we will soon see, their good fortune was about to take a dramatic turn for the worse.

CHAPTER 10

TRAGEDY STRIKES THE PASCHEN FAMILY

Two months after arriving in Monticello, tragedy struck the Paschen family! There is no clearer description of the event than the account that appeared in the Thursday, July 14, 1881 issue of the Monticello Herald newspaper:

Monticello Herald
July14, 1881

One of the saddest deaths that has occurred in our community for many days was that of William Pachen (sic), the German who died last Saturday night after a few hours illness, at his home on Railroad street. He was a new comer, having arrived in this country with his wife and three children only two months ago. He had been working in the bleaching room of the paper mill, and Saturday about 11 o'clock he began to feel the prostrating effect of the intense heat, but like many others of his countrymen in their early experience in this country, fearing that to show any signs of fatigue might cost him his situation he bore up until evening, when with the utmost difficulty he dragged himself home. About 11 o'clock at night his illness became alarming, and some of his German neighbors being aroused, Dr. Robison was summoned. But in spite of medical aid he sank rapidly and died shortly after midnight.

The grief of the little family thus left alone in a strange land was enough to touch the coldest nature. Neighbors poured in from all sides only to have their hearts melted by a scene in whose presence they could only stand speechless. The oldest child, a girl of ten years, could not be consoled. Flinging her arms about her father's head, she cried, "Oh! father, come to life again." Then in despair she turned to her little brothers, still too young to comprehend their misfortune, crying, "Father is gone! Father is gone!"

The effect of the sad event upon our German friends revealed a world of sympathy which was not supposed to exist among them, and the "touch of nature which makes the world akin" moved the hearts and dimmed the eyes of many who listened to their tearful recitals of the story and saw their willing determination to shield the stricken family from want.

There isn't much left to say about the tragic death of William Paschen at the age of 40. Basically everything that is known about his death is contained in the article. There is also a subtle revelation of the prevailing negative perception, among non-Germans, about their German neighbors, or at least the attitude of the writer of the article who was amazed at their normal human feelings.

William was buried July 14, 1881 at Old Monticello Cemetery on St. Mary's Ave. in Monticello, row 13. The original stone on his grave said:

John H. William Paschen;
d. July 10, 1881;
40y, 1m, 22d.

That stone has totally disappeared and the only way we know what was on it is that the local Historical Society recorded the inscriptions years ago and deposited a copy of their work at the Monticello Library. A replacement stone has recently been placed on the gravesite, inscribed John H. W. Paschen, incorrectly suggesting that he was known as John rather than William. All records and the newspaper article agree that he was known as William.

In the fall, the two older children probably started to school at the German Lutheran Church school in Reynolds. Classes were in German and everything was somewhat familiar. Church services at the Reynolds church were also in German. There were enough German neighbors to make a community. The Brandt family was already comfortably established in the community.

Anna continued to work as a domestic at the McQuaig House Hotel. We do not know if she lived at the hotel or with her parents, the Brandts. It is not clear whether the three children stayed in the John Brandt household in Monticello. William H. may have gone to live with Anna's brother Henry who had gotten married one week before the death of William Paschen.

Henry Brandt didn't buy land till two years later but I believe it is likely that he rented a place of his own when he got married and established a household. Some family stories indicate that Anna and daughter Emma lived at the McQuaig House and the two boys lived with Henry Brandt until the mother, Anna, married John Colbo in 1884. Perhaps there were several different arrangements for living during that 3-year period.

Emma was close enough to Jennie McQuaig of the McQuaig House that she later named her daughter Jennie after Mrs. McQuaig. In a letter in 2003, Jennie Buyer Moore, Emma's granddaughter, referred to Mrs. McQuaig as "Aunt Jennie".

Emma's confirmation took place at the Reynolds Lutheran Church April 22, 1883, according to church records.

ANNA BRANDT PASCHEN MARRIES JOHN COLBO

Our story will now begin to focus on Henry Paschen, the youngest of the three children of William Paschen and Anna Brandt Paschen. After the death of William, his widow Anna married a German farmer from Pulaski County named John Colbo. Young Henry would grow to manhood in the household of his stepfather, John Colbo, and his mother, Anna. We will spend a little time exploring the story of that household

There are a couple of different versions of the family story of how Anna came to marry John Colbo. Both involve white horses and a fortuneteller.

Version #1: "One day she had her fortune told by a gypsy lady who told her to watch for the first man to cross the Monticello bridge with a team of white horses and that she would marry this man. She saw John Colbo with the white team and married him. She had never seen him before."

Version #2 has much more detail and comes right from the mouth of Anna herself, through her grandson, Albert Paschen. In 1984, when he was 83, Albert wrote down some of his memories. I will quote directly from what he wrote:

> "My grandmother told me that the times were not easy and the future not good. So, one day a fortune teller came to town – in frontier settlements this was common practice. She came, roomed at the hotel and told fortunes and moved on.
>
> So grandmother decided to see her. Maybe she could give her hope for the future. Also, the lady wouldn't charge her. The fortune teller studied her life lines and said that she should stay here and do good work. Then one day she would see a man, sitting on a spring wagon, driving a pair of Schimmels, white horses, taking a load of grain to the mill. That man would take her home with him.
>
> Some time later she was standing by the upstairs window looking at the road crossing the river – Sure enough! A man smoking a corncob pipe and driving a pair of white horses hitched to a spring wagon was taking a load of sacks of grain to the mill – the man the fortune teller predicted.
>
> Later the man signed in at the hotel while his grain was being ground and returned home the next day. That man was John Colbo, Sr., a widower with a son, John Jr., who was older than grandmother's children.
>
> They were married and she moved into his home near Francisville, Ind. Emma kept on working in Monticello. Wm. stayed with relatives near Reynolds and Henry went with his mother, helped on the farm and finished the 8th grade there in the old log school about a mile away."[1]

In any event, Anna married John H. Colbo, a 43 year-old widower with a 21 year-old son, John, Jr. He was an established farmer in the Pulaski County German Lutheran community west of Francesville, IN. At the time of the marriage daughter Emma was nearly 14, William almost 12 and Henry 7.

A description of John Colbo's earlier life exists in the form of some handwritten notes made in the 1980's, which are unverified but believed to be accurate:[2]

> "John Kolbow brought his wife Maria and son John to the US in Oct, 1869. They were with a large party of emigrants that were bound for Francesville, Ind. The party went by train to Pittsburg, PA and thence down the Ohio River on a boat. Their leader delivered them to Evansville, Ind. by mistake. So there the party had to again set out on the journey upstate to Francesville."
>
> "John Colbo, Sr. was the first of the family to come to America from Hamburg, with his wife Maria and son John, Jr. His father and mother, Frederick and Sophia, came next to Francesville and lived about 1 year with John, Sr. Then other brothers came and settled near Cleveland. The parents, Frederick and Sophia went to live with them and are presumed to have died there."

---

[1] Emma did live and work at McQuaig Hotel. William could have gone to live with Anna's brother Fred near Reynolds but Fred was not yet married and was probably a saloonkeeper at the time, rather than a farmer. I think it is more likely that William stayed with the other brother, Henry Brandt, just across the river from Monticello. In later life William would buy a farm next to the farm of Henry Brandt and spend his adult life there.

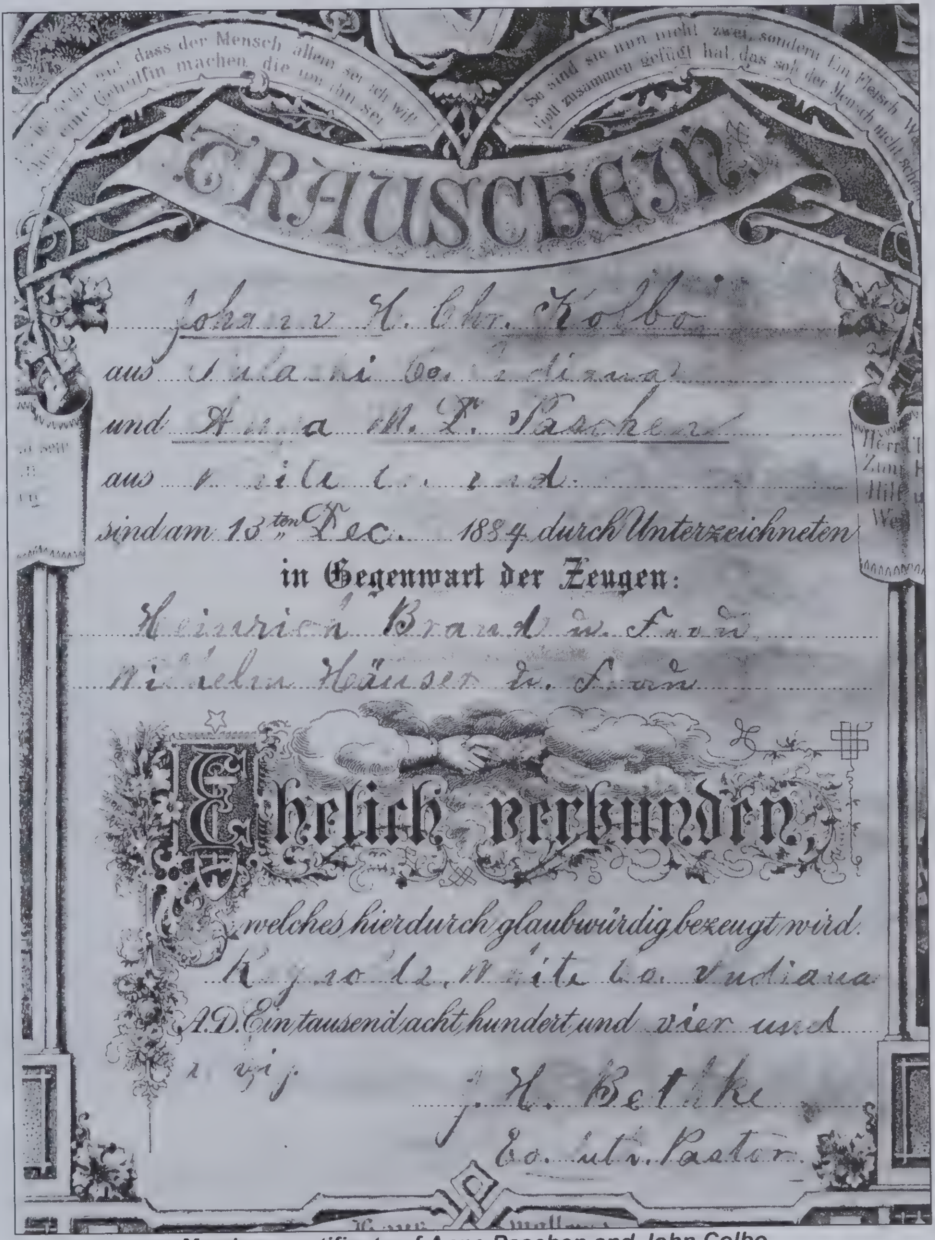
[2] Handwritten notes, 1980's, by Marlene Gursky Shaver Magrath, Alberta, Canada, a descendent of Fred Colbo, Jr., b.1843, brother of John, Sr. (notes courtesy of Marsha Detter 2002)

"John, Sr. was about 5ft. 4inches, brown hair, blue eyes, bald later in life. He went to school a few terms. Died of stomach ulcers, possibly cancer."

Ship Records, National Archives, p.6, #289 : Steamer Halsatin, Hamburg to NY, Arrived Oct 19, 1869

Hinr. Kolbow	age 28	workman	873 passengers
Maria "	age 26	his wife	
John "	age 6	his child	

John Colbo and Anna Paschen were married December 13, 1884 in White County, either at the Reynolds Church or at the home of the bride's parents, the Brandts. We are fortunate that family members found the original marriage certificate in about 1998 behind a picture in the attic of the former house of Anna's son Henry Paschen. It is reproduced below:



dass der Mensch allein sei ich will eine Gehülfin machen, die um ihn sei

So sind sie nun nicht zwei, sondern Ein Fleisch. Was Gott zusammen gefügt hat, das soll der Mensch nicht schei

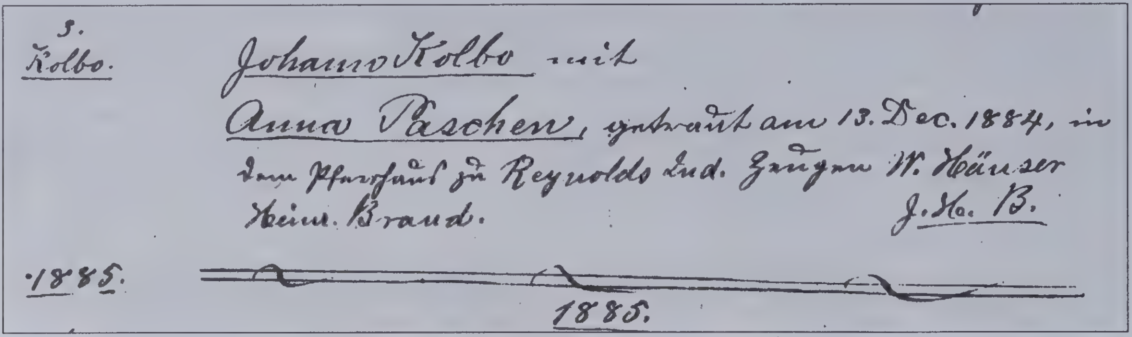
TRAUSCHEIN.

Johann H. Chr. Kolbo
aus Pulaski Co. Indiana
und Anna M. L. Paschen
aus White Co. Ind.
sind am 13ten Dec. 1884 durch Unterzeichneten
in Gegenwart der Zeugen:
Heinrich Brand u. Frau,
Wilhelm Häuser u. Frau
Ehelich verbunden,
welches hierdurch glaubwürdig bezeugt wird.
Reynolds, White Co. Indiana
A.D. Eintausend acht hundert und vier und achtzig
J. H. Bethke
Ev. Luth. Pastor.

Marriage certificate of Anna Paschen and John Colbo

Anna's brother Henry Brandt was a witness.

The marriage is also recorded in the 1884 marriage records of the Church Register of the Reynolds Lutheran Church. The record is reproduced below:[3]



3\.
Kolbo.

Johann Kolbo mit
Anna Paschen, getraut am 13. Dec. 1884, in
dem Pfarrhaus zu Reynolds Ind. Zeugen W. Häuser
Heinr. Brand.
J. H. B.

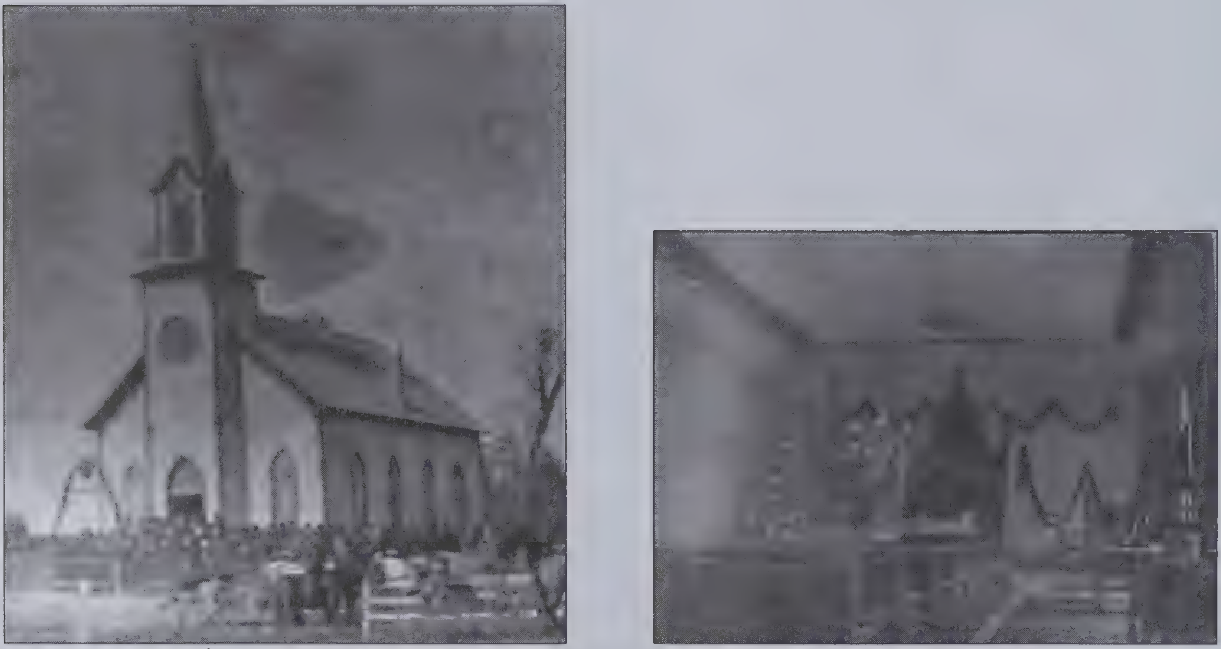
1885.

1885.

Marriage record of Anna Paschen and John Colbo, 1884

Anna and son Henry moved to Beaver Township, Pulaski County where John Colbo lived with his 21- year-old son John, Jr. The other two children, William and Emma probably stayed at Monticello, at least part time. Whatever the exact living arrangements were, one thing is clear: Henry grew up in the Colbo household, farmed with his stepfather and would eventually get married and take over the farming of the Colbo farm.

The Colbo farm was two miles east of Francesville and the Colbos were part of another German-American community centered about the St. Jacobi, later called St. James, Lutheran Church which was a couple of miles south of the Colbo farm. The church is pictured below as it appeared in the early days. The date of the exterior picture is 1890. The interior picture was made in 1904 during the Christmas season. This building is still in use after considerable remodeling and removal of the steeple.



St. Jacobi (St. James) Lutheran Church, Beaver Township, Pulaski County

The St. James Church Register in Book I, p.41 lists among the 43 members in December 1887, the following: #22 H. Dolge; #23 Fred Dolge; #25 John Kolbow; #26 F. Kolbow; #39 H. Dolge.[4] Wives are not listed, only the men. The Fred Dolge listed is the father of Bertha Doll (Dolge) that is soon to marry young Henry Paschen.

---

[3] Reynolds, Ind. Lutheran Church Record Book, (Unpublished. Original records in possession of the church, Reynolds, IN were photocopied in 2001 by TK Sand and Mary (Krintz) Lee.), 1884 Marriages.

[4] 1864 original name was St. Jakobi Evangelische Lutherische Kirche Gemeinde, St. James Evangelical Lutheran Church Records, Pulaski Co., IN, (Translation located at Pulaski Co. Library, Winamac, IN).

In May 1899 the Church Register lists the following among the 37 full members and 17 "not-full members": #7 Friedrich Doll; #13 Johann Kolbow (full members) and among the not-full members #17 Henry Paschen (added to list Jan. 8, 1901).

Unlike the Paschen name which remained unchanged in America, the Colbo name started out being spelled Kolbow, then Kolbo, occasionally Culbo, and finally its fully Americanized form of Colbo. The different spellings have no significance and are interchangeable, although later generations stuck with Colbo.

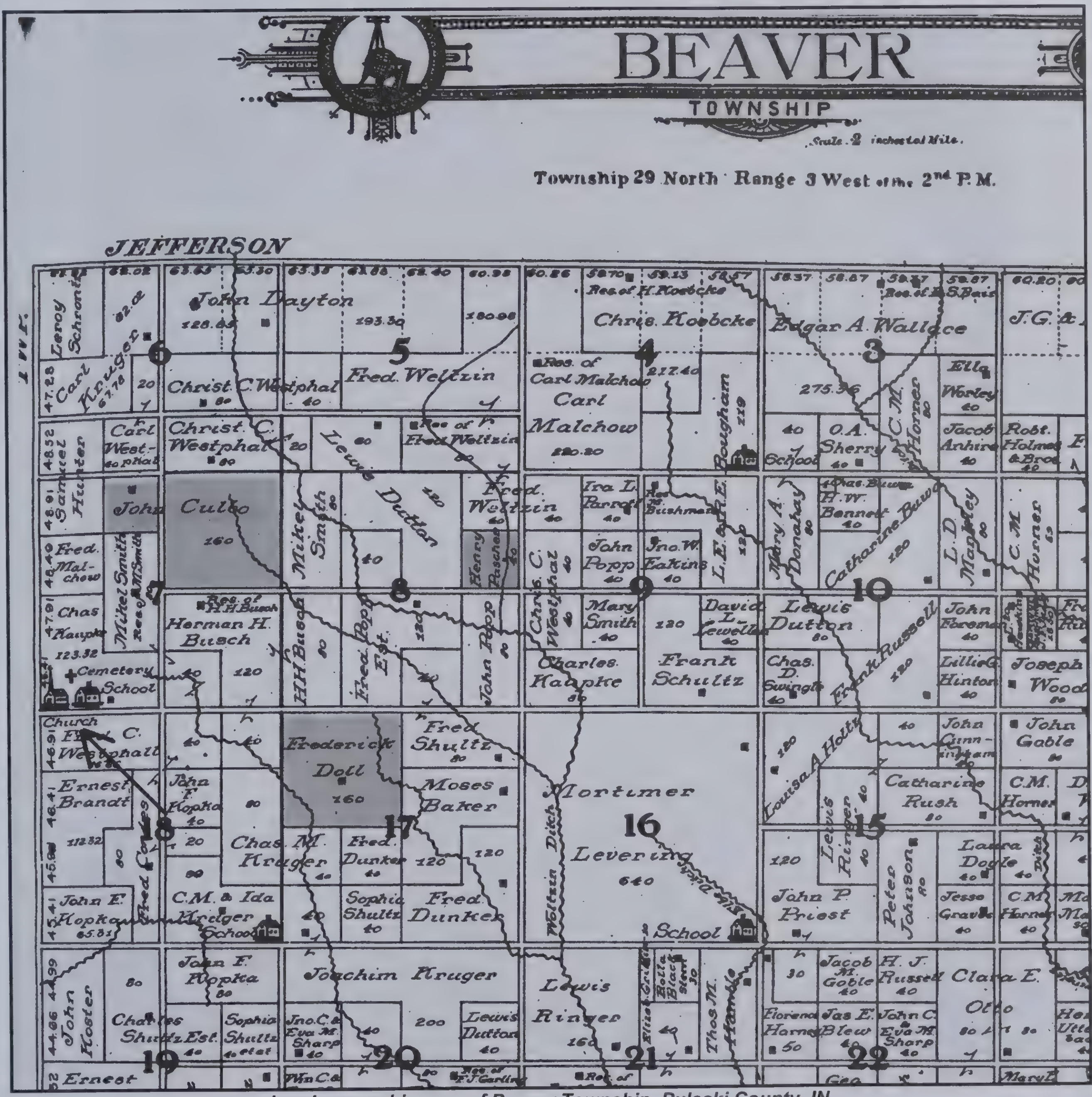
This kind of transformation of names is very common. Even in cases where immigrants were of English origin, names often started out being spelled phonetically, just however the recorder chose to record the sounds that he heard. As time passed and more people became literate, spellings became more fixed and names were likely to be spelled more or less the same each time. Even then small variations were very common.

The Germans, and other ethnic groups, complicated matters still further by intentionally altering their names to sound more American and less German. This was a natural reaction to prejudice and was simply the result of a desire to fit in and not attract attention. Thus, Kolbow became Colbo.

In later years Henry spoke of his respect for his stepfather. He would continue to farm the Colbo land with his stepfather after Henry's marriage in 1900, and shortly thereafter take over the responsibility for the farm, allowing John Colbo and Anna to retire and move to town. According to family stories, after his retirement, John made frequent buggy trips to the farm to help out.

CHAPTER 11
YOUNG HENRY PASCHEN MOVES TO PULASKI COUNTY

When Anna Paschen married John Colbo in 1884, she and her son Henry came into the German community centered about the St. James Lutheran Church in Beaver Township. John Colbo's farm was two miles east of Francesville. The following map shows the landowners in Beaver Township in 1906.



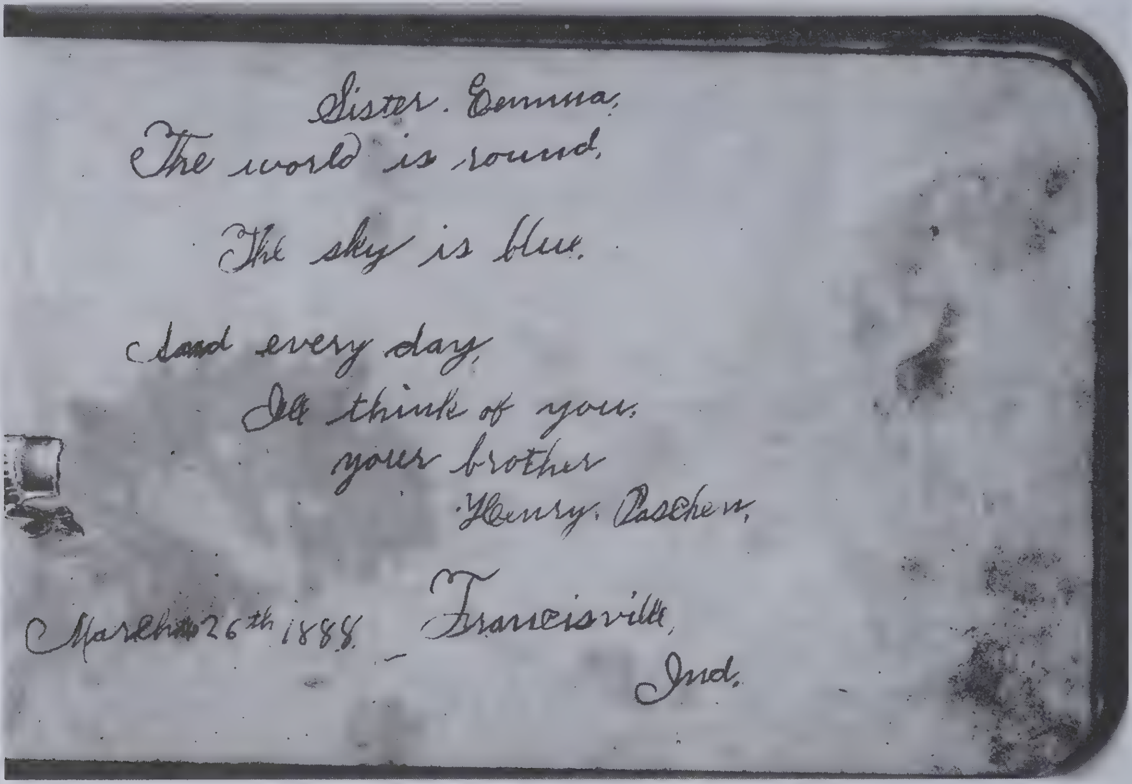
BEAVER
TOWNSHIP
Scale 2 inches to 1 Mile.
Township 29 North Range 3 West of the 2nd P.M.
JEFFERSON
Leroy Schronitz
Carl Kruger
John Dayton
Fred. Weltzin
Chris. Koebcke
Res. of H. Koebcke
Edgar A. Wallace
J.G.
Christ. C. Westphal
Res. of Carl Malchow
Carl Malchow
Ella Worley
Samuel Hunter
Carl Westphal
Res. of F. Fred Weltzin
Lewis Dutton
Bougham
School
O.A. Sherry
C.M. Horner
Jacob Anhire
Robt. Holmes & Bros.
John Culbo
Mikey Smith
Fred. Weltzin
Henry Paschen
Ira L. Parrott
Bushman
L.E.
Mary A. Donahay
Chas. Bews
H.W. Bennett
Catharine Bews
L.D. Magley
C.M. Horner
Fred. Malchow
Mikel Smith
Res. of M. Smith
Chris. C. Westphal
John Popp
Jno. W. Eakins
Chas. Raupke
Res. of H.H. Busch
Herman H. Busch
H.H. Busch
Fred. Popp Est.
John Popp
Mary Smith
David L. Lewellen
Lewis Dutton
Frank Russell
John Foresman
Cemetery
School
Charles Kaupke
Frank Schultz
Chas. D. Swiggle
Lillie G. Hinton
Joseph Wood
Church
C. Westphal
Frederick Doll
Fred Shultz
Louisa A. Holtz
John Cunningham
John Gable
Ernest Brandt
John F. Kopka
Moses Baker
Mortimer
Catharine Rush
C.M. Horner
Fred. Coster
Chas. M. Kruger
Fred. Dunker
Levering
Lewis Ringer
Laura Doyle
John E. Kopka
C.M. & Ida Kruger
School
Sophia Shultz
Fred. Dunker
Weltzin Ditch
School
John P. Priest
Peter Johnson
Jesse Graves
C.M. Horner
John Koster
John F. Kopka
Joachim Kruger
Lewis Ringer
Thos. M. Hamble
Jacob M. Goble
H. J. Russell
Clara E. Otto
Charles Shultz Est.
Sophia Shultz
Jno. C. & Eva M. Sharp
Lewis Dutton
Florence Horner
Jas. E. Blew
John C. Eva M. Sharp
Ernest
Res. of F.J. Carling
6
5
4
3
7
8
9
10
18
17
16
15
19
20
21
22

Land ownership map of Beaver Township, Pulaski County, IN

John Colbo's farm is highlighted on this map and St. James Lutheran Church is pointed out, together with its school and cemetery. The farm of Frederick Doll is also highlighted because young Henry Paschen is destined to marry a daughter of Fred Doll. It turns out that several of the families in the Beaver Township community have come from the single village of Mestlin in Mecklenburg. Mestlin is about 50 miles east of Setzin where the

Paschens had lived. So the young Paschen family has entered a community where most people are from another small area in Germany but they are able to fit right in because of their common Mecklenburg heritage, their language and their church. Also highlighted on the map is a 40-acre parcel of land in the SE quarter of Section 8 that Henry Paschen purchased in 1904.

In 1888, young 11 year-old Henry wrote in his sister Emma's autograph book:



Sister. Emma,
The world is round,
The sky is blue.
And every day
Ill think of you.
your brother
Henry. Paschen,
March 26th 1888. Francisville,
Ind.

Page of Emma Paschen's Autograph Book, 1888

Henry Paschen, who is our main focus, grew to adulthood in the household of John Colbo and Henry's mother Anna Paschen Colbo. Here he learned what it was like to be a farmer. He learned the skills that were needed from his stepfather. Apparently he liked it. What he told his son, Everett, in later years was that his memory of that time included a lot of clearing brush from the land so it could be farmed.

The Colbo family attended St. Jacobi Lutheran Church, which was just over a mile from their house. The Doll family lived just 1 ½ mile from the Colbo house and also attended St. Jacobi. St. Jacobi had a German school connected with it, which was attended by the Paschen and Doll children. Henry Paschen was probably in about grade 6 when Bertha Doll started school there around 1888. Henry did his share of the farm work while in school and continued to work with his stepfather after he was out of school and after his marriage.

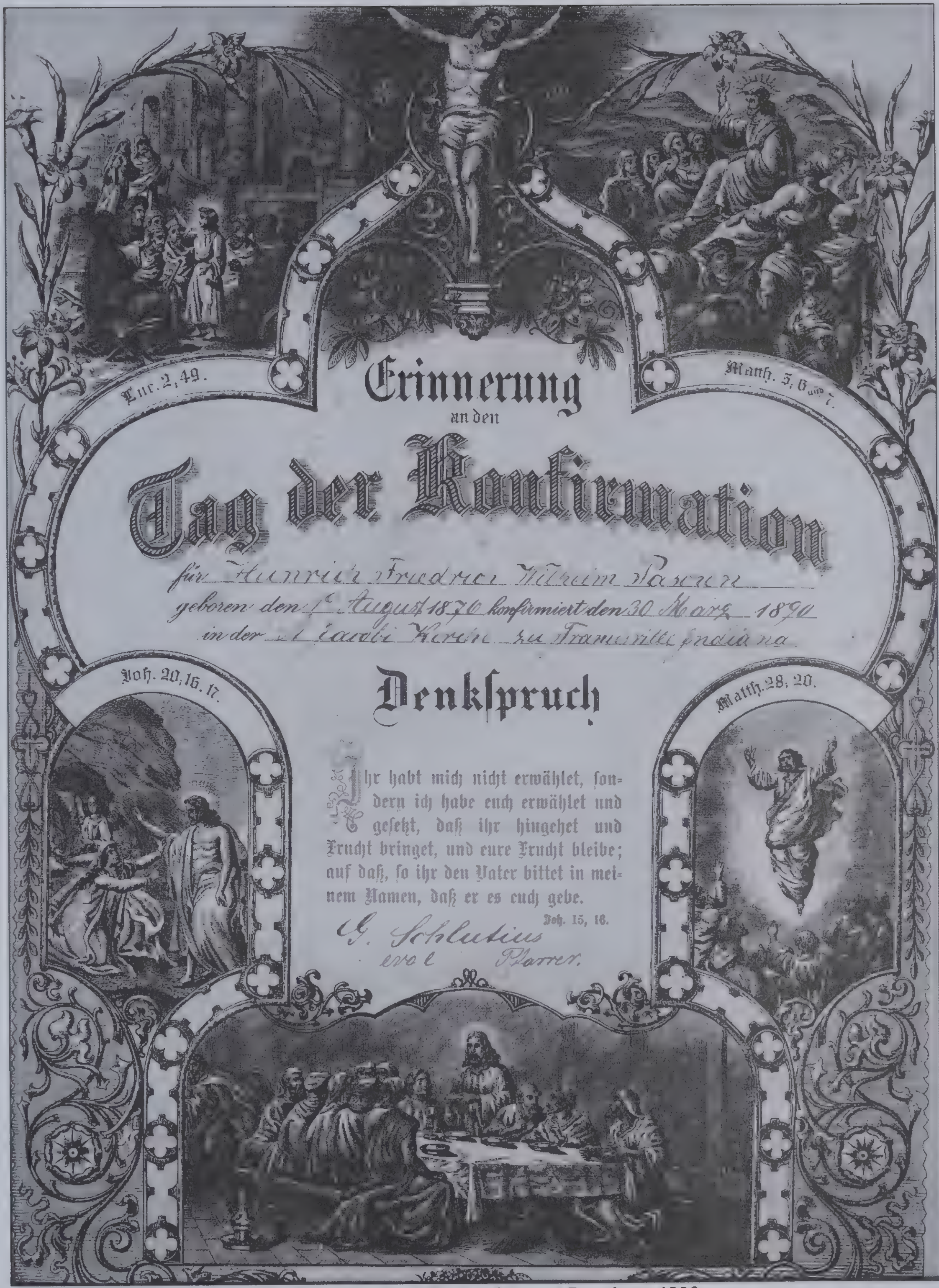
February 13, 1889, when Henry was 12 years old, a son, George, was born to John Colbo and Anna Paschen Colbo.

On July 2, 1889, 18 year-old Emma Paschen married her stepbrother John Colbo, Jr. They were, of course, totally unrelated biologically. He was 26 and had been briefly married before to Lizzie Westphal who died. John, Jr. took up the carpentry trade. He built a house for his family on Bill Street in Francesville. He and his new wife Emma lived there and their four children were born there. He was also a saloonkeeper in Francesville until 1900 when he bought a 200-acre farm west of Francesville. At that time, John Colbo, Sr. retired from farming and moved, with his wife Anna and son George, to the Bill St. house.

On March 30, 1890 the confirmation of son Henry Paschen took place at St. Jacobi Lutheran Church in Beaver Township, Pulaski County. The reason that the church was still called St. Jacobi on the certificate, instead of St.James, is not known. My understanding is that it was called St. James long before 1890. The original certificate shows his birth date of August 19, 1876 as well as his full, christened name:[1]

---

[1] Original certificate in the possession of the author, 2002.



Luc. 2, 49.

Math. 5, 6 und 7.

Erinnerung
an den

Tag der Konfirmation

für Heinrich Friedrich Wilhelm Paschen
geboren den 1t August 1870 konfirmiert den 30 März 1890
in der St Jacobi Kirche zu Francesville Indiana

Joh. 20, 16. 17.

Matth. 28, 20.

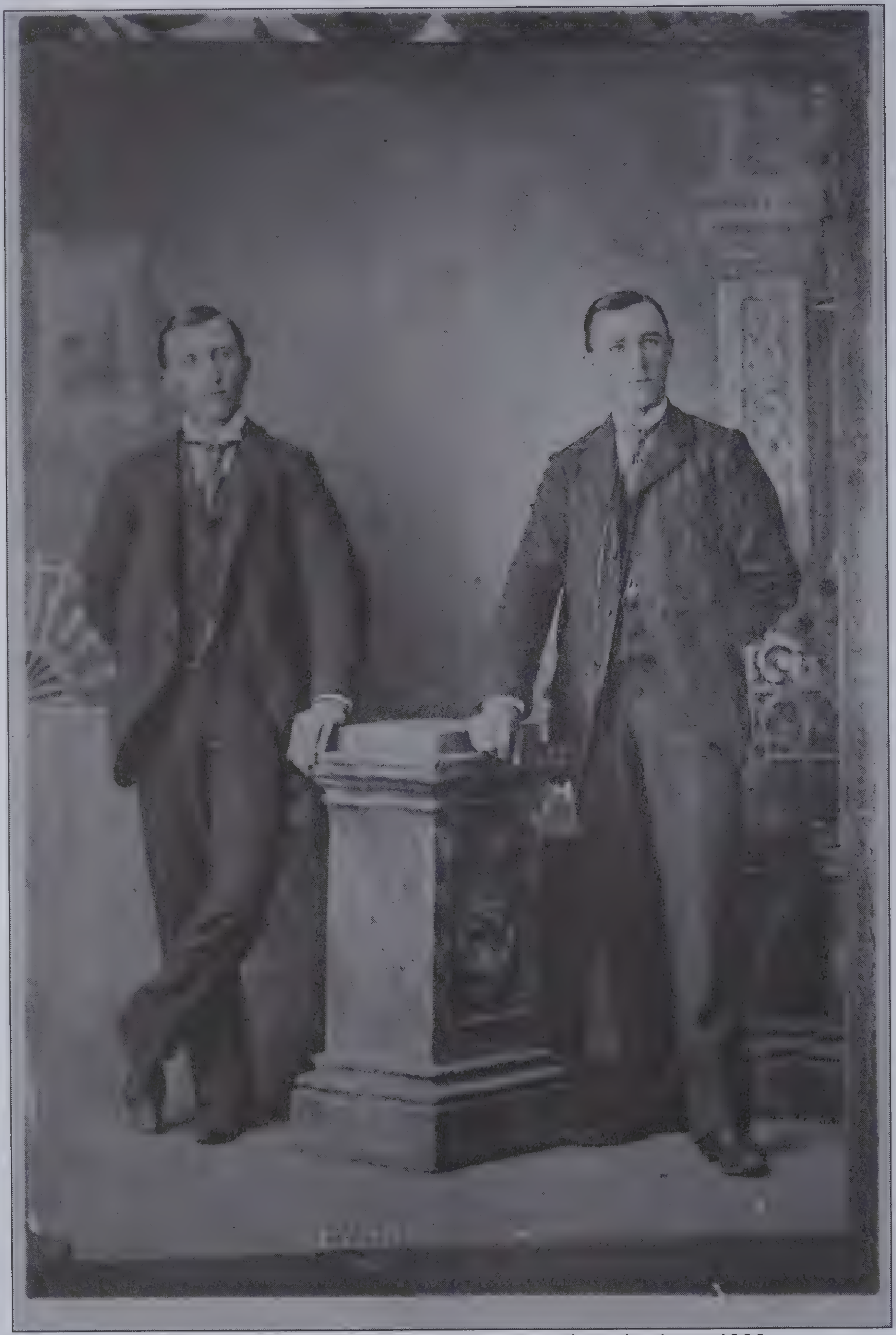
Denkſpruch

Ihr habt mich nicht erwählet, ſondern ich habe euch erwählet und geſetzt, daß ihr hingehet und Frucht bringet, und eure Frucht bleibe; auf daß, ſo ihr den Vater bittet in meinem Namen, daß er es euch gebe.
Joh. 15, 16.

G. Schlutius
evl Pfarrer.

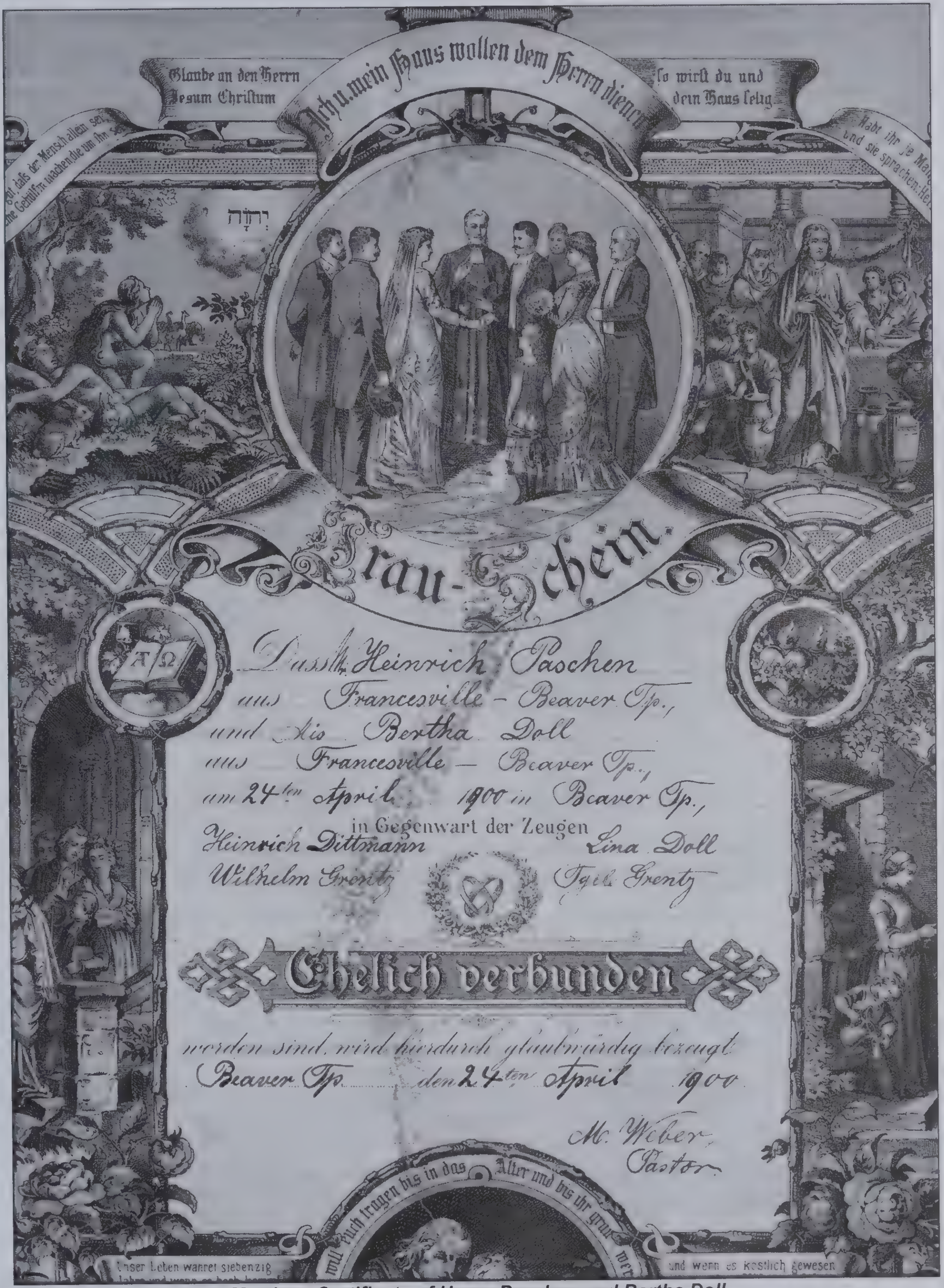
Confirmation Certificate of Henry Paschen, 1890

The two Paschen brothers were quite dapper young men in this studio portrait, shown below. William is on the left and Henry on the right:



William Paschen (left), Henry Paschen (right), about 1900

February 13, 1899 son William married Friedie Bernfield and a year later, on April 24, 1900, Henry married Bertha Doll, daughter of neighbor Fred Doll. Henry's original marriage certificate is shown below:[2]



Glaube an den Herrn Jesum Chriſtum

Ich u. mein Haus wollen dem Herrn dienen

ſo wirſt du und dein Haus ſelig

gut, daſs der Mensch allein sei, ne Gehülfin machen die um ihn sei

Habt ihr je Ma und sie sprachen: Her

Trau-Schein.

Dass Hr. Heinrich Paschen
aus Francesville - Beaver Tp.,
und Mis Bertha Doll
aus Francesville - Beaver Tp.,
am 24ten April 1900 in Beaver Tp.,
in Gegenwart der Zeugen
Heinrich Dittmann Lina Doll
Wilhelm Grentz Tgil. Grentz

Ehelich verbunden

worden sind, wird hierdurch glaubwürdig bezeugt.
Beaver Tp den 24ten April 1900

M. Weber,
Pastor

will euch tragen bis in das Alter und bis ihr grau wer

Unser Leben währet siebenzig

und wenn es köstlich gewesen

Marriage Certificate of Henry Paschen and Bertha Doll

---

[2] Original certificate in the possession of the author, 2002

William Paschen moved to a farm in White County near his uncle Henry Brandt and was listed there in the 1900 census. His eleven-year-old half-brother, George Colbo was also listed in his household in 1900.

Henry Paschen continued to live, at least for a short time, in the Colbo household, moving his young bride into the family, and farmed the Colbo land. In the 1900 census, Henry Paschen was listed as the head of household and John Colbo was shown as his stepfather, indicating that the responsibility for the farm had passed to Henry. George was listed twice: once in Henry's household and again in William's household. Most likely he was working wherever he was most needed, and got listed both places.

> Paschen, Henry; b. Aug. 1876, age 23, b. Germany, living Pulaski Co, Beaver Twp.; Paschen, Bertha, wife, b. Apr. 1882, age 18, b. Ind.; Colbo, John, stepfather, b. Aug. 1841, age 58, b. Germany; Colbo, Anna, mother, b. Dec. 1842, age 47, b. Germany; Colbo, George, stepbrother, b. Feb. 1889, age 11, b. Ind."[3]

1900 Census, Beaver Township, Henry Paschen household

In 1904, Henry Paschen bought 40 acres of land in Beaver Township from Wm. McKirahan for $750. The deed was recorded in deed book 77, p.482, Dec. 23, 1904. To purchase the land Henry borrowed $500 from Mr. McKirahan, due in 2 years, and bearing 8% interest after the due date, as recorded in Mortgage book 21, p.452. The mortgage was officially released Dec. 13, 1909

In 1909, George Colbo, son of John Colbo and Anna, left for Montana at the age of 20. He and an unmarried neighbor girl, Ida Zarse, became the parents of a daughter in February 1910, according to burial records compiled by the White Co. Genealogy Society (from a combination of church records, records of Miller Funeral Home and gravestones at Lutheran Cemetery, Honey Creek Twp.) The daughter, Geneva Marie Colbo was born February 1, 1910 and died August 16, 1981. Apparently George and Ida Zarse never married. George later married Julia Bush in Montana in 1912 and Martha Haftle in 1921, spending the rest of his life in Montana. His stories from Montana would later give his half-brother, Henry, the urge to move west, but wife Bertha would not go.

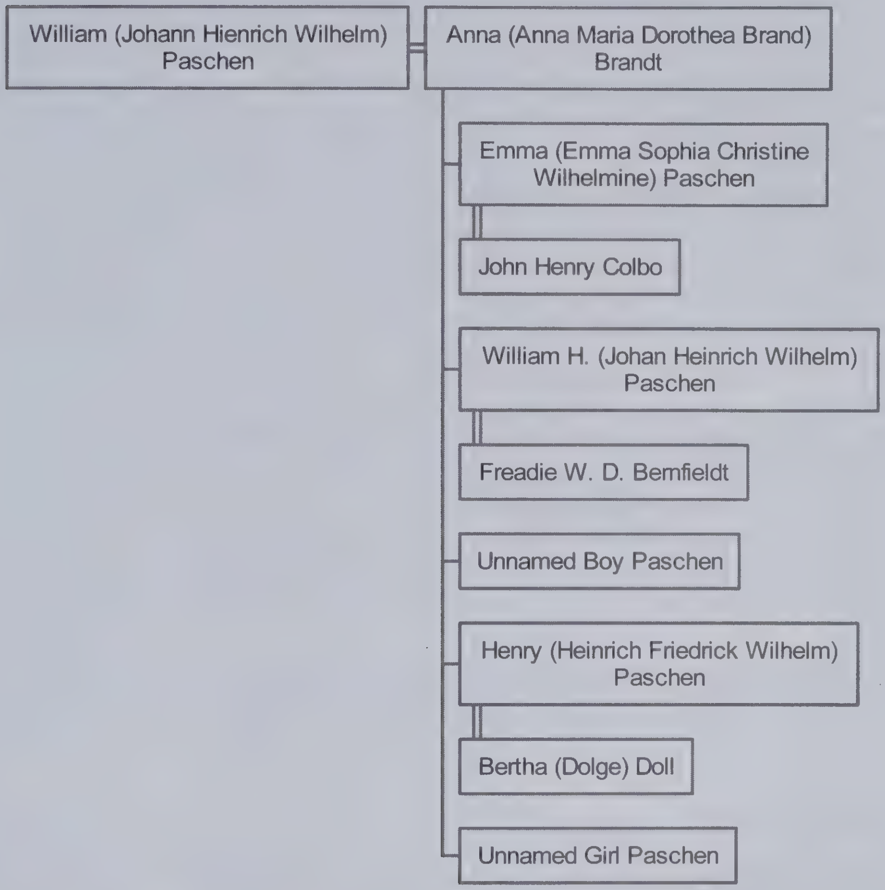
---

[3] 1900 US Census, Cass County, IN, (National Archive Microfilm), vol. 63, ED 86,sheet 11, line 52 (from soundex index).

CHAPTER 12

BEAVER TOWNSHIP, PULASKI COUNTY – HENRY PASCHEN FAMILY

Descendants of William (Johann Hienrich Wilhelm) Paschen


William (Johann Hienrich Wilhelm) Paschen
Anna (Anna Maria Dorothea Brand) Brandt
Emma (Emma Sophia Christine Wilhelmine) Paschen
John Henry Colbo
William H. (Johan Heinrich Wilhelm) Paschen
Freadie W. D. Bernfieldt
Unnamed Boy Paschen
Henry (Heinrich Friedrick Wilhelm) Paschen
Bertha (Dolge) Doll
Unnamed Girl Paschen

The above chart shows the parents and siblings of Henry Paschen. We will briefly touch on the lives of Emma and William Paschen, but our greatest attention will be given to the family of Henry, my grandfather.

EMMA PASCHEN

After marrying Emma Paschen in 1889, John Colbo, Jr. owned a tavern in Francesville, first in partnership as Colbo and Grock, then as a sole proprietor. He paid taxes on lot 11 in block 14 from 1890 till 1899. I presume that is the tavern property. Beginning in 1893, Emma Colbo paid taxes on lots 11 and 12 in block 9, presumably their home because she was also taxed for personal property. John Jr., a carpenter, built the family home on this property. Emma paid taxes on that property till 1900 when John Colbo, Sr. began paying them. He was not taxed for personal property 1900-1905, even though we know that he was living there.[1]

The *Pulaski County Democrat* carried the following article March 8, 1890:

> "The town board of Francesville has raised the corporation license in that town for saloons to $75. John H. Colbo who runs a saloon in Francesville informed us Tuesday that he thinks the license is too high, and that he may go out of the business. He thinks that Mr. Ross, the other saloon keeper in that place, will pay the $75."

John, Jr. and Emma moved to a farm west of Francesville about 1900. A number of family pictures that were taken at that farm have survived and will be shown later in the section about Henry Paschen.

---

[1] Town of Francesville Records, Tax Duplicate Books, 1890-1905, 3 volumes preserved at the Francesville Public Library.

Emma died on Christmas Eve, 1926 as recorded in her obituary:

> MRS. JOHN H. COLBO
>
> Emma Christina Colbo passed away Dec. 24, 1926. Relief came after a prolonged illness, which was pronounced a nervous breakdown. She was born in Germany Sept. 26, 1870. She had lived 56 years, two months and 28 days.
>
> With her parents she came to this country when about ten years old. On April 22, 1883 she was confirmed as a member of St. Jacobs Lutheran Church at Reynolds, Ind. She was married to John H, Colbo July 30, 1889. Four children were born to them, Leslie of Climax, Saskatchuan, Canada; Mrs. Anna Swing; Edward; and Mrs. Jennie Buyer of this vicinity.
>
> Besides her husband and four children, she leaves to mourn her death, her aged mother, three brothers, William Paschen of Monticello, Ind.; Henry Paschen of Logansport, Ind; and Mr. George Colbo of Baker, Montana; seven grandchildren other relatives and a host of friends.
>
> She was a loving daughter, a faithful wife and mother, always considering others wishes before her own. She will be greatly missed by all who knew her.
>
> Funeral services were conducted at 10 a. m. Friday Dec. 31 at the Francesville Methodist Church by the Pastor, C. E. Beebee. Burial was in the Francesville cemetery.

Twenty four years later Emma's husband John Colbo, Jr. died as shown in this September 14, 1950 obituary:

> AGED RESIDENT FOUND DEAD OF HEART ATTACK
>
> John H. Colbo, age 86 years, was found dead at the home of his daughter and son-in-law, Dr. and Mrs. C. C. Buyer, here in Francesville, at 11:30 o'clock Monday morning. He had been in failing health for some time and it is thought he suffered the fatal heart seizure at about 7:00 a. m.
>
> Born in Germany, he came to the United States in his youth. He married Emma Paschen in 1899(sic). She passed away 24 years ago.
>
> He was a member of the Beaver St. James Evangelical and reformed church.
>
> Surviving are two daughters -- Mrs. Jennie Buyer, with whom he made his home, and Mrs. Anna Swing, of near Monon: Two sons -- L. W. Colbo of Olds, Alberta, Canada, and Edward Colbo, of Peru, Indiana: a step brother -- Henry Paschen, of Fulton; besides other relatives and friends.
>
> Funeral services were held yesterday (Wednesday) afternoon,, at two o'clock at the Querry funeral home, with Rev. Gordon Clews, of the Methodist church in charge. Burial was in Roseland cemetery, east

WILLIAM PASCHEN

William Paschen established a farm very near his uncle, Henry Brandt, just across the Tippecanoe River east of Monticello. The following article from page 684 of Powell's *History of Cass County Indiana* has been shortened a little by omitting some of the flowery language of that time period:

> ..."William H. Paschen was born in Mecklenburg, Germany, October 29, 1872, a son of William and Mary A. (Brandt) Paschen. IN 1881 the family crossed the ocean and from the seaport came at once to White County, locating in Monticello. The father was a working man, and lived only 2 months after reaching this country. He left a widow and 3 children, all of whom are living, namely: William H. Paschen; Henry, who has a good farm of 133 acres in Cass County, married Miss Bertha Doll, and they have four children; and Emma, the wife of John H. Colbo, a farmer in Pulaski County, Indiana, and they have four children. Mrs Paschen married for her second husband John Colbo, and is a resident of Francesville. They are members of the German Lutheran Church ..
> … On February 13, 1899, Mr Paschen married Miss Fredie Bernfeld, daughter of Fritz and Henrietta (Dahlenburger) Bernfieldt. Mrs. Paschen was born in White Co., Ind., July 14, 1876, and was the fourth born of her parents' five children, two sons and three daughters, and three of the number are yet living: Dora, wife of Fred Herman, a farmer of White Co., and they have eight children; Mary, wife of Herman Schroeder, a merchant at Wheeler, Indiana, and they have three children; and Mrs. Paschen was the next born. .... Mr. and Mrs. Paschen have four children living, as follows: Leslie H., who received his diploma from the graded schools and is now a student in the Monticello High School, and he also pursued a course in the German schools; Henrietta M. received her diploma from the grade schools and is now attending the German school at Reynolds; Esther E., is a member of the third grade; and Clara Ruth is the baby of the household.
> .... in 1906 purchased 75 1/2 acres in Union Twp., a part of his present homestead, and in 1910 he bought 100 more, making a beautiful farm of 175 1/2 acres, and lying within 1 3/4 miles of the city limits of Monticello and known as 'The Maple Knoll Farm' ..."

The length of William's obituary, shown below, is indicative of his social standing in the Monticello area at the time of his death.

> DEATH TAKES WM. PASCHEN
>
> Prominent Resident of County Dies This Morning
>
> William H. Paschen, 70 years old, prominent resident of the community, passed away this morning at 7:15 o'clock at his country home about a mile and a half northeast of Monticello. Suffering a stroke Monday morning at 1115 o'clock, he had remained in a coma and his condition had been critical since that time. The well known man has been in failing health for the past four years ... Born in Mecklenburg, Germany on Oct. 29, 1872, Mr. Paschen was the son of William and Mary A. (Brandt) Paschen. He came to this country with his parents in 1881, when he was but nine years of age, and came directly to White County, locating in Monticello. He had always lived in the vicinity of Monticello. His father died only two months after the family's arrival from their home in Germany, and Mr. Paschen, when a youth took up the permanent vocation of agriculture, through his industry and progressiveness becoming one of the influential and leading citizens of the community.
>
> Mr. Paschen was married to Fredie Bernfield, of Monticello, on February 13, 1899. At the time of his marriage he purchased land in Big Creek township, later selling it in 1906 and purchasing 75 acres of land in Union township, a part of the present family homestead. In 1910 he bought a hundred acres to add to his holdings, to enlarge the home farm. The family has resided at their present country home for the past thirty-two years.
>
> Former Trustee
>
> Active in democrat politics, Mr. Paschen was elected Union Twp. trustee in 1914, serving for a term of four years. A number of years ago he also served as county highway superintendent for two years. Mr. Paschen was active in civic affairs for many years.
>
> Four children were born to the union, Leslie H. Paschen, of Monticello; Mrs. Esther Million of near Delphi and Miss Ruth Paschen, residing at home. Survivors are also seven grandchildren, Patricia, Ruth Anne and James Edward Paschen; Constance and Carolyn Ashley; and Douglass and Lucille Million; also a half sister and a half-brother.
>
> The well known man was an active member of the St. James Evangelical Lutheran Church at Reynolds.
>
> Funeral services will be conducted at the family home Monday afternoon at two o'clock. The Rev. Herbert Petrich, pastor of the Reynolds Lutheran church will officiate. The body will be returned from the Miller Funeral Home at Idaville to the Paschen home this evening where friends are welcome to call after 7 o'clock this evening.

As is often the case, there is an error in this obituary. William did not have a half brother and a half sister. He had a full brother and a full sister plus one half brother, George Colbo.

* * * * * * *

HENRY PASCHEN

Bertha Doll probably became acquainted with Henry Paschen through St. James Church. Both of their fathers, Fred Doll and John Colbo are listed as members. They were married April 24, 1900 as recorded in the church record book[2] and the County Clerk's records:[3]

> "Heinrich Paschen, son of Fritz & Maria (Hintz) Kolbo, born: 1876 and Bertha Doll, dau. of Friedrich and Maria (Soldwedel) Doll; born: Apr. 24, 1882, Francesville, Beaver Twp.; Married: April 24, 1900 in bride's parents house; Witnesses: Heinrich Dittman, Wilhelm Grentz, Lena Doll, Tylle Grentz. License received: May 18, 1900; Pastor M. Weber."

Translation of Church Marriage Record of Henry Paschen and Bertha Doll

---

[2] St. James Evangelical Lutheran Church Records, Pulaski Co., IN, (Translation located at Pulaski Co. Library, Winamac, IN), Book III, p.168, 1900 Marriages.

[3] Clerks Office, Winamac, IN, Pulaski County, Indiana Marriage Records, Book E, p.518

"License, 23 April 1900, Henry Paschen to Bertha Doll; Married 24 April 1900 by Rev. M. Weber, Pastor from German Evangelic; Recorded 18 May 1900."

Civil Record of Henry Paschen Marriage

Strangely, the church record lists Henry's parents as Fritz and Maria (Hintz) Kolbo. This is the brother of Henry's true stepfather, John Colbo. Both Fritz and John Colbo were members of the church and it most likely is simply a clerical error. It is hard to think of any other explanation. Henry and his stepfather were on good terms and Henry brought his new bride to live in the household of John Colbo and his mother, Anna Paschen Colbo.

Bertha Doll and Henry Paschen on their Wedding day

Their first son, Albert, was born a year later, April 25, 1901, as recorded in the records of St. James Church in Beaver Township, Pulaski County:[4]

"Albert Johannes Paschen, son of Henry & Bertha (Doll) Paschen; Born: May 25, 1901; Baptised: July 14, 1901 in house of parents; Sponsors: Johann Kolbow, Maria Doll; Pastor: M. Weber.

Birth of Albert Paschen, 1901

There is probably no better way to get at the early life of the family than through the words of an actual participant, the above-mentioned son, Albert. Albert wrote the following in 1983 and I will quote directly from his words:

> "… So, an old man's fancy turns back to the past. My Dad, then in his middle eighties, said that he had lived in the right time, the right century. He had seen farm work changed from two horses pulling a walking plow to tractors that pulled from two to sixteen plows across the fields; from cutting grain by hand with a cradle to cutting grain by oil-powered combines that cut the grain, separated the seed from the straw, and loaded the grain into an attached truck; from travel by wagon and buggy to gasoline cars, trucks, and finally to airplanes. And I too am tempted to let my

---

[4] St. James Evangelical Lutheran Church Records, Pulaski Co., IN, (Translation located at Pulaski Co. Library, Winamac, IN), Book III, p.28, 1901 Baptisms.

thoughts drift back over the years and record some of the events, particularly as these affected the lives of my parents and me."

"Henry Paschen and Bertha Doll were married April 24, 1900. It was her eighteenth birthday. He was 23 years of age. They were married in the German Evangelical Lutheran Church in their neighborhood, east of Francisville, IN. As was the custom, the guests went from the church services directly to the home of the bride where food and beer were provided for the occasion until near dark, when the guests had to return home to do their farm chores.

The neighborhood east of Francisville was a German settlement made up of families that had come from Germany in the 1870's and 1880's. It was located on a series of sandy ridges running roughly southeast to northwest, with low swampy land between. All was covered with trees, oaks in the higher spots, willows and quaken ash in the lower areas.

The houses were built on the tops of the ridges--roads connected the homes by following the ridge as much as possible. The church (and church-school) were built near the center of the settlement. Later, two public schools were built by the township and supplied with teachers who served a 4 month school term, later extended to 6 months. Instruction was strictly in English, but Low-German was used on the playground (when the teacher was inside) and in whispering in the building.

Similar Evangelical neighborhoods were near Monticello, Medaryville and Reynolds, IN.

When Mother and Dad were married, they moved into the Colbo family home and the Colbos retired and bought a small cottage in Francisville. This was the pattern of the times. The parents returned to town and the son or daughter stayed on the farm and rented the land, generally on shares -- two-fifths for the owner, three-fifths for the renter.

I was born May 25, 1901. My brother Ellis in 1902 and Everett in 1904, a sister (still born), and Hilda on July 4, 1911. That is a day we boys remember! Not particularly because we now had a sister, but -- it was the Fourth of July!

Fourth of July -- a big day at the Fairgrounds at Francisville -- a livestock exhibition, lots of tents, selling everything, a balloon ascension and THE FIREWORKS.

But Mrs. Busch was at our house that morning. We finished our morning chores, probably faster than usual. Mother was in the bedroom (we knew why), but "would we get to go to the Fair?" was the important question.

We spent a lot of time on the west side of the house, looking toward The Fair. Finally, after noon, Mrs. Busch came to the door and said, "Would you like to see your sister?"

We did and after a bit Mrs. Busch said, "Henry, there is still time to take these boys to the Fair. There is nothing to help with here now".

Mrs. Busch, in our eyes was an angel. We got to the Fair in time to see the balloon go up. Then we were willing to get back home. We followed the balloon to our home. Then some time later, three or four quick puffs of smoke and the balloon landed about four or five miles east of us. The sky was clear, so we saw the fireworks from our own yard. What a day!

Life on the farm became a routine affair. Grandpa Colbo came very often. He drove a black horse, hitched to a buggy. He always found something to do, stayed for dinner and returned home around four-o'clock. Many times he would go fishing in the Monon early in the morning and bring the fish for us.

We always went to church on Sunday and on special occasions. One of these occasions was Christmas Eve. When we left the house there was no Christmas tree in the house. At church a short children's program was presented, some singing and a Christmas tree -- decorations and all. Then came the lighting of the candles on the tree (at least fourteen feet tall). Four men each with a lighted candle on a long stick and four or five other men watching very alertly as each candle burned down to be extinguished before it got near the foliage.

When we got home, our Christmas tree was up, decorated and some presents under or near the tree. To this day, seventy-two years later, I still do not know who put them there.

What could children do to pass the time away? From the time each was four or five years old, they helped with whatever needed to be done around the farm. And there was plenty to do. No electricity, no machines to lighten the load. There was plenty of yellow sand everywhere -- nice to play in, but also nice (?) to provide extra work. In the wintertime, the favorite play place was between the wood stove and the wall. It became a large farm with pigs and cows and horses. Wooden spools of all sizes and scissors and paper provided the animals. Alphabet blocks and scraps of wood were the fences and buildings. The Sears catalog was the store. And WE had the Chicago Tribune delivered daily, with comics and lots of pictures. Some had even learned to read by the time they started school.

We lived about three miles from New Liberty School, so we were hauled by school bus daily. Since we lived near the end of the route, we were picked up as early as 6:30 and arrived at school before 8:00. The bus had two rows of seats facing in and a door at the rear. The driver of the two-horse team sat at the left side and guided the horses with lines passed through a slot. A window was in the front and another in the rear door. In the winter old horse blankets padded the aisle and better blankets covered the children from waist to feet.

Twelve to fifteen pupils used this bus daily. I doubt that anybody ever went to sleep. Also, I remember no rough conduct, but things were generally interesting. I had the duty of running this route the year I was in the eighth grade. The pay was $1.98 per day.

What was New Liberty School? It was a new school. There were about thirty pupils in the eight grades. It was located in a Platt Deutch settlement. All except two or three families, who lived on rented farms, spoke Low-German at home.

The township trustee always employed English-speaking teachers who lived just outside the community. The school rule was, "only English is to be spoken in the school room".

We, Ellis, Everett and I attended this school until March 1915. Grandpa Colbo sold the farm and Dad and Mother had to find a new place. In the summer of 1914, Dad bought a farm on the Michigan Road, north of Logansport, IN. This became our second home.

> Moving day was a day to remember. In late February a public auction sale was held to dispose of everything that could not be moved to the new farm, forty miles away. I believe it was the last day of February when the caravan started to the east. There were seven or eight loaded wagons, our carriage and our buggy. The cattle and young horses had to walk. The sows and chickens were crated and personal possessions, furniture, farm machinery, feed, etc., were loaded on the wagons or hitched behind the wagons.
>
> The neighbors were very kind and helpful. Several each furnished a team and wagon to help us move. The first day covered about 25 miles. The night was spent on a farm where arrangements had been made previously. On the second day the trip was finished and most of the wagons unloaded. The helpers returned home the next day.
>
> That was the close of our early life. Mother, Ellis, Everett and Hilda moved with the caravan. I had to stay at Chris Westphal's for one month to complete my eighth grade and to drive the school bus.
>
> Life at Metea was a complete change. The nearest Lutheran Church was at Logansport, 10 miles away. A Baptist Church was less than a mile away. No family that used the German language lived in the area. The older residents had come from New England (New York -- northern Ohio area). Later arrivals came from the Carolinas or West Virginia.
>
> This is a good place to end my journey in memory. It might be called the end of Chapter 1, "Our Life in Pulaski County, Indiana" and a beginning of a new life and a new family near Metea, Indiana."

It is hard to add much to a first-hand account like that. Perhaps some proof of the genealogical facts and a few pictures:

Ellis was born November 6, 1902, as recorded in the church records:[5]

> "Ellis Friedrich Paschen, son of Heinrich & Bertha (Dolge) Paschen; Born: Nov. 6, 1902; Baptised: Jan. 1, 1903 in parents house by Francesville; Sponsors: Fritz Dolge, Mrs. Anna Kolbow."

Baptism Record of Ellis Paschen, 1902

Everett was born January 15, 1904 to complete the group of three oldest boys. They would be the entire family for the next 7 years until the younger group of children began appearing, starting with Hilda in 1911.[6]

> "Everet Herman George Paschen, son of Heinrich & Bertha (Dolge) Paschen; Born: Jan. 15, 1904; Baptised: March 30, 1904 in Evangelical St. James Church by Francesville; Sponsors: Herman Dolge, George Kolbow, Mr. Christ. Westphal; Pastor: Ernst Primyer."

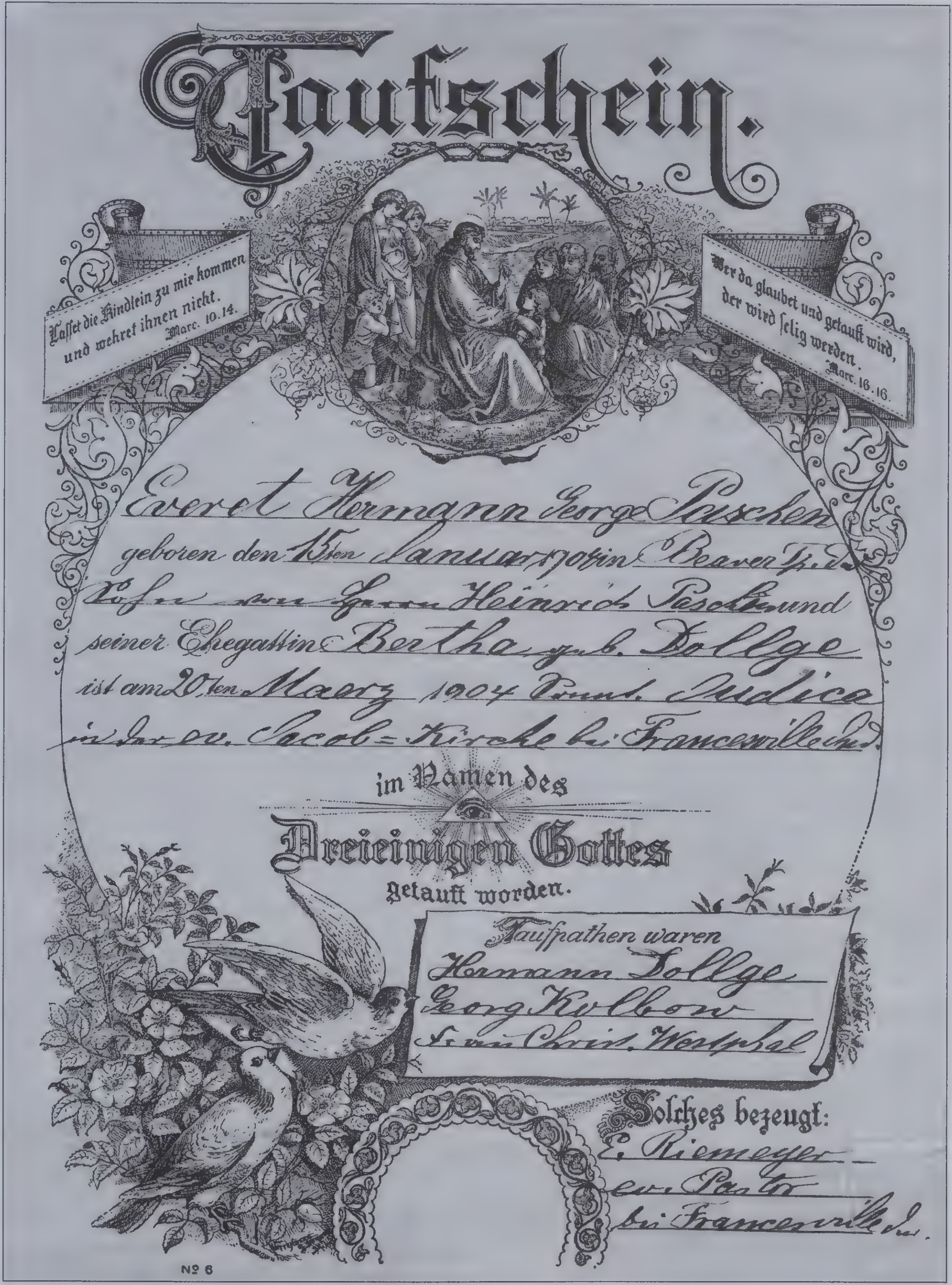
Baptism Record of Everett Paschen, 1904

---

[5] St. James Evangelical Lutheran Church Records, Pulaski Co., IN, (Translation located at Pulaski Co. Library, Winamac, IN), Book III, p. 32, Baptisms

[6] St. James Evangelical Lutheran Church Records, Pulaski Co., IN, (Translation located at Pulaski Co. Library, Winamac, IN), Book III, p. 36, Baptisms.

Everett's original Baptism Certificate has been preserved and is reproduced below.



Taufſchein.

Laſſet die Kindlein zu mir kommen
und wehret ihnen nicht.
Marc. 10.14.

Wer da glaubet und getauft wird,
der wird ſelig werden.
Marc. 16.16.

Everet Hermann George Paschen
geboren den 15ten Januar 1904 in Beaver Tp. Ill.
Sohn von Herrn Heinrich Paschen und
seiner Ehegattin Bertha geb. Dollge
ist am 20ten Maerz 1904 Dom. Judica
in der ev. Jacob=Kirche bei Franceville Ind.
im Namen des
Dreieinigen Gottes
getauft worden.

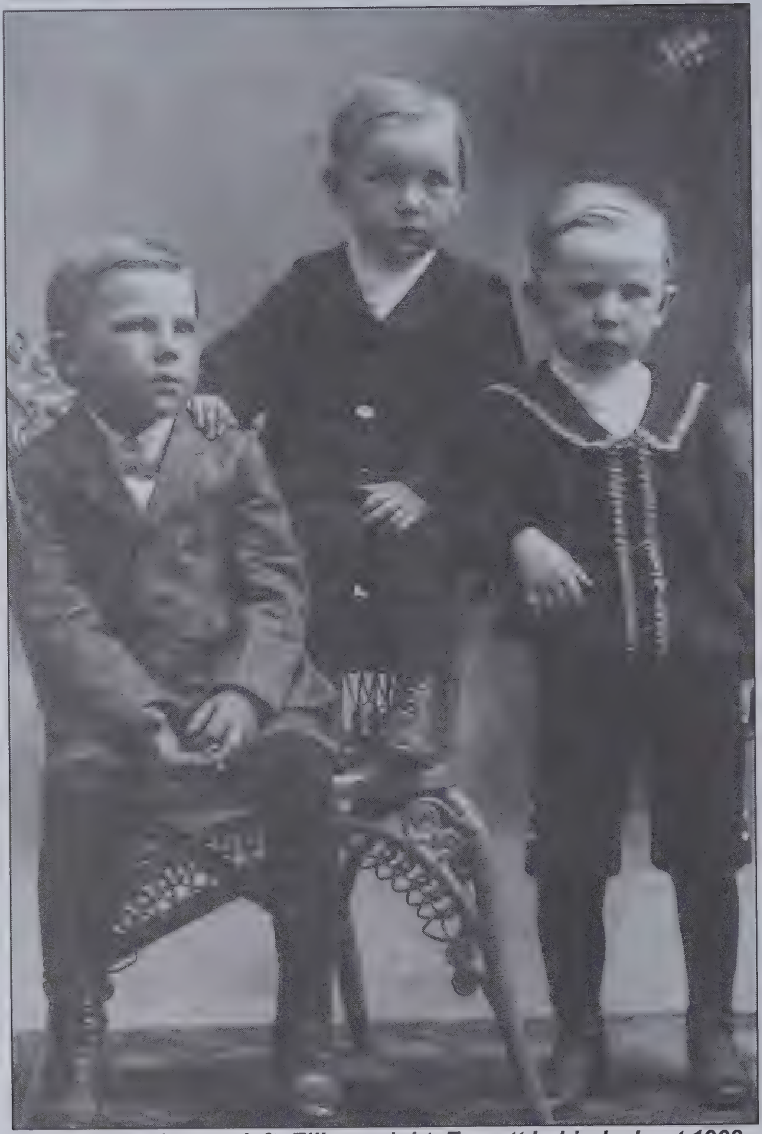
Taufpathen waren
Hermann Dollge
Georg Kolbow
Frau Christ. Westphal

Solches bezeugt:
E. Riemeyer
ev. Pastor
bei Franceville Ind.

No 6

Baptism Certificate of Everett Paschen, 1904

This portrait of the three Paschen boys was made in about 1908.[7]

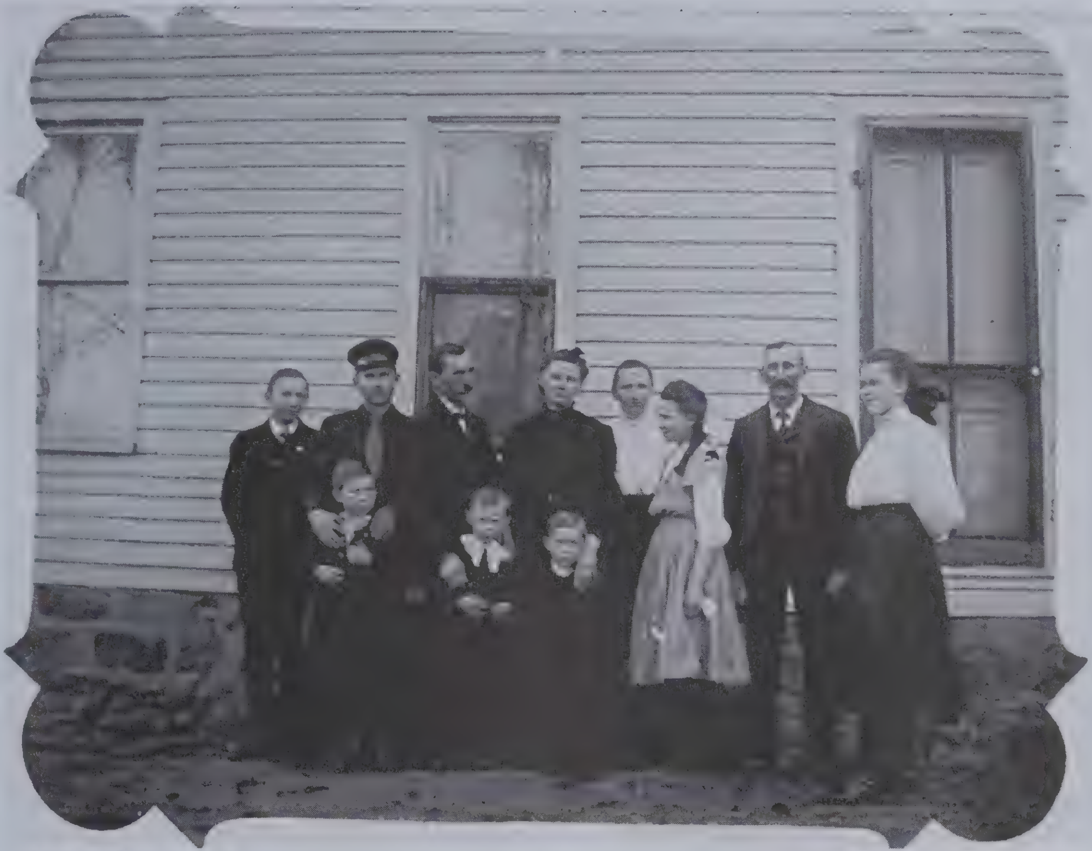


Albert Paschen on left, Ellis on right, Everett behind, about 1908

---

[7] Loose photo owned by Everett Paschen and now in the possession of the author.

The following picture shows Henry and Bertha and their 3 boys plus Emma and John Colbo, Jr. and their 4 children. According to writing by a member of the Swing family on the back of the photo, they are in front of the John Colbo, Jr. home west of Francesville, "before the front porch was built, between 1904 and 1908, taken in corn planting time". Judging by the age of the Paschen boys, it must have been at least 1908.[8]



In front: Albert, Ellis, Everett Paschen. Back row: Edward and Leslie Colbo, sons of Emma; Henry and Bertha Paschen; Emma Paschen Colbo; Jennie Colbo (later married Clarence Buyer); John Henry Colbo, Jr.; Anna Louise Colbo (later married Benjamin Swing).

In September 1910, the Pulaski County Census showed the Henry Paschen family. John Colbo, Sr. is no longer shown in the household because he and Anna have moved to Francesville:[9]

> "Household 91; Paschen, Henry, head, age 33, married 9 years, b. Germany, parents both b. Germany, came US 1881; Bertha, wife, age 26, m. 9 years, 3 children both living, b. Ind., parents both b. Germany; Albert J., son, age 8, b. Ind., father b. Germany, mother b. Ind.; Ellis F., son, 7, b. Ind., father b. Germany, mother b. Ind.; Evert, son, 6, b. Ind., father b. Germany, mother b. Ind."

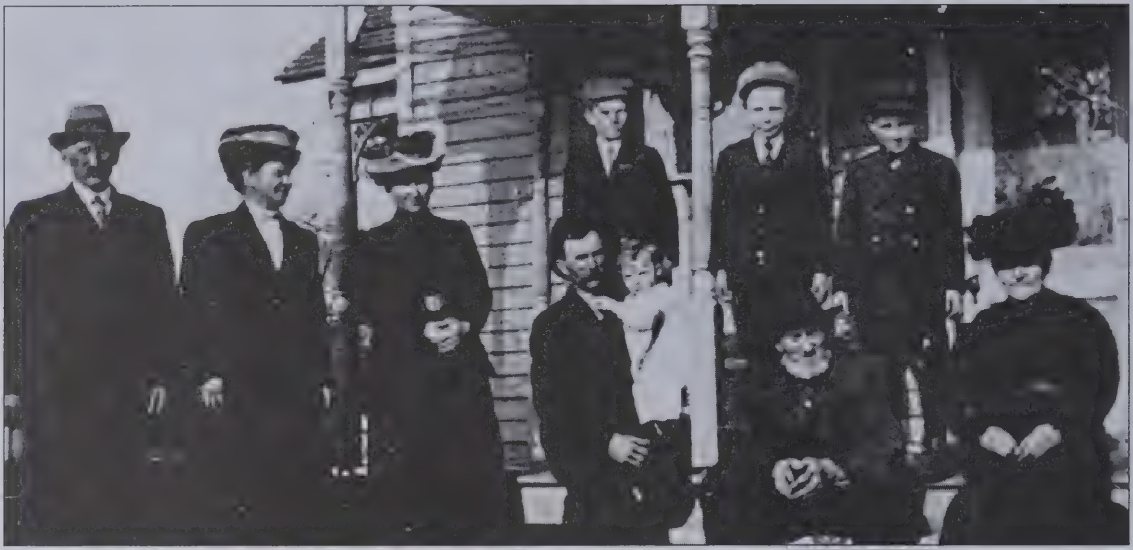
1910 Census, Beaver Township, Pulaski Co., IN; Henry Paschen family

The following 1912 snapshot, which includes 3 generations of Anna Paschen Colbo's family, was probably taken at the John Colbo, Sr. farm east of Francesville. Henry and Bertha Paschen lived there from 1900 to 1915. This is the only picture I have found of that house.

---

[8] Photo from album of Anna Colbo Swing, courtesy of her granddaughter, Marsha Swing Detter, Loveland, CO, 2002

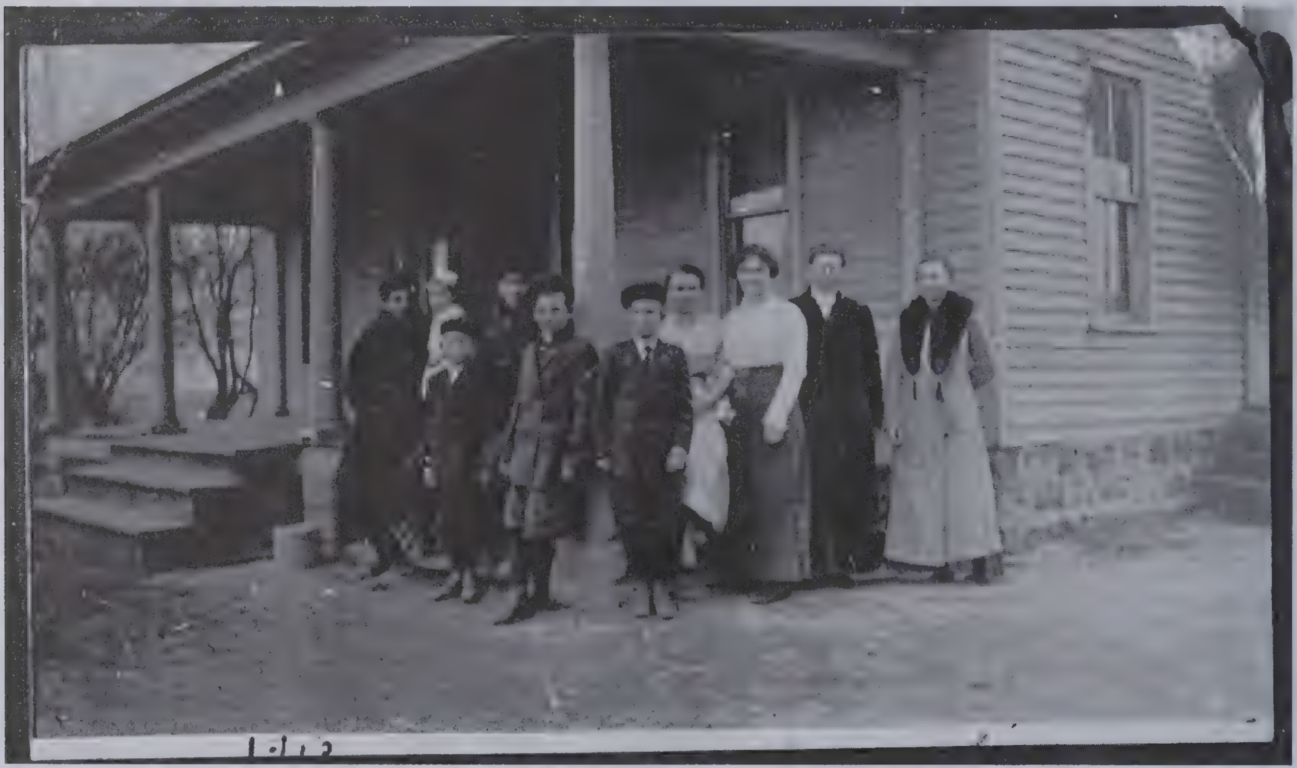
[9] 1910 US Census, Pulaski County, IN, (National Archives Microfilm), p.6, ED 119, sheet 6A, Line 26, Beaver Township.



John Colbo, Jr.; Bertha Doll Paschen; Emma Paschen Colbo; Henry Paschen with Hilda; John Colbo, Sr.; Anna Brandt Paschen Colbo; Back row: Albert, Ellis, Everett Paschen.

On September 28, 1912, Henry Paschen made his "Declaration of Intention", the first step toward becoming a naturalized citizen.[10] He was described as 5 ft. 10 inches tall, 150 pounds, brown hair, blue eyes and dark complexion. He never completed the process to receive his final citizenship papers.

This snapshot, taken at the home of John Colbo, Jr. west of Francesville after the addition of the front porch, was labeled 1913.[11]



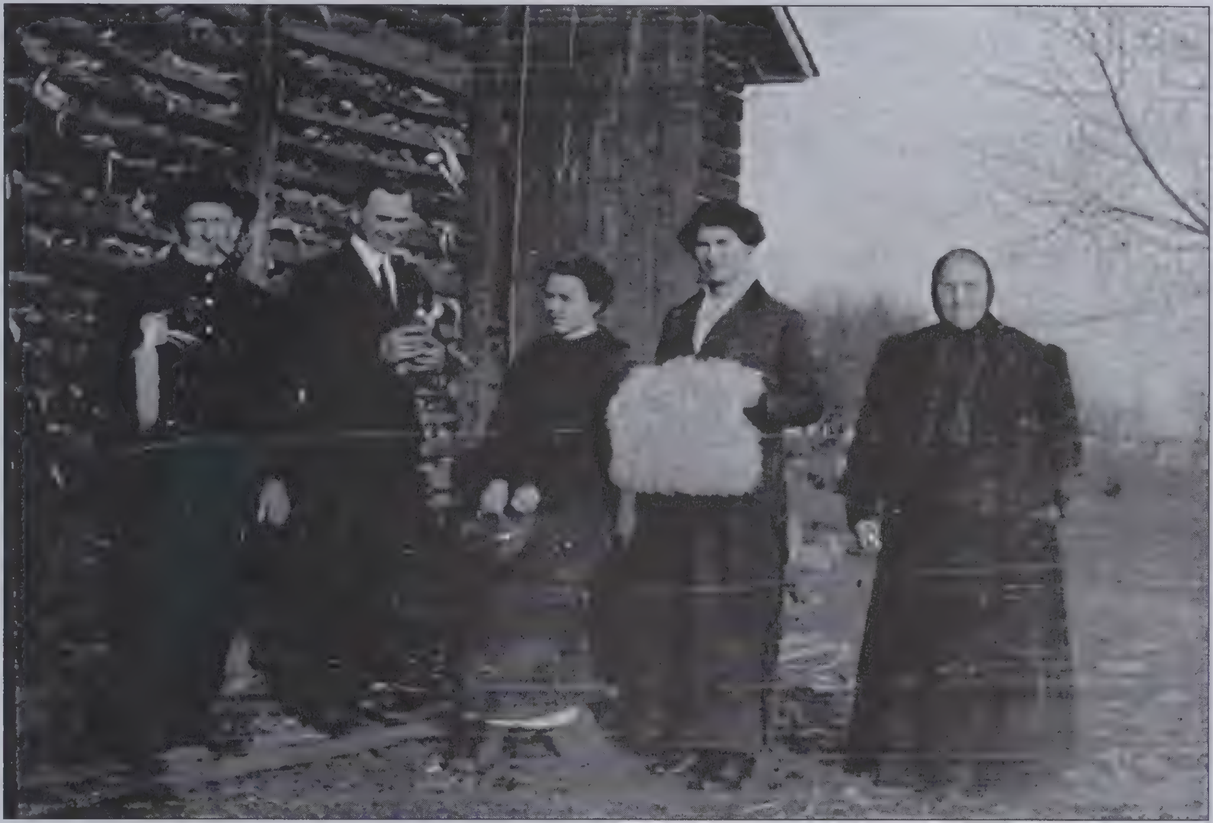
Henry Paschen holding Hilda; Everett Paschen; unidentified man behind; Albert Paschen; Ellis Paschen; Anna Louise Colbo; Jennie Colbo; Bertha Doll Paschen; Emma Paschen Colbo.

---

[10] Pulaski County Indiana Courthouse, Microfilm Department, Naturalization, Declaration of Intention.

[11] Photo from album of Anna Colbo Swing, courtesy of her granddaughter, Marsha (Swing) Detter, Loveland, CO, 2002

A picture has survived of Anna Paschen Colbo and John Colbo proudly showing off the corn at the farm of his son, John Jr. west of Francesville in 1913.



John Colbo, Sr. with pipe, Lesley Colbo, Anna Colbo Swing, Jennie Colbo Buyer with muff, Anna Brandt Paschen Colbo

February 28, 1915, Henry Paschen sold his 40 acres in Beaver Township for $2000. On March 2, 1915, John Colbo, Sr. completed the sale of his farm. March 6, 1915 Henry was named a Pulaski County delegate to a Democrat political convention according to the local paper. March 16, 1915 Henry completed the purchase of 132 acres on the Michigan Road just north of Metea in Cass County and the Henry Paschen family made the move to a farm of their own.[12] The exact date of the move may well have been the end of February, as son Albert remembers it.

Son Everett, who will be the main focus of the story that follows, was 11 years old and in the fourth grade when the move to Cass Co. occurred in 1915. Everett had started school in Pulaski Co. at the one room school located about two miles south of the home farm in the fall of 1910. He got pneumonia and missed most of the year, so he started the first grade again in 1911, which put him a year behind. He would arrive at the new school in Cass County in the middle of the school year as a fourth grader.

* * * * * * *

Before continuing the story of the Henry Paschen family, we will digress for a bit to explore the effect of the escalating war in Europe that was soon to pit the United States against Germany.

---

[12] Cass County Deed Books, (Recorders Office, Cass Co. Courthouse, Logansport, IN), b.101, p.273, "Pt S ½, S ½, Sec 4, T28, R2E, 131.89 acres. Henry Paschen of Pulaski Co. purchased for $11,000 from John Kruger, Jr., subject to a mortgage executed by John H. Dalzell to Prudential Insurance Co. for $4800 dated May 19, 1911. Recorded April 14, 1915."

CHAPTER 13
WORLD WAR I

In 1915 war was in the news in Europe, and the US newspapers were full of war news. If and when the US would enter the war against Germany was the question. Being of German ancestry was not something one advertised. There was relative safety within the tight knit German communities of White and Pulaski Counties. But even there, the unpopularity of Germanness was felt. Church services were no longer conducted in the German language.

John Colbo had become a naturalized citizen. So had William Paschen. In fact there was a rush to become naturalized as the war with Germany became more imminent.

Henry Paschen took out his first naturalization papers when he was still living in Pulaski County. But, when he moved to Cass County where there were no other people of German ancestry, he conveniently forgot that he had come to this country as a small child. Everyone just naturally assumed he was born here and he simply allowed them to believe he was native born.

In general, women did not bother to become naturalized. Neither Anna Paschen nor her daughter Emma became naturalized citizens.

All aliens of German ancestry, men and women, were required to register. This article appeared in the June 13, 1918 issue of the Winamac *Republican.*

> *GERMAN FEMALES MUST REGISTER*
>
> All females, subject to the German Empire, of the age of 14 years and upward, living in country districts, rural communities, or towns of less than 5,000 inhabitants, including unmarried German-born females who have not been naturalized as American citizens themselves and whose fathers, if German, have never been actually naturalized as American citizens, and all married females whose husbands, if German, have never been actually naturalized as American citizens, must present themselves at the nearest post-office during the period June 17 to June 26th, inclusive, 1918, between the hours of six A.M. and eight P.M. to register as German alien females.

In 1918 Anna Colbo registered under the Enemy Alien requirements. Her registration card reads as follows:[1]

> Mrs. Anna Marie Colbo, housekeeper, Salem Twp., Bitt and Yellow St. "Undoubtedly loyal" box is checked by registrar. Note at bottom of registration slip says " She never had any papers --talks O.K. to me."

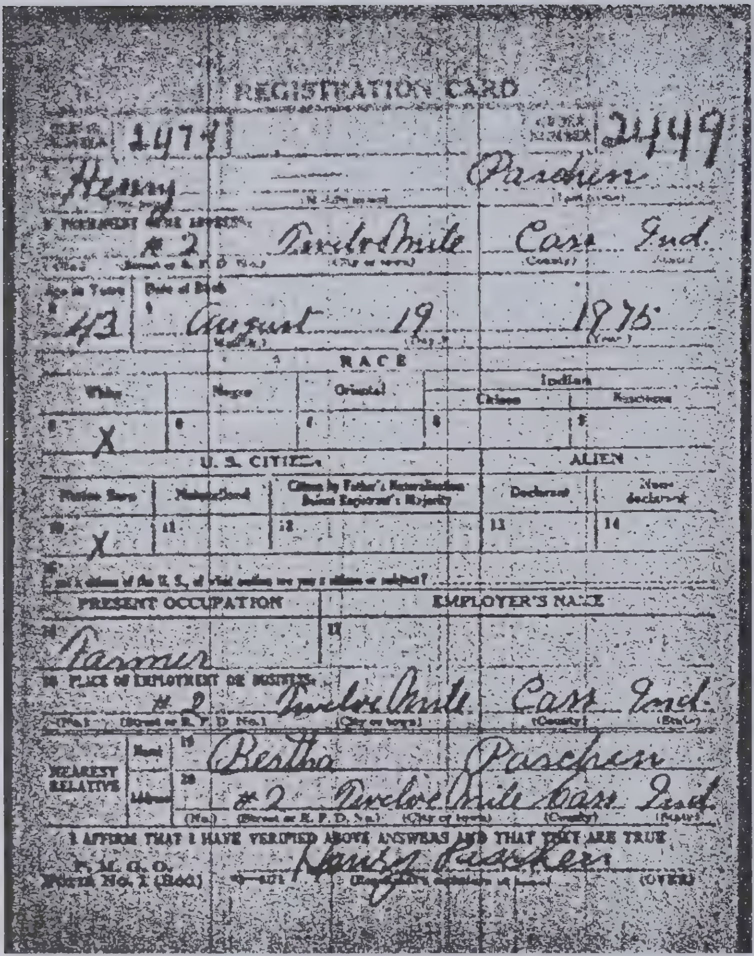
Enemy Alien Registration of Anna Brandt Paschen Colbo, Francesville, IN, 1918

Undoubtedly Bitt Street is a misspelling of Bill Street

Emma Paschen Colbo also registered. John Colbo and William Paschen did not because they were naturalized citizens. Henry Paschen did not because he claimed to be native born.

---

[1] Pulaski County Indiana Council of Defense Labor Survey, 1918, (Pulaski County Genealogical Society, 1984, Library, Winamac, IN), v. 1, p.184.



REGISTRATION CARD

2477 ORDER NUMBER 2449

Henry Paschen

PERMANENT HOME ADDRESS: #2 Twelve Mile Cass Ind.

Age in Years 43 Date of Birth August 19 1875

RACE

White	Negro	Oriental	Indian Citizen	Indian Noncitizen
X				

U. S. CITIZEN Native Born	U. S. CITIZEN Naturalized	Citizen by Father's Naturalization Before Registrant's Majority	ALIEN Declarant	ALIEN Non-declarant
X				

PRESENT OCCUPATION Farmer

EMPLOYER'S NAME

PLACE OF EMPLOYMENT OR BUSINESS: #2 Twelve Mile Cass Ind.

NEAREST RELATIVE Name Bertha Paschen

Address #2 Twelve Mile Cass Ind.

I AFFIRM THAT I HAVE VERIFIED ABOVE ANSWERS AND THAT THEY ARE TRUE

Henry Paschen

P. M. G. O. Form No. 1 (Red) (OVER)

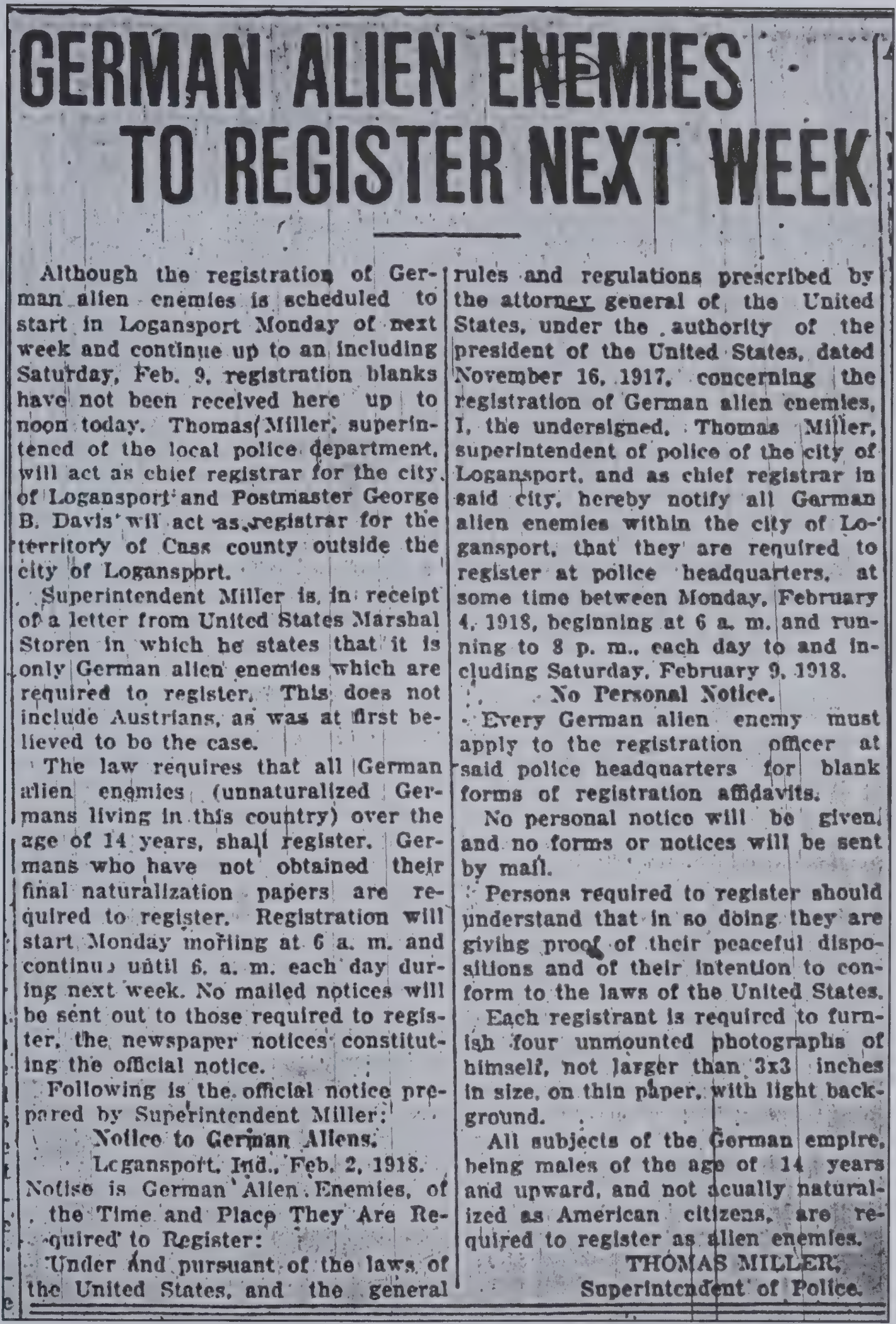
September 12, 1918 Henry registered for the military draft.[2] Under the citizenship heading on the registration card he checked "natural born".

Henry Paschen Draft Registration Card September 12, 1918

In Cass County, with its small German minority, headlines were harsher, as in this article on page 10 of the Logansport Pharos-Reporter February 2, 1918:

---

[2] WW I Draft Registration Cards, Cass Co., IN, #2449.



GERMAN ALIEN ENEMIES TO REGISTER NEXT WEEK

Although the registration of German alien enemies is scheduled to start in Logansport Monday of next week and continue up to an including Saturday, Feb. 9, registration blanks have not been received here up to noon today. Thomas Miller, superintened of the local police department, will act as chief registrar for the city of Logansport and Postmaster George B. Davis will act as registrar for the territory of Cass county outside the city of Logansport.

Superintendent Miller is in receipt of a letter from United States Marshal Storen in which he states that it is only German alien enemies which are required to register. This does not include Austrians, as was at first believed to be the case.

The law requires that all German alien enemies (unnaturalized Germans living in this country) over the age of 14 years, shall register. Germans who have not obtained their final naturalization papers are required to register. Registration will start Monday morning at 6 a. m. and continue until 6. a. m. each day during next week. No mailed notices will be sent out to those required to register, the newspaper notices constituting the official notice.

Following is the official notice prepared by Superintendent Miller:

Notice to German Aliens.

Logansport, Ind., Feb. 2, 1918.

Notise is German Alien Enemies, of the Time and Place They Are Required to Register:

Under and pursuant of the laws of the United States, and the general rules and regulations prescribed by the attorney general of the United States, under the authority of the president of the United States, dated November 16, 1917, concerning the registration of German alien enemies, I, the undersigned, Thomas Miller, superintendent of police of the city of Logansport, and as chief registrar in said city, hereby notify all German alien enemies within the city of Logansport, that they are required to register at police headquarters, at some time between Monday, February 4, 1918, beginning at 6 a. m. and running to 8 p. m., each day to and including Saturday, February 9, 1918.

No Personal Notice.

Every German alien enemy must apply to the registration officer at said police headquarters for blank forms of registration affidavits.

No personal notice will be given, and no forms or notices will be sent by mail.

Persons required to register should understand that in so doing they are giving proof of their peaceful dispositions and of their intention to conform to the laws of the United States.

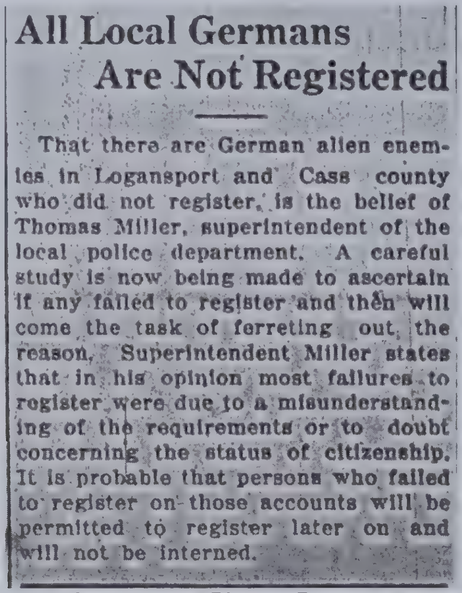
Each registrant is required to furnish four unmounted photographs of himself, not larger than 3x3 inches in size, on thin paper, with light background.

All subjects of the German empire, being males of the age of 14 years and upward, and not acually naturalized as American citizens, are required to register as alien enemies.

THOMAS MILLER,
Superintendent of Police.

Newspaper Article in Logansport Pharos Reporter, February 2, 1918

A follow-up article on February 20 was both menacing, with its reference to internment, and forgiving, with the offer to consider it simply an oversight if someone had failed to register:



All Local Germans Are Not Registered

That there are German alien enemies in Logansport and Cass county who did not register, is the belief of Thomas Miller, superintendent of the local police department. A careful study is now being made to ascertain if any failed to register and then will come the task of ferreting out the reason. Superintendent Miller states that in his opinion most failures to register were due to a misunderstanding of the requirements or to doubt concerning the status of citizenship. It is probable that persons who failed to register on those accounts will be permitted to register later on and will not be interned.

Logansport Pharos Reporter
Feb. 20, 1918

* * * * * * *

Before continuing with the story of Henry Paschen's family, we will take a moment here to finish the story of John Colbo and Henry's mother Anna Brandt Paschen Colbo.

About 1900, after the marriage of Henry, John and Anna Colbo retired and moved into the small house that had been built by John Colbo, Jr. in Francesville on Bill Street, ¾ block North of Montgomery. Now, in the year 2002, it is a vacant lot just north of the brick building containing Elegane Farm Restaurant.[3] In 1915 John, Sr. sold the home farm and Henry Paschen and his family removed to Cass Co., IN. John Colbo Jr. and his wife (Henry's sister Emma) had moved in 1900 to a farm west of Francesville, and were well established there. Henry's other brother, William, was a successful farmer just across the river from Monticello.

John Colbo died February 28, 1921. *The Winamac Republican* had a brief obituary in the March 3, 1921 issue:

> John Colbo
>
> John Colbo Sr. of Francesville died Monday, Feb. 28. His age at death being 79 years. The cause of his death was due to a complication of diseases. Mr. Colbo was born in Germany in 1841, coming to America in 1869. He was the last of a family of 11 children.
>
> Besides a wife the deceased leaves two sons, John Jr., of Francesville, George of Baker Montana, two stepsons, Wm. Paschen of Monticello and Henry Paschen of Twelve Mile. Funeral service was held Wednesday afternoon at the Salem Evangelical church with burial in the cemetery east of Francesville.

The Pulaski County Democrat, on the same day had a more detailed obituary that tells much about the earlier life of John Colbo:

---

[3] Personal conversation with Ms. Bollmer at Francesville Library, 2002.

JOHN COLBO, SR. DIED MONDAY EVENING

> John Colbo, Sr. aged 79 years, one of the well known citizens of this community, died at the family residence last Monday evening at 5:30, his death being the result of complicated troubles. The funeral was held yesterday afternoon at the Salem Evangelical church, and burial was made in the cemetery east of town.
>
> John Henry Colbo, Sr., son of Fred and Sophia Colbo , was born the 4th of August, 1841, in Mecklenburg, Schwerin, Germany. He was married to Marie Sophia Michael. To this union one son was born, John H. Colbo, of Francesville.
>
> In 1869 he emigrated with his family to this country and located in Francesville. After living here one year, he moved to Cleveland, Ohio. A few years later he returned to Pulaski County and settled on a farm in Beaver township where his wife died in 1882.
>
> In 1884 he was married to Anna Brandt Paschen, of Monticello, and to this union one son was born, George Colbo, of Baker, Montana. Twenty-one years ago the family moved to Francesville. For the past three years he has been in poor health.
>
> He was the last of the family of eleven children and leaves to mourn, his wife, two sons, six grandchildren and three great grandchildren, his foster children, William Paschen, of Monticello, and Henry Paschen, of Twelve Mile, their children and a host of friends.

A few years after the death of John Colbo, his widow, Anna Paschen Colbo, went to live with her sons, spending some time with Henry Paschen and some with William Paschen.

According to some of Henry's children, who were young children at the time, they were a little afraid of Grandma Colbo because she could not, or would not, speak English to them and they could not communicate with her. They say that she stubbornly spoke only German and that Henry asked her to keep quiet when his Cass County neighbors, none of whom was German, visited and asked any questions she couldn't answer in English. Henry also tried, without much success, to get her to speak English by refusing to carry on a conversation with her except in English.

Anna Colbo's grandson, Ken Colbo, who was the son of George Colbo (the half-brother of Henry Paschen) had the following comments in 2004 when he was 90 years old.

> "I remember my father telling me one of his first jobs was working for Henry on his farm, cutting brush and pulling stumps with a team of horses. The work was hard and tiring. He always had a good word when speaking about his brothers and sister. When he and I visited Henry and family in June 1930, Grandma Colbo was staying with them and my father couldn't speak good enough German to make her understand. I couldn't make out any of it."

The last months of Anna's life were spent with her son William, near Monticello. She died there January 27, 1931. *The Monticello Herald* printed an obituary on January 29:

COLBO FUNERAL THURSDAY P. M.

Brief Services at Paschen Home Followed by Services at Francesville

> Brief funeral services for Mrs. Anna Colbo, mother of William Paschen, will be held from the Paschen home at 12:30 o'clock Thursday afternoon, after which the funeral cortege will go to Francesville, where services will be held at the Lutheran cemetery.
>
> Mrs. Colbo's death occurred at 4:10 Tuesday morning at the Paschen home, where she had been making her home this winter. She had been bedfast for ten months and for the past week and a half her condition had been critical. She was 88 years of age.
>
> The deceased was twice married, her first husband, William Paschen, having passed away in 1881. After some time, she married John Colbo and to this union one son was born. Mr. Colbo died 8 years ago and for the past four years Mrs. Colbo has been making her home with her sons. Prior to this time she had been residing in the Francesville community.
>
> She is survived by three sons, William Paschen of near this city, Henry Paschen of Logansport and Geo. Colbo of Baker, Montana. Twenty grandchildren and seventeen great grandchildren survive.

John Colbo and Anna Brandt Paschen Colbo are buried together in Roseland Cemetery east of Francesville. There is a large monument with the following inscription:[4]

COLBO
John, 1841-1921
Anna his Wife, 1842-1931

Emma Paschen Colbo and John Colbo, Jr. are also buried there.

The sketch of Roseland Cemetery in Appendix B shows the location of their graves, as well as the graves of some unrelated Dolls and Saltwells that happen to be in Roseland Cemetery.

John and Ernest Doll, whose graves are noted, are sons of a Henry Doll who came from Mecklenburg in 1870 and lived in the Francesville area at roughly the same time as our Frederich Doll. They could be related, but I have found no proof, one way or the other.

The Saltwell and Soltwedel tombstones are shown mainly because their existence, side by side, was the first tangible evidence that I discovered supporting the idea that the two names are interchangeable. I have not found evidence linking these Soltwedels with the Marie Soltwedel that married Frederich Doll, but there is a strong likelihood that they are related. A half-brother of Marie supposedly came to the area. These could be descendants of that brother.

---

[4] Tombstone Inscriptions, Roseland Cemetery, Pulaski Co, IN, Located 1.7 mi. E. of Francesville; visited by the author, 1977 and 2003.

CHAPTER 14

THE HENRY PASCHEN FAMILY IN CASS COUNTY, INDIANA

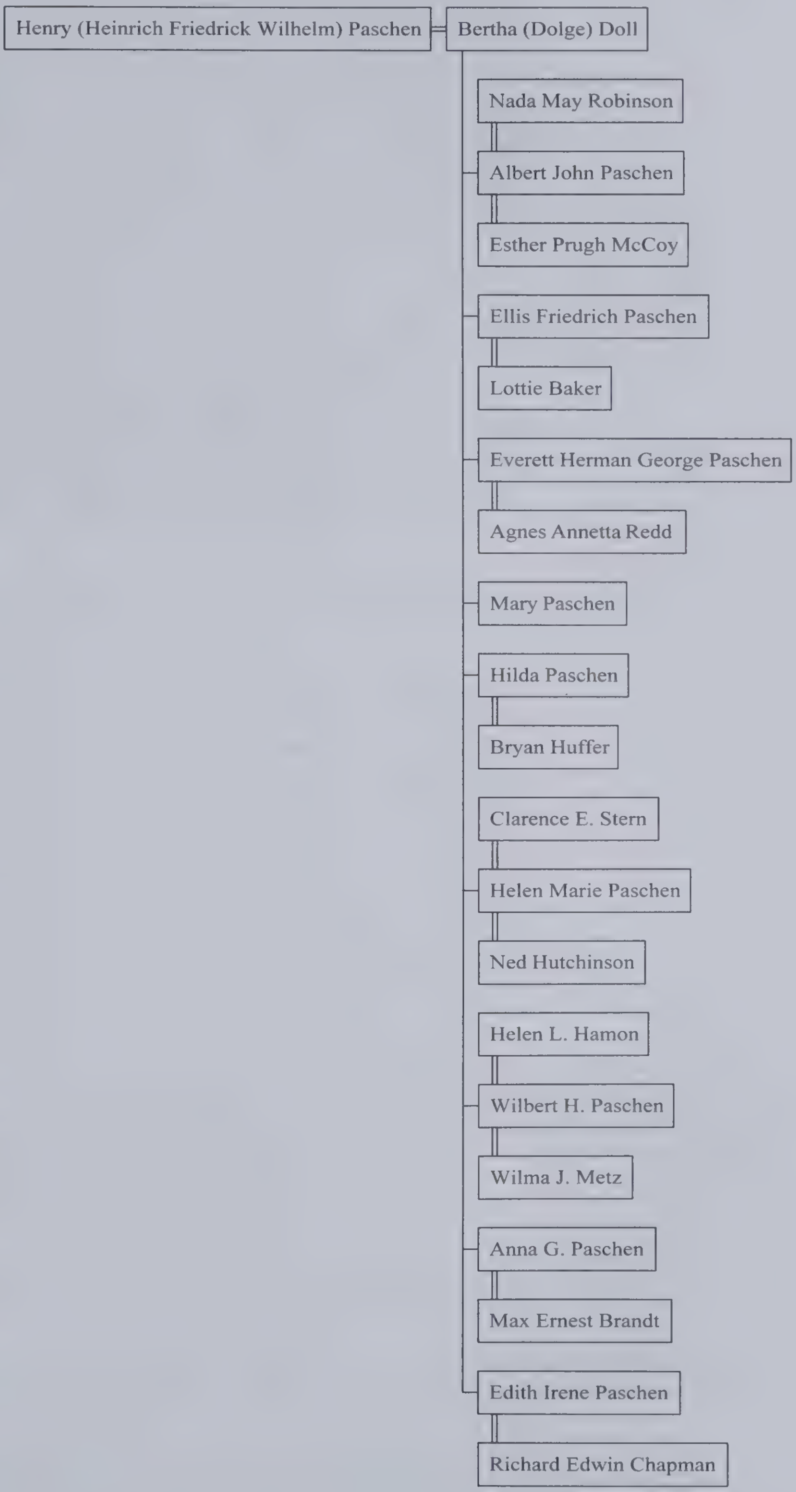
When the Henry Paschen family arrived in Cass County in March of 1915, young Everett came into the fourth grade in the middle of the school year. It was different here. None of his schoolmates and neighbors were of German heritage. No one spoke any German at all.

The farm they bought was right on the Michigan Road, close to the Redd farm and also close to the school in Metea. The farm cost $11,000, was 131 acres and included a small house.[1] They would live there 2 years before enlarging the farm by renting the adjoining Johnson farm and moving into the larger house that was on that land. After that the old house on the Michigan Road was rented out for a number of years until it was eventually turned into a storage building.

Albert, the oldest son, wrote down in 1986 some of his memories of these early years in Cass Co. I will quote directly from what he wrote:

> "What can a family expect when it moves from a very conservative Platt Deutshe (low German dialect from near the Holland border) community into an entirely different community? The Paschen family didn't know what to expect either. I recall vague discussions in the last months before March 1, 1915.
>
> All of us could speak English very well, thanks to the teachers at Liberty School and also to our cousins, Aunt Emma's and Uncle Will's families, who lived among English speaking people near Francesville and near Chalmers (Monticello) areas. So we would use English all the time except when we were in the privacy of our own home. So far as I know, no one ever called one of us 'Dutchy'. "
>
> "The farm was exactly opposite that of Francesville, 131 acres of hard flat clay soil, loaded with rocks from gravel size to boulders up to six feet in diameter. Only fifty acres had been cleared off and plowed. The rest was covered with brush, weeds, scattered trees and heavy timber including a cat-pond in the east corner, which was a

Descendants of Henry (Heinrich Friedrick Wilhelm) Paschen


Henry (Heinrich Friedrick Wilhelm) Paschen
Bertha (Dolge) Doll
Nada May Robinson
Albert John Paschen
Esther Prugh McCoy
Ellis Friedrich Paschen
Lottie Baker
Everett Herman George Paschen
Agnes Annetta Redd
Mary Paschen
Hilda Paschen
Bryan Huffer
Clarence E. Stern
Helen Marie Paschen
Ned Hutchinson
Helen L. Hamon
Wilbert H. Paschen
Wilma J. Metz
Anna G. Paschen
Max Ernest Brandt
Edith Irene Paschen
Richard Edwin Chapman

---

[1] Cass County Deed Books, (Recorders Office, Cass Co. Courthouse, Logansport, IN), b.101, p.273.

swamp covered with all kinds of bushes and brush. It was called the cat-pond because wildcats used to inhabit the place. There were still a few around at that time.

So we could make a living there, Dad rented some fields from Mr. Powell, whose farm was across the road from the Metea School (eight grades and High School). The fields were rented on shares -- 2/5 for the owner 3/5 for the tenant. The tenant furnished all labor for the tending and harvesting of the crops.

Ellis and I were sent out there as soon as it became warm enough to work. We cleaned out the barns and scattered the straw piles etc then planted and tilled the crops. Dad would get us started and then go back to do the heavy work etc. around the home place.

This arrangement worked for many years and was very satisfactory for both….. …..Hilda was a great favorite of Mrs. Powell, whose daughter was already married and lived in Logansport. In the spring one of the ewes rejected one of her lambs and the lamb had to be bottle fed. Mrs. Powell insisted the lamb be given to Hilda to keep for her own. This lamb grew up to become an extra large ewe and became the founder of the flock of sheep that remained on the farm for many years.

The home farmland was full of stones. So many that we boys enjoyed ourselves by trying to cross the twenty acre east field by stepping only on stones. We never made it, but sometimes we hit dirt only three or four times.

Dad hired Bud Starkey to help him with the heavy work. The heavy work was generally removing stones from the fields. The smaller ones gathered on piles, the larger ones dragged together or into fence rows, the largest ones buried by digging a hole next to the stone and toppling it in below the plow level. This work continued for years. The large piles, some as large as sixty feet in diameter eight feet high remained until power machinery came to the farm.

The house on the Michigan Road was small -- two bedrooms, a living room and a large kitchen. Outside the kitchen door was a two- room building, summer kitchen and a combination smokehouse and storage room.

After Helen was born, the house seemed crowded and more room was really needed.

All things seem to work out. The next year, 1916, Mr. Koster, a farm dealer in Francesville, came to our house. With him was Mr. Sam T. King from Illinois. Mr. King came to Francesville to buy farm land because the price had risen too high in Illinois. So, Mr. Koster brought him here because Dad had bought his farm through Mr. Koster.

They spent a couple days looking for farms for sale.

One was the Johnson farm next to our farm. This was a good looking property, a ten room house about ten years old, a large nearly new barn as well as the "old house and old barn".

Mr. King liked the looks of this property. So Dad suggested that he would be glad to rent it if Mr. King wanted to buy it. Mr. Johnson made an offer to Mr. King and after a short time, Mr. King accepted the offer and made a down payment before Mr. Johnson could change his mind.

That is how the Paschens moved from one of the poorest sets of farm buildings to one of the best looking sets of farm buildings in the neighborhood.

Farm prices remained high so everything looked good. Then Mr. King proposed a way to make "lots of money". Go out and buy small pigs and feed them our own corn and then sell them in the fall. Dad didn't think much of the idea and found excuses. So Mr. King proposed that he would come out and buy the pigs and pay for them and Dad would furnish the labor and care involved. The pigs would eat the corn grown on the farm and then, when the pigs were sold, the money would be divided equally. So Mr. King bought about one hundred pigs. These were kept on the farm and later turned into the cornfields.

Then came the end of war in Europe, and immediately all farm prices dropped way down as the shipments to Europe were not needed because the men were coming home. By the time the hogs were ready, prices had dropped from about 12 cents a pound to 3 cents, if you could find a buyer.

So Dad scouted around for ways to obtain a higher price. The Chicago paper reported that prices in the Chicago Stockyard were slowly rising and should be up to about 5 cents by Monday. He talked to the railroad agent in Twelve Mile and they ordered a stock car, which would hold about 120 pigs. Then the problem came; how to get them to Twelve Mile, almost four miles. We decided to walk them to Twelve Mile, using the public roads. The first half-mile was freedom for the hogs and bedlam for us, the drivers (Ellis, Everett, and I and two neighbor boys). Before we got to the first open gateway, the hogs had settled down, one took the lead, about a half dozen stayed close to her and the others strung out behind them and all settled down to a slow, steady walk. All, that is, except those few adventurous souls in any group who kept looking for an escape route. Two of the drivers would keep ahead and stand watch in each opening in fence, yard, gate, etc. The others watched the rear and helped move the herd along. This arrangement worked well, even in Twelve Mile, where we went down the main street, through town, and to the railroad stockyard. The spectators along both sides of the street helped to keep the strays off the lawns. So by noon the hogs were in the stockyards ready to be loaded later for Chicago.

That marked the end of the Great Dream of How to Make Big Money on the farm. Mr. King recovered most of his cash outlay and both Mr. King and Henry Paschen lost most of their joint corn crop. However, this is an account of 'The Last Great Stock Drive' in the Twelve Mile area."

Cass County deed records confirm that Anna King purchased the land in two parcels from Thomas Johnson, Jan. 16, 1917 for $14,670.82.[2] Henry Paschen rented it until 1935 when hard times made it necessary for the Kings to sell the land. Henry was able pull together enough down payment and mortgages to buy it.

---

[2] Cass County Deed Books, (Recorders Office, Cass Co. Courthouse, Logansport, IN), book 104, p.587, "Jan 16, 1917, Anna King from Thomas Johnson, rec. March 2, 1917 for $14,670.82: Lot #2 of the subdivision of the school lands donated to the inhabitants of Congressional township no. 28 North Range 2 East, being the north part of the NE 1/4 of section 15, T28N, R2E, containing 71 87/100 acres; also that part of the West fractional 1/2 of the NW 1/4 of S14, T28, R2E....containing 47.9 acres.(it is known from family sources--son Albert Paschen's written notes --that the Kings bought the farm with the understanding that Henry Paschen would rent it, which he did for about 18 years.).

The house where the family grew up after 1917 is still standing in year 2003. It is shown below as it appeared in 1977 when a family reunion was held there:

House where Henry Paschen's family grew up after 1917

The Michigan Road farm was too close to school for the children to be allowed to ride the bus, so they walked. Later, after moving to the Johnson place, they drove a buggy. The old school house had been converted to a stable for the use of the student's horses during the day.

When Everett arrived for his first day in the fourth grade at Metea, Agnes Redd was already there, having started the fourth grade the previous fall. They would remain classmates until the end of the seventh grade. A school picture showing both Everett and Agnes in the 6th grade is reproduced back in Chapter 13 of Book I. On May 1, 1918 Everett graduated from District #6 Common School, Bethlehem Twp. He was in the seventh grade but was allowed to skip a grade and graduate early. He started the ninth grade the following year. From that point on, he was one grade ahead of Agnes Redd and was the same age as his classmates.

In 1915 a new sister was born, Helen Marie[3]. Her baptism was recorded in the St. James Lutheran Church records back in Pulaski County, even though the family had not lived there for 9 months:[4]

"Helen Maria Paschen, dau. of Heinrich & Bertha (Doll) Paschen; Born xxx x, 1915; Baptised: Dec. 10, 1916; Sponsors: Johann Cords, Mrs. F. Hintz."

Baptism Record of Helen Maria Paschen, 1915

In 1917 Wilbert H. was the first child to be born at the larger Johnson house and again the baptism was recorded in the St. James Church records back in Pulaski County, although not till a year after the birth. The minister performed the baptism, presumably at the St. James Church.[5] The ties must have been strong to the old community and church. Also, both sets of grandparents were still alive and members of the St. James Church in Pulaski County. They may have had strong feelings about a proper baptism. There was no German Lutheran Church near Metea:

"Wilbert Heinrich Paschen, son of Heinrich & Bertha (Doll) Paschen; Born: xxx x, 1917 in Twelve Mile, Ind; Baptised: July 26, 1918; Sponsors: Wilhelm Paschen, Anna Hintz; Pastor: F. W. Adomeit."

Baptism Record of Wilbert Heinrich Paschen, 1917

The birth was also recorded in the Cass County records.[6]

---

[3] Cass County Department of Health, (Logansport, Indiana), Birth Record Book H-14. p.8.

[4] St. James Evangelical Lutheran Church Records, Pulaski Co., IN, (Translation located at Pulaski Co. Library, Winamac, IN), Book III, p. 48, 1915 Baptisms

[5] St. James Evangelical Lutheran Church Records, Pulaski Co., IN, (Translation located at Pulaski Co. Library, Winamac, IN), Book III, p. 48, Baptisms.

[6] Cass County Department of Health, (Logansport, Indiana), Birth Record Book H-14, p.52.

* * * * * * *

Among other memories of his youth, Everett remembered his father as being firm but above all else -- fair. He insisted that the children always do what was "right". He was fun to be with and was involved with the kids and their activities. He played with them. Every year, around the fourth of July (when the wheat had been cut and shocked) he would take the boys fishing at Monon, as Everett remembered it.

Henry's favorite recreation was visiting with friends and neighbors. He enjoyed cleaning out a fencerow or other fix-up projects or helping a neighbor. He read a lot -- especially newspapers and magazines. He attended school and church functions. He liked to take walks in the woods.

Everett's mother was more of a homebody, perhaps largely from necessity. She had a houseful of small children to care for all during Everett's growing up period.

August 5, 1917 Everett's grandfather Doll died and was buried at St. James Church in Pulaski County. January 7, 1919 his grandmother Doll died and was also buried at St. James.

During high school, Everett became a member of the judging team sponsored by the Boy's Club. They judged corn, hogs, dairy, etc. in competition with other teams. County fairs were a big event. The team took several trips to Lafayette and to the state fair.

In 1919, when he was 15, Everett was a member of the three boy county corn judging team that traveled to Lafayette on the Inter Urban Train to compete. The competition was held in Fowler Hall on the Purdue campus. The team didn't win but Everett got the individual high score in the state. He was awarded an engraved watch fob -- the first time this award had been given. It came by mail a few weeks later and was a source of great excitement and pride in the family. On another occasion the judging team won a first in dairy.

About 1917, the family got their first tractor. About 1919 came the first car.

Paschen Family Car and Everett, about 1919

Everett took part in basketball at Metea High School. There was no gym. They played mostly outdoors but sometimes practiced at the gym at Twelve Mile.

In about 1918 or 1919, as Everett remembered it, when his brother Albert was a senior, construction of the new Metea Baptist Church was started. Albert's senior class cut and split wood from the trees that had been cut down and hauled the wood to school for fuel. It was a patriotic measure because there was a coal shortage during World War I.

The earlier church had been a white frame building. The present brick one replaced it. Everett was baptized by immersion at the Logansport Baptist Temple because the Metea baptismal pool was not yet built. Apparently the transition from Lutheran to Baptist had been accomplished by this time.

* * * * * * *

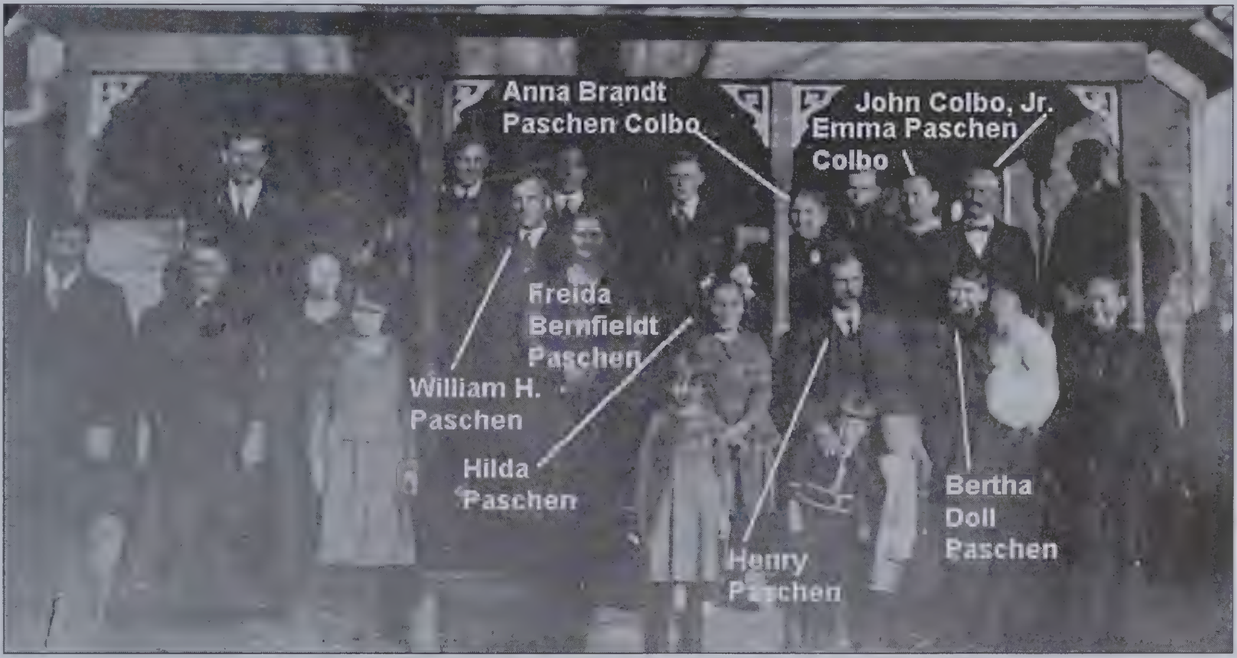
The federal census taken January 14, 1920 for Bethlehem Township shows the Paschen family on Robinson Road.[7] The record confirms that the home is rented, not owned.

> Robinson Road, Dwelling 132, "Paschen, Henry, home rented, 43, born Indiana, parents both born Germany; Bertha, wife, 38, b. IN, parents both b. Germany; Albert, son, 18, b. IN, both parents b. IN; Ellis, son, 17, b. IN, parents both b. IN; Everet, son, 15, b. IN, parents both b. IN; Hilda, dau, 8; Helen, dau, 4; Wilbert, son, 2-5/12."

1920 Census, Bethlehem Twp., Henry Paschen Household

Anna was born in 1920[8] and Edith Irene in 1922, the same spring that Everett graduated from High School.

Henry Paschen's stepfather, John Colbo, died February 28, 1921. The following photograph has a notation in the margin saying that it was made the day of his funeral.[9] The notation was probably made years after the event and therefore is not necessarily accurate. If it were not for that notation I would, without hesitation, date the photo in the summer or fall of 1922, based on the ages of Henry Paschen's children; plus the fact that the people don't seem to be dressed for the outdoors on a February day in Indiana. However, they are all assembled for some important event, dressed in their Sunday finest. For now, the exact date of the photo will remain uncertain.



Family Snapshot, Exact Date Uncertain. Probably 1921-1922

Several of the people in the photo have been identified by living relatives and are noted on the photo. The children of Henry Paschen are thrown into some doubt because of the notation about the funeral. The girl with the big bow in her hair beside Henry is almost certainly his daughter Hilda. She often wore such a bow. But, if the photo was made in February 1921 the relative sizes of the children who obviously belong to Henry and Bertha just don't seem right.

If the picture were actually made in the summer or fall of 1922, the baby would be Edith. The two in front of Henry would be Wilbert and Anna. The girl in front of Hilda could be Helen. The ages seem to make sense. For now, at least, we just don't know for sure. The identities of the others in the picture are unknown. There are many unknowns about this picture, but I believe it is too important as a family picture, not to reproduce it.

---

[7] 1920 US Census, Cass County, IN, (National Archives Microfilm), Bethlehem Twp, v.12, ED 17, sheet 6,line 21.

[8] Cass County Department of Health, (Logansport, Indiana), Birth Record Book H-15, p.24.

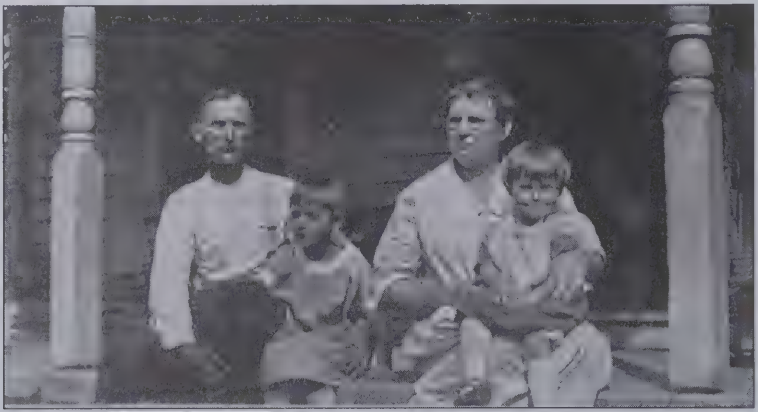
[9] Photo courtesy of Marsha (Swing) Detter, Loveland, CO, a descendant of John Colbo, Jr. and Emma Paschen

A newspaper article that appeared after John Colbo's funeral, names some of the people who should be in the photo, if it was actually made the day of the funeral.

> "Those from a distance attending the funeral of the late John Colbo, Sr., were Henry Brandt and wife of Monticello, William Paschen and family, Wm. Ditman and family, Fred Ditman and wife, and Charley and Walter Jennings of Monticello and Henry Paschen, wife and family of Twelve Mile."

From "The Winamac Republican", Winamac, Indiana, March 10, 1921

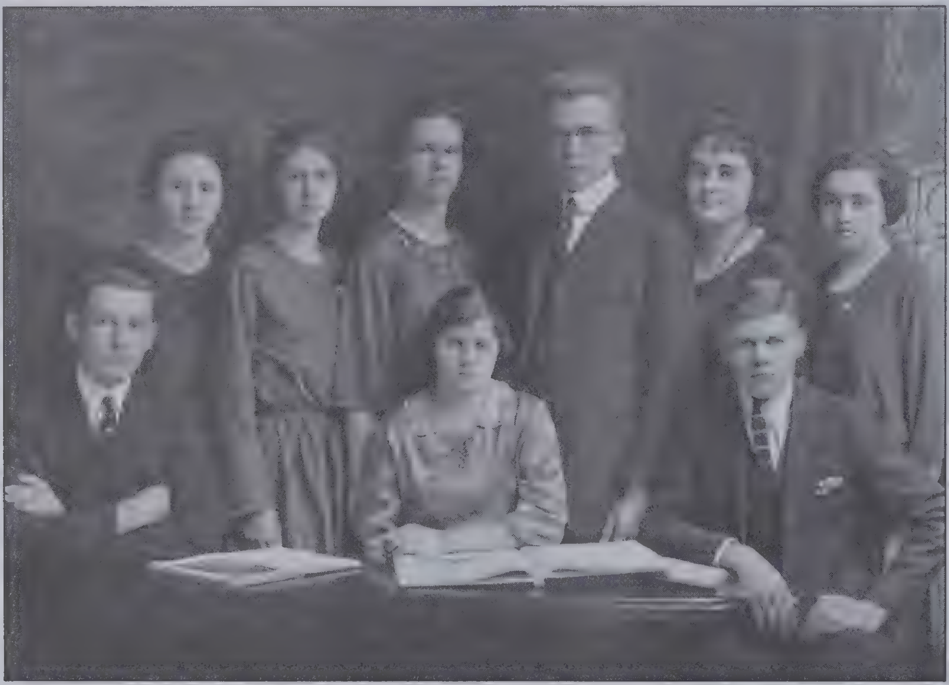
Henry and Bertha are shown below with their two youngest, Edith and Anna, in about 1924.



Henry Paschen, Anna, Bertha Doll Paschen, Edith about 1924

* * * * * * *

Everett graduated from Metea High School in the spring of 1922, second in his class of nine. The class is shown in the following picture.



1922 Metea High School Graduating Class, Everett Paschen far left, others unidentified

Presley Williamson was first in the class and Everett's best friend. Presley was also one of Agnes Redd's first boyfriends.

Earlier, Everett's brother, Albert, had graduated from Metea and had won a Rector Scholarship to DePauw University. Principal Norris was renting the old Michigan Road house on the Paschen farm and had considerable contact with the family. He had known about the Rector Scholarship and had interested Albert in it. It paid $250 per year tuition and Albert was able to get it.

Everett was able to follow in his brother's footsteps and win the Rector scholarship. He went off to DePauw in the fall of 1922 to major in geology.

Everett, as the youngest of the three boys who were born close together, was often in the position of the little brother who tagged along. He also usually got the job of being mother's helper with the chickens and house and yard chores while the older boys went to the fields to work. However, during the summer of 1924, between Everett's sophomore and junior years in college, Ellis went out west for the summer and Everett worked the fields at home. Then it was back to DePauw and his geology studies.

All Day Field Trip, 1925, Everett with Cane

Everett is pictured here, on the annual all day field trip to the Shades State Park in Indiana:

The cane in the picture is not required due to any infirmity. I think it is more of a hiking staff.

The summer of 1925, came Everett's turn for a big adventure -- a geology field trip to Yellowstone Park. The trip was a joint expedition between the DePauw geology majors and a similar group from Earlham College. The field trip was to last about 5 weeks.

Everett spent the first part of the summer of 1925 working his way west with the grain harvest. Eugene Pierce, his college roommate, was his partner in the grain harvest venture. They hitchhiked to Kansas carrying bedrolls and backpacks.

The details of that exciting summer are preserved in a photo album that Everett kept plus his own story of the summer as he related it to me in the 1970s. The story, as he told it, follows:

> "In Sedalia, Mo. we tried to hop a train but got kicked off and run out of town. We slept in a milk truck for awhile but got kicked out again. A little further along, on another night, we bedded down in the open shell of a house that was under construction. Sometime during the night we awoke hearing voices in the house. We laid there silently for a while, hardly daring to breath. Finally, someone said, 'lets get the hell out of here', and we gathered our belongings, dashed out and moved on. We spent the rest of the night on a bench by the sidewalk in front of a little general store in the next town.
>
> In Kansas we met a guy named Slim and the three of us bought a car. We found work where we could and followed the harvest of wheat wherever it took us. By the time that I had to move on to Yellowstone for the geology field trip, we had gotten nearly to Colorado.
>
> I sold my interest in the car to Eugene and Slim and took a train from Denver to Yellowstone. In Yellowstone I joined the other geology students at Mammoth Hot Springs. We ate and slept in two large tents near Obsidian Mountain in the park".

Everett (left) and "Cowboy",
Bird City, Kansas, 1925

It is not clear if "Slim" and "Cowboy" are the same person, or not.

Everett (left) and Friend,
Yellowstone Park,
Summer 1925

After the geology trip Everett visited George Colbo (Henry's half brother) near Baker, Montana before returning to Indiana. He returned home with rock specimens, the rattle from a rattlesnake, pictures and many memories of a summer adventure.

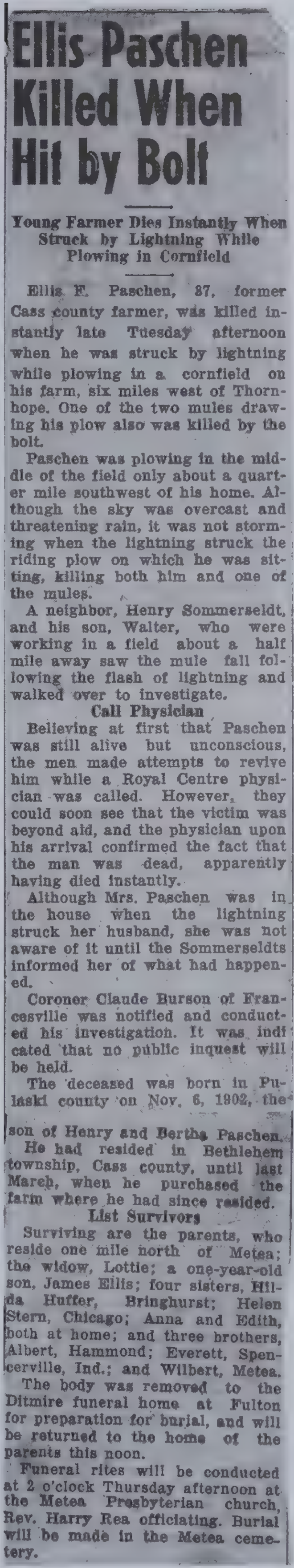
On June 9, 1926 he graduated with a Bachelor of Arts degree from DePauw with a major in geology. The summer of 1926 was spent job hunting while living at home on the farm.

We will leave Everett for a while and pick up his story in a later chapter, as the romance with Agnes Redd begins to unfold. Right now we will briefly explore the lives of Everett's brothers and sisters, and describe the later years of Henry and Bertha's lives.

* * * * * * *

ELLIS PASCHEN

Ellis was a farmer. His older brother, Albert, went to college and became a teacher. So did the next younger brother, Everett. But, Ellis did not aspire to that kind of profession. He bought a farm in Pulaski County, with the help of his parents. He married Lottie Baker, daughter of Herbert Baker and Ethel King, November 24, 1937. Ellis met a premature death at the age of 37 due to a lightening strike, June 11, 1940. The newspaper article below tells the sad story. Their son, James Ellis was born June 1, 1939. He married Marirose France and died February 17, 1986 at the age of 46. Lottie never remarried and died September 26, 2000.



Ellis Paschen Killed When Hit by Bolt

Young Farmer Dies Instantly When Struck by Lightning While Plowing in Cornfield

Ellis F. Paschen, 37, former Cass county farmer, was killed instantly late Tuesday afternoon when he was struck by lightning while plowing in a cornfield on his farm, six miles west of Thornhope. One of the two mules drawing his plow also was killed by the bolt.

Paschen was plowing in the middle of the field only about a quarter mile southwest of his home. Although the sky was overcast and threatening rain, it was not storming when the lightning struck the riding plow on which he was sitting, killing both him and one of the mules.

A neighbor, Henry Sommerseldt, and his son, Walter, who were working in a field about a half mile away saw the mule fall following the flash of lightning and walked over to investigate.

Call Physician

Believing at first that Paschen was still alive but unconscious, the men made attempts to revive him while a Royal Centre physician was called. However, they could soon see that the victim was beyond aid, and the physician upon his arrival confirmed the fact that the man was dead, apparently having died instantly.

Although Mrs. Paschen was in the house when the lightning struck her husband, she was not aware of it until the Sommerseldts informed her of what had happened.

Coroner Claude Burson of Francesville was notified and conducted his investigation. It was indicated that no public inquest will be held.

The deceased was born in Pulaski county on Nov. 6, 1902, the son of Henry and Bertha Paschen.

He had resided in Bethlehem township, Cass county, until last March, when he purchased the farm where he had since resided.

List Survivors

Surviving are the parents, who reside one mile north of Metea; the widow, Lottie; a one-year-old son, James Ellis; four sisters, Hilda Huffer, Bringhurst; Helen Stern, Chicago; Anna and Edith, both at home; and three brothers, Albert, Hammond; Everett, Spencerville, Ind.; and Wilbert, Metea.

The body was removed to the Ditmire funeral home at Fulton for preparation for burial, and will be returned to the home of the parents this noon.

Funeral rites will be conducted at 2 o'clock Thursday afternoon at the Metea Presbyterian church, Rev. Harry Rea officiating. Burial will be made in the Metea cemetery.

ALBERT PASCHEN

As reported earlier, Albert was born in Beaver Township, Pulaski County, April 25, 1901. When the family moved to Cass County in 1915, he stayed behind to complete the school year and to fulfill his obligation as school bus driver. Then he came to Cass County and graduated from Metea High School in 1921.

Albert went on to DePauw University on a Rector Scholarship, a source of pride in the family, and graduated there. Immediately after college he began a lifelong teaching career.

He married Nada May Robinson in 1923 and began a family. Five daughters were born in fairly quick succession: Mary Ellen, Betty Jean, Dorothy Anne, Wilodene Mae and Donna Elaine. Tragically, Nada was killed in an automobile accident, February 26, 1935. Albert was left a widower with 5 daughters, age 1 to 9.

For nearly 10 years Albert raised his daughters alone. He moved to Hammond in Lake County, IN and began a long career as a manual arts teacher at Hammond Tech High School. People who were his students and wondered if I might be related have approached me numerous times over the years.

In 1944, Albert married Esther Prugh McCoy, who had two twin daughters and a son of her own. She would be stepmother to his daughters during their growing up to adulthood. This marriage lasted almost 50 years until Esther died January 31, 1992.

Albert lived alone until he fell and broke a hip. He died March 12, 1994 in Dyer, Indiana.

Albert's daughters all married: Mary Ellen to Ross A. Garling; Betty Jean to Eugene Lloyd Roades; Dorothy to Thomas Kaczmarski, Kenneth Hart, Gust Ostrand and Leo Peterson; Wilodene to Leslie Lenz; Donna to Melville Thomas.

Wilodene was born October 26, 1929 and died September 3, 1997. The youngest daughter, Donna, was born April 17, 1934 and died August 27, 2002. The other daughters are still living.

About 1923
Edith, Anna, Wilbert (front)
Helen, Hilda (rear)

THE YOUNGER CHILDREN

A daughter, Mary, was stillborn in 1908 and buried at St. James Church back in Pulaski County.

The five younger children are all still living. Due to privacy concerns in this age of the internet and identity theft, identifying dates for living people will be omitted in the following sketches.

HILDA PASCHEN

Hilda was born in 1911 in Pulaski Co. and came to Cass County as a young child. She married Bryan Huffer, a farmer, and had two children: Dale Lee who married Joan Click and Mary Lou who married Phillip Gerhart. Bryan Huffer died Feb. 14, 1969.

HELEN PASCHEN

Helen was born in 1915 in Cass County. She married Clarence Stern. Together they operated a hardware store in Hammond, IN for many years. In the 1940's Clarence installed a gasoline-powered generator at the Henry Paschen farmhouse to provide the first electric lighting there where rural electrification had still not reached. I have fond memories of a fishing trip with them as a small boy. And later ones, fresh out of college, when they taught my wife and me to play bridge. Clarence Stern died July 27, 1967. Helen later married Ned Hutchinson. They now live in Florida. Ned is responsible for addicting my wife to on-line bridge competition.

WILBERT PASCHEN

Wilbert was born in 1917 and remained on the home farm, farming with his father. He eventually bought the farm, allowing Henry to retire. He married Helen Hamon. They had six children: Robert Eugene who married Lois Crimmins; Patsy Mae who married Charles Breckenridge; Charles Edward who married Janice Green and Susan Van Dyne; Doneta P. who married Benny Redding; Gary T. who married Diana Cover; Betty Lorraine who married Timothy Foltz. Helen Harmon Paschen died Dec. 28, 1982. Wilbert later married Wilma J. Metz. They still live in the Metea area.

ANNA PASCHEN

Anna was born in 1920 and married Max Ernest Brandt, who worked in banking in Logansport. They developed some land on a small lake near Logansport and built their own home there. They had five children: Barrie Lyn who married Richard McClain; Christine who married Kenneth Cookerly; John Max; Constance who married Mark English; Janet who married Bradley Denham. Max Brandt died March 24, 1995. Anna still lives near Logansport.

EDITH PASCHEN

Edith, the youngest, was born in 1922, the same year that Everett graduated from high school. She married Richard Chapman. They have three children: Carol Irene who married Colin Starr; David Richard who married Rita Cavallaro; Ronald Eugene who married Kay Townsley. Richard Chapman died December 26, 2003. Edith lives in Logansport.

Children of Henry and Bertha Paschen, about 1977
Everett, Hilda, Edith, Albert, Anna, Wilbert, Helen

* * * * * * *

HENRY and BERTHA PASCHEN, THE LATER YEARS

The great depression hit everyone hard, but farmers, by the thousands, lost their farms. What was a disaster for some was an opportunity for others. In 1935, Henry was able to buy the Johnson farm, which he had rented for 18 years.[10] For $6,000 he was able to buy the farm that Mr. King had paid almost $15,000 to buy in 1916. It was not easy. Henry, Bertha and their son Ellis all had to sign mortgages sponsored by the Federal Government to get the necessary money – one for $3000[11] and another for $200[12]. I think the $200 mortgage is an indication of how tight things were and how difficult it was at that time to scrape together enough money to get the deal done. But they did and by 1941 the mortgages had all been paid.

Henry was Township Trustee in 1937.

Henry continued farming the home place as the children grew to adulthood. Those who wanted it got a college education. Gradually, one by one, they left the farm. Albert and Everett both became teachers. Ellis bought a farm, but he was killed by lightening. The girls got married, Hilda to a farmer and the others to men with city jobs. The youngest son, Wilbert, stayed home and farmed with his father.

Wilbert married and established his home nearby in Metea. Eventually Henry would retire and move to a small house in Fulton and Wilbert and his family would buy the home farm and move there.[13]

---

[10] Cass County Deed Books, (Recorders Office, Cass Co. Courthouse, Logansport, IN), bk.140, p.35, ---Ellis and Bertha Paschen from John Heins, the 120 acre Johnson farm that Henry had been renting since 1917. Heins had just obtained it from King for $1 (must have been some kind of trade or debt settlement) (deed book 139, p.306) Sold for $6,000. see mortgage information.

[11] Cass Co. Federal Land Bank and LB Commission Record, (Recorders Office, Court House, Logansport, IN), bk. 2, p.547 & 549, Borrowed $3000 on purchase of Johnson farm from Fed. Land Bank, Louisville @ 4%, final due Jan 1969. This mortgage was released 14 Jan 1943 (Misc Record 35-507).

[12] Cass Co. Federal Land Bank and LB Commission Record, (Recorders Office, Court House, Logansport, IN), bk.2, p.547, 549, Borrowed $200 on purchase of Johnson farm @ 5%, final due Jan 1939, per Emergency Farm Mortgage Act of 1933. This mortgage was released 23 Aug 1941 (see Misc Record 34-178).

[13] Auditors Office, Cass Co. IN Courthouse, Logansport, IN, Cass County Land Transfer Books, Bethlehem Twp, book labeled 1969, All 3 Cass Co. parcels transferred to National Bank of Logansport, Trustee date Feb. 9, 1966, transfer March 9, 1966. From Henry Paschen (deceased 17 June 1963), Bertha Paschen (deceased 24 Feb 1965). In 1969-1977 book, Trustee transfers all 3 parcels to Wilbert and Helen Paschen. Trust D. 23 Feb 1971. Transfer 24 Feb 1971.

Henry and Bertha made a very distinguished looking couple when the following portrait was made:

Bertha Doll Paschen, Henry Paschen

Henry and Bertha Paschen celebrated their 50th Wedding Anniversary April 24, 1950 at their house in Fulton. The whole family gathered for the occasion

In her later years Bertha went to a nursing home in Logansport and Henry went to stay for a time at his son Albert's home in Hammond IN. Eventually Henry too, went to a nursing home nearby in Illinois, where he died June 17, 1963. His obituary appeared in a Cass County newspaper:

> HENRY PASCHEN EXPIRES AT 86
>
> Henry Paschen, 86, of Metea, former trustee of Bethlehem township, died Monday evening at the Homestead Convalescent Home in Vernon, IL.
>
> The retired Cass County farmer expired after a brief illness.
>
> Friends may call at the Harrison Funeral Home in Royal Center after 2:30 today. The body will be taken to the Metea Baptist Church of which he was a member, one hour before rites set for 1:30 p.m. Thursday.
>
> The Rev. Raymond Skelton will officiate at services. Burial will be in the Metea Baptist Cemetery.
>
> Born Aug. 19, 1876, in White County, he was the son of William and Anna Brandt Paschen. On April 24, 1900, he married Bertha Doll.
>
> Survivors are his wife, three sons and four daughters, Gilbert(sic), Hammond; Everett, Fort Wayne; Wilbert, near Metea; Mrs Hilda Huffer, Burlington; Mrs. Helen Stern, Munster, Ind.; Mrs. Edith Chapman, Logansport; 23 grandchildren; 27 great grandchildren. One son preceded him in death.

Bertha died less than two years later, February 24, 1965 at Logansport.[14]

In the settlement of the estate, the home farm was conveyed by the heirs to a trust. This document names all the heirs of Henry and Bertha and is abstracted below:[15]

> 19 Feb 1966
> Heirs of Henry and Bertha Paschen convey to National Bank of Logansport for $1 with the understanding that Wilbert and Helen Paschen have a contract to buy the land:
> Albert J. and wife Esther Paschen
> Helen M. Stern and Clarence E. Stern, husband
> Everett Paschen and Agnes P., his wife
> Hilda Huffer and Bryan Huffer, husband of Carroll Co.
> Wilbert H. Paschen and Helen
> Anna P. Brandt and Max E. Brandt, husband
> Edith Chapman and Richard Chapman, husband
> James Paschen and Marirose Paschen, wife (note: James is the only son of Ellis Paschen, dec'd)

Heirs of Henry and Bertha Paschen Named in Settlement of Estate

The graves of Henry and Bertha Paschen, as well as son Ellis, are in Metea Cemetery. Their location is shown on the *sketch of the cemetery in Appendix B.*

The Summary Report that follows on the next page shows four generations of the Paschen family from Johann Christoph Paschen down to the children of Henry and Bertha Doll Paschen.

* * * * * * *

A complete chart showing four generations of the descendants of Henry and Bertha Paschen is in Appendix C. It contains all known descendants up to the present time.

---

[14] Auditors Office, Cass Co. IN Courthouse, Logansport, IN, Cass County Land Transfer Books, Bethlehem Twp., Book labeled 1969, Bertha Paschen, deceased 24 Feb 1965.

[15] Cass Co., IN Deed Book 208, p.403.

CHAPTER 14-A (SUMMARY REPORT)

Descendants of Johann (Johann Christoph) Paschen

Generation No. 1

1. **Johann (Johann Christoph)^{1} Paschen** *(Johann Friedrich^{A})* was born May 2, 1791 in Pritzier, Pritzier Parish, Mecklenburg Schwerin, Germany. He married Maria Liese Hagen September 16, 1814 in Setzin, Pritzier Parish, Mecklenburg, daughter of Jochen Hagen and Anna Paetows. She was born January 12, 1787 in Setzin, Pritzier Parish, Mecklenburg Schwerin, Germany.

Children of Johann Paschen and Maria Hagen are:

i. Johann Heinrich Christoph^{2} Paschen, b. March 2, 1812, Setzen, Pritzier Parish, Mecklenburg=Schwerin, Germany.
2. ii. **Johann (Johann Friedrich Heinrich) Paschen**, b. March 12, 1814, Setzin, Pritzier Parish, Mecklenburg Schwerin, Germany; d. March 15, 1879, Ruhethal, Vellahn Parish, Mecklenburg Schwerin, Germany.
iii. Johann Friedrich Wilhelm Paschen, b. March 7, 1816, Setzin, Pritzier Parish, Mecklenburg Schwerin, Germany.
iv. Gust. Christian Paschen, b. January 3, 1820, Setzin, Pritzier Parish, Mecklenburg Schwerin, Germany.
v. Joachim Friedrich Heinrich Paschen, b. May 11, 1822, Setzen, Pritzier Parish, Mecklenburg=Schwerin, Germany.
vi. Stillborn Son Paschen, b. January 26, 1825.

Generation No. 2

2. **Johann (Johann Friedrich Heinrich)^{2} Paschen** *(Johann (Johann Christoph)^{1}, Johann Friedrich^{A})* was born March 12, 1814 in Setzin, Pritzier Parish, Mecklenburg Schwerin, Germany, and died March 15, 1879 in Ruhethal, Vellahn Parish, Mecklenburg Schwerin, Germany. He married (1) Sophia (Christina Sophia Dorothea) Puls May 26, 1840 in Pritzier Parish, Mecklenburg Schwerin, Germany, daughter of Joachim Puls and Margaretha Drengenburg. She was born in Pritzier, Pritzier Parish, Mecklenburg Schwerin, Germany, and died August 30, 1859 in Ruhethal, Vellahn Parish, Mecklenburg Schwerin, Germany. He married (2) Sophie (Christina Sophia Wilholmina) Dankert February 10, 1860 in Vellahn Parish, MC, daughter of Johann Christoph Dankert. She was born December 2, 1813 in Setzin, Pritzier Parish, Mecklenburg Schwerin, Germany.

Children of Johann Paschen and Sophia Puls are:

3. i. **William (Johann Hienrich Wilhelm)^{3} Paschen**, b. May 18, 1841, Setzin, Pritzier Parish, Mecklenburg Schwerin, Germany; d. July 10, 1881, White Co., IN.
ii. Maria Dorothea Wilhelmina Paschen, b. November 13, 1842.
4. iii. Dorothea (Sophia Christina Dorothea) Paschen, b. September 2, 1844, Setzin, Pritzier Parish, Mecklenburg Schwerin, Germany.
5. iv. Johann Carl Friedrich Paschen, b. February 12, 1847, Ruhethal, Vellahn Parish, Mecklenburg Schwerin.
v. Sophie (Marie Sophia Christine) Paschen, b. April 29, 1850, Vellahn Parish, Mecklenburg Schwerin.
vi. Johann Friedrich Carl Paschen, b. May 30, 1852, Ruhethal, Vellahn Parish, Mecklenburg.

Generation No. 3

3. **William (Johann Hienrich Wilhelm)^{3} Paschen** *(Johann (Johann Friedrich Heinrich)^{2}, Johann (Johann Christoph)^{1}, Johann Friedrich^{A})* was born May 18, 1841 in Setzin, Pritzier Parish, Mecklenburg Schwerin, Germany, and died July 10, 1881 in White Co., IN. He married Anna (Anna Maria Dorothea Brand) Brandt November 5, 1869 in Dammeretz, Vellahn Parish, MC, daughter of John Brandt and Elizabeth Hagen. She was born December 11, 1842 in Dammeretz, Mecklenburg, Germany, and died January 27, 1931 in Union Twp., White Co., IN.

Children of William Paschen and Anna Brandt are:

6. i. Emma (Emma Sophia Christine Wilhelmine)^{4} Paschen, b. September 26, 1870, Ruhethal, Vellahn Parish, Mecklinburg Schwerin, Germany; d. December 24, 1926, Pulaski Co., IN.
7. ii. William H. (Johan Heinrich Wilhelm) Paschen, b. October 29, 1872, Ruhethal, Vellahn Parish, Mecklinburg Schwerin, Germany; d. April 10, 1943, Monticello, White Co., IN.
iii. Unnamed Boy Paschen, b. October 26, 1873, Ruhethal, Vellahn Parish, Mecklenburg Schwerin; d. October 26, 1873, Vellahn Parish, Mecklenburg Schwerin, Germany.

8. iv. **HENRY (HEINRICH FRIEDRICK WILHELM) PASCHEN**, b. August 19, 1876, Ruhethal, Vellahn Parish, Mecklenburg Schwerin, Germany; d. June 17, 1963, Vernon, IL.
v. UNNAMED GIRL PASCHEN, b. April 25, 1879, Ruhethal, Vellahn Parish, Mecklenburg Schwerin; d. April 25, 1879, Vellahn Parish, Mecklenburg Schwerin, Germany.

4. DOROTHEA (SOPHIA CHRISTINA DOROTHEA)^{3} PASCHEN *(JOHANN (JOHANN FRIEDRICH HEINRICH)^{2}, JOHANN (JOHANN CHRISTOPH)^{1}, JOHANN FRIEDRICH^{A})* was born September 2, 1844 in Setzin, Pritzier Parish, Mecklenburg Schwerin, Germany. She married JOHANN CARL WILHELM LEMCK May 8, 1868 in Vellahn Parish, MC, son of FRANZ HEINRICH LEMCK. He was born October 19, 1835.

Child of DOROTHEA PASCHEN and JOHANN LEMCK is:
i. WILHELMINE CHRISTINE SOPHIA^{4} LEMCK, b. April 22, 1870, Vellahn Parish, Mecklenburg Schwerin; d. June 15, 1870, Vellahn Parish, Mecklenburg Schwerin.

5. JOHANN CARL FRIEDRICH^{3} PASCHEN *(JOHANN (JOHANN FRIEDRICH HEINRICH)^{2}, JOHANN (JOHANN CHRISTOPH)^{1}, JOHANN FRIEDRICH^{A})* was born February 12, 1847 in Ruhethal, Vellahn Parish, Mecklenburg Schwerin. He married DOROTHEA FRIEDERIKE CHRISTINE TIMMERMANN November 7, 1873 in Setzin, Pritzier Parish, Mecklenburg, daughter of JOHANN PETER DANIEL TIMMERMANN. She was born October 7, 1846 in Ruhethal, Vellahn Parish, Mecklenburg.

Children of JOHANN PASCHEN and DOROTHEA TIMMERMANN are:
i. ANNA LOUISE WILHELMINE DOROTHEA^{4} TIMMERMANN, b. May 17, 1872.
ii. ANNA MARIA CHRISTINE PASCHEN, b. May 16, 1874.
iii. JOHANN FRIEDRICH CARL HEINRICH PASCHEN, b. August 2, 1876.
iv. WILHELM KARL THEODOR PASCHEN, b. April 4, 1881.

Generation No. 4

6. EMMA (EMMA SOPHIA CHRISTINE WILHELMINE)^{4} PASCHEN *(WILLIAM (JOHANN HIENRICH WILHELM)^{3}, JOHANN (JOHANN FRIEDRICH HEINRICH)^{2}, JOHANN (JOHANN CHRISTOPH)^{1}, JOHANN FRIEDRICH^{A})* was born September 26, 1870 in Ruhethal, Vellahn Parish, Mecklinburg Schwerin, Germany, and died December 24, 1926 in Pulaski Co., IN. She married JOHN HENRY COLBO July 30, 1889 in Pulaski, County, Ind., son of JOHN KOLBOW and MARIA MICHAEL. He was born April 4, 1863 in Seiterick, or Setterick, Mecklenburg Schwerin, Germany, and died September 11, 1950 in Pulaski Co., IN.

Children of EMMA PASCHEN and JOHN COLBO are:
i. LESLIE WILLIAM^{5} COLBO, b. March 29, 1890, Pulaski Co., IN; d. June 12, 1983; m. KATE RANKIN, March 21, 1928; b. April 3, 1899.
ii. ANNA LOUISE COLBO, b. October 29, 1891, Pulaski Co., IN; d. December 13, 1961, Lafayette, Tippecanoe Co., IN; m. BENJAMIN FRANKLIN SWING, July 30, 1914, Francesville, IN; b. March 6, 1886; d. June 17, 1968, Loveland Colorado.
iii. EDWARD H. COLBO, b. October 20, 1894, Pulaski Co., IN; d. October 1976; m. ZORA GLEN TILLET, February 26, 1929; b. 1887; d. 1977.
iv. JENNIE MELINDA COLBO, b. November 10, 1896, Pulaski Co., IN; d. July 1983, Broward Co, Florida; m. CLARENCE BUYER, June 2, 1924; b. 1893; d. 1966, Broward Co., Florida.

7. WILLIAM H. (JOHAN HEINRICH WILHELM)^{4} PASCHEN *(WILLIAM (JOHANN HIENRICH WILHELM)^{3}, JOHANN (JOHANN FRIEDRICH HEINRICH)^{2}, JOHANN (JOHANN CHRISTOPH)^{1}, JOHANN FRIEDRICH^{A})* was born October 29, 1872 in Ruhethal, Vellahn Parish, Mecklenburg Schwerin, Germany, and died April 10, 1943 in Monticello, White Co., IN. He married FREADIE W. D. BERNFIELDT February 13, 1899 in Home of bride, Monticello, IN, daughter of FRED BERNFIELDT and HENRIETTA DAHLENBURG. She was born July 14, 1876 in Monticello,White Co., IN, and died August 7, 1945 in White County, IN.

Children of WILLIAM PASCHEN and FREADIE BERNFIELDT are:
i. LESLIE H.^{5} PASCHEN, b. September 30, 1900, White Co., IN; d. 1967; m. HAZEL A., 1924; b. 1904; d. 1997.
ii. HENRIETTA MARIA PASCHEN, b. April 7, 1902; m. (1) WINSTON ASHLEY, January 1, 1925, Brides home, near Monticello, IN; m. (2) FRANK WRIGHT, 1943.
iii. ESTHER E. PASCHEN, b. September 22, 1907; d. May 31, 1991, Delphi, IN; m. CLAYTON MILLION, April 11, 1925, Centerville, Michigan; b. October 16, 1907; d. August 8, 1972.
iv. CLARA RUTH PASCHEN, b. February 1, 1914; m. LOY.

8. **HENRY (HEINRICH FRIEDRICK WILHELM)^{4} PASCHEN** *(WILLIAM (JOHANN HIENRICH WILHELM)^{3}, JOHANN (JOHANN FRIEDRICH HEINRICH)^{2}, JOHANN (JOHANN CHRISTOPH)^{1}, JOHANN FRIEDRICH^{A})* was born August 19, 1876 in Ruhethal, Vellahn Parish, Mecklenburg Schwerin, Germany, and died June 17, 1963 in Vernon, IL. He married BERTHA (DOLGE) DOLL April 24, 1900 in Pulaski Co., IN, daughter of FREDERICK DOLL and MARIA SALTWELL. She was born April 24, 1882 in Beaver Twp., Francesville, Pulaski Co, IN, and died February 24, 1965 in Logansport, Cass Co., IN.

Children of HENRY PASCHEN and BERTHA DOLL are:

i. ALBERT JOHN^{5} PASCHEN, b. May 25, 1901, Pulaski Co., IN; d. March 12, 1994, Dyer, Lake Co., IN; m. (1) NADA MAY ROBINSON, 1923, Greencastle, Putnam Co., IN; b. May 30, 1905, Greencastle, Putnam Co., IN; d. February 26, 1935, Argos, IN; m. (2) ESTHER PRUGH MCCOY, 1944; d. January 31, 1992, Munster, Lake Co., IN.

ii. ELLIS FRIEDRICH PASCHEN, b. November 6, 1902, Pulaski Co., IN; d. June 11, 1940, Pulaski Co., IN; m. LOTTIE BAKER, November 24, 1937, Cass Co., IN; b. August 12, 1906; d. September 26, 2000.

iii. **EVERETT HERMAN GEORGE PASCHEN**, b. January 15, 1904, Beaver Twp., Pulaski Co., IN; d. April 25, 1985, Crown Point, Lake Co., IN; m. AGNES ANNETTA REDD, June 7, 1930, Moran, IN; b. May 28, 1905, Bethlehem Twp., Cass Co., IN; d. April 2, 1971, Valparaiso, Porter Co., IN.

iv. MARY PASCHEN, b. October 4, 1908, Pulaski Co., IN; d. October 4, 1908, Pulaski Co., IN.

v. HILDA PASCHEN, b. 1911, Pulaski Co., IN; m. BRYAN HUFFER, March 8, 1935; b. January 25, 1909; d. February 14, 1969, Cutler, Indiana.

vi. HELEN MARIE PASCHEN, b. 1915, Cass Co., IN; m. (1) CLARENCE E. STERN, July 5, 1939; b. March 14, 1905, Chicago, IL; d. July 27, 1967; m. (2) NED HUTCHINSON, February 1969; b. 1919, Cass County, IN.

vii. WILBERT H. PASCHEN, b. 1917, Bethlehem Twp.,Cass Co., IN; m. (1) HELEN L. HAMON, November 12, 1935; b. December 31, 1917, Bethlehem Twp., Cass Co., IN; d. December 28, 1982, Rochester, Fulton Co., IN; m. (2) WILMA J. METZ, July 8, 1984.

viii. ANNA G. PASCHEN, b. 1920, Cass Co., IN; m. MAX ERNEST BRANDT, June 4, 1946, Lucern, Harrison Twp., Cass Co., IN; b. October 6, 1918, Cass Co., IN; d. March 24, 1995, Logansport, Cass Co., IN.

ix. EDITH IRENE PASCHEN, b. 1922, Cass Co., IN; m. RICHARD EDWIN CHAPMAN, May 22, 1942, Cass Co., IN; b. January 29, 1921, Cass Co., IN; d. December 26, 2003.

BOOK THREE

EVERETT PASCHEN
AND
AGNES REDD

CHAPTER 1

EVERETT PASCHEN AND AGNES REDD LEAVE CASS COUNTY

It has been a long genealogical journey to get to this point. In Book 1, we followed the true pioneers of the Hoosier State as they cleared new land and established themselves on the frontier. Their risky and often heroic efforts finally led them to Cass County where Agnes Redd grew up and then went off to Iowa Wesleyan College in Mount Pleasant, Iowa to prepare to be a teacher.

Then, in Book 2, we went back in time to Germany where the ancestors of Everett Paschen were pulling themselves up out of the hopelessness of the peasant system and bravely crossed the ocean to a new life in America. They too finally arrived in Cass County, just a few miles from the Redds. Here Everett grew up and then went off to college at DePauw University in Greencastle, Indiana.

We will pick up the story right after college graduation because that is when the romance began that eventually led to their marriage.

Books 1 and 2 were derived from genealogical sources and the knowledge of other people. That part of the story was told mostly in an objective third person style, pretty much reporting what I had found out.

What follows will be a more personal story, because it is the story of my parents. Much of the information is from my own personal knowledge or what I was told by my parents. However, I will include enough documentary proof to satisfy a serious genealogist about relationships and dates. Although it will seem a little awkward to me, I will refer to my parents by their given names as much as necessary to avoid confusion in the mind of a reader who is not familiar with the people involved.

* * * * * * * * *

On June 9, 1926, my father, Everett Paschen graduated with a Bachelor of Arts degree from DePauw with a major in geology. He spent the summer of 1926 job-hunting while living at home on the farm.

His original plan had been to work as a field geologist, perhaps in oil exploration, which had been booming. Exploration in South America was having its heyday and held forth the promise of adventure and good pay. However, by the summer of 1926, jobs of any kind were scarce. Field geologists were no longer in demand. So Everett switched to a teaching career. The next few summers would see him on college campuses taking courses needed for teaching licenses.

He got his first job teaching science and coaching basketball and track at Buckley, IL Community High School in the fall of 1926. He lived at Mrs. Crumwiddie's boarding house and ate meals at another house down the street.

Buckley is about 40 miles north of Champaign, IL. Everett began his graduate work while teaching at Buckley. He attending classes a night or so a week at Illinois University in Champaign. Buckley High School had a total of 4 teachers. There were about 80 students in 4 grades. The school building had been a saloon until prohibition closed it down. There was no gym. He remained at Buckley 2 years -- 1926 through 1928. In the spring of 1927 he bought his first car -- a used 1925 model.

Everett spent the summer of 1927 at home on the farm at Metea. Agnes Redd was also home for the summer.

Agnes had majored in home economics at Iowa Wesleyan. She graduated June 6, 1927 with a Bachelor of Science degree, and came home to the Redd farm in Cass County for the summer. She and Everett began seeing each other that summer, the first that they had ever really thought of each other in a romantic sense.

Agnes got her first job that fall teaching home economics at Olds High School in Olds, Iowa. Olds is close to Mount Pleasant where she had lived with her Aunt Ida Redd Merritt while attending college. She moved into a rooming house in Olds along with a roommate, Ruth Oldt. Ruth was a fellow teacher and graduate of Iowa Wesleyan. Agnes spent 5 days a week at the rooming house and spent weekends at the Merritt's in Mount Pleasant. She taught at Olds 2 years, 1927-28 and 1928-29.

The romance that began the summer of 1927 became more difficult to maintain after school started in the fall. Everett made many weekend trips from Buckley, IL where he was teaching, to Mount Pleasant. Iowa.

Everett went to Iowa for Thanksgiving that year to visit Agnes at the Merritt home in Mount Pleasant. Agnes came back to Metea for Christmas. During the 1927-28 and 1928-29 school years, Everett made increasingly frequent trips to Iowa.

Pictured on the following page are Agnes when she graduated and Everett soon after graduation.

Agnes Redd, 1927

In the fall of 1928 Everett accepted a job at Lima High School at Howe, IN. in northeastern Indiana, teaching science. He also coached basketball and baseball. There was a nice gym and Everett's 5-year stay there produced very successful basketball teams. He had 3 sectional tourney winners -- 1929-30, 1930-31, and 1931-32

From 1928 till the spring of 1930, he roomed at Lucy Wolf's boarding house in Howe.

The Great Depression officially started with the stock market crash of 1929. For the next few years, anyone with a job was very fortunate. Teachers were still needed but budgets tightened up and no job was totally secure.

Everett Paschen, 1927

Both Everett and Agnes enrolled in graduate school at the University of Illinois for the summer session of 1929. They stayed in rooming houses within a few blocks of each other at the Champaign campus.

In the fall of 1929 Agnes accepted a job at Topeka, IN teaching home economics. Everett was teaching at nearby Howe, IN and had learned of the opening and told Agnes about it. The move made the transportation problem much easier. Agnes roomed with Lacey and Eb Keims on East Lake St. in Topeka.[1] During the 1929-30 school year, Everett lived at Lucey Wolfe's rooming house at 604 North 4th Street (corner of 4th and South Streets) in Howe.[2]

They talked of their plans to be married. They made plans to both go to the Phillipines as teachers for a two-year assignment. Some other teachers at Howe had done it. It would be an adventure to share and they would see a part of the world completely foreign to them. Plans progressed to the point of getting passports. About that time there was a period of unrest and riots in the Phillipines that caused a suspension of the teacher program. Their plans for the Phillipines had to be abandoned.

They were married the following spring -- on June 7, 1930 at Moran, IN, near Rossville. One of Everett's roommates from DePauw named Loveland had become a minister and was preaching at Moran. Everett had told him in their school days that if he, Loveland, ever became a minister, he could perform Everett's marriage ceremony. He performed the marriage ceremony in the parsonage. Hilda Paschen and Bob Redd were witnesses. Everett and Agnes had to go to Logansport for the license. The following article appeared in the Mount Pleasant, Iowa newspaper.

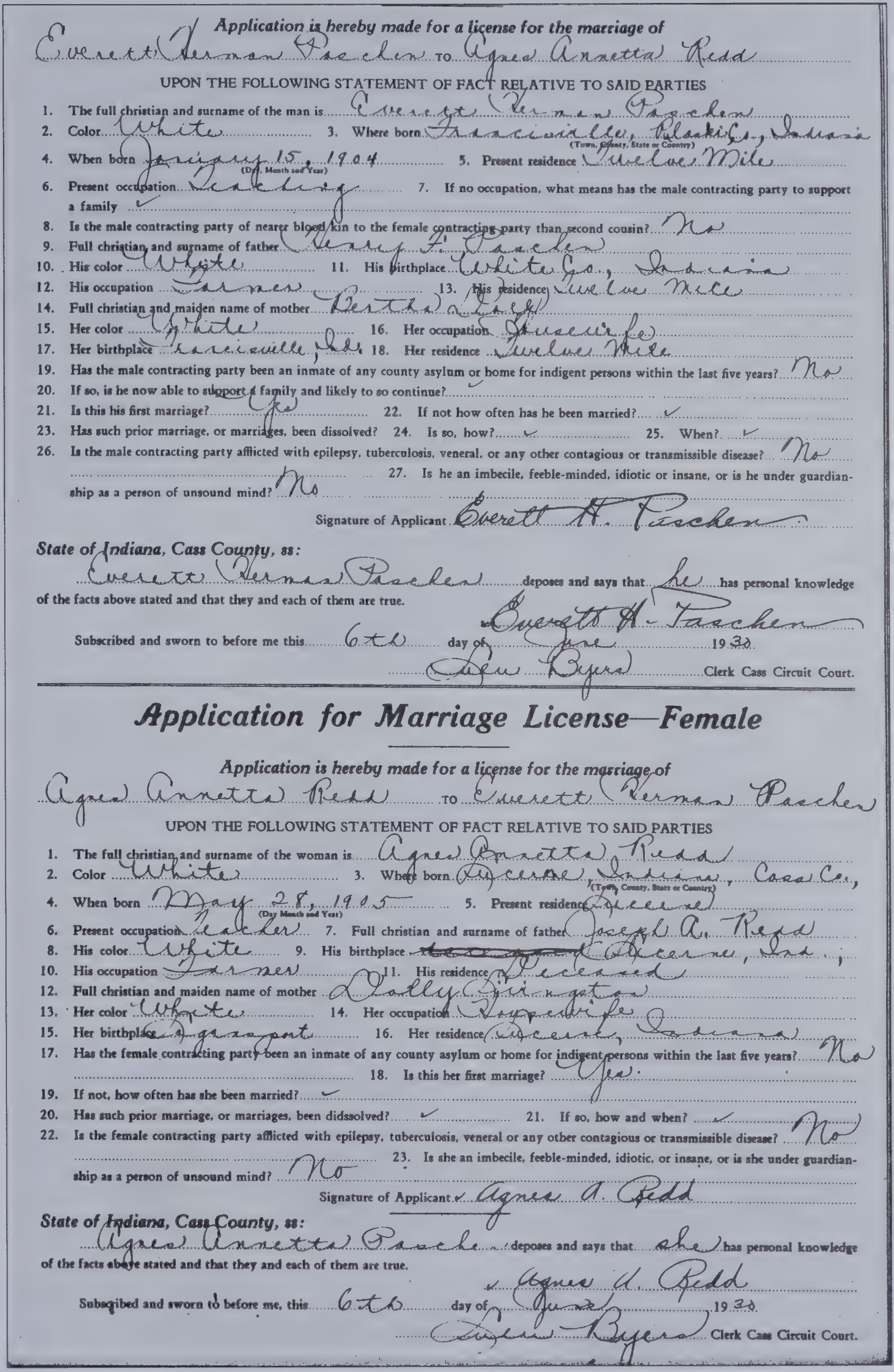
> MISS AGNES REDD, NIECE OF MRS. MERRITT IS MARRIED RECENTLY
>
> Cards have been received announcing the wedding of Miss Agnes A. Redd to Everett Paschen, which took place at Lucerne, Ind., June 2nd. Miss Redd is a niece of Mrs. R. E. Merritt. She is a graduate of the Metea, Ind., high school and of Iowa Wesleyan college with the class of 1927. After her graduation from college she taught home economics in the Olds School two years. The past year she has taught home economics and art in the Topeka, Ind. schools. She is a member of Chapter Original A, of P. E. O. and of the Phi Mu sorority.
>
> Mr. Paschen is also a graduate of the Metea schools and of DePauw university Indiana, with a B. S. degree. He has taught in the Indiana and Illinois schools the past five years.
>
> Both Mr. and Mrs. Paschen will take work in the University of Illinois this summer where Mr. Paschen will receive his master's degree.

The article has the date and place of the marriage nearly right, but not quite. Also, the expectation that Mr. Paschen would receive his master's degree that summer was overly optimistic. Everett and Agnes did spend the summer at the University of Illinois, living at 404 Chalmers, Champaign, IL according to a letter that was forwarded there July 2, 1930. Their marriage license application and marriage affidavit are reproduced on the following pages.

---

[1] 1930 US Census, Lagrange Co, IN (National Archives Microfilm), Clearingspring Twp., Town of Topeka, ED 44-4, Sheet 1B, East Lake Street, Line 30

[2] 1930 US Census, Lagrange Co, IN (National Archives Microfilm), Lima Township, Town of Howe, ED 44-11, Sheet 7A, Line 160.



Application is hereby made for a license for the marriage of
Everett Herman Paschen TO Agnes Annetta Redd

UPON THE FOLLOWING STATEMENT OF FACT RELATIVE TO SAID PARTIES

1. The full christian and surname of the man is Everett Herman Paschen
2. Color White 3. Where born Francesville, Pulaski Co., Indiana (Town, County, State or Country)
4. When born January 15, 1904 (Day, Month and Year) 5. Present residence Twelve Mile
6. Present occupation Teaching 7. If no occupation, what means has the male contracting party to support a family ✓
8. Is the male contracting party of nearer blood kin to the female contracting party than second cousin? No
9. Full christian and surname of father Henry F. Paschen
10. His color White 11. His birthplace White Co., Indiana
12. His occupation Farmer 13. His residence Twelve Mile
14. Full christian and maiden name of mother Bertha [illegible]
15. Her color White 16. Her occupation Housewife
17. Her birthplace Francesville, Ind. 18. Her residence Twelve Mile
19. Has the male contracting party been an inmate of any county asylum or home for indigent persons within the last five years? No
20. If so, is he now able to support a family and likely to so continue? ✓
21. Is this his first marriage? Yes 22. If not how often has he been married? ✓
23. Has such prior marriage, or marriages, been dissolved? 24. Is so, how? ✓ 25. When? ✓
26. Is the male contracting party afflicted with epilepsy, tuberculosis, veneral, or any other contagious or transmissible disease? No 27. Is he an imbecile, feeble-minded, idiotic or insane, or is he under guardianship as a person of unsound mind? No

Signature of Applicant Everett H. Paschen

State of Indiana, Cass County, ss:

Everett Herman Paschen deposes and says that he has personal knowledge of the facts above stated and that they and each of them are true.

Everett H. Paschen

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 6th day of June 1930

Lew Byers Clerk Cass Circuit Court.

Application for Marriage License—Female

Application is hereby made for a license for the marriage of
Agnes Annetta Redd TO Everett Herman Paschen

UPON THE FOLLOWING STATEMENT OF FACT RELATIVE TO SAID PARTIES

1. The full christian and surname of the woman is Agnes Annetta Redd
2. Color White 3. Where born Lucerne, Indiana, Cass Co., (Town, County, State or Country)
4. When born May 28, 1905 (Day Month and Year) 5. Present residence Lucerne
6. Present occupation Teacher 7. Full christian and surname of father Joseph A. Redd
8. His color White 9. His birthplace ~~[illegible]~~ Lucerne, Ind.;
10. His occupation Farmer 11. His residence Deceased
12. Full christian and maiden name of mother Dolly Livingston
13. Her color White 14. Her occupation Housewife
15. Her birthplace Logansport 16. Her residence Lucerne, Indiana
17. Has the female contracting party been an inmate of any county asylum or home for indigent persons within the last five years? No 18. Is this her first marriage? Yes.
19. If not, how often has she been married? ✓
20. Has such prior marriage, or marriages, been didssolved? ✓ 21. If so, how and when? ✓
22. Is the female contracting party afflicted with epilepsy, tuberculosis, veneral or any other contagious or transmissible disease? No 23. Is she an imbecile, feeble-minded, idiotic, or insane, or is she under guardianship as a person of unsound mind? No

Signature of Applicant ✓ Agnes A. Redd

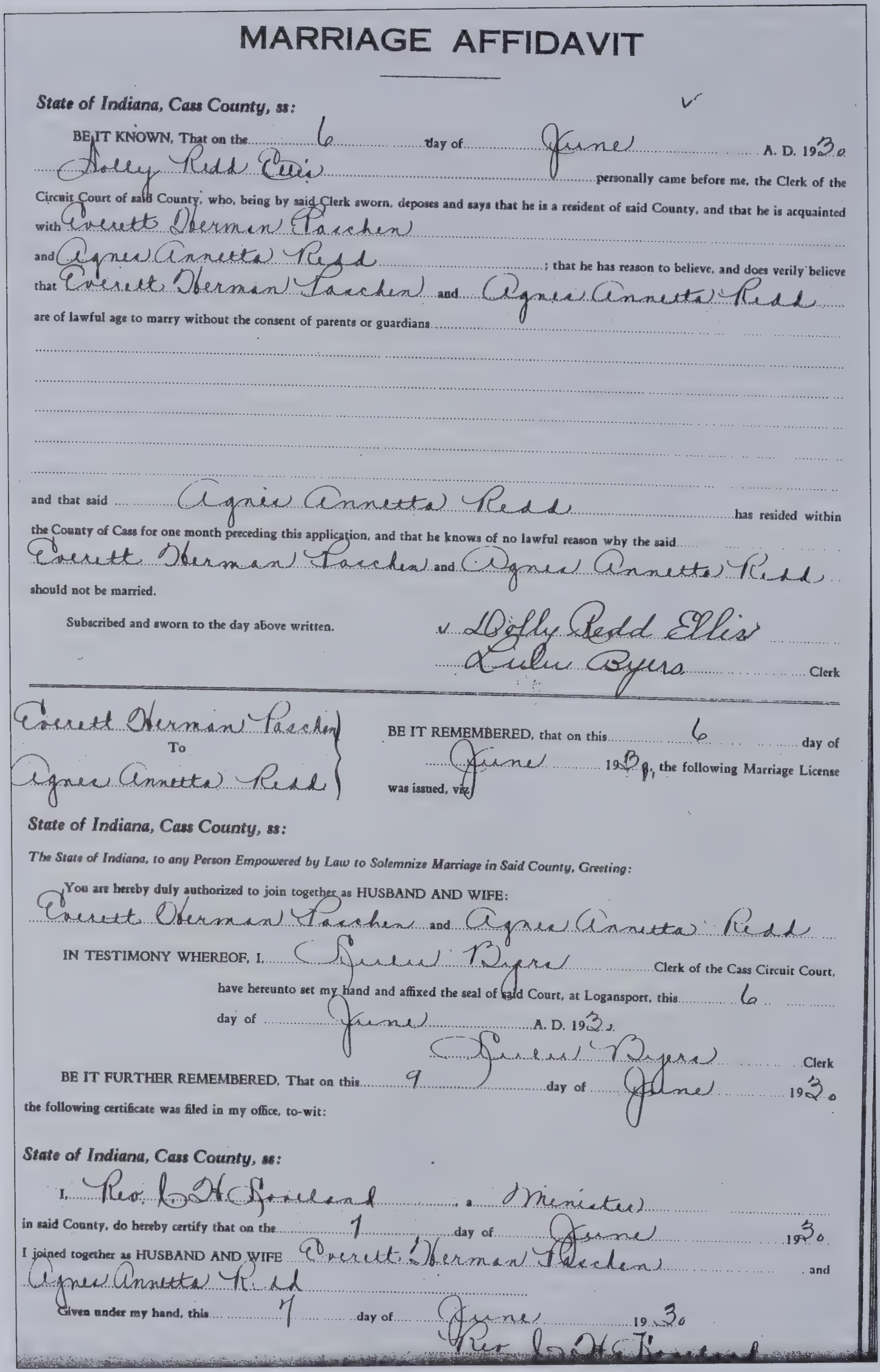
State of Indiana, Cass County, ss:

Agnes Annetta Pasche deposes and says that she has personal knowledge of the facts above stated and that they and each of them are true.

✓ Agnes A. Redd

Subscribed and sworn to before me, this 6th day of June 1930

Lew Byers Clerk Cass Circuit Court.



MARRIAGE AFFIDAVIT

State of Indiana, Cass County, ss:

✓

BE IT KNOWN, That on the 6 day of June A. D. 1930 Dolly Redd Ellis personally came before me, the Clerk of the Circuit Court of said County, who, being by said Clerk sworn, deposes and says that he is a resident of said County, and that he is acquainted with Everett Herman Paschen and Agnes Annetta Redd; that he has reason to believe, and does verily believe that Everett Herman Paschen and Agnes Annetta Redd are of lawful age to marry without the consent of parents or guardians

and that said Agnes Annetta Redd has resided within the County of Cass for one month preceding this application, and that he knows of no lawful reason why the said Everett Herman Paschen and Agnes Annetta Redd should not be married.

Subscribed and sworn to the day above written.

✓ Dolly Redd Ellis

Lulu Byers Clerk

Everett Herman Paschen
To
Agnes Annetta Redd

BE IT REMEMBERED, that on this 6 day of June 1930, the following Marriage License was issued, viz:

State of Indiana, Cass County, ss:

The State of Indiana, to any Person Empowered by Law to Solemnize Marriage in Said County, Greeting:

You are hereby duly authorized to join together as HUSBAND AND WIFE:

Everett Herman Paschen and Agnes Annetta Redd

IN TESTIMONY WHEREOF, I, Lulu Byers Clerk of the Cass Circuit Court, have hereunto set my hand and affixed the seal of said Court, at Logansport, this 6 day of June A. D. 1930.

Lulu Byers Clerk

BE IT FURTHER REMEMBERED, That on this 9 day of June 1930 the following certificate was filed in my office, to-wit:

State of Indiana, Cass County, ss:

I, Rev. C. H. [illegible], a Minister in said County, do hereby certify that on the 7 day of June 1930 I joined together as HUSBAND AND WIFE Everett Herman Paschen and Agnes Annetta Redd

Given under my hand, this 7 day of June 1930

Rev. C. H. [illegible]

Book Three – Everett Paschen and Agnes Redd

The marriage documents contain a wealth of genealogical information. They give birth dates, parent's names, and maiden names of the mothers plus interesting signatures.

The newlyweds moved into a rented house across the street from Lucey Wolfe's in Howe in the fall of 1930. They called this house at 605 North 4th Street, their "Honeymoon Cottage"

They stayed there for one winter and then, after again attending summer school at the University of Illinos, moved into the house on the southwest corner of the town square in Howe. A separate building on the property had once been the jail.

Everett had been attending the Howe Methodist Church because it was so close. After their marriage, Everett and Agnes continued attending church there even though neither of them had ever been Methodists before. They also attended a local Presbyterian Church at times.

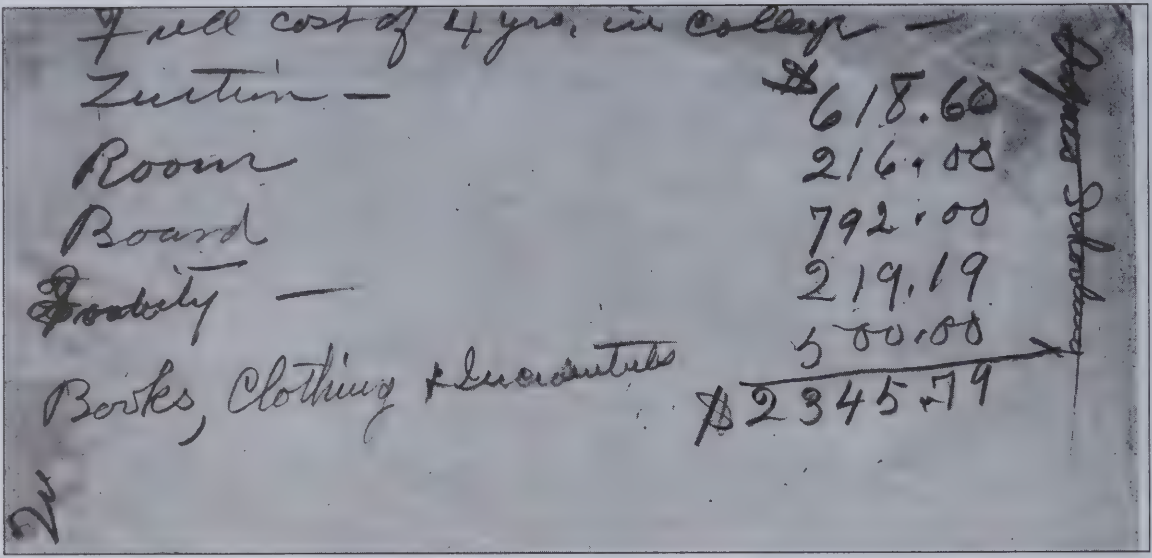
Methodist Church, Howe, IN, pictured 1970s

Everett was beginning a very successful coaching career at Lima High School of Howe, IN. His 1931-32 team is pictured below, one of three sectional championship teams:

Lima of Howe Basketball Team, Coach Everett Paschen Right Rear

Everett and Agnes lived in the house on the square until the spring of 1933. During the 3 years they lived in Howe Agnes taught at Topeka and Everett taught at Lima of Howe.

In March of 1932 Agnes sent the final payment on her college loan to her Aunt Ida. The total cost of her college debt, less than $2400, is shown below, probably in the handwriting of her Uncle Roland Merritt.



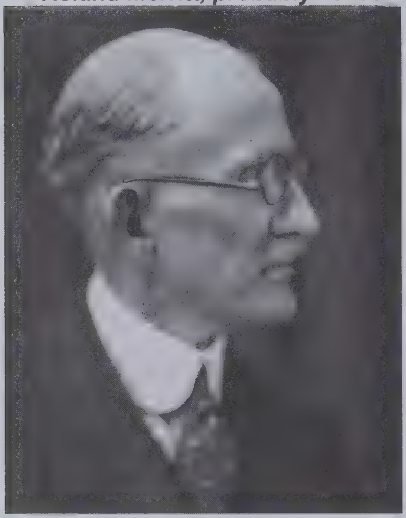
Full cost of 4 yrs. in college —

Tuition —	$618.60
Room	216.00
Board	792.00
Sorority —	219.19
Books, Clothing + Incidentals	500.00
	$2345.79

Agnes Scholarship

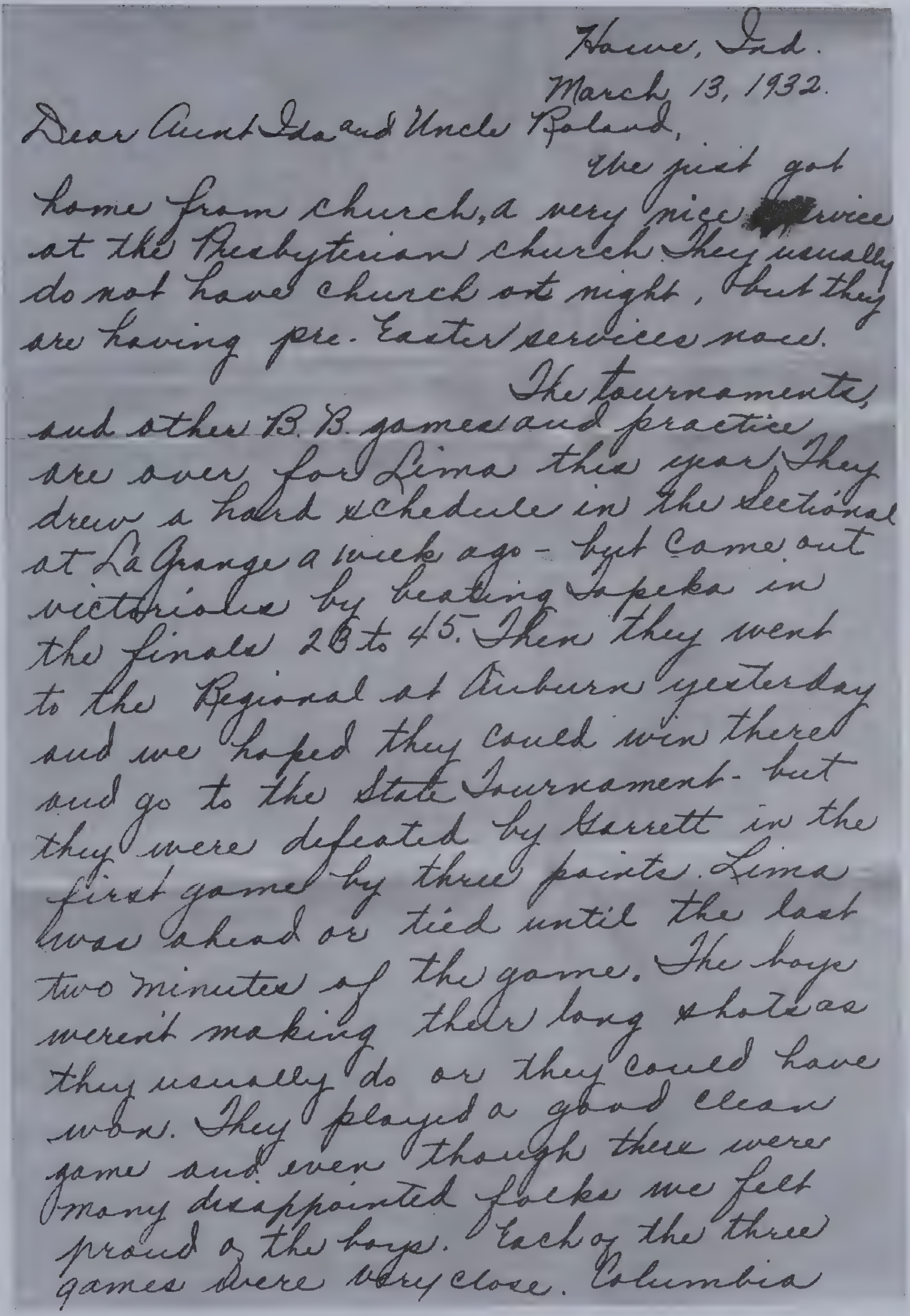
College Expenses of Agnes Redd

Roland Merritt, probably 1920s



Ida Redd Merritt, probably 1920's

The letter that accompanied the payment provides so much insight into the life of the young couple that I will reproduce it here in full. The impact of the depression is evident, as is the turbulence in the personal life of Dolly Redd, and the importance of basketball and other school activities in the daily life of Agnes and Everett.

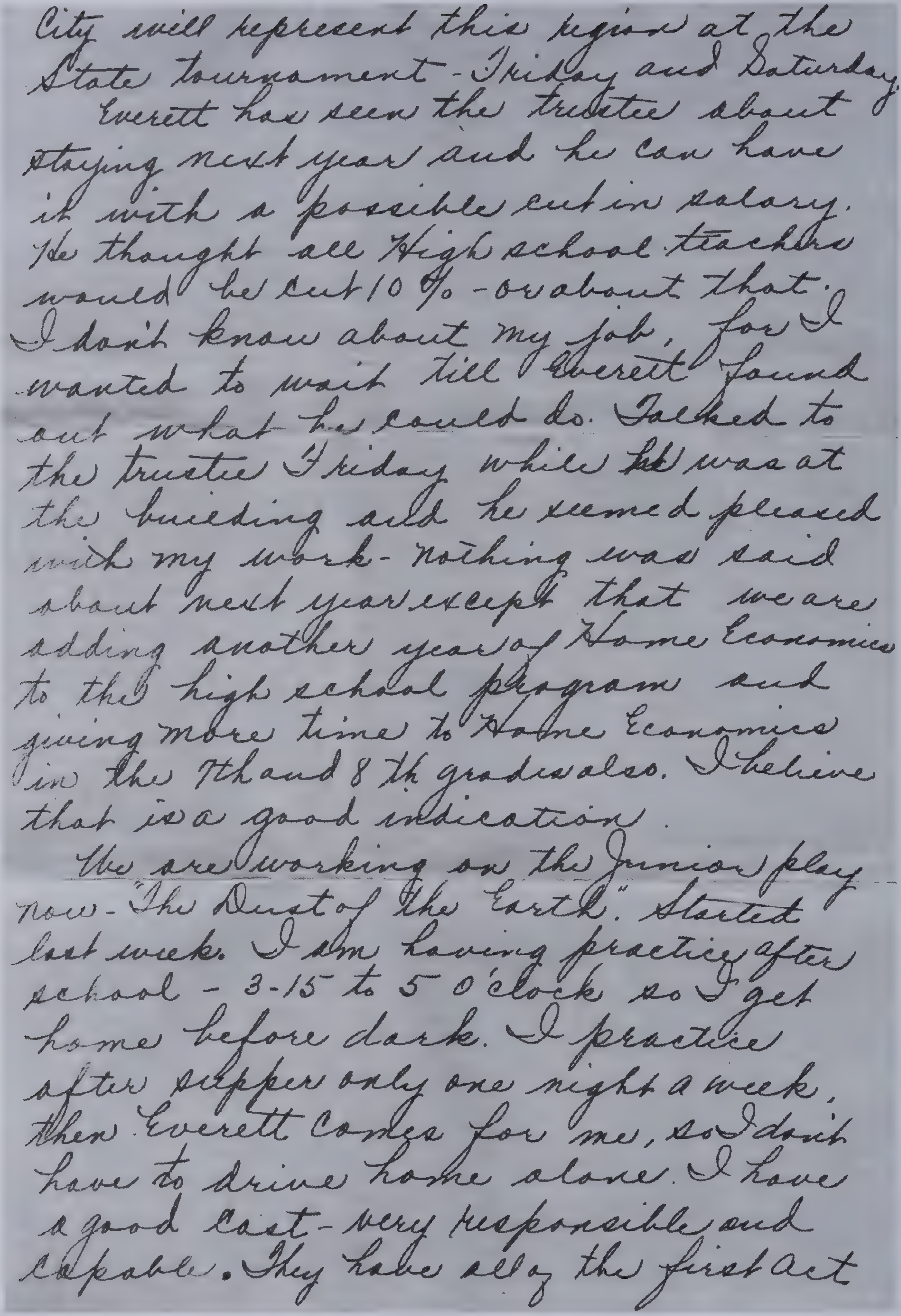


Howe, Ind.
March 13, 1932.

Dear Aunt Ida and Uncle Roland,

We just got home from church, a very nice service at the Presbyterian church. They usually do not have church at night, but they are having pre-Easter services now.

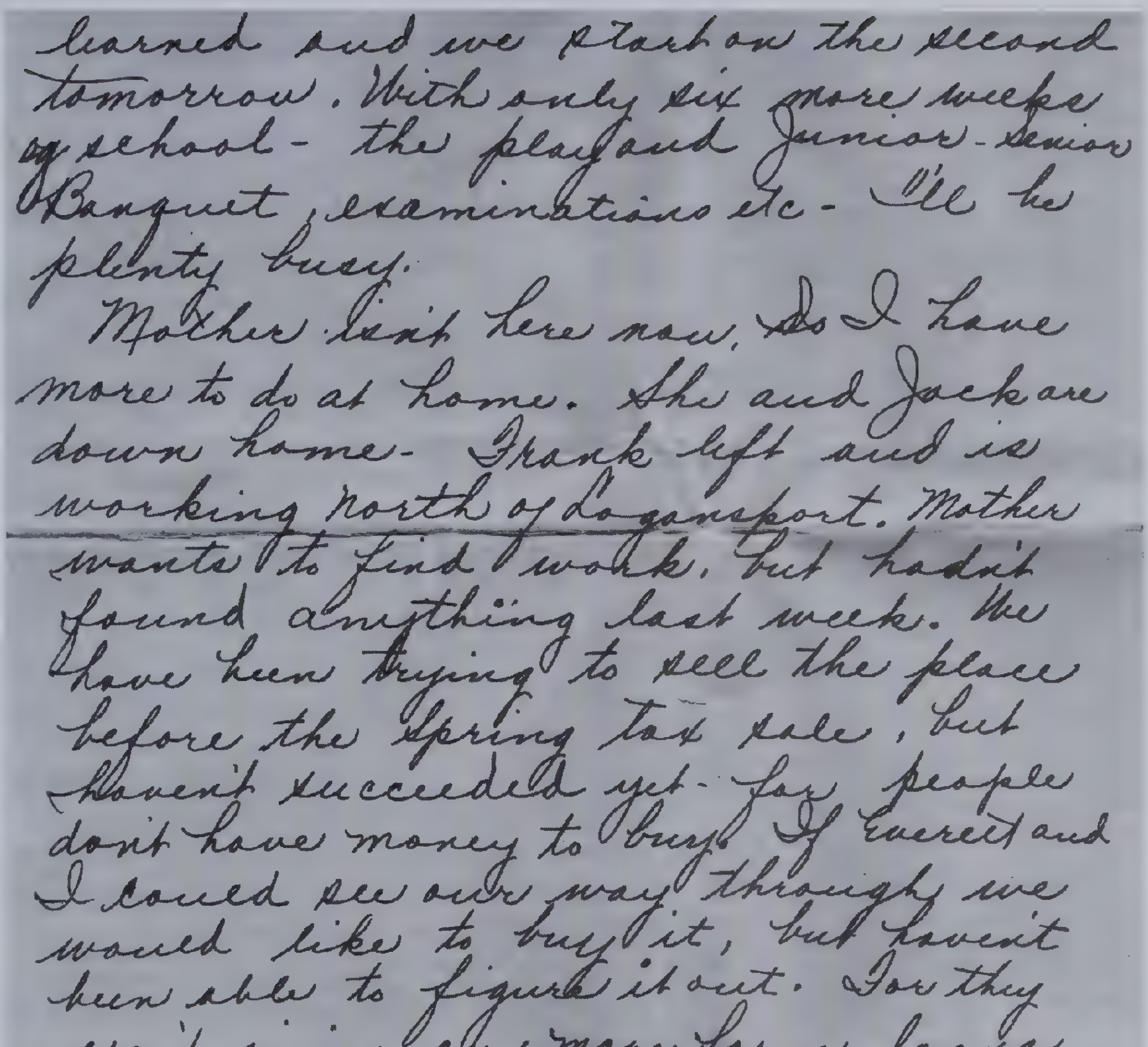
The tournaments, and other B. B. games and practice are over for Lima this year. They drew a hard schedule in the Sectional at LaGrange a week ago - but came out victorious by beating Topeka in the finals 28 to 45. Then they went to the Regional at Auburn yesterday and we hoped they could win there and go to the State Tournament - but they were defeated by Garrett in the first game by three points. Lima was ahead or tied until the last two minutes of the game. The boys weren't making their long shots as they usually do or they could have won. They played a good clean game and even though there were many disappointed folks we felt proud of the boys. Each of the three games were very close. Columbia



City will represent this region at the State tournament - Friday and Saturday.

Everett has seen the trustee about staying next year and he can have it with a possible cut in salary. He thought all High school teachers would be cut 10% - or about that. I don't know about my job, for I wanted to wait till Everett found out what he could do. Talked to the trustee Friday while he was at the building and he seemed pleased with my work - nothing was said about next year except that we are adding another year of Home Economics to the high school program and giving more time to Home Economics in the 7th and 8th grades also. I believe that is a good indication.

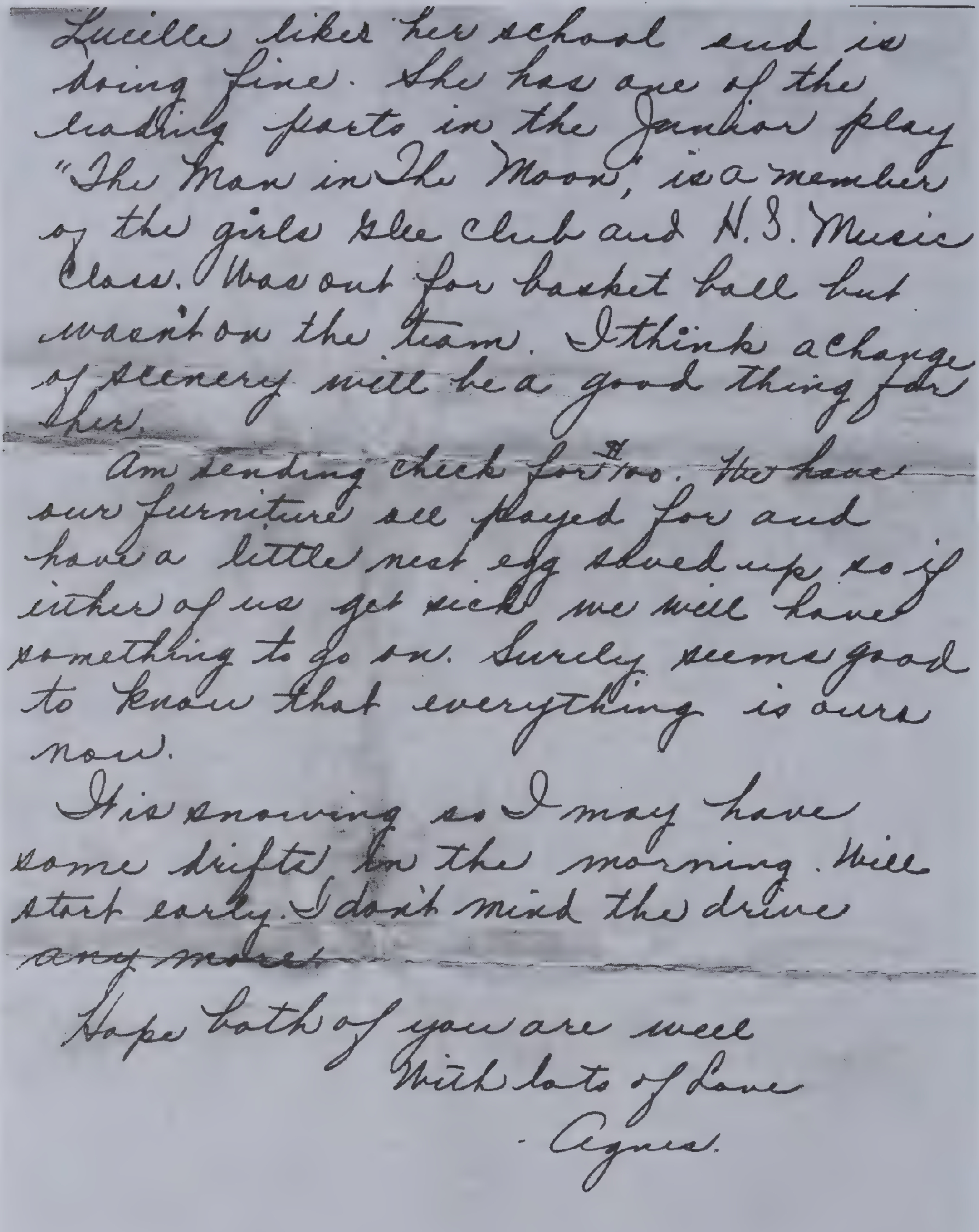
We are working on the Junior play now - "The Dust of the Earth". Started last week. I am having practice after school - 3-15 to 5 o'clock so I get home before dark. I practice after supper only one night a week, then Everett comes for me, so I don't have to drive home alone. I have a good cast - very responsible and capable. They have all of the first act



learned and we start on the second tomorrow. With only six more weeks of school - the play and Junior-Senior Banquet, examinations etc - I'll be plenty busy.

Mother isn't here now, so I have more to do at home. She and Jack are down home - Frank left and is working north of Logansport. Mother wants to find work, but hadn't found anything last week. We have been trying to sell the place before the Spring tax sale, but haven't succeeded yet - for people don't have money to buy. If Everett and I could see our way through, we would like to buy it, but haven't been able to figure it out. For they aren't giving any more farm loans and the taxes would have to be payed immediately. It is impossible to borrow a large sum of money at any bank so will probably have to give it up.

Billy Nickols and Lee Rynell have lost their places - Guy Smith is about to lose everything, Bob Williamson is on the ragged edge - and there are many others. Things look mighty discouraging.



Lucille likes her school and is doing fine. She has one of the leading parts in the Junior play "The Man in The Moon", is a member of the girls Glee Club and H.S. Music Class. Was out for basket ball but wasn't on the team. I think a change of scenery will be a good thing for her.

Am sending check for #100. We have our furniture all payed for and have a little nest egg saved up, so if either of us get sick we will have something to go on. Surely seems good to know that everything is ours now.

It is snowing so I may have some drifts in the morning. Will start early. I don't mind the drive any more.

Hope both of you are well
With lots of Love
Agnes.

It sounds as though Dolly's son Jack, who would be about 25 years old, is living at home and Dolly had come up to Howe for a visit. Also, Frank Ellis is apparently gone from the Redd household for good. The letter doesn't make it completely clear but according to family sources Agnes' sister, Lucille, is staying with Everett and Agnes and attending school at Howe. Agnes' other sister, Louise, is already married.

In June 1932, Everett went to the University of Illinois expecting to finally fulfill the requirements (a thesis) for his master's degree. There was a misunderstanding over the material for the thesis and Everett felt he had not been treated fairly. He left the campus angry and without registering. A costly decision as it turned out. Later efforts to complete the master's degree would prove to be discouraging as older credits expired due to their age as fast as new credits could be earned at summer sessions.

In the spring of 1933 both Everett and Agnes quit their jobs and moved away from Howe. Agnes was expecting a baby (me) in the summer. Everett spent the summer of 1933 attending summer classes at Manchester College in North Manchester, IN. Agnes spent most of the summer with her mother on the farm -- Everett drove back and forth between the farm and North Manchester.

Everett had a teaching job arranged at Flint, IN for the following year. During the summer they rented a house in Flint (Aunt Duckey's) and the furniture was moved to it with the help of brother-in-law Gerald Smith and his truck. As delivery time for the baby neared, Agnes stayed at Lucey Wolfe's (Everett's old rooming house) in Howe.

In the summer of 1933 I, Alfred Lee, was born at the nearest hospital. Everett taught at Flint for one year with the family living in "Aunt Ducky's" rental house. The family was enlarged to include some chickens--we would never be without chickens and fresh eggs during the next many years.

Agnes Redd Paschen, Everett Paschen, Alfred Paschen; 1934

During the summer of 1934, Agnes and the baby stayed with her mother on the farm while Everett attended summer school at Manchester and came to the farm on weekends. The furniture was still at Flint and Everett was seeking a better job.

During the summer, Everett applied for and was offered the position of principal at Metea High School for the coming year. He had mixed feelings about the idea of returning to the old home area and home school. But, the position of principal was a step up. They rented a house in Logansport and spent hours getting it cleaned up ready to move in.

In August, an acquaintance of Everett's (Mr. Appleman) contacted him to urge him to apply for the principal's position at Spencerville, IN., from which Mr. Appleman had just been fired. Everett met with Mr. Rhodes, the trustee, who couldn't reach a decision about who he wanted to hire. Late in August, after the moving truck had already left Fulton to pick up the furniture in Flint, Mr. Rhodes called Everett to offer him the position of principal and coach at Spencerville. He accepted. There was much frantic activity arranging for a house in Spencerville and getting a message to the mover to hold up at Flint until he could be told where to take the furniture. Also, Metea High School had to be notified that Everett would not be accepting the job as principal.

CHAPTER 2
THE SPENCERVILLE YEARS, 1934-1951

The Spencerville School consisted of all 12 grades and was thus a grade school, junior high school and high school all in one building. There were less than 300 students, total. They came from the town of Spencerville, which was very small and others were bused in from the surrounding farm country. Farm kids outnumbered the town kids. A typical high school graduating class would be less than 20 graduates.

Grades one through six were on the lower floor, two grades per room. There was one teacher for each two grades, alternating her attention between the two grades, one on the left side of the room, the other on the right. Getting beyond grade six and "going upstairs" was a big event. You weren't a little kid anymore.

Everyone in grades 7 through 12 had a desk in a single assembly hall. This was home base and you sat there studying whenever you weren't attending a class. I think there were about 6 or 7 teachers upstairs. That would make about ten for the entire school.

The school was destined to be consolidated out of existence in 1953 – combined with the hated rival, St. Joe, another small town three miles away.

The Paschen's first home in Spencerville was the Beam's house on State Road #1 at the north end of town. Everett made the arrangements for the house and got the furniture moved in while Agnes stayed at the farm with her mother. The family moved in just before school started in 1934. Thus began what would turn out to be a 17-year stay in Spencerville.

The following spring, in June 1935, Everett, Agnes and baby Alfred moved to the Methodist parsonage at the south end of town on Highway #1. The new minister, Deb Ruder, was a bachelor and they shared the house with him, with Agnes doing the housekeeping and cooking. Shortly after moving in, Agnes invited a young single acquaintance, Doris Beams, over for an evening so that Deb could meet her.

On Thanksgiving Day that year, Deb and Doris were married. The newlyweds and the Paschen family lived together from Thanksgiving until the following June when the Ruders were transferred to another church.

The coming of a new minister (Rev. Clayton) in June 1936 meant that the Paschens must move again. They moved across the street to the Wade house, after having a shed moved in for the chickens. They didn't stay long.

That same fall they were able to rent the Goldsmith farm, west of town just beyond the schoolhouse. There was a nice big house, about 10 acres of land, a barn, woodhouse, small cement block brooder house, and a big long chicken house with built-in self feeders out back. A hand pump brought well water to the kitchen but there was no bathroom. The outhouse was out near the brooder house. There were big trees in the yard. Hollyhocks, peonies, and room way out back beyond the chicken house for a big truck patch in the rich low land.

In their 6 years of marriage Everett and Agnes had lived in seven houses. When they arrived at the "chicken farm", I had just had my 3rd birthday; Everett was 32 and Agnes 31. They would remain in this house until the winter of 1939-40, a little over 3 years. This snapshot shows the family by the front porch of that house in the fall of 1938:

Everett Alfred
nes Paschen.

Fall 1938, Chicken Farm House

The summers of 1937 and 1938 Everett worked on the railroad as a timekeeper, payroll clerk and general laborer, earning $33 every two weeks. In 1939 he sold school busses and had a demonstrator that he drove. He began raising chickens in earnest in 1937. There was always a large flock of layers for eggs. He raised a batch of chicks to sell as fryers each year. He kept a large truck garden down at the bottom of the hill behind the chicken house. There were vegetables for canning and a lot of potatoes to put away for winter.

In the winter of 1939 or spring of 1940, the Paschen family bought their first home and moved back "down town" to the Stewart house right next door to the Methodist parsonage on State Road 1. They paid $2000 for the large house and a barn on about an acre of land. Before moving in, they installed a septic system, running water and a modern bathroom.

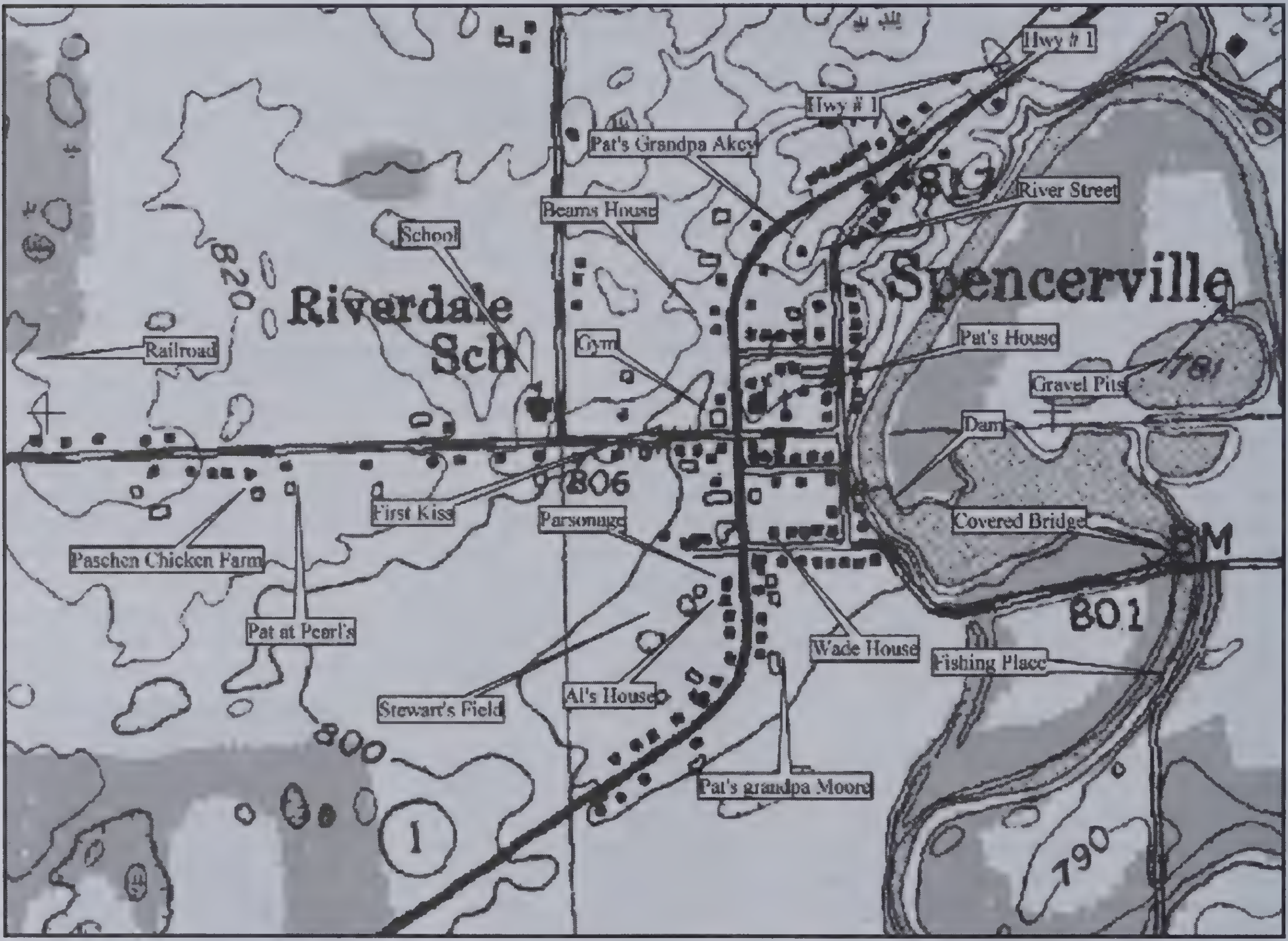
The foregoing information is from family sources, mostly the memory of my father, Everett Paschen. From this point on, my own memories will come into the story. I have arbitrarily decided to include my own thoughts and memories as first person quotations, to set them apart from the general narrative that is based on other sources. The rest of this chapter will be what I remember.

"My earliest childhood memories were at the 'chicken farm'. I got my first dog here -- a lively Scotty that chewed up my mittens and everything else it could get hold of, and finally ran away.

Many early memories were outdoors with my dad. Building an igloo one winter, buying chicks at the Grabill Hatchery and taking them home, chicks huddling under the brooder hood in the brooder house, gathering eggs and cleaning roosts in the chicken house, being sent back to the house from the chicken house until I could count to 10 correctly, watching the self feeders being filled. While helping hoe in the truck patch, hearing a rifle bullet whiz overhead and another time watching a vulture soar overhead and learning about its strange eating habits and usefulness.

Then there are memories that happened at the house with my mom. Making sauerkraut in the big crock with a plate and rock on top out by the woodshed, finding Indian beads in the dirt by the woodshed, tramps who had come from the nearby railroad being fed at the back door. Watching from an upstairs window at night as the Spencerville business district burned, the antique candle mold jiggling on an upstairs dresser during a minor earthquake. And there was the day mother killed a blue racer snake in the basement with a hoe.

"The layout of the town and the places of importance to me are shown on the following map:"


Hwy # 1
Hwy # 1
Pat's Grandpa Akey
810
River Street
Beams House
School
Spencerville
820
Riverdale Sch
Railroad
Gym
Pat's House
Gravel Pits
781
Dam
806
First Kiss
Parsonage
Covered Bridge
BM
Paschen Chicken Farm
801
Pat at Pearl's
Wade House
Fishing Place
Stewart's Field
Al's House
800
Pat's grandpa Moore
1
790

"The town of Spencerville is located about 17 miles north of Fort Wayne, IN on State Hwy. # 1. It was settled quite early because of its location on the St. Joseph River. There is a covered bridge just east of town that still exists. Just below the bridge is the spot my dad often took me fishing. We could wade all the way across at this spot. Upstream is a wide, deep spot made by the dipping of gravel from the river bottom and bank. Nearby are a couple of roughly circular gravel pits that we children were warned not to swim in because someone had drowned there one summer.

Highway # 1 runs north and south through the center of town. West of town is the railroad, also running roughly north and south. Between the railroad and the schoolhouse I have labeled the "chicken farm", where we lived till about 1939. Next door is the Pearl Goldsmith house (a big fancy house that still stands) where my future wife, Pat Akey (daughter or Wayne L. Akey and Elizabeth Moore), lived for a few years after she had moved to town from Fort Wayne. Her grandparents lived in Spencerville and their homes are shown on the map.

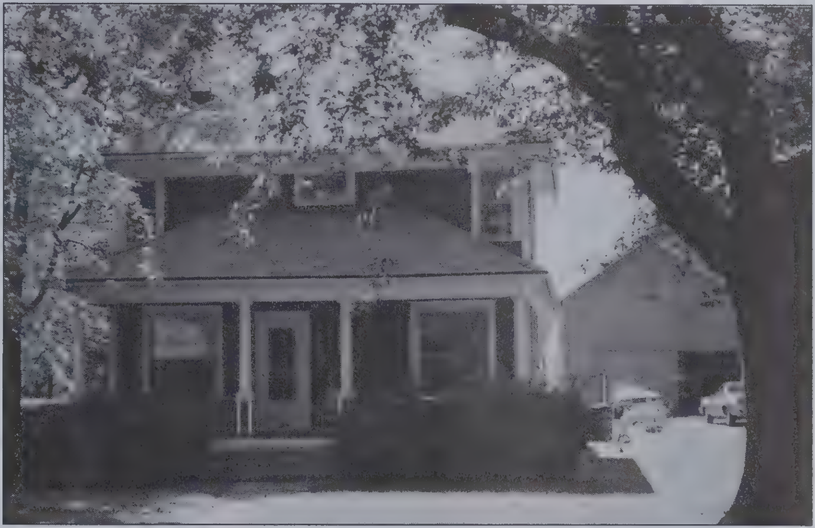
"Downtown", so to speak, were the school gym, two grocery stores, two filling stations, a restaurant, the post office and a bank (until the trusted banker put it out of business by embezzling money in the late 1940s). Our three earliest residences in town are labeled – the Beams and Wade houses and the Methodist Parsonage. Next to the Parsonage is the house where I lived from age 6 to 17. All of these houses are still there.

Over on River Street I have labeled the house where my future wife lived during her high school years. And just west of Hwy. 1 on the sidewalk beside West Street is the hallowed spot where we experienced our first kiss. The spot is of great importance to us, but otherwise unremarkable.

The WPA built the dam back in the 1930's. It consisted of two rows of upright posts with the space between filled with large rocks. It has nearly disappeared now and is more like a rapid. In my youthful days we could cross the river by hopping from one post top to the next – not a parent-approved activity. It was a convenient place to fish. I would often ride my bicycle to a spot overlooking the dam and just watch the water for a while, communing with nature I guess.

One of my other youthful nature activities was walking along the railroad tracks with friends and fishing and camping at the 'Pumphouse Pond'. The pond was abandoned but was originally made to provide water to refill the steam engines on the railroad. Steam engines had not yet been replaced by diesels and the distant sound of their whistles and chugging have a place in my childhood memories."

"This is the house downtown on Hwy. 1 where I grew up, and I remember it well."



Paschen Home on Hwy. 1, Spencerville, IN

"There was a full basement with a large coal-burning furnace that had manual chain damper controls that ran up to the living room. There was no thermostat. Adjusting the amount of air admitted to the firebox regulated the amount of heat. There was no blower – air circulation was by gravity, necessitating huge round cold air return pipes over a foot in diameter and a huge furnace that filled a large part of the basement. A coal bin was located under the front porch with its door right by the furnace. And, burning coal meant tubs of ashes to carry out.

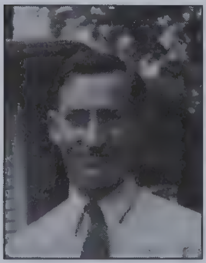
Before we moved in, the house was remodeled to include an indoor bathroom, our first. The big wooden interior doors were replaced with open archways, in accordance with 1940s ideas of a modern house.

We had an electric washing machine with a wringer. Clothes were dried outdoors on the clothesline in warm weather, indoors in an enclosed back porch in winter. At the front of the house was a large open porch with a porch swing. There was an outhouse, made obsolete by the newly installed bathroom.

This would be the family home for the next 11 or 12 years, until 1951. I would grow up here. Mom would resume her teaching career. Dad would earn the reputation as one of the town's leading citizens and gained special recognition among northeast Indiana school people for his coaching of basketball

In 1941, Mom went back to teaching -- she taught Home Economics and Biology at Spencerville High School. By this time I had started to school so it was possible for her to work. With the start of World War II on December 7, 1941 many women went to work outside the home. It was the beginning of a trend that would eventually lead to the point that careers for women are the norm instead of the exception, as it had been before."

Everett Paschen, 1941



Agnes Paschen, 1943

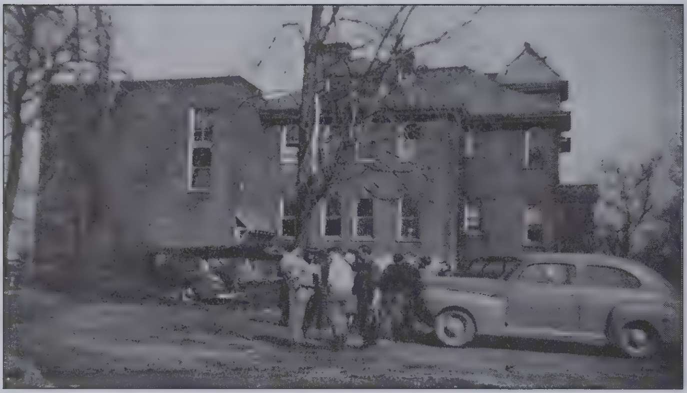
WORLD WAR II

"I remember vividly the announcement over the radio on a Sunday afternoon that Pearl Harbor had been bombed. The war years were a time of shortages, rationing and young men going off to war. Dad was too old to be drafted and I was only 8 when it started. We had a 1941 Ford that would be our transportation for the duration of the war. Tires and gasoline were rationed. So were shoes and meat. There were ration coupons and small fiber ration tokens a little smaller than a dime. Many items were simply not available.

The popular music of the time was jazz, swing and vocalists like Doris Day and Frank Sinatra. Big bands were nearing the end of their heyday. Popular songs were 3 minutes long to fit on one side of the 78-rpm record discs of the time. The recording, '*I saw Mommy Kissing Santa Claus*' was a hit. Every restaurant frequented by young people had a jukebox. Malts and milk shakes were made from real ice cream in a mixer. Soft-ice-cream machines were still a few years away. Carhops brought a tray of burgers and fries and hung it outside your car window at the drive-in restaurant.

Radio was the source of home entertainment with music, drama and comedy shows. Radio was also a source of news, along with newspapers. Movies were the big thing in entertainment outside the home, color beginning to replace black-and-white movies. A newsreel and an animated cartoon always preceded the feature film. Drive-in theaters were about to enter their era of popularity. Frank Sinatra starred in the movie, *'From Here to Eternity'* in 1953.

Around 1946 or 1947 the school was hit by a tornado during school hours. Much of the roof blew off and a lot of window glass blew into occupied classrooms. Luckily, there were no serious injuries. A few older children received minor cuts from flying glass. Dad was a pretty busy man for a while dealing with the crisis. In the following picture, taken after the excitement was over, he (in hat) and our 1941 Ford are in the foreground."



Spencerville School after the Tornado, about 1946

"With the whole family involved with school, our supper conversation naturally centered on what was going on there. During basketball season there was much talk about players, referees, practices and games.

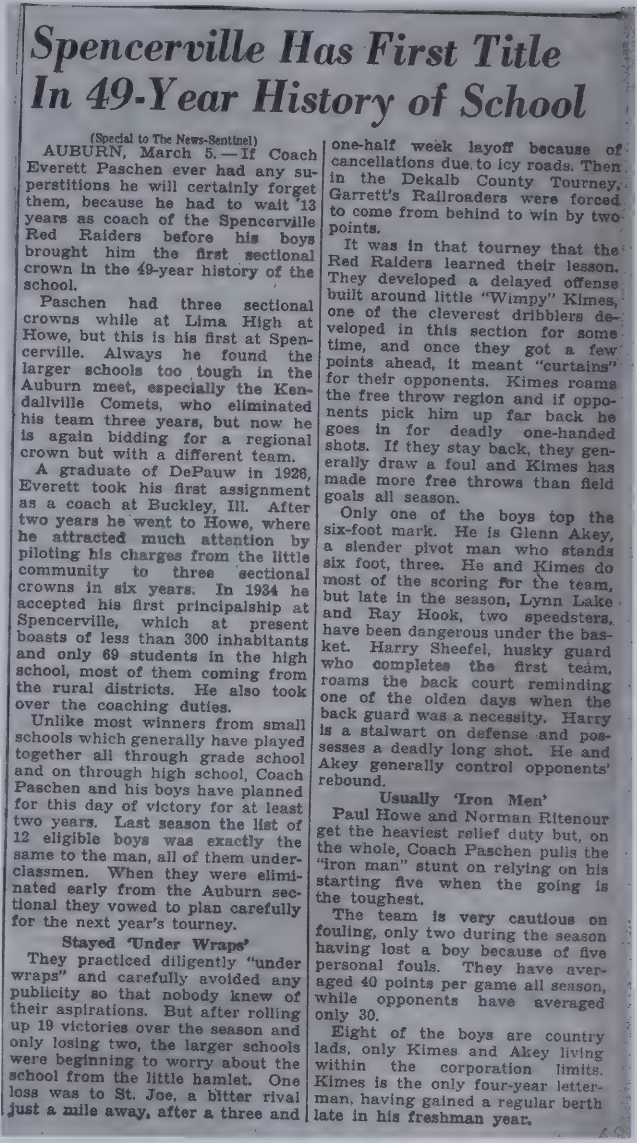
After the war was over, we took some kind of family vacation every summer. The ones I remember were fishing at Indian River in Michigan (twice), Wisconsin Dells and the big one, *Yellowstone Park*."

Everett, Agnes Paschen, Camp Modoc, Indian River, MI, Summer 1948

"Many of Dad's evenings were taken up by school functions of various kinds. In basketball season there was practice several nights a week, plus games. And, of course, as both coach and principal, he had to make all arrangements for everything from janitor service to ticket sellers to hiring referees. I can remember him phoning the box scores in to the newspapers at night after home basketball games.

It was not a 9AM to 5PM job; it was a 24-hour a day way of life. Both Dad and Mom loved the involvement in school affairs. The young people. The teams. The functions. The other teachers. The professional contact with others outside the local school. It was rewarding work that had an impact on other people's lives. The responsibilities were many. And in a small town like Spencerville, one always had to think about "what people would say". And so did I!

Since local life revolved about the school, decisions that were made there affected the whole town. Every decision, from the date for Commencement Exercises to the substitution in the 3rd quarter of Friday night's basketball game, was subject to discussion and review by everyone in town, plus the farmers that came to town for groceries.



Spencerville Has First Title In 49-Year History of School

(Special to The News-Sentinel)

AUBURN, March 5.—If Coach Everett Paschen ever had any superstitions he will certainly forget them, because he had to wait 13 years as coach of the Spencerville Red Raiders before his boys brought him the first sectional crown in the 49-year history of the school.

Paschen had three sectional crowns while at Lima High at Howe, but this is his first at Spencerville. Always he found the larger schools too tough in the Auburn meet, especially the Kendallville Comets, who eliminated his team three years, but now he is again bidding for a regional crown but with a different team.

A graduate of DePauw in 1926, Everett took his first assignment as a coach at Buckley, Ill. After two years he went to Howe, where he attracted much attention by piloting his charges from the little community to three sectional crowns in six years. In 1934 he accepted his first principalship at Spencerville, which at present boasts of less than 300 inhabitants and only 69 students in the high school, most of them coming from the rural districts. He also took over the coaching duties.

Unlike most winners from small schools which generally have played together all through grade school and on through high school, Coach Paschen and his boys have planned for this day of victory for at least two years. Last season the list of 12 eligible boys was exactly the same to the man, all of them underclassmen. When they were eliminated early from the Auburn sectional they vowed to plan carefully for the next year's tourney.

Stayed 'Under Wraps'

They practiced diligently "under wraps" and carefully avoided any publicity so that nobody knew of their aspirations. But after rolling up 19 victories over the season and only losing two, the larger schools were beginning to worry about the school from the little hamlet. One loss was to St. Joe, a bitter rival just a mile away, after a three and one-half week layoff because of cancellations due to icy roads. Then in the Dekalb County Tourney, Garrett's Railroaders were forced to come from behind to win by two points.

It was in that tourney that the Red Raiders learned their lesson. They developed a delayed offense built around little "Wimpy" Kimes, one of the cleverest dribblers developed in this section for some time, and once they got a few points ahead, it meant "curtains" for their opponents. Kimes roams the free throw region and if opponents pick him up far back he goes in for deadly one-handed shots. If they stay back, they generally draw a foul and Kimes has made more free throws than field goals all season.

Only one of the boys top the six-foot mark. He is Glenn Akey, a slender pivot man who stands six foot, three. He and Kimes do most of the scoring for the team, but late in the season, Lynn Lake and Ray Hook, two speedsters, have been dangerous under the basket. Harry Sheefel, husky guard who completes the first team, roams the back court reminding one of the olden days when the back guard was a necessity. Harry is a stalwart on defense and possesses a deadly long shot. He and Akey generally control opponents' rebound.

Usually 'Iron Men'

Paul Howe and Norman Ritenour get the heaviest relief duty but, on the whole, Coach Paschen pulls the "iron man" stunt on relying on his starting five when the going is the toughest.

The team is very cautious on fouling, only two during the season having lost a boy because of five personal fouls. They have averaged 40 points per game all season, while opponents have averaged only 30.

Eight of the boys are country lads, only Kimes and Akey living within the corporation limits. Kimes is the only four-year letterman, having gained a regular berth late in his freshman year.

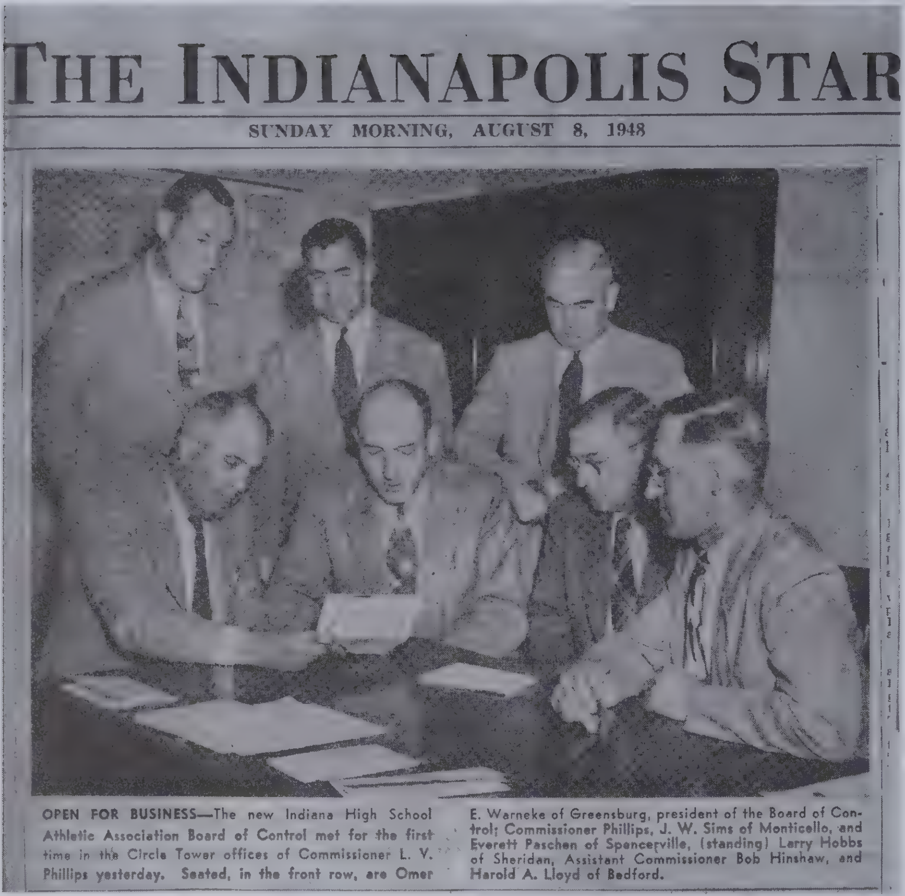
Dad became a member of the local Lions Club (it was actually the St. Joe Lions Club which served both communities) and would remain a member wherever he went from that time on. He was also a member of the Masonic Lodge for a time. Mom was a member of the Eastern Star. The town of Spencerville had a population of less that 300 and there were no other organizations."

"In 1947, the Spencerville Red Raiders won the first basketball sectional tournament championship in school history. This was a tremendous accomplishment for such a small school in a sectional where every other school was larger, three of them many times larger.
Dad and his team are shown here, along with a newspaper account of the event from the Fort Wayne News Sentinel of March 5, 1947."

9
5
8
4
3
6
7
SPENCERVILLE RED RAIDERS

1947 Sectional Champs,
Everett Paschen, Coach.

"In 1945, his fellow coaches had elected Dad to the governing body of the Indiana High School Athletic Association Council. In 1948, after serving three years on the Council, he was elected to the Association's five-man Board of Control. The Board met regularly in Indianapolis and is shown in the newspaper picture below performing their duties."



THE INDIANAPOLIS STAR

SUNDAY MORNING, AUGUST 8, 1948

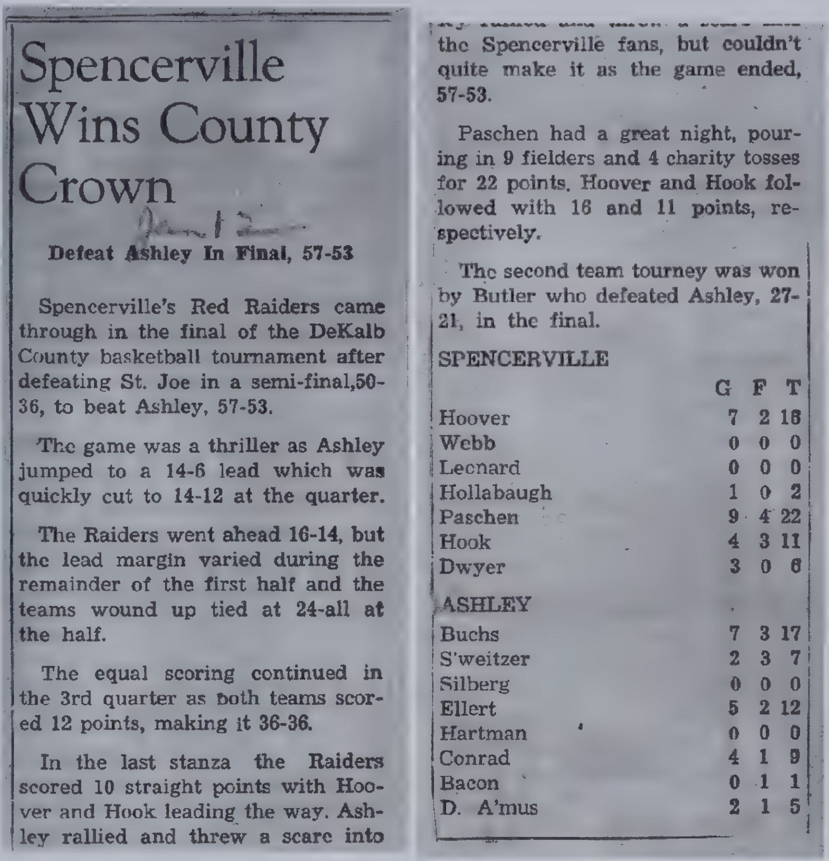
OPEN FOR BUSINESS—The new Indiana High School Athletic Association Board of Control met for the first time in the Circle Tower offices of Commissioner L. V. Phillips yesterday. Seated, in the front row, are Omer E. Warneke of Greensburg, president of the Board of Control; Commissioner Phillips, J. W. Sims of Monticello, and Everett Paschen of Spencerville, (standing) Larry Hobbs of Sheridan, Assistant Commissioner Bob Hinshaw, and Harold A. Lloyd of Bedford.

"During these years, Dad passed up better-paying coaching positions at larger schools. I know because I overheard telephone conversations. Perhaps it was because he had achieved his goals and no longer wanted the stress and long hours of coaching. Or it may have been that he didn't want to cause me to change schools in my final years of high school. I never asked him and I will never know.

Athletics in general, and basketball in particular, were always very important in our family. And, after all, this was *small town Indiana*, the basketball capitol of the universe. The school had a softball team and track team, both coached by Dad. Every male student with any athletic ability at all participated in all three sports. There were no girls' teams. There were not enough students for a football team.

In 1950, Dad coached Spencerville to the first County Tournament Championship in school history. I had the good fortune of playing on that team, as shown in the picture and article below."

1950 Dekalb County Champions
Everett Paschen Front Left, Alfred Paschen Rear 2nd from Left



Spencerville Wins County Crown

Defeat Ashley In Final, 57-53

Spencerville's Red Raiders came through in the final of the DeKalb County basketball tournament after defeating St. Joe in a semi-final, 50-36, to beat Ashley, 57-53.

The game was a thriller as Ashley jumped to a 14-6 lead which was quickly cut to 14-12 at the quarter.

The Raiders went ahead 16-14, but the lead margin varied during the remainder of the first half and the teams wound up tied at 24-all at the half.

The equal scoring continued in the 3rd quarter as both teams scored 12 points, making it 36-36.

In the last stanza the Raiders scored 10 straight points with Hoover and Hook leading the way. Ashley rallied and threw a scare into the Spencerville fans, but couldn't quite make it as the game ended, 57-53.

Paschen had a great night, pouring in 9 fielders and 4 charity tosses for 22 points. Hoover and Hook followed with 16 and 11 points, respectively.

The second team tourney was won by Butler who defeated Ashley, 27-21, in the final.

SPENCERVILLE	G	F	T
Hoover	7	2	16
Webb	0	0	0
Leonard	0	0	0
Hollabaugh	1	0	2
Paschen	9	4	22
Hook	4	3	11
Dwyer	3	0	6
ASHLEY			
Buchs	7	3	17
S'weitzer	2	3	7
Silberg	0	0	0
Ellert	5	2	12
Hartman	0	0	0
Conrad	4	1	9
Bacon	0	1	1
D. A'mus	2	1	5

"In 1951 changes in Indiana laws required that Dad could not be both principal and coach. A new coach, Don Long, was hired and Dad continued as principal and teacher of math and science. For my final year of high school I had a new coach. Mom continued to teach home economics and biology.

By this time, the handwriting was on the wall – consolidation would soon bring Spencerville School to an end. It would eventually be combined with nearby St. Joe School into a new school, and the Spencerville building was abandoned.

The Spencerville Gym was located about ¼ mile from the school and burned a few years later. The brick school building still stands in the year 2003 and has had many uses since it was retired as a school."

"In the spring of 1951, I graduated from High School and went off to college; Dad and Mom sold the house in Spencerville and moved to Avilla, IN, where they both accepted teaching positions at the high school."

Everett Paschen, 1952

Agnes Redd Paschen, 1952

The town of Spencerville held a farewell party in the basement of the Lutheran Church. The announcement/contribution-request letter that was sent out probably expresses Dad's relationship with the town as well as it can be done. It was written by Phyllis Baker Ritenour and is transcribed verbatim, below:"

> Spencerville Ind May 25 1951
> Dear Friend or Fellow Alumnus
>
> He's been an able Leader in our School, for quite a while!
> He's taken gripes as well as praise from us, with that same smile.
> He's helped us with tough problems, and now he helps our kin,
> And soon he's going to leave us, and we'll see no more of him.
> Just think of years of service, he's given to us all,
> Our school-days may be far behind, but can't you still recall –
> All the mean things that the kids could do – to make the teacher mad!
> And think of all the head-aches, from a lot of fun you had.
> Of course, he seemed a little tough, if our conduct grade was "D"
> But put yourself in his place once – You'd have liked to grade with "Z"
>
> It's been 17 years since he came to live here, in our midst;
> He's raised a son in that time, just as we have raised our kids.
> But he's had more to worry him than one alone could do, -
> The responsibility of all of ours, - and possibly of you.
> And not by far the least of all the many things he's done
> Is coach our own "Red Raiders" through the many games they've won.
> And tho' they're bound to lose a few; if you'll look back o'er the years
> You'll find "The Raiders" high on lists of other coaches fears.
>
> And now he's leaving Spencerville, his home as well as ours,
> And wouldn't you like to show that you appreciate his many hours?
> So on June 24, lets have a big affair –
> A Farewell Party just for him, and let's all of us be there.
> And let's all give some cash, and we'll get a real nice Gift,
> And all of us will sign our names, and we'll have a big long list.
> And when he gets the Gift from us that we have all put cash in,
> He'll know that we have not forgotten him –
> OUR FRIEND and LEADER EVERETT PASCHEN

For the first time in his teaching career, Everett would concentrate on teaching, without any additional administrative or coaching duties. The Spencerville years had ended.

CHAPTER 3
AVILLA, NEW HAVEN and RETIREMENT

"This 4-generation picture was made at Avilla in about 1953. We were in the front lawn of Everett and Agnes' home there. Wife Pat, myself, and son David were home from Purdue visiting and my grandfather came for the day. We seized the opportunity for a 4-generation photo."

Health problems soon forced Agnes to retire from teaching. Everett accepted a teaching position at New Haven High School near Fort Wayne, IN. He and Agnes moved to a nice house on the east side of Fort Wayne, 3512 Glenhurst, where they would remain until Everett's retirement in 1970.

Everett's membership in the Lions Club went with him whenever he changed locations. In New Haven he was president of the local club 1959-60.

New laws and pay structures made a master's degree almost a necessity in the early 1960s. So Everett attended St. Francis College in Ft. Wayne starting in 1961 and finally, at long last, earned his Master's Degree diploma in June 1963.

During this time period, I, son Alfred, graduated from Purdue in engineering and went to work for Standard Oil Co. in Whiting, IN. Pat and I lived in Hammond first and then for many years near Valparaiso. Our four children grew up there: David, Janice, Pamela and Neal.

David Paschen, Alfred Paschen, Everett Paschen, Henry Paschen

Everett had always loved gardening and his newfound leisure time allowed him to indulge that interest after the move to Ft. Wayne. After years of evenings filled with school duties, there was now time for other things. Of course, there were still school functions, but nothing like the time demands of coaching and being a school principal. The lawn at the Ft. Wayne house was a perfect place for growing flowering vines and bushes. Gradually he began to specialize in roses and would always have many rose bushes the rest of his life.

Agnes shared his interest in flower growing and, even after years of teaching home economics, still loved cooking and collecting recipes. She became involved with a book club, a card-playing group and other ladies organizations.

They both were involved in the lives of their four grandchildren, though separated by a 1 ½ hour drive. We always got together for holidays and often in between. The grandchildren would spend a week with them in the summer, one at a time on a rotating schedule.

Alfred Paschen, Everett Paschen
1958 Fishing Vacation

"In 1958, we rented a cabin in Wisconsin for a week. Dad, Mom, Pat and I along with our four children, who were quite small at the time. I think Dad and I got in a lot more fishing time than the ladies. It was an adventure in the northwoods for the children. We roasted marshmallows in a campfire on the beach one night and in general just had a good time."

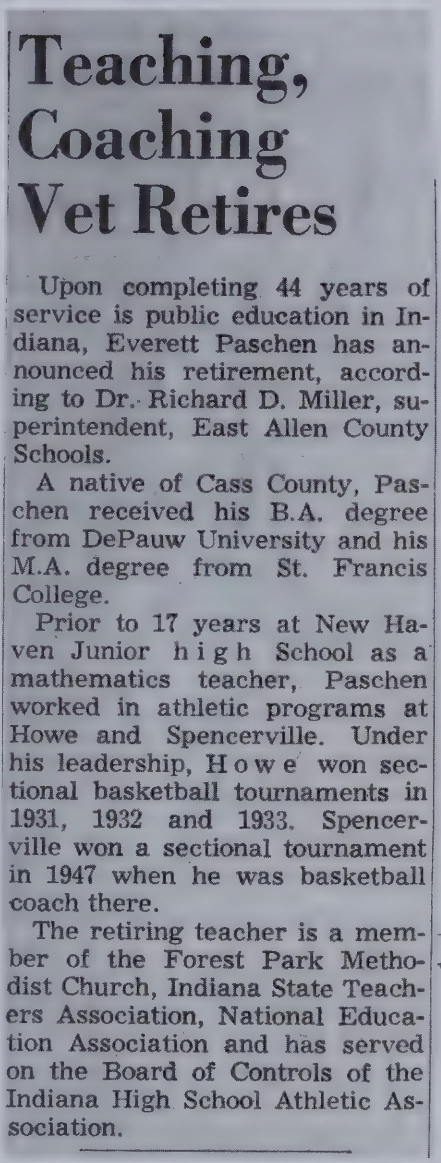
"We would sometimes have Thanksgiving in Ft. Wayne and occasionally at our house in Hammond. In 1958 we had just moved to a rented house on Marshall Street in the Hessville section of Hammond and had Thanksgiving dinner there. The empty chair is, of course, me the photographer."

David, Pat, Everett, Agnes, Janice, Neal; Thanksgiving 1958

The following picture is Everett and Agnes posing with Everett's prized mountain ash tree in their lawn at Ft. Wayne in the summer of 1964. The black-and-white reproduction of the picture doesn't do the tree justice. It was loaded with bright orange berries.

Everett Paschen, Agnes Paschen, 1964

The Paschens, Thanksgiving 1970
Pat, Janice, Pamela, Everett, David, Neal, Agnes



Teaching, Coaching Vet Retires

Upon completing 44 years of service is public education in Indiana, Everett Paschen has announced his retirement, according to Dr. Richard D. Miller, superintendent, East Allen County Schools.

A native of Cass County, Paschen received his B.A. degree from DePauw University and his M.A. degree from St. Francis College.

Prior to 17 years at New Haven Junior high School as a mathematics teacher, Paschen worked in athletic programs at Howe and Spencerville. Under his leadership, Howe won sectional basketball tournaments in 1931, 1932 and 1933. Spencerville won a sectional tournament in 1947 when he was basketball coach there.

The retiring teacher is a member of the Forest Park Methodist Church, Indiana State Teachers Association, National Education Association and has served on the Board of Controls of the Indiana High School Athletic Association.

Everett retired from teaching in 1970. His retirement was announced in an article in the Fort Wayne News Sentinel in June 1970. Among Everett's retirement gifts were a fishing tackle box and golf clubs, a game he had never played. He intended to learn golf because their retirement plans involved building a new house at Lakes of the Four Seasons, IN near Crown Point.

Four Seasons was chosen for retirement because I was building a house there for my family. My memory of the situation follows:

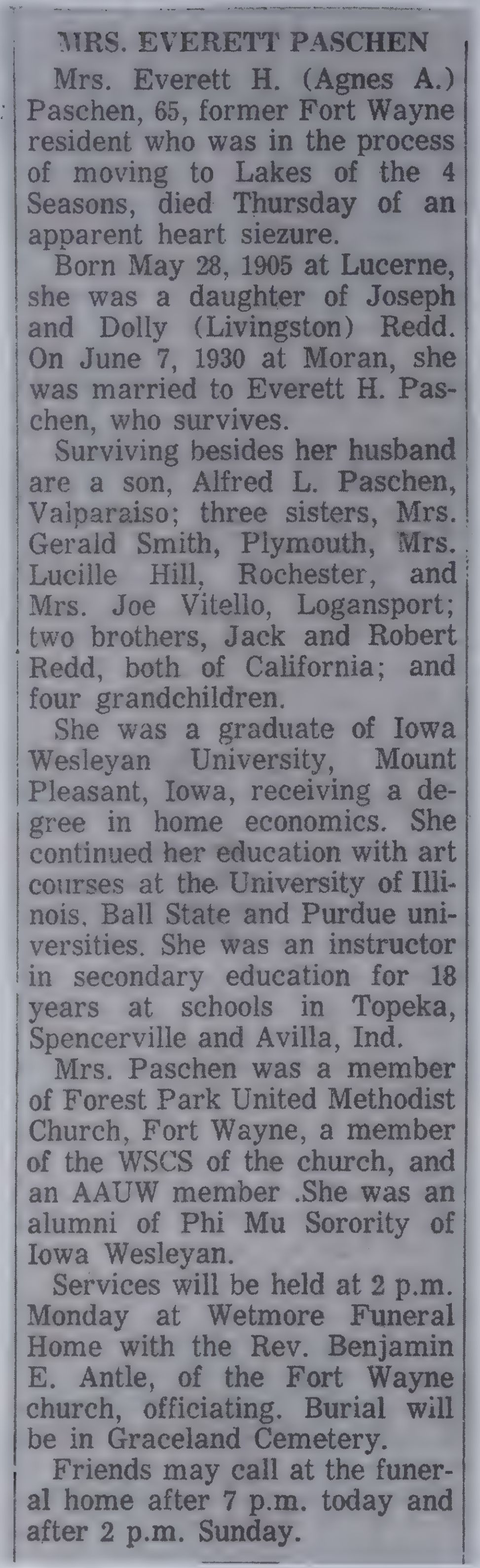
> "Lakes of the Four Seasons was a recreational community built from scratch out in the middle of farmland. Two artificial lakes and a golf course were built along with streets and lots for a few hundred homes. My wife, Pat, and I had decided to sell our home at Valparaiso, buy a lot at Four Seasons and build a new house.
>
> During the planning phase, after we had bought our lot, we began to take advantage of the recreational facilities. Pat took golf lessons, played bridge at the club house and got well acquainted with the other residents and soon-to-be-residents. I started playing golf and began fishing from our as-yet-vacant lot.
>
> My parents got a sample of the community during visits to our house in Valparaiso. Mom went with Pat to some bridge games. We had a family get-together at the clubhouse. Dad checked out the lakes and they both were very comfortable with the community. They decided to make their retirement home there, bought a lot about two miles from ours, and contracted to have a house built. It would involve leaving friends in the Fort Wayne area, but they had no family there and Four Seasons would be an easy place to make new friends.
>
> The building of the house was an exciting event, especially for Mom, who had never had a brand new house before, built just the way she wanted it. She was the happiest I had ever seen her, planning the house, decoration, etc.
>
> As it turned out, timing of the sale of their house in Fort Wayne would dictate that their house be finished before ours would be finished. In fact, when the day came to vacate the house in Fort Wayne, the new house still had no carpet. The furniture was moved anyway and it was no big problem because they could stay with us for a few days while the carpet was being laid."

> "However, fate was not to permit Mom to see her new house in its completed form, carpet and all. She died suddenly of a heart attack while taking her normal daily nap at our house near Valparaiso, April 2, 1971, the day after the moving company had delivered the furniture.[1] She was buried at Graceland Cemetery in Valparaiso, within sight of the Chapel at Valparaiso University across US 30."

Agnes' obituary appeared in the Valparaiso newspaper, as well as several others, and is shown on the following page.

---

[1] Indiana State Board of Health Certificate of Death, (Indianapolis, IN)



MRS. EVERETT PASCHEN

Mrs. Everett H. (Agnes A.) Paschen, 65, former Fort Wayne resident who was in the process of moving to Lakes of the 4 Seasons, died Thursday of an apparent heart siezure.

Born May 28, 1905 at Lucerne, she was a daughter of Joseph and Dolly (Livingston) Redd. On June 7, 1930 at Moran, she was married to Everett H. Paschen, who survives.

Surviving besides her husband are a son, Alfred L. Paschen, Valparaiso; three sisters, Mrs. Gerald Smith, Plymouth, Mrs. Lucille Hill, Rochester, and Mrs. Joe Vitello, Logansport; two brothers, Jack and Robert Redd, both of California; and four grandchildren.

She was a graduate of Iowa Wesleyan University, Mount Pleasant, Iowa, receiving a degree in home economics. She continued her education with art courses at the University of Illinois, Ball State and Purdue universities. She was an instructor in secondary education for 18 years at schools in Topeka, Spencerville and Avilla, Ind.

Mrs. Paschen was a member of Forest Park United Methodist Church, Fort Wayne, a member of the WSCS of the church, and an AAUW member .She was an alumni of Phi Mu Sorority of Iowa Wesleyan.

Services will be held at 2 p.m. Monday at Wetmore Funeral Home with the Rev. Benjamin E. Antle, of the Fort Wayne church, officiating. Burial will be in Graceland Cemetery.

Friends may call at the funeral home after 7 p.m. today and after 2 p.m. Sunday.

Continuing on with my memory of the time:

"Our new house was not to be completed for many more weeks. Dad stayed with us for several weeks at our home near Valparaiso. Then one day he announced that, although living with us was comforting, he must take the difficult step of moving into his new house. Which he did. We soon moved into our new house and were only a couple of miles separated from that time on.

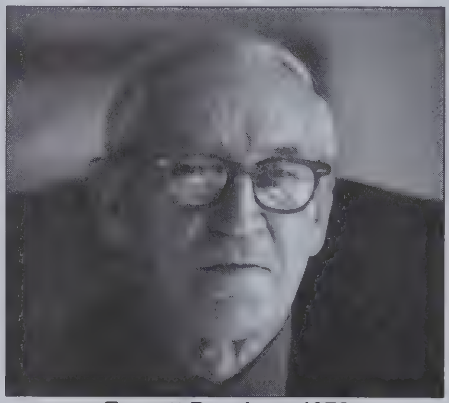
Dad, like his father before him, was quick to make friends. He became active in the Four Seasons Conservation Club and the Keen-Agers Club. For the first time in his adult life he was not a member of the local Lions Club. He just couldn't bring himself to face the memories of the many ladies nights and other Lions events that he had shared with Mom.

He learned to play golf and played often. He could drive his golf cart out of his garage and to the first tee in just a few minutes. He did some fishing, either on the big lake, which he could walk to, or at our house on the little lake. Growing roses and tending a garden and the lawn were favorite pleasures, as was year-round bird watching. He occasionally attended Retired Teachers meetings with his brother Albert who lived in nearby Hammond. He attended the Methodist Church, first at Valparaiso, and later at Four Seasons when a church was started there.

The first Christmas after Mom died, my wife wisely suggested a family Christmas in Florida. A change in the pattern in order to avoid some of the sadness of an empty place at the table. Our four children plus Dad all in an RV. We repeated the event a couple of times before the children scattered and it was no longer possible. It also started the habit of Dad spending some time in Florida almost every winter.

Dad never missed the high school basketball tournaments, from the sectional through the state finals. He had lifetime tickets as a result of his earlier service to the Indiana High School Athletic Association and he always used them, either with me or, sometimes, with one of his grandchildren.

For several years there was a pattern of Dad and one of our sons who was unmarried at the time, coming to our house for Sunday dinner. A once-a-week golf game for Dad and me became the norm in warm weather. He was involved with the high school, college and adult activities of our four children, his grandchildren, all of whom lived nearby after their graduation from college."

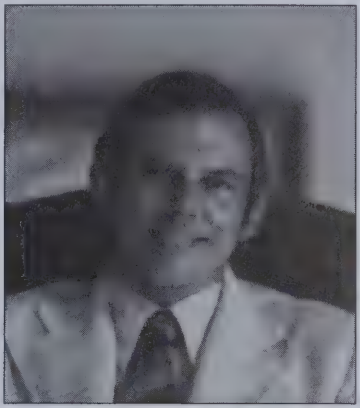


Everett Paschen, 1973

"During these years at Lakes of the Four Seasons, Dad was a very active retiree. His home on Marine Drive was within walking distance of the Country Club and Lake Holiday. Behind his large lawn was a steep, wooded ravine that was parkland. There was a nature trail in the park that Dad adopted and cared for. He did a lot of bird watching and was active in the Conservation Club as well as the Keen-Agers Club. And there was golf. Lots of golf!

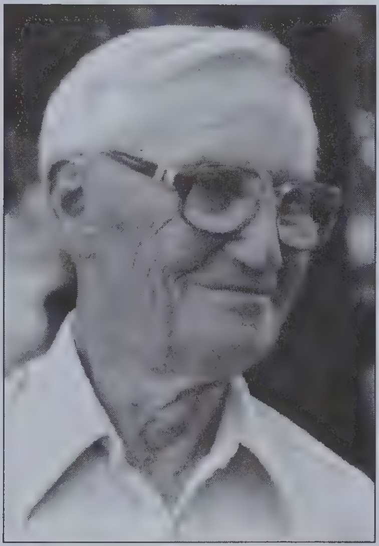
We lived a couple miles away on Hidden Valley Drive with frontage on Bass Lake, which was a small lake with no powerboats. Ideal for canoeing and fishing. Our two married daughters lived in Four Seasons during part of this period. Dad had lots of family and I spent more time with him than I ever had during earlier years.

Pat and I are pictured below in 1973 and Dad about 10 years later."



Alfred Paschen, 1973

Pat Akey Paschen, 1973



Everett Paschen, about 1983

The last couple years of his life Everett was bothered by symptoms and the treatments for prostate cancer, with which he had been diagnosed more than twenty years earlier. It did not keep him from playing golf, however, until the last year. On one occasion he checked himself out of the hospital, against the advice of the doctor, because it was time to leave on a planned trip to Florida. The trip was successful.

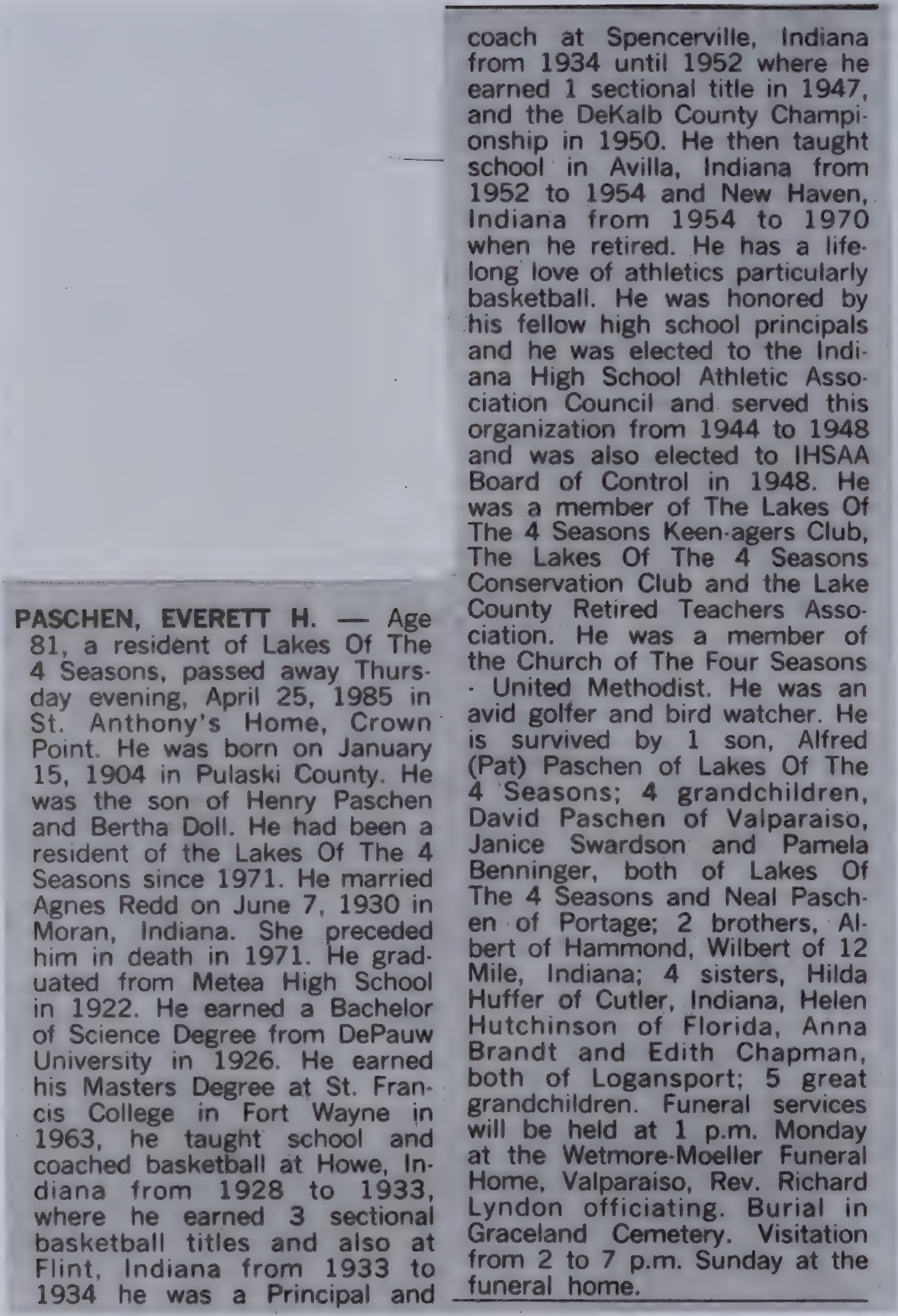
Finally though, in the winter of 1984-85, he went into the hospice section of St. Anthony Hospital in Crown Point, IN. He died there April 25, 1985 in the evening.[2] He is buried at Graceland Cemetery in Valparaiso, alongside Agnes. Their graves are across US 30 from the Valparaiso University Chapel, a striking symbol of the thing they both loved most, education.

The location of their graves is shown on the sketch of the front corner of Graceland Cemetery in Appendix B.

Everett's obituary is reproduced on the following page as it appeared in the local newspaper:

---

[2] Indiana State Board of Health Certificate of Death, (Indianapolis, IN).



PASCHEN, EVERETT H. — Age 81, a resident of Lakes Of The 4 Seasons, passed away Thursday evening, April 25, 1985 in St. Anthony's Home, Crown Point. He was born on January 15, 1904 in Pulaski County. He was the son of Henry Paschen and Bertha Doll. He had been a resident of the Lakes Of The 4 Seasons since 1971. He married Agnes Redd on June 7, 1930 in Moran, Indiana. She preceded him in death in 1971. He graduated from Metea High School in 1922. He earned a Bachelor of Science Degree from DePauw University in 1926. He earned his Masters Degree at St. Francis College in Fort Wayne in 1963, he taught school and coached basketball at Howe, Indiana from 1928 to 1933, where he earned 3 sectional basketball titles and also at Flint, Indiana from 1933 to 1934 he was a Principal and coach at Spencerville, Indiana from 1934 until 1952 where he earned 1 sectional title in 1947, and the DeKalb County Championship in 1950. He then taught school in Avilla, Indiana from 1952 to 1954 and New Haven, Indiana from 1954 to 1970 when he retired. He has a lifelong love of athletics particularly basketball. He was honored by his fellow high school principals and he was elected to the Indiana High School Athletic Association Council and served this organization from 1944 to 1948 and was also elected to IHSAA Board of Control in 1948. He was a member of The Lakes Of The 4 Seasons Keen-agers Club, The Lakes Of The 4 Seasons Conservation Club and the Lake County Retired Teachers Association. He was a member of the Church of The Four Seasons - United Methodist. He was an avid golfer and bird watcher. He is survived by 1 son, Alfred (Pat) Paschen of Lakes Of The 4 Seasons; 4 grandchildren, David Paschen of Valparaiso, Janice Swardson and Pamela Benninger, both of Lakes Of The 4 Seasons and Neal Paschen of Portage; 2 brothers, Albert of Hammond, Wilbert of 12 Mile, Indiana; 4 sisters, Hilda Huffer of Cutler, Indiana, Helen Hutchinson of Florida, Anna Brandt and Edith Chapman, both of Logansport; 5 great grandchildren. Funeral services will be held at 1 p.m. Monday at the Wetmore-Moeller Funeral Home, Valparaiso, Rev. Richard Lyndon officiating. Burial in Graceland Cemetery. Visitation from 2 to 7 p.m. Sunday at the funeral home.

EPILOGUE
THE FAMILY OF ALFRED AND PAT PASCHEN

Although this book is the story of the Redds and Paschens coming together in Cass County, IN, I cannot resist the desire to include my own family. As I mentioned earlier, my wife is Pat L. Akey, one of 3 children of Wayne L. Akey and Elizabeth Moore. We have been married over 50 years. Our High School graduation pictures are shown below:

Alfred Lee Paschen

Patsy Lou Akey

After graduation from Purdue we came to Northwest Indiana and have been here ever since – Hammond, Valparaiso, Lakes of the Four Seasons and finally now at Ogden Dunes.

I worked a few years as an engineer before Pat and I started a business of our own in 1961. It is an RV dealership, Camp-Land, Inc., which is now operated by some of our children in Burns Harbor, IN.

We have four children and six grandchildren. They are all living and I will not include identifying dates or details. Our children are David Michael, Janice Lynn, Neal Alan and Pamela Ann. Their high school graduation pictures are below:

David Michael

Janice Lynn

Neal Alan

Pamela Ann

David is married to Mary Jackowiak and is a graduate of Indiana University. They live in Chesterton, IN.

Janice is married to John Swardson and is a graduate of Indiana State University in Terre Haute. They live in Valparaiso, IN and have three children: Nathan, Travers and Hillary.

Pamela graduated from International Business College in Ft. Wayne and was married to Raymond Benninger. They have a daughter, Lindsey. Pamela is now married to Dominic Argostino. They live in Ogden Dunes, IN

Neal is married to Debra Rapo. They have two sons, Joshua and Jeffery. Neal attended Purdue University in Lafayette and, following in the footsteps of his grandfather, still takes university courses whenever his work schedule permits. Neal and Debra live near Lacrosse, IN.

Our entire family is pictured below on Christmas Day 2001.

CHRISTMAS 2001

Back Row: David Paschen, Joshua Paschen, Neal Paschen, John Swardson, Nathan Swardson, Travers Swardson, Dominic Argostino, Jr., Wayne Akey, Jr. (Pat's brother). Center Row: Mary Jackowiak Paschen, Debra Rapo Paschen, Jeffery Paschen, Hillary Swardson, Pamela Paschen Benninger Argostino, Pamela Akey (Wayne's wife). Seated: Alfred Paschen, Pat Akey Paschen, Janice Paschen Swardson, Lindsey Benninger.

APPENDIX A
WILLS, DEEDS and OTHER DOCUMENTS

BOOK ONE, CHAPTER 1

I, Timothy Marsh, of the county of Preble, in the State of Ohio, do make and publish this my last will and testament in manner and form following, that is to say:

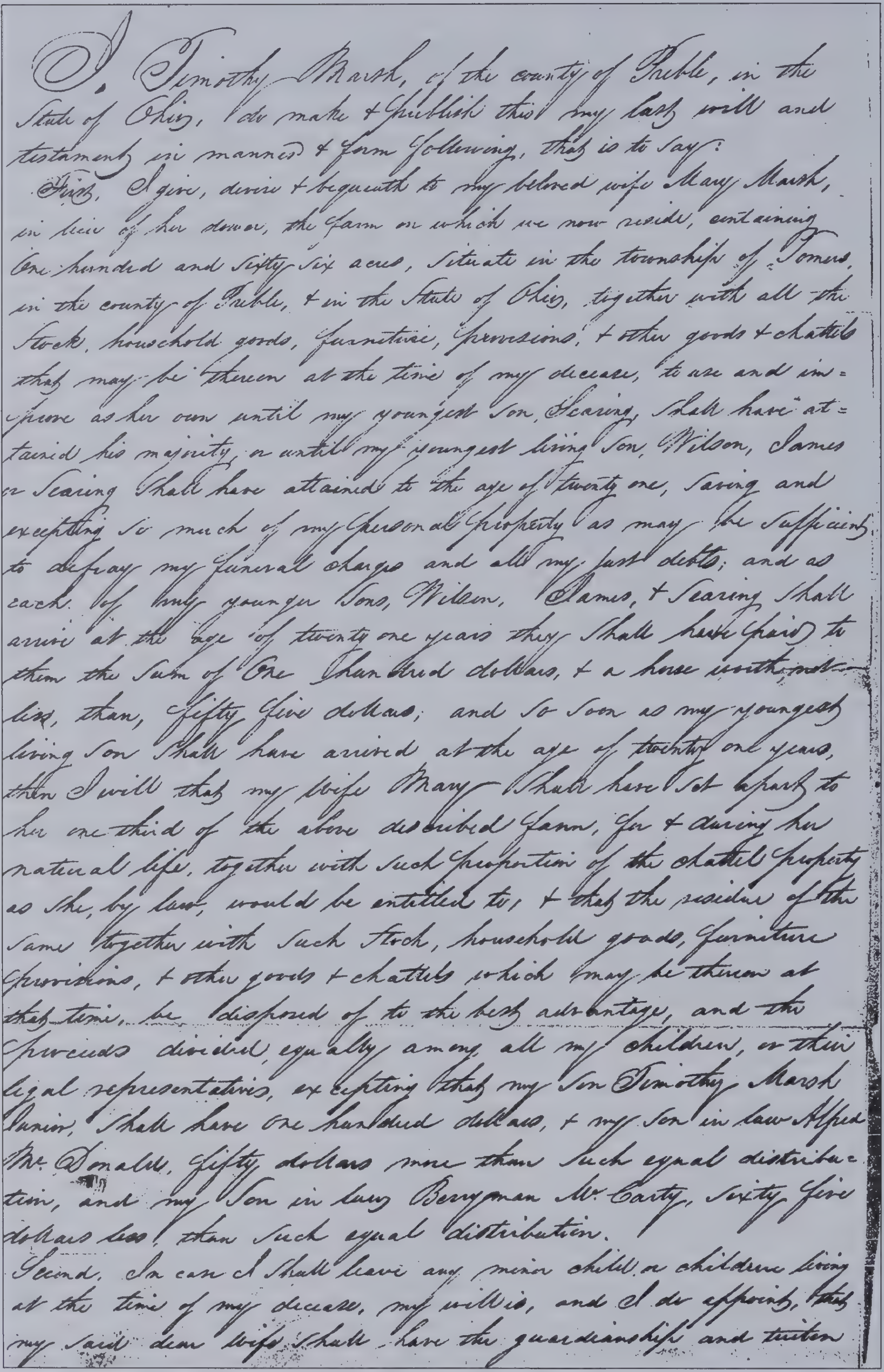
First, I give, devise and bequeath to my beloved wife Mary Marsh, in lieu of her dower, the farm on which we now reside, containing one hundred and sixty six acres, situate in the township of Somers in the county of Preble and in the State of Ohio, together with all the stock, household goods, furniture, provisions and other goods and chattels that may be thereon at the time of my decease, to use and improve as her own until my youngest son, Searing, shall have attained his majority, or until my youngest living son, Wilson, James or Searing shall have attained to the age of twenty-one, saving and excepting so much of my personal property as may be sufficient to defray my funeral charges and all my last debts, and so as each of my younger sons, Wilson, James and Searing shall arrive at the age of twenty-one years they shall have paid to them the sum of One hundred dollars, and a horse worth not less than fifty five dollars, and so soon as my youngest living son shall have arrived at the age of twenty one years, then I will that my wife Mary shall have set apart to her one third of the above described farm, for and during her natural life, together with such proportion of the chattel property as she, by law, would be entitled to, and that the residue of the same together with such stock, household goods, furniture, provisions, and other goods and chattels which be thereon at that time, be disposed of to the best advantage, and the proceeds divided equally among all my children, or their legal representatives, excepting that my son Timothy Marsh Junior shall have one hundred dollars, and my son in law Alfred McDonald, fifty dollars more than such equal distribution, and my son in law Berryman McCarty, sixty five dollars less than such equal distribution.

Second, in case I shall leave any minor child or children living at the time of my decease, my will is, and I do appoint, that my said dear wife shall have the guardianship and tuition of them during their minority, so long as she to be sole, and in case of her death or marriage, during the minority of my children, then I will and appoint that my son John Marsh, shall have the tuition and guardianship of them during such minority.

And lastly, I hereby constitute and appoint my said wife Mary Marsh, and my said son John Marsh to be executors for this my last will and testament, xxxx and annulling all former wills by me made, and satisfying and confirming this and no other to be my last will and testament. In testimony whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and seal, this twentieth day of October, A. D. 1844.

Signed: Timothy Marsh

Transcription of the Will of Timothy Marsh, 1844

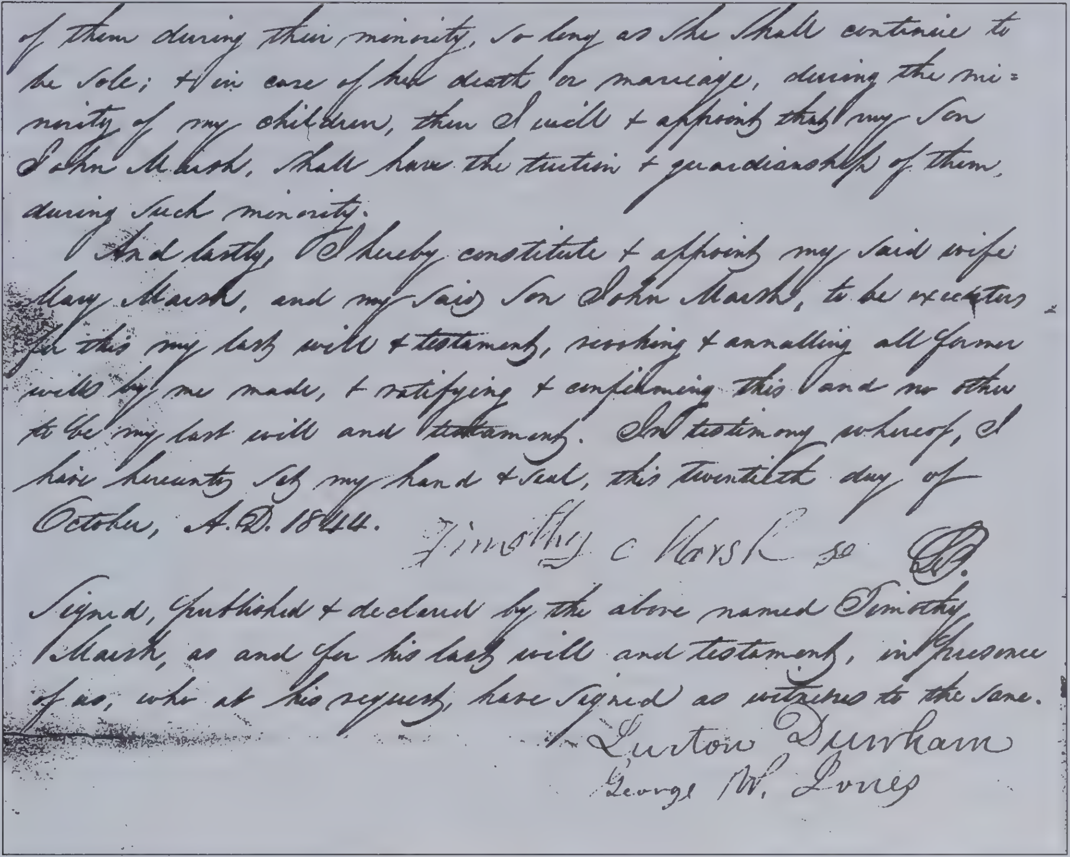


I, Timothy Marsh, of the county of Preble, in the State of Ohio, do make & publish this my last will and testament in manner & form following, that is to say:

First, I give, devise & bequeath to my beloved wife Mary Marsh, in lieu of her dower, the farm on which we now reside, containing One hundred and Sixty six acres, Situate in the township of Somers, in the county of Preble, & in the State of Ohio, together with all the Stock, household goods, furniture, provisions, & other goods & chattels that may be thereon at the time of my decease, to use and improve as her own until my youngest Son, Searing, Shall have attained his majority, or until my youngest living Son, Wilson, James or Searing Shall have attained to the age of twenty one, Saving and excepting So much of my personal property as may be Sufficient to defray my funeral charges and all my just debts; and as each of my younger Sons, Wilson, James, & Searing Shall arrive at the age of twenty one years they Shall have paid to them the Sum of One Hundred dollars, & a horse worth not less, than, fifty five dollars; and So Soon as my youngest living Son Shall have arrived at the age of twenty one years, then I will that my wife Mary Shall have set apart to her one third of the above described farm, for & during her natural life, together with such proportion of the chattel property as She, by law, would be entitled to, & that the residue of the Same together with Such Stock, household goods, furniture provisions, & other goods & chattels which may be thereon at that time, be disposed of to the best advantage, and the proceeds divided equally among all my children, or their legal representatives, excepting that my Son Timothy Marsh Junior, Shall have One hundred dollars, & my Son in law Alfred McDonald, fifty dollars more than Such equal distribution, and my Son in law Berryman McCarty, Sixty five dollars less than Such equal distribution.

Second, In case I Shall leave any minor child or children living at the time of my decease, my will is, and I do appoint, that my said dear wife Shall have the guardianship and tuition

Will of Timothy Marsh, 1844 (page 1)



of them during their minority, so long as she shall continue to be sole; & in case of her death or marriage, during the minority of my children, then I will & appoint that my son John Marsh, shall have the tuition & guardianship of them, during such minority.

And lastly, I hereby constitute & appoint my said wife Mary Marsh, and my said son John Marsh, to be executors for this my last will & testament, revoking & annulling all former wills by me made, & ratifying & confirming this and no other to be my last will and testament. In testimony whereof, I have hereunto set my hand & seal, this twentieth day of October, A.D. 1844.

Timothy C Marsh

Signed, published & declared by the above named Timothy Marsh, as and for his last will and testament, in presence of us, who at his request, have signed as witnesses to the same.

Lurton Durham
George W. Jones

Will of Timothy Marsh, 1844 (page 2)

BOOK ONE, CHAPTER 3

Preble Co. Courthouse, Eaton, OH, Case box 411,Feb.22, 1828, Prob. June 7, 1830

I James Caldwell Senior of Preble County and State of Ohio being well stricken in years but of sound disposing mind memory and understanding considering the uncertainty of time and the certainty of death thereof being desireous to settle my worldly affairs and thereby be the better prepaired to leave this world when it may please the Almighty to call me home, do therefore make and publish this my will and testament in manner and form following...

First my will is my just debts be paid by my executor...
Secondly I give and bequeath unto my under mentioned sons and daughters namely
Joseph, Train and John, James' heirs he being deceased, Manlove, Esther the wife of Joseph Davis, *Mary the wife of John Horney* one dollar to each of them having given them what I allotted before now...
Thirdly I give and bequeath unto my younger son Jonathan Caldwell to him his heirs or assigns after my decease my lands and improvements there unto belonging...
Fourthly I do hereby nominate and appoint my said younger son my sole executor of this my will and testament in testimony where of I have unto set my hand and seal this twenty second day of the second month in the year of our Lord eighteen hundred twenty eight.

At the request of the above
Testator we subscribe our
names witnesses hereto.
Joseph Davis
William Davis
Sarah McNulty (her mark)

signed: James Caldwell

Will of James Caldwell, Proving that Mary Caldwell is the Wife of John Horney

Guilford County, North Carolina Deeds, Book 24, page 246

Moses H. Mendenhall deed to James Horney

This indenture, made on the Twelvth day of September in the year of our lord one thousand eight hundred and thirty eight between Moses H. Mendenhall Attorney in fact of the County of Guilford and State of North Carolina *for James Horney and Solomon Horney of the County of Cass in the State of Indiana and John Bain and Esther Bain his wife of the County of Wayne in the State of Indiana Heirs of John Horney dec'd late of the said county of Wayne* and Solomon Horney and Stephen Horney of the said County of Wayne in the state of Indiana, on the one part and James Horney of the county of Guilford State of North Carolina of the other part, Witnesseth, That whereas by virtue of a power of Attorney made by the aforesaid Horneys and Bains, in the State of Indiana to the said Moses H. Mendenhall to sell a certain tract or parcel of land as will fully appear on _efferance being had to the said power of Attorney which is dated the 30th day of January A. D. 1838. Now therefore this indenture witnesseth, that the said Moses H. Mendenhall, Attorney as afore said for and in consideration of the sum of one hundred and fifty Dollars to him in hand paid by the said James Horney the receipt and payment whereof is hereby fully acknowledged hath given, granted, bargained and sold and by these presents doth give, grant, bargain and sell unto the said James Horney all the aforesaid tracts or parcels of land lying and being in the County of Guilford and the state of North Caroling on the waters of Israel Creek it being the undivided eight and shares of one hundred and fifty acres of land more or less, which fell to the aforesaid Horneys and Bains Heirs at Law of Sarah Stuart Deceased, Bounded on the north west by a hickory on the south west by a pile of stones on the south east by a Post oak and on the north east by a black oak including the dwelling whereon the aforesaid Sarah Stuart's Father John Horney, Dec'd last lived adjoining the lands of Miriam Hendrix and the Heirs of Paris Horney, Dec'd and others to have and to hold the said undivided shares of in and to the said land together with all and singular the woods, ways, waters, mines, minerals, improvements and privileges and appurtenances thereunto belonging or in any way appertaining to him the said James Horney, his heirs, and assigns, absolutely in fee simple forever and the said Moses H. Mendenhall Attorney as aforesaid doth covenant and agree to and with the said James Horney and his heirs to warrant and defend the said land so far forth as he has power and lawful authority by virtue of the aforesaid Power of Attorney and no further. In testimony whereof the said Moses H. Mendenhall Attorney in fact hath signed, sealed and delivered this indenture the day and year first above written.

In the presents of
Jeffery Horney, Afc.
James Mendenhall
Daniel Mendenhall

James Horney (seal)
Sollomon Horney (seal)
John Bain (seal)
Esther Bain (seal)
Stephen Horney (seal)
Sollomon Horney (seal)

.1838 Deed of John Horney, Sr. proving descendancy of John, Jr. and his son James

---

Wayne Co. Deed Book V, p.496

"This indenture made this twelfth day of February in the year of our Lord One thousand Eight hundred and thirty Eight between *James Horney and Solomon Horney of the County of Cass and State of Indiana and John Bain and Esther Bain his wife formerly Esther Horney, of the County of Wayne and state aforesaid adult children and heirs at law of John Horney late of said County of Wayne deseased* of the first part, and Basil Brightwell of the said County of Wayne of the second part. Witnesseth that the said party of the first part for and in consideration of the sum of six hundred Dollars good and Lawful Money of the united States to them in hand paid by the said party of the second part, the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged by the said party of the first part have given, granted, bargained, sold and conveyed, and by these pr4esents do give, grant, bargain, sell and convey unto the said party of the second part and his heirs and assigns forever, all that Certain Lot of ground situate lying and being in the town of Richmond in the said County of Wayne, to wit: in that part of said Town laid off by John Smith and known on the plat of said town as the south half of lot number seven (7) being forty one feet three inches in front and one hundred and thirty two feet back: it being the same tract of ground deeded to said John Horney in his lifetime to wit. On the 18th day of September 1829 by Isaac Gray and Martha Gray: Together with all of the privileges and appurtenances to the said Land in any wise appertaining and belonging. To Have and to Hold. the above granted premises, with the privileges and appurtenances aforesaid to the said Basil Brightwell his heirs and assigns, to his and their use and behoof forever. And the said party of the first part, for themselves their S__irs executors and administrators do covenant with the said Basil Brightwell, his heirs and assigns that they are lawfully seized in fee simple of the afore granted premises, that they are free from all incumbrances, that they have good right to sell and convey the same to said Basil Brightwell as aforesaid and that they will, and their heirs, executors, and administrators shall warrant and defend the same to the said Basil Brightwell, his heirs and assigns forever, against the Lawfull demands of all persons. In testimony whereof the said James Horney Solomon Horney John Bain and Esther Bain composing the said party of the first part, have hereunto set their hands and seals on the day first above written.

Signed, Sealed and delivered
In the presence of Rob F. Groves
John A. Horney

James Horney (seal)
Solomon Horney (seal)
John Bain (seal)
Esther Bain (seal)

State of Indiana Cass County

Be it remembered that on this day to wit: 13th day of February A. D. 1838. Before me the subscriber, one of the Justices of the Peace of said County and state aforesaid personally came James Horney and Solomon Horney both of said county two of the aforesaid grantors, and acknowledged the foregoing deed of conveyance to which this is anc_ed, to be their act and deed for the uses and purposes theirin mentioned Given under my hand and seal this 13th day of February. A. D. 1838

Robert F. Groves (seal)
Justice of the Peace

1838 Deed of John Horney, Jr., naming James Horney of Cass Co. as his Son

BOOK ONE, CHAPTER 6

Darke Co., OH Deed Book A-1, pp.81, 82

The State of Ohio
Darke County Be it remembered that at the May term of the Court of Common Pleas, holden at Greenville within and for said county on the fifth day of May in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and twenty eight before the Honorable Joseph H. Crane, Esquire, President Judge of said court, and James Rush, John Purviance and George Adams, Esquire, Associate Judges of said court, the last will and testament of Robert Campbell, late of said county, deceased, was produced in open court, and being proven by the depositions of Peter Penland and Ezra Wasson, the subscribing witnesses to said will, is ordered to be recorded which said will, together with the depositions aforesaid are in the words following, to wit:

In the name of God, Amen. I, Robert Campbell, being in bad health but in my perfect senses, viewing the time of my dissolution to be at hand, do by this my last will and testament, dispose of and divide my property in the following manner, that is, after all my just debts are paid, I do give and bequeath to my beloved wife Martha all the house furniture, the farming tools, shop tools, and live stock, i. e. horse, cattle, sheep, geese, etc. also grain of every kind and hay, to the sole use of her, and the support of her family, and to be disposed of by her in that way, or in the discharging of just debts as she may see proper. Also I do give and bequeath unto my beloved wife Martha the plantation that I now live on to her sole use and benefit and the support of her family, during her lifetime. At her death it is my will that the land and all the remaining property mentioned above, if there is any remainder, be equally divided between my sons Joseph and Barton, and my daughter Eliza, after that Ela Friend, Jane Wasson, Polly Lambert, and my son Josiah, gets to the amount of one dollar each, the property to be divided by selling and dividing the money, or otherwise as the legatees see proper. In testimony hereof I set my hand and seal this eleventh day of November 1824.

(signed) Robert Campbell

Testes. Peter Penland
Ezra Wasson

Will of Robert Campbell, naming his Children includingJosiah

BOOK 0NE, CHAPTER 7

State of Indiana Cass Circuit Court
Cass County February Term 1845

To the Honorable ___Judges of said circuit in Chancery Sitting

Your petitioner Mary Campbell respectfully represents with your Honors that her maiden name was Mary Wasson, and that she was lawfully married to Josiah H. Campbell some time in the year 1822 in Wayne County in this state, and that as such husband and wife they have lived together ever since up to within a short period: That for the last eight or ten years they have been resident citizens of said county of Cass and at this time are both residents of said county.

That as the lawful _____ and offspring of their marriage they have the following children now living to-wit: Rufus, Elizabeth, John W., Ela Ann, William Davidson, and Clemans Ferguson Campbell; that the said William Davison Campbell is about the age of fifteen years and the said Clemons Ferguson Campbell is about the age of twelve years.

Your petitioner represents that at the time of her marriage with the said Josiah H. Campbell (whom she makes defendant to his libel) he had no property, either real, personal or mixed, and that the stock of personal property with which they commenced housekeeping was furnished altogether by herself, through the voluntary gift of her parents. That their property at the present time consists in the main and so far as she can recollect of the following articles to-wit: three feather beds and bedding, for the same of the value in all of about $25. furnished by herself mainly, when they commenced housekeeping, 1 bureau of the value of $10.00, one table of the value of $3.00, 3 bedsteads of the value of $5.00, 2 chairs of the value of 50 cents, one spinning wheel of the value of $2.00, 3 smoking irons worth 75 cents, a hetchel worth $1.00, a bucket worth 50 cents, a bible of the value of $3. formerly belonging to her parents, 1 sugar bowl, 1 shevel and tongs, 1 pair of ___ yards worth $1.50 and a skillet and 2 pots, ___ last named articles from the bible inclusive given her by her brother since her marriage, 1 teakettle, a skillet & lid, one oven and a lot of crockery ware, one large wash pot, a ____ to heavy pots with a churn worth $1.50, 1 barrel of pickles worth $3., two cows worth about $22, two yearling calves worth $3, one coffee mill, and a tub and washbowl, 1 ____, four candle moulds, 1 ___ cards, 2 looking glasses, 1 tray, 1 lantern, 1 cupboard, 1 sieve & 2 coffee pots. The sum total of all which property is less than $100. in value.

Your petitioner represents that most of her property has been acquired through her industry and prudence, that her husband has been for many years a drinking and worthless man, making but little effort for the maintenance of his family, and wasting all his earnings in the gratification of his _____ appetite for strong drink. She represents to his Honor that for the two years last part preceding the filing of this libel, the defendant has been an habitual drunkard, in the worst sense of the term, and that for more than a year past he has failed to make suitable ____ for his family; that during the period last named, his treatment to her has been cruel and inhuman and his whole ____ __ ___ as renders it unsafe and improper for her to live with him any longer, that he has repeatedly threatened to take her life, and once with a drovers swinch made a desperate attempt for that purpose; that he has often driven her from the house, and in some instances has the brutality to use personal violence upon her. Your petitioner represents that she has at length been compelled to leave the defendants house being no longer able to endure his brutality and vicious habits and that she has taken her said minor children with her. That she has been able to secure very few of their personal effects & that the defendant refuses to give up any of the resid___ but keeps them in close custody and is endeavoring to dispose of them so as to cheat and defraud your petitioner out of them & their proceeds. Your petitioner is also app______ that the defendant ___ obtain the custody of____ William Davison Campbell, and Clemans Ferguson Campbell and bind them out as apprentices.

Your petitioner therefore prays your honor in consideration of the pre_____ to decree __ her a divorce from her husband. Also that she have the custody of the minor children; also to set apart for her use and subject to her sole ___ive the personal property above described and what she has now in her possession and to order the defendant to surrender the same up to her; also to surrender to her all her clothing and that of her children and to ____ him from selling or disposing of all and s____ s____ property, or interfering with her ____ of the same; also to enjoin him from binding said minor children or either of them out as apprentices and from obtaining custody of their persons, and to order and require the defendant to --------------and set forth what property your petitioner brought into the family at the time of her marriage, what of their present property was acquired by her by gift from her brother ------ what has been acquired by her industry since their marriage, and upon the _____ ______of this petition to grant to her such ____ relief in this pr_____ as equity demands and as in duty ____, she ___ ___ pray.

Mary Campbell
By D. D. Pratt her Atty.

State of Indiana Cass County ss.
Personally c____ before me a m_____ in Chancery of such county on this 16th day of November 1844 the above named Mary Campbell who being by me duly sworn upon her oath says the ______ _______ ____ in this petition are true.

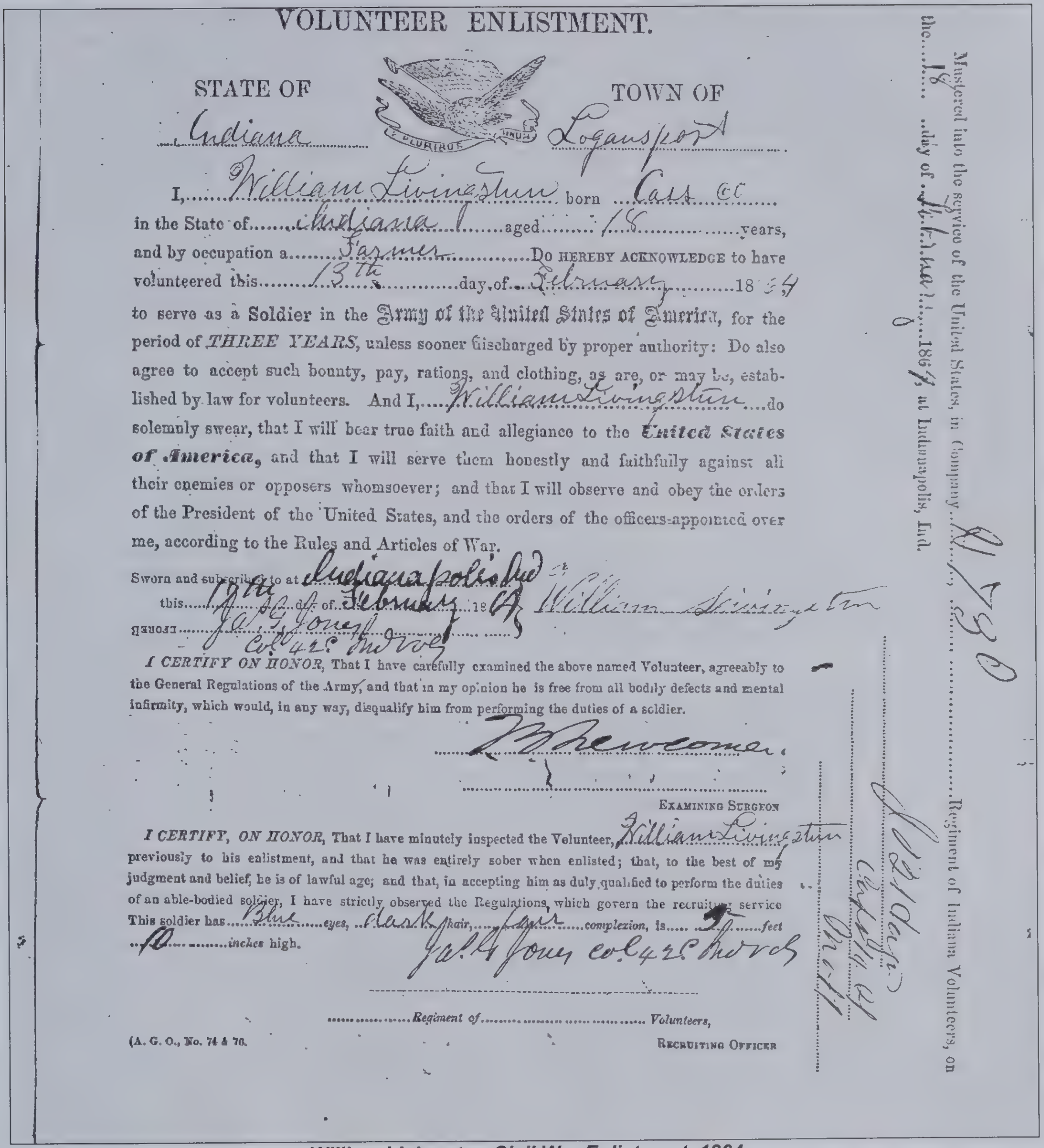
Subscribed and sworn to before
Me this Nov. 16, 1844 signed by Mary Campbell
Danl. D. Pratt (in very cultured handwriting)
Master in Chy.

Mary Wasson/Josiah Campbell Divorce Decree, 1845

John Donaldson Treas, City of Logansport to William B. Enyart

Whereas William B. Enyart did on the 30th day of July 1881 produce to the undersigned John Donaldson treasurer of the city of Logansport in the State of Indiana a certificate of purchase in writing bearing date the 20th day of April 1880 signed by John Donaldson who at the last mentioned date was the treasurer of said city from which certificate it appears that Pomeroy, Enyart and Co. did on the 17th day of April 1880 purchase at Public Auction at the City Court Room in said city the tract parcel or lot of land lastly in this indenture described, and which lot was sold to Pomeroy Enyart and Co. for the sum of fifty seven dollars and eighty one cents being the amount due on the following tract or lot of land owned by William Livingston John Livingston Rufus Livingston Mary A. Barnett Charles E. Livingston & Emma Livingston Heirs of Elizabeth Livingston deceased for the nonpayment of an assessment cost and charges for the improvement of Michigan Avenue Along and in front of the lot of lands in Logansport Cass County Indiana, namely the north part of the East half of the South East quarter of section 24 in Township 27 N R 1 E known as the south 83 feet of Lot 6 of Abram Smiths subdivision of outlots to the city of Logansport owned by them in Cass county Indiana against which said lot or land a precept has been issued signed by the Mayor and attested by the Clerk and sealed with the Seal of said city of Logansport for the nonpayment of an assessment costs and charges due for the improvement ....

Partial Transcription of Deed naming heirs of Elizabeth Campbell Livingston, 1881



VOLUNTEER ENLISTMENT.

STATE OF Indiana

TOWN OF Logansport

I, William Livingstun born Cass Co in the State of Indiana aged 18 years, and by occupation a Farmer Do HEREBY ACKNOWLEDGE to have volunteered this 13th day of February 1864 to serve as a Soldier in the Army of the United States of America, for the period of *THREE YEARS*, unless sooner discharged by proper authority: Do also agree to accept such bounty, pay, rations, and clothing, as are, or may be, established by law for volunteers. And I, William Livingstun do solemnly swear, that I will bear true faith and allegiance to the **United States of America**, and that I will serve them honestly and faithfully against all their enemies or opposers whomsoever; and that I will observe and obey the orders of the President of the United States, and the orders of the officers appointed over me, according to the Rules and Articles of War.

Sworn and subscribed to at Indianapolis Ind

this 17th day of February 1864 William Livingston

BEFORE Jas G Jones
Col 42 Ind Vol

I CERTIFY ON HONOR, That I have carefully examined the above named Volunteer, agreeably to the General Regulations of the Army, and that in my opinion he is free from all bodily defects and mental infirmity, which would, in any way, disqualify him from performing the duties of a soldier.

Newcomer

EXAMINING SURGEON

I CERTIFY, ON HONOR, That I have minutely inspected the Volunteer, William Livingstun previously to his enlistment, and that he was entirely sober when enlisted; that, to the best of my judgment and belief, he is of lawful age; and that, in accepting him as duly qualified to perform the duties of an able-bodied soldier, I have strictly observed the Regulations which govern the recruiting service. This soldier has Blue eyes, dark hair, fair complexion, is 5 feet 10 inches high.

Jas G Jones Col 42 Ind Vols

Regiment of Volunteers,

RECRUITING OFFICER

(A. G. O., No. 74 & 76.

Mustered into the service of the United States, in Company ...., ... Regiment of Indiana Volunteers, on the 18 day of February 1864, at Indianapolis, Ind.

William Livingston Civil War Enlistment, 1864

BOOK ONE, CHAPTER 10

Recorded September 27th, 1830 John Stanton, Sheriff to Lee Humphrey

Know all men by the presents that whereas on the seventh day of October A. D. 1827 Andrew Redd, Peter Redd, Solomon Redd, Daniel Redd, John Redd, Jacob Myers and Mary his wife, John Sphar and Susanna his wife, Daniel Arnold and Hanna his wife, James Shane and Sarah his wife, Hercules Carrol and Elizabeth his wife, Samuel Baker and Anne his wife, &Joseph Everly and Rachel his wife, plaintiffs xxxx in the Court of Common Pleas of Muskingum County in the State of Ohio, their petition for partition against John McClelland surviving husband of Barbara McClelland deceased and Sarah, Susanna, Andrew, Catherine, John , and Nathaniel McClelland heirs at law of the xxxx Barbara McClelland deceased and __ Redd widow of Joseph Redd deceased & Daniel, William, Nathaniel, Garrison, John, Sally, Martha, Elizabeth, and Ann Redd, heirs in law of said Joseph Redd, deceased, defendants, in which petition the said plaintiffs set forth amongst other matters that the said Andrew, Peter, Solomon, Daniel, and John Redd a part of the said petitioners, And the said Mary xxxx Susannah Sphar, Hannah Carrel, Sarah Shane, Elizabeth Carrol, Anna Baker and each and every other of the said petitioners were all of them, children and heirs at law of Nathaniel Redd deceased, who was late of the County of Washington in the state of Pennsylvania, and that the said Nathaniel Redd their father died seized in fee of the following lots of land situated in the state of Ohio to wit. the south west of section twenty four in township thirteen and range eleven in the said county of Muskingum, and the north west quarter of section seventeen in township nine, range ten and the south west xxx of section eight in township nine and range ten in the county of Gurnsey, said petition further set forth amongst other things that the said Barbara McClelland and Joseph Redd, deceased were xxx the children of the said Nathaniel Redd, deceased, and that the xxx surviving husband and heirs at law above named of the said Rebecca McClelland deceased, and the surviving widow and heirs at law above named of the xxx Joseph Redd, deceased were the only persons besides the said petitioners who were in any wise or manner concerned or interested in the said lots or parcels of land aforesaid. The said petitioners prayed that the said court would order partition to be made of the said three lots or parcels of land therein specified and described according to the provisions of the statutes in such case made and provided, and that a xxx for that purpose accordingly issue to the sheriff for that purpose. And whereas at the November term A. D. 1827 of the said court of common pleas, it having been made appear to the said court that the above named heirs at law of Barbara McClelland deceased a part of the defendants in said petetion And the above named heirs in law of Joseph Redd, deceased, three of the said defendants were minors upon motion John Nelson, Junr, was by said court approved, their guardian "Adletem", thereupon the said John Nelson Junr came into court and made answer that he was wiling that the lands specified on said petition should be divided amongst the parties in such proportion as the Court upon hearing the said petition might deem lawfull and just, and it appearing that due notice had been given by said demandants and no sufficient cause appearing why partition should not be made, it was then and there ordered and adjudged by said court that the lands specified in each petition to wit, the northwest quarter of section twenty four in township thirteen Range eleven, in the county of Muskingum and the northeas quarter of section seventeen in township nine Range ten, and the north east quarter of section eight in township nine Range ten in the county of Guernsey in the state of Ohio be divided and set off among the above named parties, as follows, to wit, the one fourteenth part of the said three quarter sections of land, to Andrew Redd. The same proportion thereof to Peter Redd, the same proportion thereof to Solomon Redd, the same proportion thereof to Daniel Redd, the sme proportion of to John Redd, the same proportion thereof to Jacob Myers and Mary his wife, the same proportion thereof to John Sphar and Susannah his wife, the same proportion thereof to David Arnold and Hanna his wife, the same proportion thereof to James Shane and Sarah his wife, the same proportion thereof to Hercules Carrol and Elizabeth his wife, the same proportion thereof to Solomon Baker and Anne his wife, the same proportion thereof to Joseph Everly and Rachel his wife, the same proportion thereof to John McClelland and the heir at law above named of Barbara McClelland deceased, the same proportion thereof to the heirs at law above named of Joseph Redd deceased, and that out of the said last mentioned fourteenth part of the lands aforesaid, the dower of the said __ Redd widow of Joseph Redd deceased be set off and assigned to her according to the statute

__ = underlined blank space in original
xxx = illegible word

Muskingum Co., Ohio Deed of Nathaniel Redd estate, showing his heirs, 1830

BOOK ONE, CHAPTER 12

April 15, 1914
Probate of Will

Come now George W. Walters and presents to the court an instrument in writing as and for the Last Will and Testament of John W. Redd, deceased, dated May 3, 1912, together with a codicil thereto dated November 21st, 1912, which will and codicil are duly proven and admitted to probate by the affidavit of Elizabeth Homburg, one of the subscribing witnesses thereto, wherein it is shown that at the time of the execution of the will the said John W. Redd was a person over the age of 21 years of sound and disposing mind and memory and not under any coercion or restraint, and that said John W. Redd, departed this life in Cass County, Indiana, on the 10th day of April, 1914. And thereupon the court finds that said instrument should be and is admitted to probate as the last will and testament and codicil thereto together with the written affidavits of Elizabeth Homburg, one of the subscribing witnesses thereof is now ordered recorded by the clerk of this court in the will records thereof as the last will and testament and codicil thereto of John W. Redd, deceased, which will and testament and codicil thereto and proofs thereof are in these words.

LAST WILL AND TESTAMENT OF JOHN W. REDD

I, John W. Redd, of Cass County, Indiana, do make this my Last Will and Testament, hereby revoking all former Wills by me at any time made.

I am the owner and in possession of the following described real estate in Cass County, Indiana, to-wit: Ninety two acres in the Northwest part of Section Forty-four, Michigan Road Lands, Township 28th North, range two east; also the fractional Northwest quarter of Section Ten, said Township and Range also the North fifty acres of the east half of the southwest quarter of section Nine, said Township and Range; also the fractional southwest quarter of Section Ten, same Township and range. Also, a certain undivided interest in certain lands of Fulton County, Indiana.

Also the following described personal property, to-wit:

Farming implements and machinery, grain, hay, stock, including cash on hand, notes and accounts, and Nine Hundred Dollars worth of stock in W. C. Routh and Co., a corporation.

Item 1. ---I direct that all my just debts and funeral expenses be first paid.

Item 2.---I give , devise and bequeath to my beloved wife, Mary A. Redd, all and singular the household goods of which I may die seized. And I direct that the farming implements shall remain on the farm where they now are for the use of said farm.

I also give, devise and bequeath to my said wife during the term of her natural life all my real estate in Cass County, Indiana. And I direct that any and all monies on hand, not otherwise directed to be used, to be held in trust by my said wife to pay any and all taxes and assessments that may come against said real estate, and any and all taxes and assessments that may come against said real estate and any and all other necessary expenditures required by my said wife for her comfort and sustenance. My said wife shall not be held accountable to my said estate for the use of said money. And at the death of my said wife, if there remain any monies not used as herein directed, then the same shall be divided equally between my children Joseph A. Redd, Ida F. Redd-Merritt and Phoebe Huber-White.

Item 3. ---I give, devise and bequeath to my daughter Phoebe Huber-White, the sum of Three Thousand Dollars, to be paid to her by my son Joseph A. Redd and my daughter Ida F. Redd-Merritt, as hereinafter provided. I have made advancements to my said daughter Phoebe Huber-White, by way of looking after her business matters at the time and since the death of her husband, and in caring for her and her children for several years.

Item 4. ---I give, devise and bequeath to my granddaughter Ida Matthews the sum of Five Hundred Dollars, to be paid to her personally and not to her husband. It is my desire that if there be enough cattle on hand at the time of my decease from which said sum can be realized that the same be paid from the proceeds of said cattle, first deducting any partnership interest that Joseph A. Redd may have in the profit presented by said proceeds, first giving the estate credit for the original purchase price. If there be not sufficient money to pay this bequest realized from said cattle, then same is to be paid out of the money on hand.

Item 5. ---I give, devise and bequeath to my son Joseph A. Redd, the following described real estate in Cass County, Indiana, subject to the life estate of the said Mary A. Redd as heretofore set out, to-wit: Ninety-two acres in the northwest part of section Forty Four, Michigan Road Lands, Township Twenty-eight, North, Range Two East. Also all the fractional northwest quarter of Section Ten, Township Twenty Eight North, Range Two East; also all that part of the fractional southwest quarter of Section Ten, Townshi0 Twenty right North, Range Two East which lies North of the highway known as the Moore Road, said real estate shall be subject to the payment by the said Joseph A. Redd of the sum of Two Thousand Dollars to Phoebe Huber-White as set out in Item Three of this will, the said Joseph A. Redd to pay the sum of One Thousand Dollars immediately after the death of myself and wife, the remaining One thousand Dollars to be paid in installments of Two Hundred Dollars each, payable annually, the first of said Two Hundred Dollar payments to be made one year after the death of myself and wife. No interest shall be paid on said sum by said Joseph A. Redd.

Item 6. ---I give, devise and bequeath to my daughter Ida Redd-Merritt the following described real estate in Cass County, Indiana, subject to the life estate of my said wife, Mary A. Redd, as heretofore set out, to-wit: The North fifty acres of the east half of the southeast quarter of section Nine, Township Twenty-eight North, Range Two East; also all that part of the fractional southwest quarter of Section Ten, Township Twenty-eight North, Range Two East which lies south of the public highway known as the Moore Road. Said real estate shall be subject to the payment by the said Ida F. Redd-Merritt of One Thousand Dollars to Phoebe Huber-White as set out in item three of this will, of which sum the said Ida F. Redd-Merritt is to pay Five Hundred Dollars upon the death of myself and wife, the remainder to be paid in installments of Two Hundred each, said installments of Two Hundred Dollars to be paid annually, the first one year after the death of myself and wife. No interest shall be paid on said sum by said Ida F. Redd-Merritt.

Item 7.---During the lifetime of my son William Redd I made certain advancements to him and since his death I have deeded to his heirs, Essie Bigger and Mary Redd, all my interest in certain real estate in Liberty Township, Fulton County, Indiana, deed for which I still hold in my possession and which I hereby direct the executors of this my Last Will and Testament to deliver to said Essie Bigger and Mary Redd.

Item 8. ---I hereby nominate and appoint my son Joseph A. Redd and my daughter Ida F. Redd-Merritt the executors of this my Last Will and Testament.

Witness my hand, this third day of May 1912, at Logansport, Indiana
John W. Redd

Will of John W. Redd, 1914

Page 1, Births

John Wesley Redd	April 7, 1835
Wm Berryman Redd	Jan. 14, 1859
Phebe Elmira Redd	Oct. 9, 1860
Ida Frances Redd	April 28, 1864
Joseph Alfred Redd	Oct. 30, 1868

Ida Ann Mathews	July 17, 1882
Essie Mathews	Oct. 9, 1883
John Mathews	March 20, 1887
Joseph McKinley Hoober	Oct. 12, blank

Wm McDougle	Sept. 9, 1882

Mary Redd	Aug. 28, 1890
Essie Redd	Jan. 26, 1894

Dolly Livingston Redd	Sept. 22, 1884 (error 1883)
Mary Esther Redd	June 29, 1903
Agnes Annetta Redd	May 28, 1905
John William Redd	Nov. 19, 1907 (error 1906)
Joseph Harold Redd	April 21, 1909 (error 1908)
Robert Elsworth Redd	March 26, 1912
Ida Frances Redd	March 9, 1910

Page 2, Births

Berryman McCarty	July, 1805
Phebe Marsh	Aug. 14, 1809

Louisa McCarty	June 22, 1832
Mary Ann McCarty	Aug. 18, 1833
Lois McCarty	May 10, 1835
David McCarty	April 15, 1837
Susan McCarty	Dec. 10, 1829 (error 1839)
John McCarty	Sept. 25, 1848
All dead	

Wickliff Louderback	Dec. 18, 1829
John Louderback	Aug. , 1857
Frank Louderback	
Phebe Louderback	Feb. 22, 1863
Francis Louderback	
Will ?? 78	Aug. 1834
Catherine 75	

This list was compiled by an unknown family member 1921 or earlier. It was handwritten in pencil on both sides of 2 sheets of paper each 5" X 6 ½". Brackets in original indicated that groups of entries came from the same source. These groups are separated by a space in this transcription. The latest entry was made in 1935, obviously squeezed in after the other entries.

Page 3, Births

Louise D. Redd	Feb. 23, 1915
Lucille J. Redd	Feb. 23, 1915
Daniel Williard Redd	May 21, 1916

Roy Peterson	Sept. 15, 1884
Alfred Lehman Peterson	Oct. 18, 1910
Mary Gertrude Peterson	April 8, 1914

Roland Elsworth Merritt	Nov. 30, 1863

Marriages

*Wm Berryman McCarty & Phebe Marsh	Feb. 10, 1831
Wickliff Louderback & Louise McCarty	March 4, 1852
John W. Redd & Mary Ann McCarty	March 24, 1858
Wm B. Redd & Louisa Burrows	Nov. 12, 1885

Phebe E. Redd & Alfred C. Mathews	Oct. 27, 1881
Phebe Mathews & John Hoober	March 14, 1900
Phebe Hoober & Charles White	Oct. 8, 1908

Joseph A. Redd & Dolly Livingston	Feb. 18, 1903
Ida F. Redd & Roland E. Merritt	Aug. 24, 1904
Ida A. Mathews & Roy Peterson	Feb. 18, 1905
Essie Mathews & Festus E. Harter	Oct. 24, 1906
John Mathews & Bel?? Eby	
Dolly Redd & Frank Ellis	Oct. 5, 1921

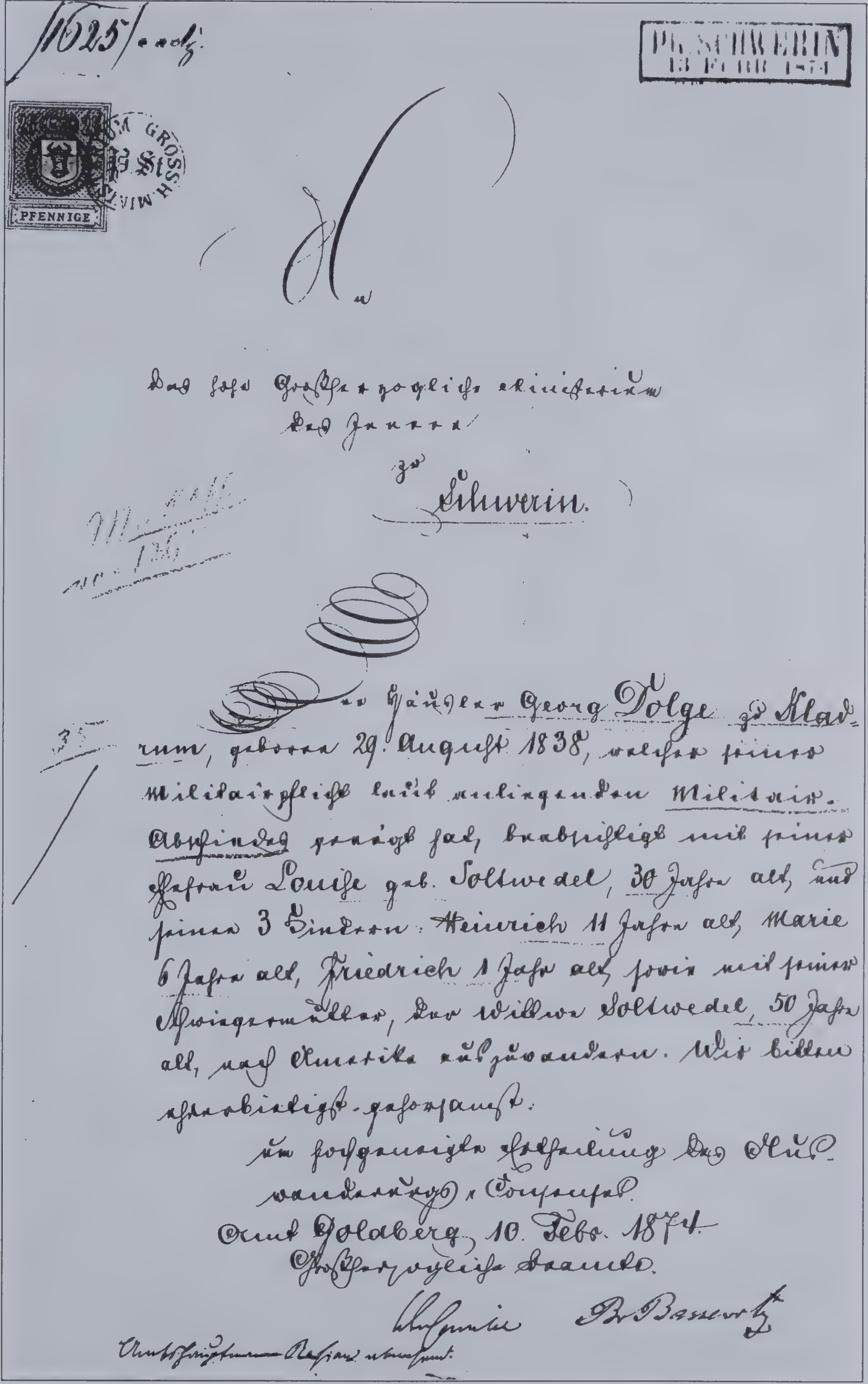
Deaths

David McCarty	July 24, 1837
Susan McCarty	July 31, 1840
Berryman McCarty	Sept. 4, 1850
John McCarty	May 22, 1834
Lois McCarty	Nov. 28, 1834

John W. Redd	April 12, 1914, age 79
Mary Ann Redd	Oct. 26, 1915, age 82
Mary Esther Redd	Sept. 18, 1905, age 2
(daughter of Joseph & Dolly Redd)	
Wm B. Redd	Sept 10, 1911, age 52
(son of J. W. & Mary Ann Redd)	7 mos., 26 days
Lou Redd	Dec. 12, 1908
(wife of Wm Redd)	
Phebe E. White	March 10, 1915
(daughter of J. W. & Mary A. Redd)	
Daniel Williard Redd	July 10, 1916
(son of Joseph & Dolly Redd)	age 7 wks.
Joseph Alfred Redd	Feb. 27, 1920, age 51
(son of J. W. & Mary A. Redd)	
Joseph Harold Redd	July 8, 1923
(son of Joseph & Dolly Redd, age 15)	
Mary Redd McDougle	April 22, 1935
(daughter of Will & ??? Redd)	

**This is the only place that I have ever seen Wm in front of Berryman McCarty's name. I believe it is an error,*

Transcription of 1920 Handwritten Compilation of Redd Family Dates, Author Unknown



1625/

PR. SCHWERIN
13 FEBR 1874

An
das hohe Großherzogliche Ministerium
des Innern
zu
Schwerin.

Nr. 136

35

Der Häusler Georg Dolge zu Kladrum, geboren 29. August 1838, welcher seiner Militairpflicht laut anliegenden Militair-Abfindung genügt hat, beabsichtigt mit seiner Ehefrau Louise geb. Soltwedel, 30 Jahre alt, und seinen 3 Kindern: Heinrich 11 Jahre alt, Marie 6 Jahre alt, Friedrich 1 Jahr alt, sowie mit seiner Schwiegermutter, der Wittwe Soltwedel, 50 Jahre alt, nach Amerika auszuwandern. Wir bitten ehrerbietigst-gehorsamst:

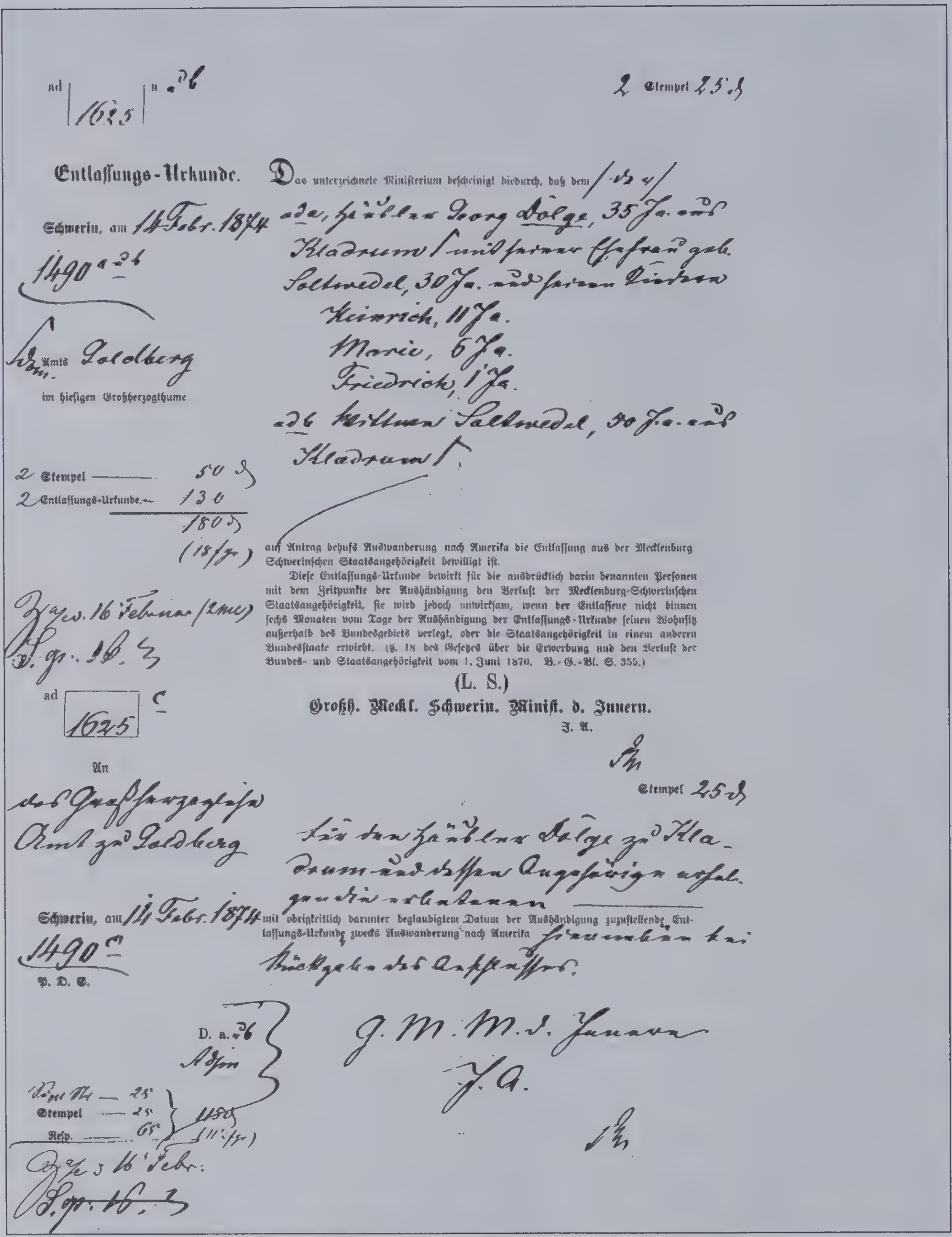
um hochgeneigte Ertheilung des Auswanderungs-Consenses.

Amt Goldberg, 10. Febr. 1874.
Großherzogliche Beamte.

v. Bassewitz

Amtshauptmann [illegible] abwesend.

Page 1 of Fred Doll request for “Permission to Emigrate”, 1874



ad 1625 n. 26

2 Stempel 25 ß

Entlaſſungs-Urkunde.

Schwerin, am 14 Febr. 1874

1490 a 26

dem Amts Goldberg
im hieſigen Großherzogthume

Das unterzeichnete Miniſterium beſcheinigt hiedurch, daß dem 1. 2.
ad 1. Häusler Georg Dolge, 35 Ja. aus Kladrum und ſeiner Ehefrau geb. Saltwedel, 30 Ja. und ſeinen Kindern
Heinrich, 11 Ja.
Marie, 6 Ja.
Friedrich, 1 Ja.
ad 2 Wittwe Saltwedel, 50 Ja. aus Kladrum

2 Stempel	50 ß
2 Entlaſſungs-Urkunde	130
	180 ß
	(18 gr)

Exped. 16 Februar (2 mal)
S. gr. 16.

auf Antrag behufs Auswanderung nach Amerika die Entlaſſung aus der Mecklenburg Schwerinſchen Staatsangehörigkeit bewilligt iſt.

Dieſe Entlaſſungs-Urkunde bewirkt für die ausdrücklich darin benannten Perſonen mit dem Zeitpunkte der Aushändigung den Verluſt der Mecklenburg-Schwerinſchen Staatsangehörigkeit, ſie wird jedoch unwirkſam, wenn der Entlaſſene nicht binnen ſechs Monaten vom Tage der Aushändigung der Entlaſſungs-Urkunde ſeinen Wohnſitz außerhalb des Bundesgebiets verlegt, oder die Staatsangehörigkeit in einem anderen Bundesſtaate erwirbt. (§. 18 des Geſetzes über die Erwerbung und den Verluſt der Bundes- und Staatsangehörigkeit vom 1. Juni 1870. B.-G.-Bl. S. 355.)

(L. S.)

Großh. Meckl. Schwerin. Miniſt. d. Innern.
J. A.

---

ad 1625 c

An
das Großherzogliche Amt zu Goldberg

Stempel 25 ß

für den Häusler Dolge zu Kladrum und deſſen Angehörige erhaltenen [illegible]

Schwerin, am 14 Febr. 1874
1490 c
P. D. S.

mit obrigkeitlich darunter beglaubigtem Datum der Aushändigung zuzuſtellende Entlaſſungs-Urkunde zwecks Auswanderung nach Amerika [illegible] bei Rückgabe des Anſchreibens.

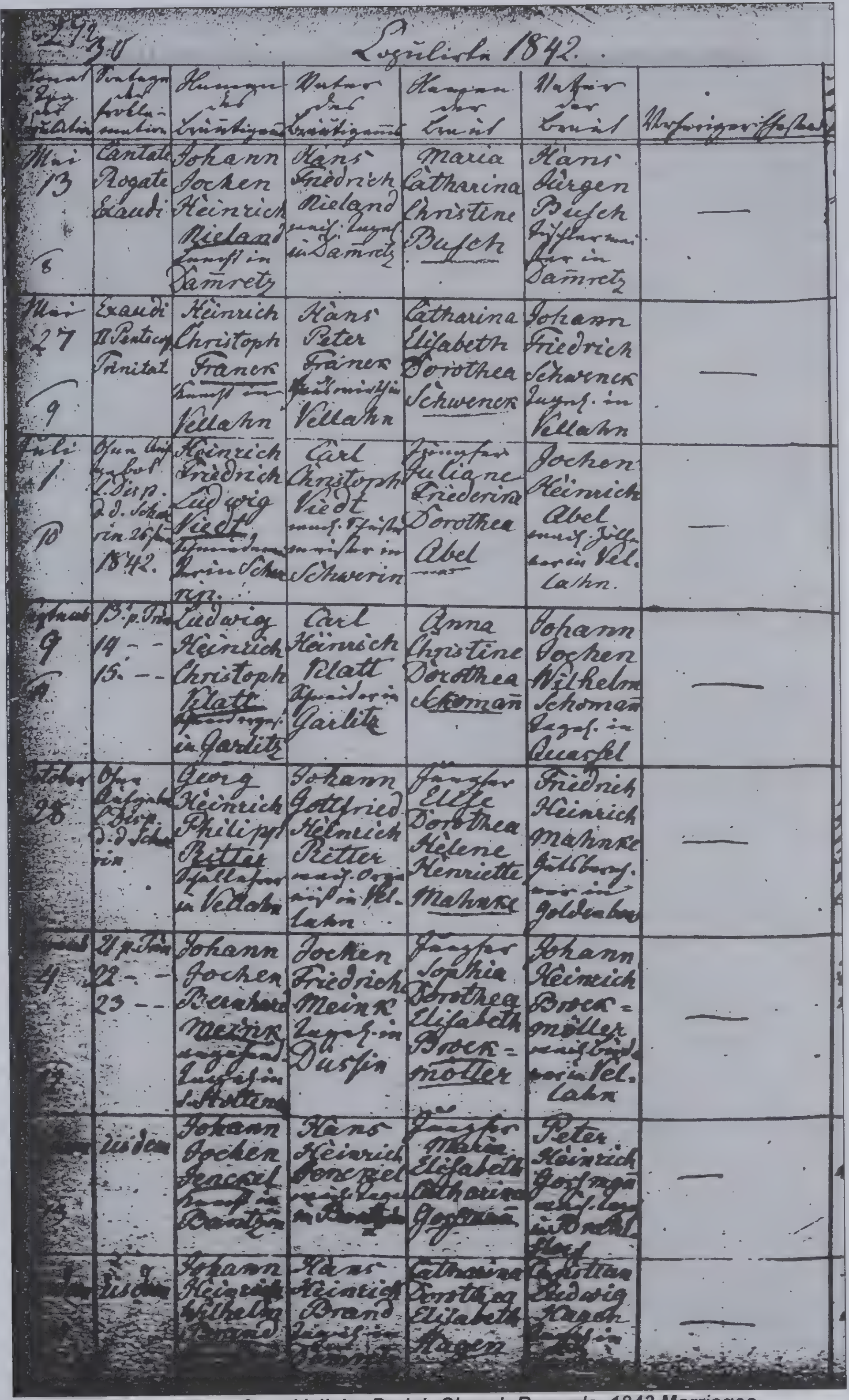
D. a. 26
Adjm

G. M. M. d. Innern
J. A.

[illegible]	25
Stempel	25
Reſp.	65
	115
	(11½ gr)

Exped. 16 Febr.
~~S. gr. 16.~~

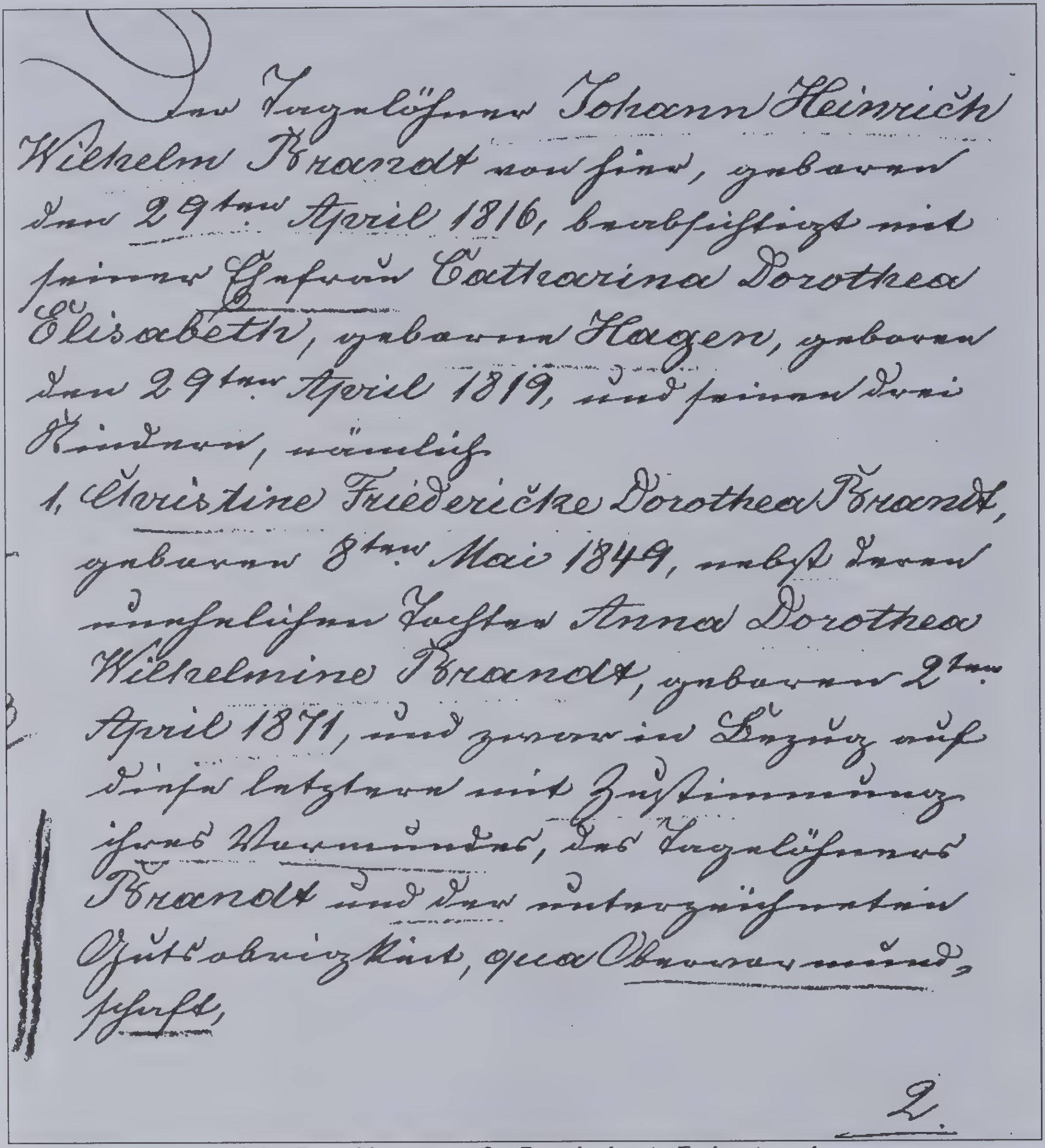
Page 2 of Fred Doll request for “Permission to Emigrate”, 1874



Copulirte 1842.

[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]
Mai 13 8	Cantate Rogate Exaudi	Johann Jochen Heinrich Nieland [illegible] in Damretz	Hans Friedrich Nieland [illegible] in Damretz	Maria Catharina Christine Busch	Hans Jürgen Busch [illegible] in Damretz	—
Mai 27 9	Exaudi II Pentecost Trinitat	Heinrich Christoph Franck [illegible] in Vellahn	Hans Peter Franck [illegible] Vellahn	Catharina Elisabeth Dorothea Schwenck	Johann Friedrich Schwenck [illegible] in Vellahn	—
Juli 1 10	[illegible] 1842.	Heinrich Friedrich Ludwig Viedt [illegible] in Schwerin	Carl Christoph Viedt [illegible] in Schwerin	[illegible] Juliane Friederica Dorothea Abel	Jochen Heinrich Abel [illegible] in Vellahn.	—
[illegible] 9 [illegible]	13. p. Trin 14. – – 15. – –	Ludwig Heinrich Christoph Klatt [illegible] in Garlitz	Carl Heinrich Klatt [illegible] in Garlitz	Anna Christine Dorothea Schoman	Johann Jochen Wilhelm Schoman [illegible] in [illegible]	—
October 28	[illegible]	Georg Heinrich Philipp Ritter [illegible] in Vellahn	Johann Gottfried Heinrich Ritter [illegible] in Vellahn	[illegible] Elise Dorothea Helene Henriette Mahnke	Friedrich Heinrich Mahnke [illegible] in Goldenbow	—
[illegible] 4 [illegible]	21. p. Trin 22. – – 23. – –	Johann Jochen [illegible] Meink [illegible]	Jochen Friedrich Meink [illegible] in Dussin	[illegible] Sophia Dorothea Elisabeth Brockmöller	Johann Heinrich Brockmöller [illegible] in Vellahn	—
[illegible]	[illegible]	Johann Jochen [illegible]	Hans Heinrich [illegible]	[illegible] Maria Elisabeth Catharina [illegible]	Peter Heinrich [illegible]	—
[illegible]	[illegible]	Johann Heinrich Wilhelm [illegible]	Hans Heinrich Brand [illegible]	Catharina Dorothea Elisabeth Hagen	[illegible] Ludwig Hagen [illegible]	—

Original Page from Vellahn Parish Church Records, 1842 Marriages
Johann Heinrich Wilhelm Brand and Catharina Dorothea Elisabeth Hagen, 4 Nov. 1842

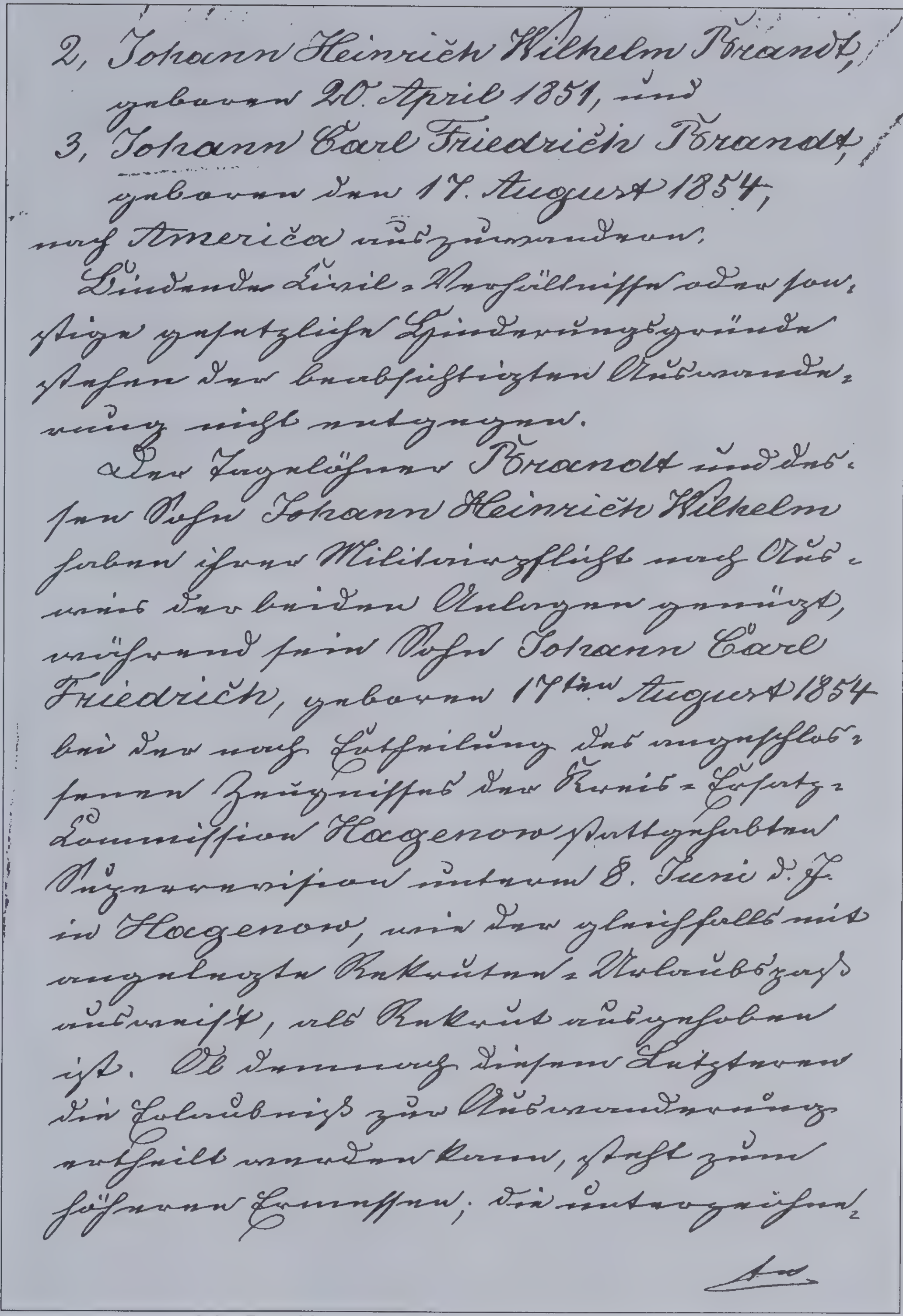


Der Tagelöhner Johann Heinrich Wilhelm Brandt von hier, geboren den 29ten April 1816, beabsichtigt mit seiner Ehefrau Catharina Dorothea Elisabeth, geborne Hagen, geboren den 29ten April 1819, und seinen drei Kindern, nämlich

1, Christine Friedericke Dorothea Brandt, geboren 8ten Mai 1849, nebst deren unehelichen Tochter Anna Dorothea Wilhelmine Brandt, geboren 2ten April 1871, und zwar in Bezug auf diese letztern mit Zustimmung ihres Vormundes, des Tagelöhners Brandt und der unterzeichneten Gutsobrigkeit, qua Obervormundschaft,

2.

John Brandt’s request for Permission to Emigrate, p.1



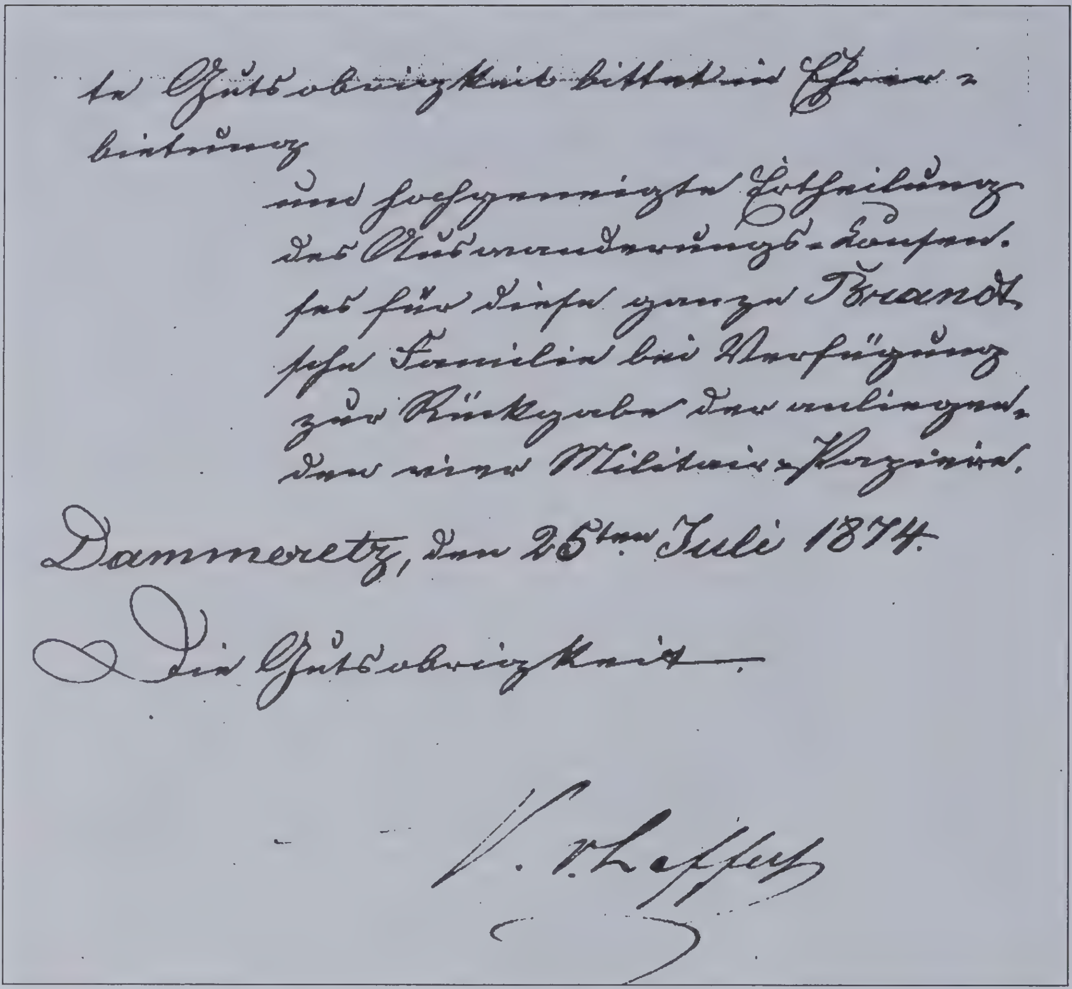
2, Johann Heinrich Wilhelm Brandt,
geboren 20. April 1851, und
3, Johann Carl Friedrich Brandt,
geboren den 17. August 1854,
nach America auszuwandern.

Bindende Civil-Verhältnisse oder sonstige gesetzliche Hinderungsgründe stehen der beabsichtigten Auswanderung nicht entgegen.

Der Tagelöhner Brandt und dessen Sohn Johann Heinrich Wilhelm haben ihrer Militairpflicht nach Ausweis der beiden Anlagen genügt, während sein Sohn Johann Carl Friedrich, geboren 17ten August 1854 bei der nach Ertheilung des angeschlossenen Zeugnisses der Kreis-Ersatz-Commission Hagenow stattgehabten Superrevision unterm 8. Juni d. J. in Hagenow, wie der gleichfalls mit angelegte Rekruten-Urlaubspaß ausweist, als Rekrut ausgehoben ist. Ob demnach diesem Letzteren die Erlaubniß zur Auswanderung ertheilt werden kann, steht zum höheren Ermessen; die unterzeichnete

Amt

John Brandt's request for Permission to Emigrate, p. 2



te Gutsobrigkeit bittet um Ehrer-bietung

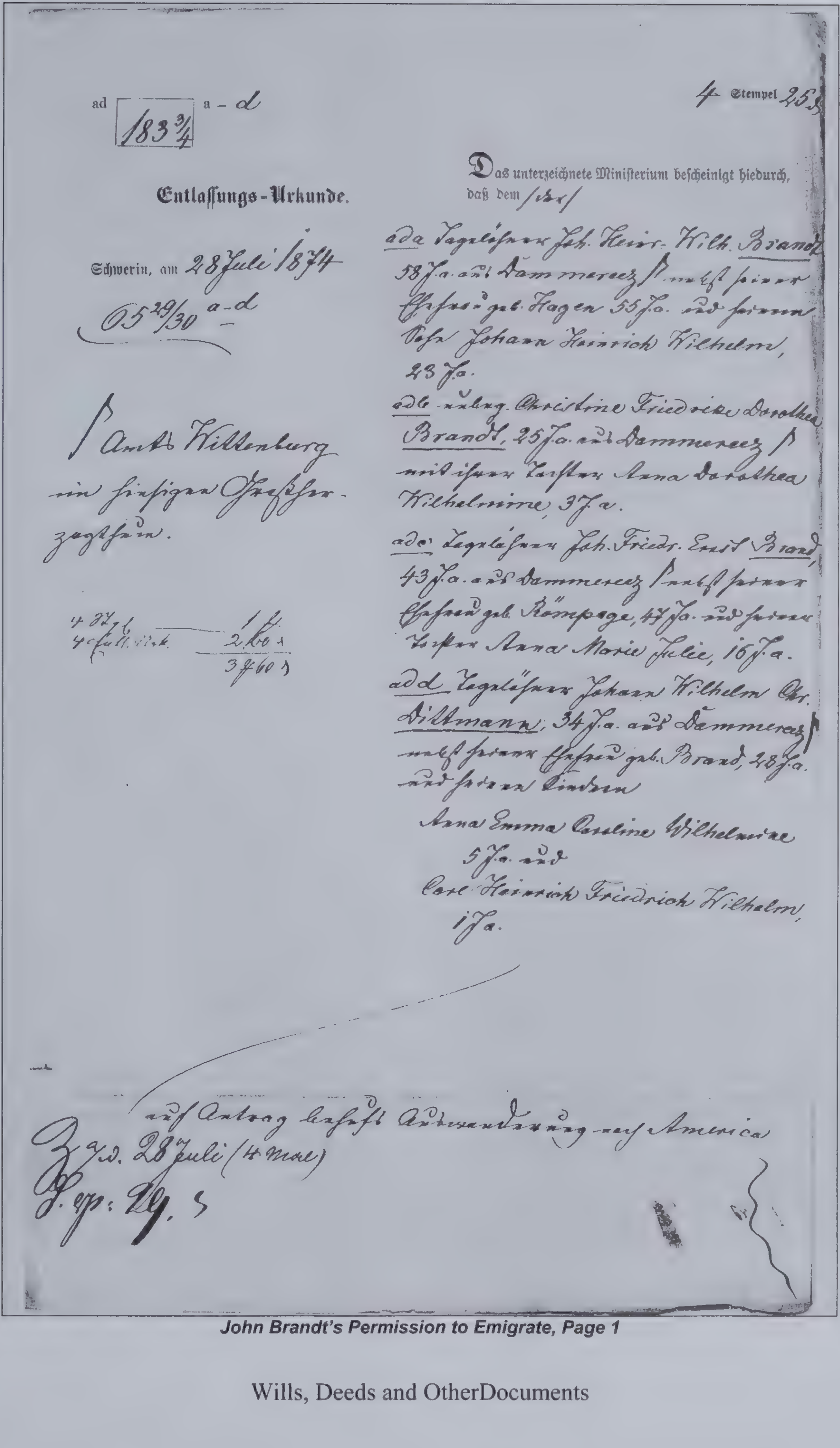
und hochgeneigte Ertheilung des Auswanderungs-Consenses für diese ganze Brandtsche Familie bei Verfügung zur Rückgabe der anliegenden vier Militair-Papiere.

Dammeretz, den 25ten Juli 1874.

Die Gutsobrigkeit.

V. v. Laffert

John Brandt's request for Permission to Emigrate, p. 3



ad 183 3/4 a – d

4 Stempel 25

Entlaſſungs-Urkunde.

Schwerin, am 28 Juli 1874

O5 29/30 a–d

Das unterzeichnete Miniſterium beſcheinigt hiedurch, daß dem /der/

ad a Tagelöhner Joh. Heinr. Wilh. Brand, 58 Ja. aus Dammereez nebſt ſeiner Ehefrau geb. Hagen 55 Ja. und ſeinem Sohn Johann Heinrich Wilhelm, 23 Ja.

ad b unverehel. Christine Friedrike Dorothea Brandt, 25 Ja. aus Dammereez mit ihrer Tochter Anna Dorothea Wilhelmine, 3 Ja.

ad c Tagelöhner Joh. Friedr. Ernst Brand, 43 Ja. aus Dammereez nebſt ſeiner Ehefrau geb. Römpage, 47 Ja. und ſeiner Tochter Anna Marie Julie, 16 Ja.

ad d Tagelöhner Johann Wilhelm Chr. Dittmann, 34 Ja. aus Dammereez nebſt ſeiner Ehefrau geb. Brand, 28 Ja. und ſeinen Kindern

Anna Emma Caroline Wilhelmine 5 Ja. und

Carl Heinrich Friedrich Wilhelm, 1 Ja.

Amts Wittenburg im hieſigen Großherzogthum.

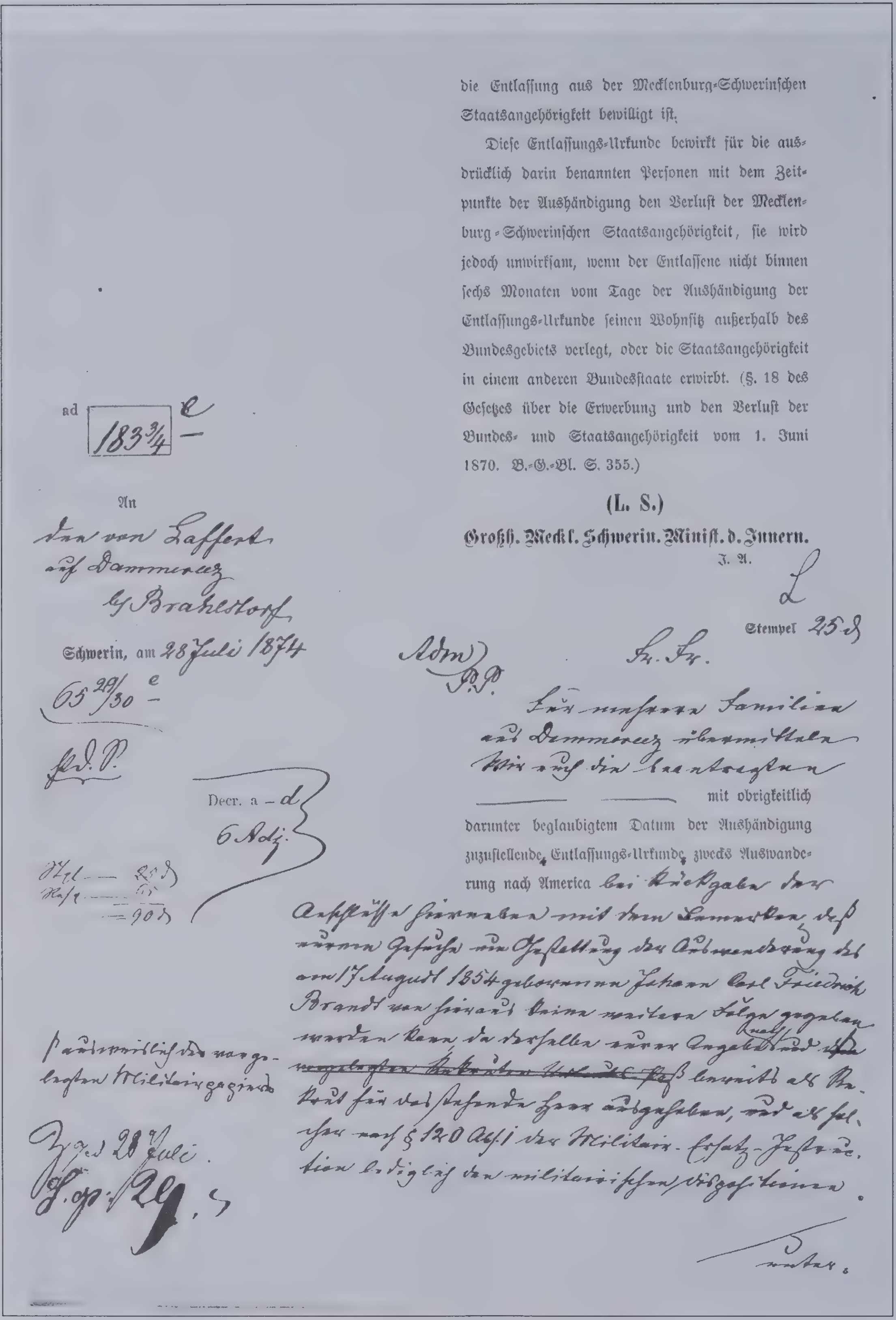
4 [illegible]
4 [illegible] — 1 ℳ
2,60
3 ℳ 60

auf Antrag behufs Auswanderung nach America

Z. d. 28 Juli (4 mal)

J. exp: [illegible]

John Brandt’s Permission to Emigrate, Page 1



die Entlaſſung aus der Mecklenburg-Schweriniſchen Staatsangehörigkeit bewilligt iſt.

Dieſe Entlaſſungs-Urkunde bewirkt für die ausdrücklich darin benannten Perſonen mit dem Zeitpunkte der Aushändigung den Verluſt der Mecklenburg-Schweriniſchen Staatsangehörigkeit, ſie wird jedoch unwirkſam, wenn der Entlaſſene nicht binnen ſechs Monaten vom Tage der Aushändigung der Entlaſſungs-Urkunde ſeinen Wohnſitz außerhalb des Bundesgebiets verlegt, oder die Staatsangehörigkeit in einem anderen Bundesſtaate erwirbt. (§. 18 des Geſetzes über die Erwerbung und den Verluſt der Bundes- und Staatsangehörigkeit vom 1. Juni 1870. B.-G.-Bl. S. 355.)

(L. S.)

Großh. Meckl. Schwerin. Miniſt. d. Innern.

J. A.

L

Stempel 25 ß

ad 183 3/4 e —

An

den von Laffert
auf Dammerez
g Brahlstorf

Schwerin, am 28 Juli 1874

65 29/30 e —

fd. P.

Decr. a — d
6 Adj.

Stl. — 25 ß
Ras. — 65
= 90 ß

Adm) P.P.

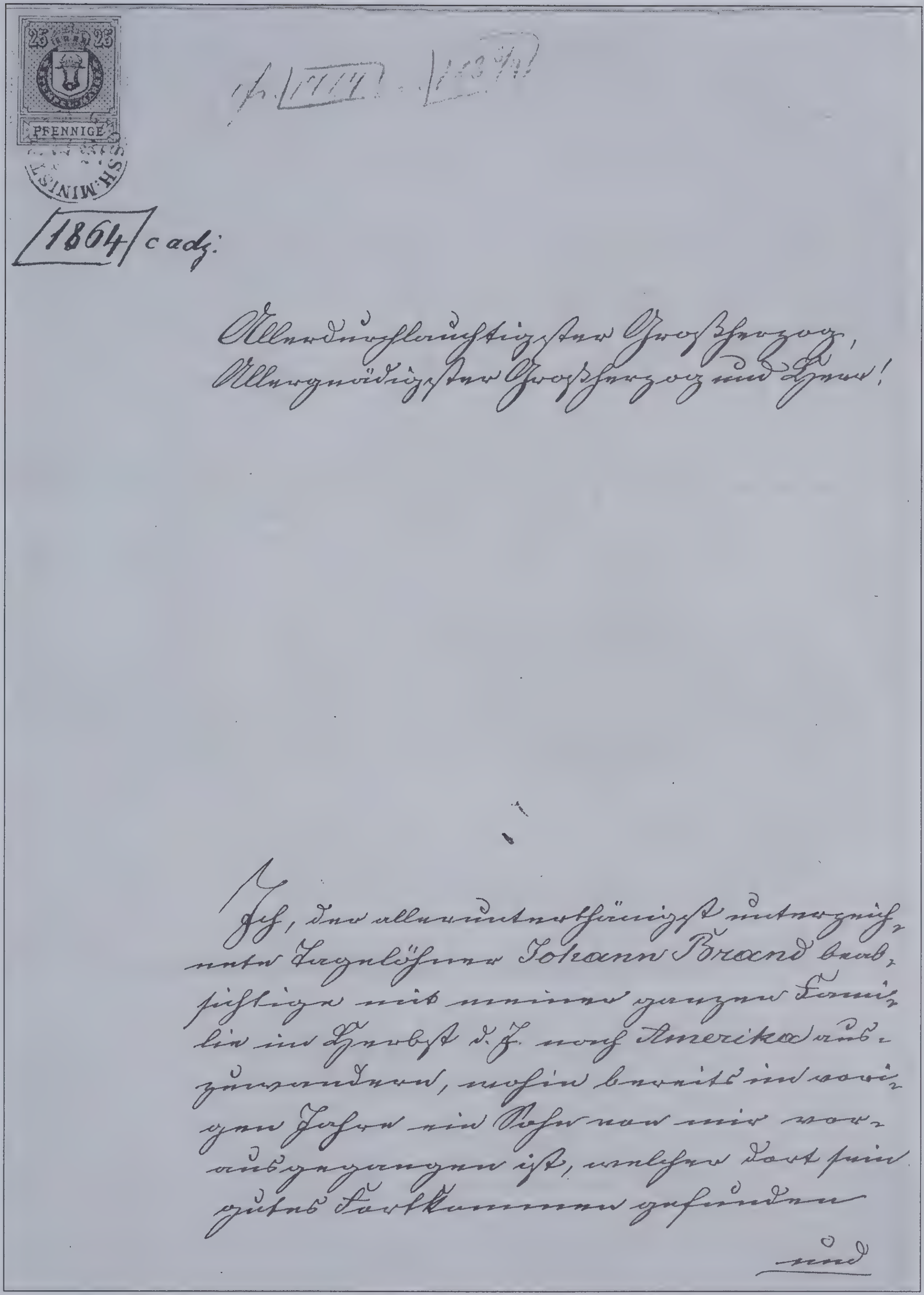
Hr. Hr.

Für unseren Familien auf Dammerez übermitteln Wir auch die beantragten ———— ———— mit obrigkeitlich darunter beglaubigtem Datum der Aushändigung zuzuſtellende, Entlaſſungs-Urkunde, zwecks Auswanderung nach America bei Rückgabe der Anschlüsse hierneben mit dem Bemerken, daß einem Gesuche um Gestattung der Auswanderung des am 17 August 1854 geborenen Johann Carl Friedrich Brandt von hieraus keine weitere Folge gegeben werden kann, da derselbe einer Angabe [illegible] und ~~vorgelegten [illegible]~~ daß bereits als Rekrut für das stehende Heer ausgehoben, und als solcher nach § 120 Abs. 1 der Militair-Ersatz-Instruction lediglich den militairischen [illegible].

[illegible] der vorgelegten Militairpapiere

Ejusd 28 Juli.
S. op. Klg.

John Brandt's Permission to Emigrate, Page 2



25 25
PFENNIGE

[illegible]

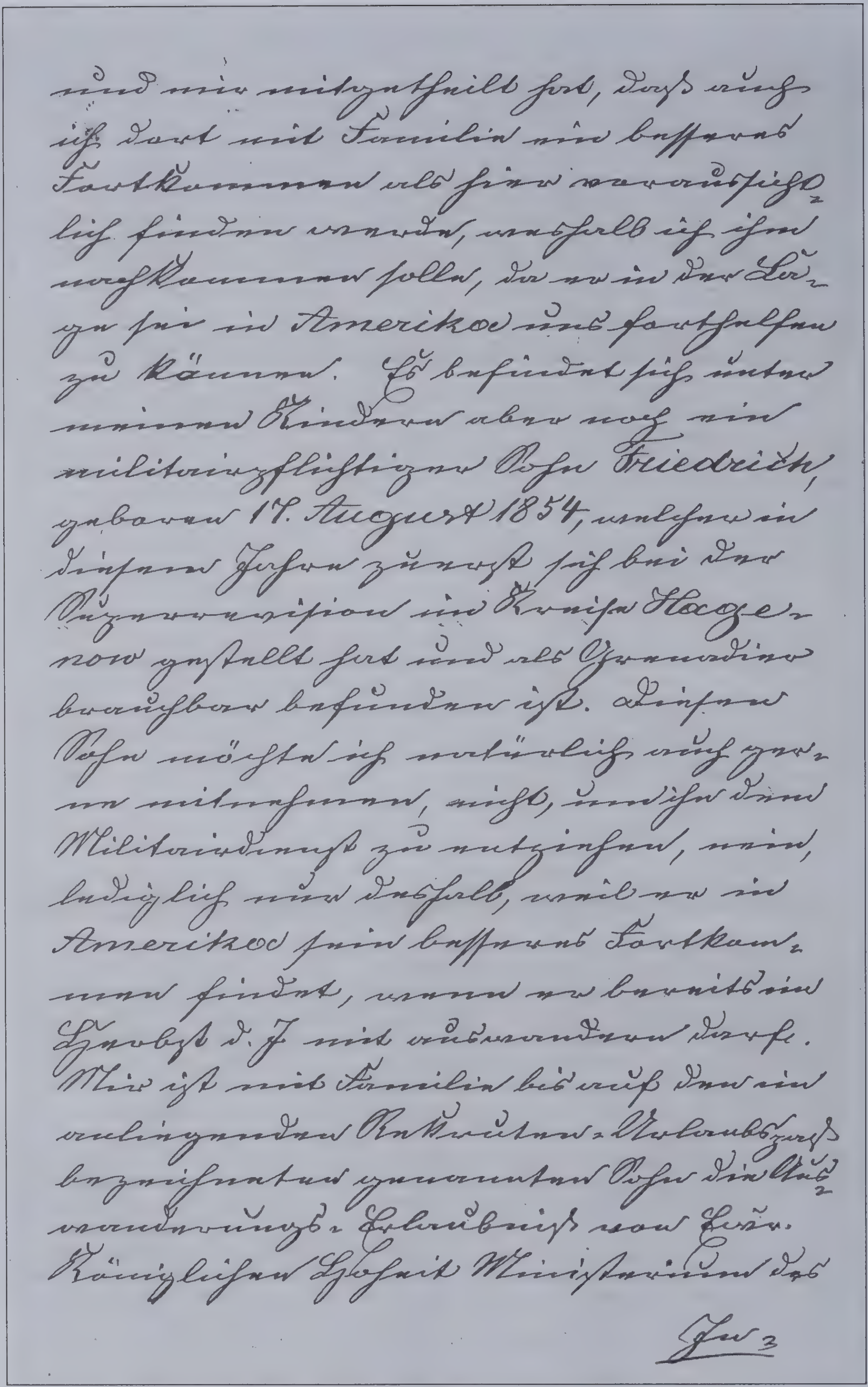
1864 c adj:

Allerdurchlauchtigster Großherzog,
Allergnädigster Großherzog und Herr!

Ich, der allerunterthänigst unterzeichnete Tagelöhner Johann Brand beabsichtige mit meiner ganzen Familie im Herbst d. J. nach Amerika auszuwandern, wohin bereits im vorigen Jahre ein Sohn von mir vorausgegangen ist, welcher dort sein gutes Fortkommen gefunden

und

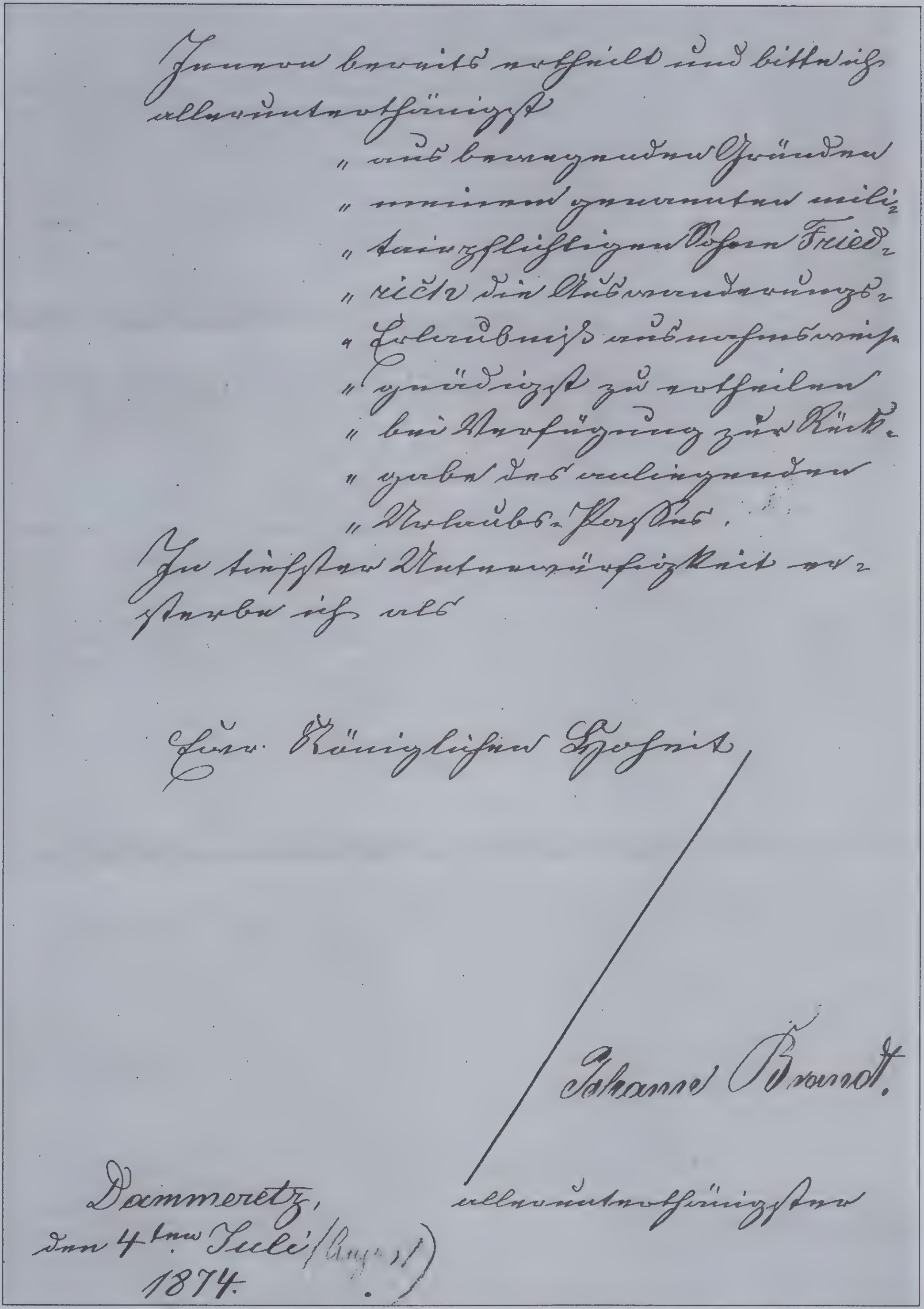
Page 1, John Brandt's Letter Pleading for the Release of Son Friedrich



und mir mitgetheilt hat, daß auch
ich dort mit Familie ein besseres
Fortkommen als hier voraussicht-
lich finden werde, weshalb ich ihm
nachkommen solle, da er in der La-
ge sei in Amerika uns forthelfen
zu können. Es befindet sich unter
meinen Kindern aber noch ein
militairpflichtiger Sohn Friedrich,
geboren 17. August 1854, welcher in
diesem Jahre zuerst sich bei der
Ersatzcommission im Kreise Hage-
now gestellt hat und als Grenadier
brauchbar befunden ist. Diesen
Sohn möchte ich natürlich auch ger-
ne mitnehmen, nicht, um ihn dem
Militairdienst zu entziehen, nein,
lediglich nur deshalb, weil er in
Amerika sein besseres Fortkom-
men findet, wenn er bereits im
Herbst d. J. mit auswandern darf.
Mir ist mit Familie bis auf den im
anliegenden Rekruten-Urlaubspaß
bezeichneten genannten Sohn die Aus-
wanderungs-Erlaubniß von Eur.
Königlichen Hoheit Ministerium des

Inn 3

Page 2, John Brandt's Letter Pleading for the Release of Son Friedrich



Ihnen bereits ertheilt und bitte ich
allerunterthänigst

„ aus bewegenden Gründen
„ meinem genannten mili=
„ tairpflichtigen Sohn Fried=
„ rich die Auswanderungs=
„ Erlaubniß ausnahmsweise
„ gnädigst zu ertheilen
„ bei Verfügung zur Rück=
„ gabe des anliegenden
„ Urlaubs=Passes.

In tiefster Unterwürfigkeit er=
sterbe ich als

Euer Königlichen Hoheit

Johann Brandt.

allerunterthänigster

Dammeretz,
den 4ten Juli (Aug. 11)
1874.

Page 3, John Brandt's Letter Pleading for the Release of Son Friedrich

APPENDIX B

CEMETERY LOCATIONS AND SKETCHES

HORNEY FAMILY CEMETERY: Noble Township, Cass County. Located in NW ¼ of Section 13. It is ¼ mile west of Clifton Avenue across private property. On Clifton Avenue Road (50 E) go 1 mile north of creek bridge to intersection with 175 N. Cemetery is ¼ mile west of this point across private property.

REED CEMETERY: Located at NE Corner of 450W and SR#114, Fulton Co, IN., 3.3 miles west State Road 25 and the town of Fulton. The stones of **Berryman McCarty** and **Phoebe Marsh McCarty Wheeldon** are in the third row, north of center. Their child John who died young is also buried here. Phoebe's mother, **Mary Closson Marsh**, is buried in about row ten just north of the center lane.

ST. JOHNS CEMETERY: Founded 1829, located in Clinton Twp., Cass Co. off of Rt. 25 just south of the Wabash River at Logansport (Corner of 200S and 275W). Old maps show Union Church at this location. It may also have been known as Old Shideler Burial Ground. Stone of **Mary Berry Redd, wife of Joseph Redd**, is located in old section (far north corner of cemetery) in the first row by the woods on the east side.

ST. JAMES CEMETERY, BEAVER TOWNSHIP, PULASKI COUNTY

The cemetery is located on the east side of St. James Church at the corner of current CR 1100W and CR 600S. This is about 3 miles east of Francesville on CR 500S and one mile south on CR 1100W. The cemetery is back off the road on a hill and has a lane that goes back and passes through the cemetery.

It is well kept and easily visible, especially now that a flagpole has been erected in the center of it. The old part of the cemetery is on the north side of the lane. On the south side of the lane, current graves are located, many after year 2000.

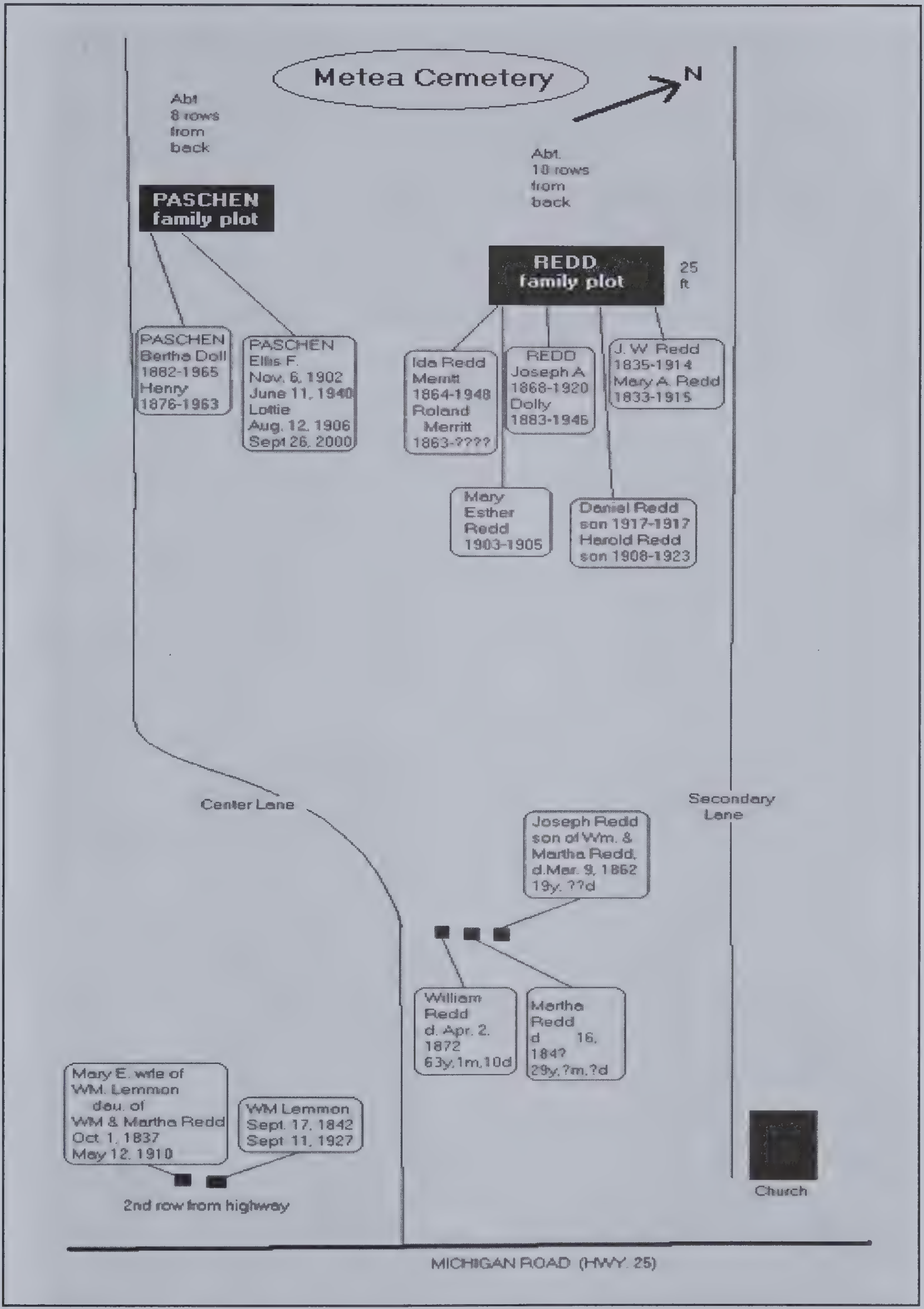
Instead of mapping the whole cemetery, I will list significant graves, row by row, starting in the northeast corner and going west from there. Rows run north to south. In rows where there is no one of interest, I will just note conspicuous names in lower case type, to help identify the rows. Family members will be listed in upper case type.

Graves are pretty much in chronological order, rather than grouped by families, as is usual. The earliest are at the east end of the old section, later ones to the west.

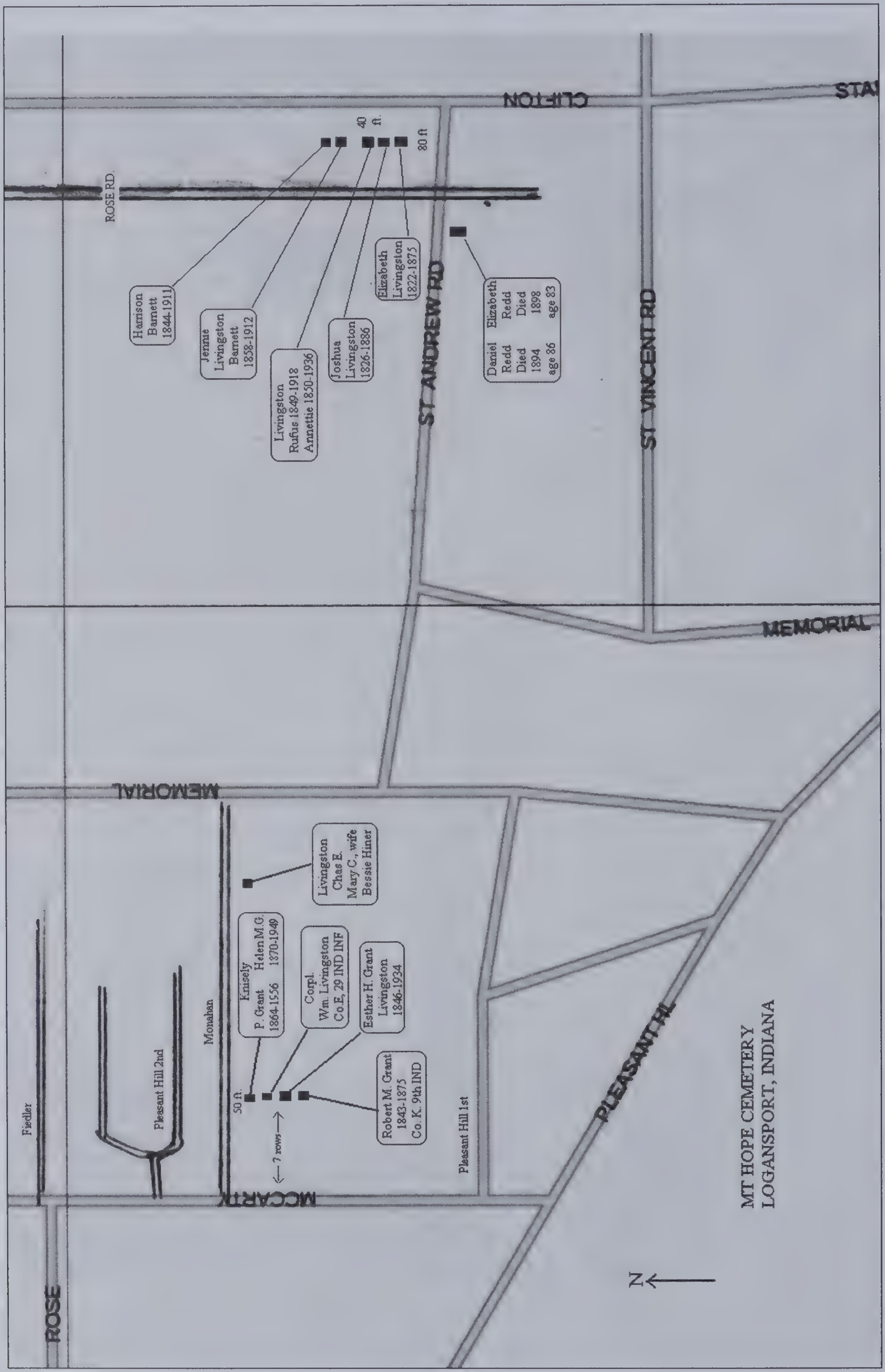
ROW 1 -- shultz, etc drive
ROW 2 -- x CARL F. DOLL x x SOPHIA M. SALTWELL x drive
June 28, 1826 June 2, 1816
Nov. 10, 1880 Aug. 11, 1878
ROW 3 -- JOHN C. F. DOLL MARIA M. R. DOLL FREDERICK C. J. DOLL drive
Sept. 8, 1880 Jan. 17, 1869 May 31, 1873
Jan. 30, 1885 Jan. 21, 1885 June 18, 1885
TREE

ROW 4 -- hintz, dunker, etc. drive
ROW 5 -- hintz, busch, etc. drive
ROW 6 -- x x x x HENRY F. C. DOLL x x x x x x drive
Jan. 4, 1863
Feb. 2, 1893
ROW 7 -- misc. **FLAG** drive
ROW 8 -- cords, kruger, hintz, etc. drive
ROW 9 -- westphal, kruger, etc. drive
ROW 10 -- short row drive
ROW 11 -- x x x x FREDERICK DOLL Maria Westphal MARIA, WIFE OF xxxxx drive
FREDERICK DOLL
Aug. 29, 1838
Aug. 5, 1917 Dec., 1917 June 7, 1842
Jan. 7, 1919
ROW 12 -- 4 Dolls, 1970's

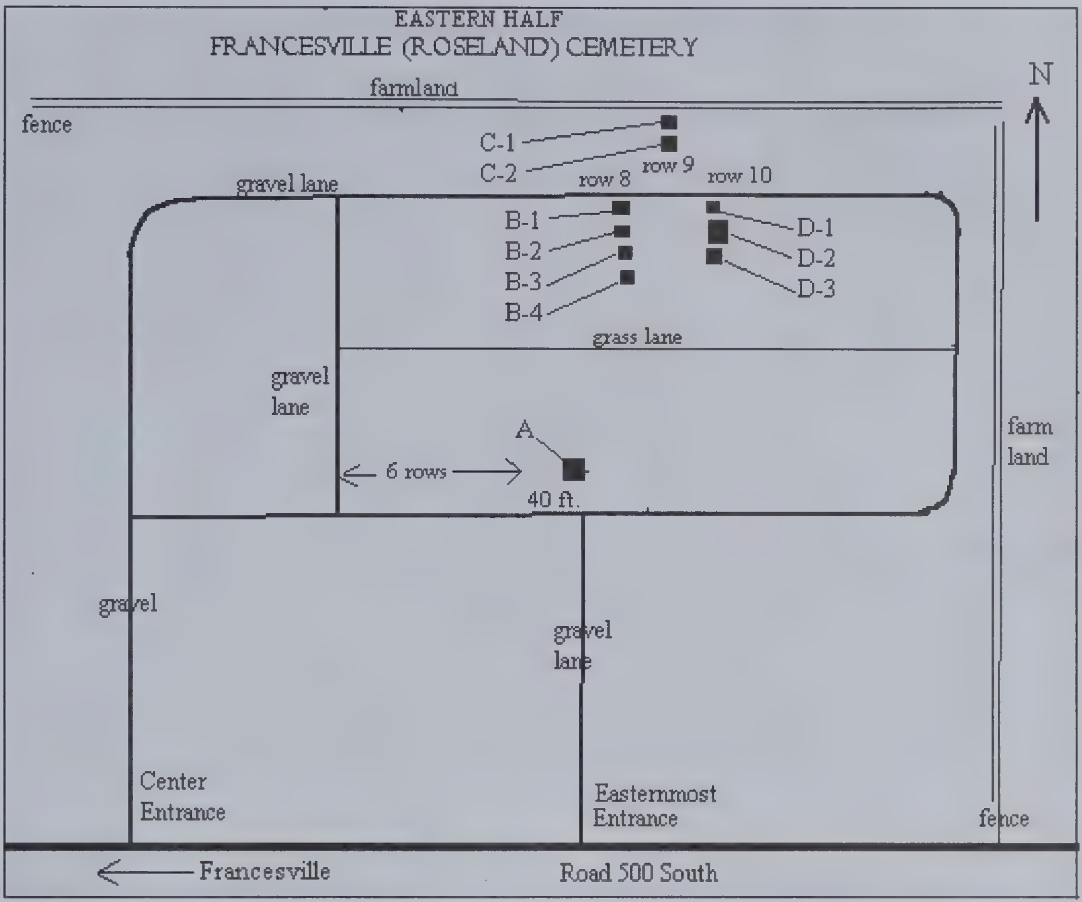
METEA CEMETERY: Located by Metea Baptist Church, on US Hwy. 25 in Metea, IN
Families of Paschen, Redd, Lemmon


Metea Cemetery
N
Abt 8 rows from back
PASCHEN family plot
Abt. 10 rows from back
REDD family plot
25 ft
PASCHEN Bertha Doll 1882-1965 Henry 1876-1963
PASCHEN Ellis F. Nov. 6, 1902 June 11, 1940 Lottie Aug. 12, 1906 Sept 26, 2000
Ida Redd Merritt 1864-1948 Roland Merritt 1863-????
REDD Joseph A 1868-1920 Dolly 1883-1946
J. W. Redd 1835-1914 Mary A. Redd 1833-1915
Mary Esther Redd 1903-1905
Daniel Redd son 1917-1917 Harold Redd son 1908-1923
Center Lane
Secondary Lane
Joseph Redd son of Wm. & Martha Redd, d.Mar. 9, 1862 19y. ??d
William Redd d. Apr. 2. 1872 63y.1m.10d
Martha Redd d 16, 184? 29y.?m.?d
Mary E. wife of WM. Lemmon dau. of WM & Martha Redd Oct. 1, 1837 May 12, 1910
WM Lemmon Sept. 17, 1842 Sept. 11, 1927
2nd row from highway
Church
MICHIGAN ROAD (HWY. 25)

MOUNT HOPE CEMETERY: Located in Logansport on the North side of town, along Clifton Avenue.
Families of Livingston, Grant, Redd


CLIFTON
STA
ROSE RD.
40 ft.
80 ft
Harrison Barnett 1844-1911
Jennie Livingston Barnett 1858-1912
Livingston Rufus 1849-1918 Annettie 1850-1936
Joshua Livingston 1826-1886
Elizabeth Livingston 1822-1875
Daniel Redd Died 1894 age 86
Elizabeth Redd Died 1898 age 83
ST ANDREW RD
ST VINCENT RD
MEMORIAL
MEMORIAL
Livingston Chas E. Mary C., wife Bessie Hiner
Knisely P. Grant 1864-1556 Helen M.G. 1870-1940
Corpl. Wm. Livingston Co.E, 29 IND INF
Esther H. Grant Livingston 1846-1934
Robert M. Grant 1843-1875 Co. K. 9th IND
50 ft.
7 rows
Fiedler
Pleasant Hill 2nd
Monahan
Pleasant Hill 1st
PLEASANT HL
MCCARTY
ROSE
N
MT HOPE CEMETERY
LOGANSPORT, INDIANA

FRANCESVILLE (ROSELAND) CEMETERY: Located 1.7 mile east of Francesville town center on Rd 500S.
Families of Colbo, Doll


EASTERN HALF
FRANCESVILLE (ROSELAND) CEMETERY
farmland
N
fence
C-1
C-2
row 9
row 8
row 10
gravel lane
B-1
B-2
B-3
B-4
D-1
D-2
D-3
grass lane
gravel lane
A
6 rows
40 ft.
farm land
gravel
gravel lane
Center Entrance
Easternmost Entrance
fence
Francesville
Road 500 South

FRANCESVILLE (ROSELAND) CEMETERY

Key to Tombstone Inscriptions

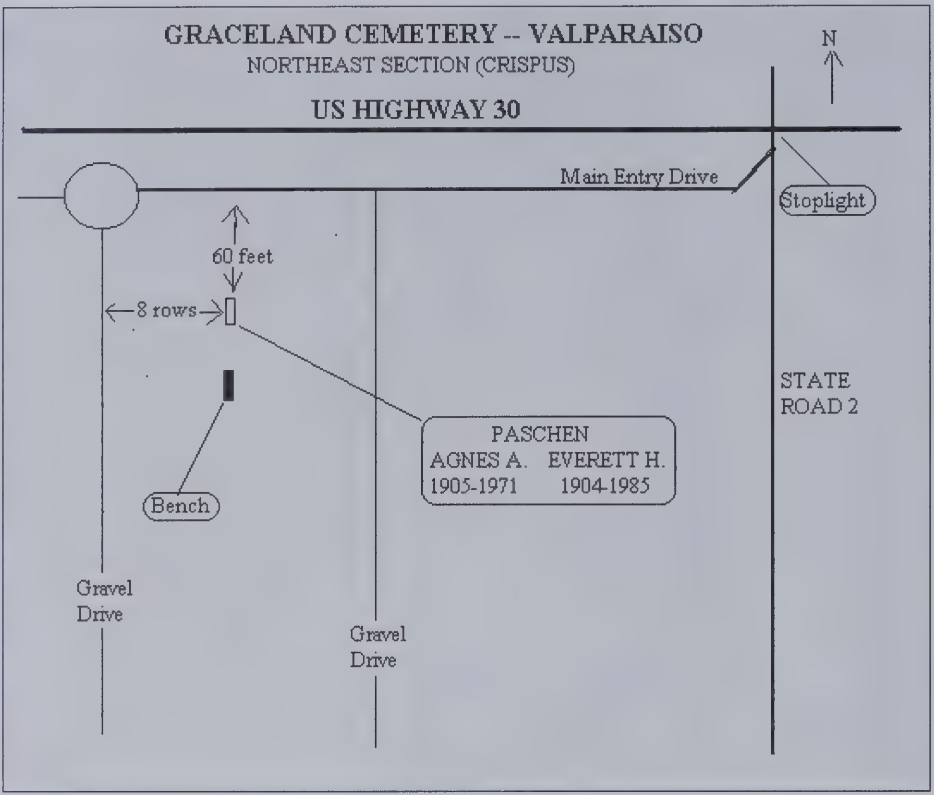
A. DOLL
Mae, 1878-1961
John, 1872-1947

B-1 Hazel Marie Doll
June 22, 1897
Apr 26, 1982
2. Augusta Doll, 1870-1956
3. Ernest Doll, 1869-1946
4. Frances F. Doll, dau, of E & A
June 19, 1903
Jan 24, 1922

C-1 SALTWELL
Elizabeth, 1887-1938
John W., 1884-1965
2. SOLTWEDEL
John, 1859-1938
Elizabeth, 1860-1928

D-1 John Colbo, SR.
Aug 4, 1841
Feb 28, 1921
2. COLBO
John, 1841-1921
Anna, his wife, 1842-1931
3. COLBO
Emma, 1870-1926
John H., 1863-1950

GRACELAND CEMETERY: Located in Valparaiso, IN at corner of US Hwy. 30 and Indiana Rd. 2
Everett Paschen Family Plot
(Adjacent spaces reserved for Alfred Paschen and Pat Akey Paschen)


GRACELAND CEMETERY -- VALPARAISO
NORTHEAST SECTION (CRISPUS)
N
US HIGHWAY 30
Main Entry Drive
Stoplight
60 feet
8 rows
STATE ROAD 2
PASCHEN
AGNES A. EVERETT H.
1905-1971 1904-1985
Bench
Gravel Drive
Gravel Drive

APPENDIX C

ALL KNOWN DESCENDANTS OF JOSEPH ALFRED REDD and HENRY PASCHEN UP TO THE PRESENT TIME

* * * * * * *

The following pages contain all the descendants (four generations) that are known to the author in the year 2004 of Joseph Alfred Redd and of Henry Paschen. This information has been supplied by living relatives and is believed to be accurate, although a few branches are incomplete because I was unable to contact family members. If any inaccuracies have found their way into this report they are due to errors on my part, although I have tried to double check everything.

The format of this report will be familiar to genealogists, but may be difficult to follow at first for non-genealogists. A brief explanation may be helpful. Generation I is the earliest generation in the report, Generation II is later, and so forth. Individuals are each given a number, shown at the left in bold Arabic numerals. Following the individual's name, italicized and in parentheses, are the ancestors of the individual, starting with the parent and going backwards. The superscript numerals by the ancestors indicate the number of generations back. Superscript capital letters indicate generations going back earlier than any individual shown in the report.

Children of a couple are numbered with lower case Roman numerals. Where an Arabic numeral appears at the far left beside a child, it indicates that the individual will appear again in the next generation with children and the assigned individual number. When a child appears without this number it is an indication that they have no children of their own, or else I simply don't know about any children.

Due to concerns about possible identity theft, I have omitted dates for living people that would provide positive identification. I regret having to do that. It will cause future family historians a lot of extra work. However, I feel it is necessary, in this age of credit cards and the Internet, for the protection of the people involved.

** * * * * *

Descendants of Joseph Alfred Redd

Generation No. 1

1. Joseph Alfred^{1} Redd *(John Wesley^{A}, William^{B}, Joseph^{C}, Nathaniel^{D})* was born October 30, 1868 in Cass Co., IN, and died February 27, 1920 in Bethlehem Twp., Cass Co., IN. He married Dolly (Lydia Alice) Livingston February 18, 1903 in Newton Co., IN, daughter of William Livingston and Esther Horney. She was born September 22, 1883, and died January 24, 1946 in Fulton, Fulton Co., IN.

Children of Joseph Redd and Dolly Livingston are:

i. MARY ESTHER^{2} REDD, b. June 29, 1903, Cass Co., IN; d. September 18, 1905, Cass Co., IN.
2. ii. AGNES ANNETTA REDD, b. May 28, 1905, Bethlehem Twp., Cass Co., IN; d. April 2, 1971, Valparaiso, Porter Co., IN.
3. iii. JOHN WILLIAM REDD, b. November 19, 1906, Cass Co., IN; d. October 12, 1986, Riverside, California.
iv. JOSEPH HAROLD REDD, b. April 21, 1908, Cass Co., IN; d. July 8, 1923, Bethlehem Township, Cass Co., IN.
4. v. IDA FRANCIS REDD, b. March 9, 1910, Cass County, IN; d. February 16, 1987.
5. vi. ROBERT ELSWORTH REDD, b. March 26, 1912; d. June 22, 1977, Los Angeles, CA.
6. vii. LOUISE D. REDD, b. February 23, 1915, Cass County, IN; d. June 1989, IN.
7. viii. LUCILLE J. REDD, b. February 23, 1915, Cass County, IN; d. May 7, 1986.
ix. DANIEL WILLIARD REDD, b. May 21, 1916, Cass County, IN; d. July 10, 1916.

Generation No. 2

2. Agnes Annetta^{2} Redd *(Joseph Alfred^{1}, John Wesley^{A}, William^{B}, Joseph^{C}, Nathaniel^{D})* was born May 28, 1905 in Bethlehem Twp., Cass Co., IN, and died April 2, 1971 in Valparaiso, Porter Co., IN. She married Everett Herman George Paschen June 7, 1930 in Moran, IN, son of Henry Paschen and Bertha Doll. He was born January 15, 1904 in Beaver Twp., Pulaski Co., IN, and died April 25, 1985 in Crown Point, Lake Co., IN.

Child of Agnes Redd and Everett Paschen is:

8. i. ALFRED LEE^{3} PASCHEN, b. 1933

3. John William^{2} Redd *(Joseph Alfred^{1}, John Wesley^{A}, William^{B}, Joseph^{C}, Nathaniel^{D})* was born November 19, 1906 in Cass Co., IN, and died October 12, 1986 in Riverside, California. He married Frances Damm Abt. 1946, daughter of Henry Damm and Rebecca Smith. She was born March 21, 1915, and died December 10, 2003.

Children of John Redd and Frances Damm are:
9. i. ROBERT JOSEPH^{3} REDD.
10. ii. JOHN FRANCIS REDD.

4. Ida Francis^{2} Redd *(Joseph Alfred^{1}, John Wesley^{A}, William^{B}, Joseph^{C}, Nathaniel^{D})* was born March 9, 1910 in Cass County, IN, and died February 16, 1987. She married Gerald F. Smith September 9, 1926 in Cass Co., IN, son of Guy Smith and Mildred Funk. He was born May 15, 1908 in Cass County, IN, and died May 13, 1998 in Plymouth, IN.

Children of Ida Redd and Gerald Smith are:
11. i. ROBERT DALE^{3} SMITH, b. 1927
12. ii. MERRITT WAYNE SMITH, b. 1929
13. iii. RICHARD E. SMITH, b. January 21, 1932, Cass Co., IN; d. February 2, 2002, Elkhart, IN.

5. Robert Elsworth^{2} Redd *(Joseph Alfred^{1}, John Wesley^{A}, William^{B}, Joseph^{C}, Nathaniel^{D})* was born March 26, 1912, and died June 22, 1977 in Los Angeles, CA. He married Lucille.

Child of Robert Redd and Lucille is:
i. ROBERT^{3} REDD.

6. Louise D.^{2} Redd *(Joseph Alfred^{1}, John Wesley^{A}, William^{B}, Joseph^{C}, Nathaniel^{D})* was born February 23, 1915 in Cass County, IN, and died June 1989 in IN. She married (1) William Leon Cover June 14, 1930 in Cass Co., IN, son of Samuel Cover and Temperance Williamson. He was born December 13, 1911. She married (2) Joe Vitello 1940.

Child of Louise Redd and William Cover is:
i. BETTY^{3} COVER.

7. Lucille J.^{2} Redd *(Joseph Alfred^{1}, John Wesley^{A}, William^{B}, Joseph^{C}, Nathaniel^{D})* was born February 23, 1915 in Cass County, IN, and died May 7, 1986. She married Roy Edward Hill, son of Harry Hill and Glenn Powell. He was born May 6, 1913 in Cass County, IN, and died October 14, 1957 in Rochester, Fulton Co., IN.

Children of Lucille Redd and Roy Hill are:
14. i. ROBERT J.^{3} HILL, b. 1932
15. ii. JACKIE LEE HILL, b. April 14, 1940; d. August 24, 1993, Rochester, Fulton Co., IN.
16. iii. LINDA LOUISE HILL, b. 1948

Generation No. 3

8. Alfred Lee^{3} Paschen *(Agnes Annetta^{2} Redd, Joseph Alfred^{1}, John Wesley^{A}, William^{B}, Joseph^{C}, Nathaniel^{D})* was born 1933. He married Patsy Lou Akey 1952 in Buffalo, NY, daughter of Wayne Akey and Elizabeth Moore. She was born 1934.

Children of Alfred Paschen and Patsy Akey are:
i. DAVID MICHAEL^{4} PASCHEN, m. MARY JACKOWIAK, daughter of LEONARD JACKOWIAK and MARGARET IOZZI.
17. ii. JANICE LYNN PASCHEN
18. iii. NEAL ALAN PASCHEN
19. iv. PAMELA ANN PASCHEN

9. Robert Joseph^{3} Redd *(John William^{2}, Joseph Alfred^{1}, John Wesley^{A}, William^{B}, Joseph^{C}, Nathaniel^{D})* was born 1948. He married Judith Ann Raffa.

Children of Robert Redd and Judith Raffa are:
i. RYAN BENJAMIN^{4} REDD.
ii. ADAM JOSEPH REDD.

10. John Francis^3 Redd *(John William^2, Joseph Alfred^1, John Wesley^A, William^B, Joseph^C, Nathaniel^D)* was born 1953.

Children of John Francis Redd are:
i. JONATHAN^4 REDD.
ii. JESSICA REDD.

11. Robert Dale^3 Smith *(Ida Francis^2 Redd, Joseph Alfred^1, John Wesley^A, William^B, Joseph^C, Nathaniel^D)* was born 1927. He married Margaret A. Keyser, daughter of Ford Keyser and Eva Lackey. She was born 1929.

Children of Robert Smith and Margaret Keyser are:
20. i. JULIANNE K.^{4} SMITH.
ii. JAMES ROBERT SMITH, m. DEBRA ANN HUTNIK, daughter of RAYMOND HUTNIK and ADELE CAPITELLI.
21. iii. ALAN DALE SMITH.
iv. SUSAN MARGARET SMITH, m. CRAIG WILLIAM SCHEU, son of WILLIAM SHEU and LORRAINE WISNIESKI.
22. v. SALLY JOANN SMITH.
23. vi. NANCY ELLEN SMITH.
24. vii. BETSY ANN SMITH.

12. Merritt Wayne^3 Smith *(Ida Francis^2 Redd, Joseph Alfred^1, John Wesley^A, William^B, Joseph^C, Nathaniel^D)* was born 1929. He married Sally Elizabeth Land, daughter of Leonard Land and Florris Seitz. She was born 1931.

Children of Merritt Smith and Sally Land are:
25. i. CARSON CLAY^4 SMITH
ii. ROBIN REA SMITH

13. Richard E.^{3} Smith *(Ida Francis^2 Redd, Joseph Alfred^1, John Wesley^A, William^B, Joseph^C, Nathaniel^D)* was born January 21, 1932 in Cass Co., IN, and died February 2, 2002 in Elkhart, IN. He married (1) Betty Jean Snoke, daughter of Ross Snoke and Carrie Eaton. She was born August 6, 1932 in Fulton, IN, and died May 23, 1999 in Garrett, IN. He married (2) Margaret L. Swing June 6, 1975 in Elkhart, IN.

Children of Richard Smith and Betty Snoke are:
i. SHERLYN SUE^4 SMITH, m. RALPH EDWARD WILSON, JR., son of RALPH WILSON and DONNA ROE.
ii. MARLA KAYE SMITH

14. Robert J.^{3} Hill *(Lucille J.^{2} Redd, Joseph Alfred^1, John Wesley^A, William^B, Joseph^C, Nathaniel^D)* was born 1932. He married (1) Mary Jane Tucker September 5, 1953 in Indiana. She was born December 24, 1933 in Indiana, and died October 12, 1984 in Indiana. He married (2) Elaine Dunnick Fugate July 17, 1992 in Elkhart, IN. She was born 1935, and died January 30, 2002.

Children of Robert Hill and Mary Tucker are:
26. i. DIANA^4 HILL
27. ii. JOHN ROBERT HILL

15. Jackie Lee^3 Hill *(Lucille J.^{2} Redd, Joseph Alfred^1, John Wesley^A, William^B, Joseph^C, Nathaniel^D)* was born April 14, 1940, and died August 24, 1993 in Rochester, Fulton Co., IN. He married Carol Pierce.

Children of Jackie Hill and Carol Pierce are:
i. JOHN^4 HILL.
ii. LORI HILL.
iii. CHRISTINE HILL.

16. Linda Louise^3 Hill *(Lucille J.^{2} Redd, Joseph Alfred^1, John Wesley^A, William^B, Joseph^C, Nathaniel^D)* was born 1948. She married Richard Duane Sittler, son of Robert Sittler and Pauline Parker.
Children of Linda Hill and Richard Sittler are:
28. i. TAMMY LYNN^4 SITTLER
29. ii. MICHELLE ANN SITTLER
iii. AMY SITTLER

Generation No. 4

17. Janice Lynn^{4} Paschen *(Alfred Lee^{3}, Agnes Annetta^{2} Redd, Joseph Alfred^{1}, John Wesley^{A}, William^{B}, Joseph^{C}, Nathaniel^{D})* She married John Charles Swardson, son of Arthur Swardson and Arlene Carlson.

Children of Janice Paschen and John Swardson are:
i. Nathan Bradley^{5} Swardson
ii. Travers Leigh Swardson
iii. Hillary Lynn Swardson

18. Neal Alan^{4} Paschen *(Alfred Lee^{3}, Agnes Annetta^{2} Redd, Joseph Alfred^{1}, John Wesley^{A}, William^{B}, Joseph^{C}, Nathaniel^{D})* He married Debra Tina Marie Rapo, daughter of Peter Rapo and Sophie Hachlica.

Children of Neal Paschen and Debra Rapo are:
i. Joshua Alan^{5} Paschen, m. Jacquline Jeanette Zepik, 2004
ii. Jeffery Alan Everett Paschen

19. Pamela Ann^{4} Paschen *(Alfred Lee^{3}, Agnes Annetta^{2} Redd, Joseph Alfred^{1}, John Wesley^{A}, William^{B}, Joseph^{C}, Nathaniel^{D})* She married (1) Raymond Bradford Benninger III, son of Raymond Benninger and Lynn Sabody. She married (2) Dominic Argostino, Jr., son of Dominic Argostino and Carolina Podrebarac.

Child of Pamela Paschen and Raymond Benninger is:
i. Lindsey Lee Erin^{5} Benninger

20. Julianne K.^{4} Smith *(Robert Dale^{3}, Ida Francis^{2} Redd, Joseph Alfred^{1}, John Wesley^{A}, William^{B}, Joseph^{C}, Nathaniel^{D})* She married Gary Russell Fridley, son of Dale Fridley and Mary Rogerson.

Child of Julianne Smith and Gary Fridley is:
i. Robert Russell^{5} Fridley.

21. Alan Dale^{4} Smith *(Robert Dale^{3}, Ida Francis^{2} Redd, Joseph Alfred^{1}, John Wesley^{A}, William^{B}, Joseph^{C}, Nathaniel^{D})* He married Edmay Charlotte DeBruyn, daughter of Hendrik DeBruyn and Edmay Van Helden.

Child of Alan Smith and Edmay DeBruyn is:
i. Christian Alan^{5} Smith.

22. Sally JoAnn^{4} Smith *(Robert Dale^{3}, Ida Francis^{2} Redd, Joseph Alfred^{1}, John Wesley^{A}, William^{B}, Joseph^{C}, Nathaniel^{D})* She married Frank Anthony Zappia III, son of Frank Zappia and Thelma Cole.

Children of Sally Smith and Frank Zappia are:
i. Frank Anthony^{5} Zappia IV.
ii. Sarah Elizabeth Zappia.
iii. Rosa Frances Zappia.

23. Nancy Ellen^{4} Smith *(Robert Dale^{3}, Ida Francis^{2} Redd, Joseph Alfred^{1}, John Wesley^{A}, William^{B}, Joseph^{C}, Nathaniel^{D})* She married Patrick Michael Catanzarite, son of Joseph Catanzarite and Mary Zappia.

Children of Nancy Smith and Patrick Catanzarite are:
i. Anna Christine^{5} Catanzarite.
ii. Nicholas Patrick Catanzarite.
iii. Patrick Michael Catanzarite.

24. Betsy Ann^{4} Smith *(Robert Dale^{3}, Ida Francis^{2} Redd, Joseph Alfred^{1}, John Wesley^{A}, William^{B}, Joseph^{C}, Nathaniel^{D})* She married John Joseph Barron II, son of John Barron and MaryLou Casale.

Children of Betsy Smith and John Barron are:

i. Meridith Ann^5 Barron.
ii. Meagan Margaret Barron.
iii. John Joseph Barron III.
iv. Joseph Redd Barron.

25. Carson Clay^4 Smith *(Merritt Wayne^3, Ida Francis^2 Redd, Joseph Alfred^1, John Wesley^A, William^B, Joseph^C, Nathaniel^D)* He married (1) Lindsay Spencer Goff, daughter of Harvey Goff and Kathryn Welles. He married (2) Patricia Jane Dice, daughter of Niles Dice and Suzanne Murdock.

Children of Carson Smith and Lindsay Goff are:

i. Sara Kathryn^5 Smith
ii. Alexander Nickell Smith
iii. Elizabeth Spencer Smith

26. Diana^4 Hill *(Robert J.^{3}, Lucille J.^{2} Redd, Joseph Alfred^1, John Wesley^A, William^B, Joseph^C, Nathaniel^D)* She married Greg John Cosgrove, son of Joseph Cosgrove and Regina Waterson.

Children of Diana Hill and Greg Cosgrove are:

i. Kevin Martin^5 Cosgrove
ii. Valerie Jonelle Cosgrove

27. John Robert^4 Hill *(Robert J.^{3}, Lucille J.^{2} Redd, Joseph Alfred^1, John Wesley^A, William^B, Joseph^C, Nathaniel^D)* He married Debbie Kropiunik, daughter of Frank Kropiunik and Helen.

Child of John Hill and Debbie Kropiunik is:

i. Madeline^5 Hill.

28. Tammy Lynn^4 Sittler *(Linda Louise^3 Hill, Lucille J.^{2} Redd, Joseph Alfred^1, John Wesley^A, William^B, Joseph^C, Nathaniel^D)* She married Thomas Richard Alexander II, son of Thomas Alexander and Judy Bacon.

Children of Tammy Sittler and Thomas Alexander are:

i. Thomas Richard^5 Alexander III
ii. Emily James Alexander
iii. Riley Paige Alexander

29. Michelle Ann^4 Sittler *(Linda Louise^3 Hill, Lucille J.^{2} Redd, Joseph Alfred^1, John Wesley^A, William^B, Joseph^C, Nathaniel^D)* She married Larry Michael Wyatt, son of Larry Wyatt and Elva Birge.

Children of Michelle Sittler and Larry Wyatt are:

i. Madeline Nicole^5 Wyatt
ii. Haley Brook Wyatt

* * * * * * *

Descendants of Henry (Heinrich Friedrick Wilhelm) Paschen

Generation No. 1

1. Henry (Heinrich Friedrick Wilhelm)^{1} Paschen *(William (Johann Hienrich Wilhelm)^{A}, Johann (Johann Friedrich Heinrich)^{B}, Johann (Johann Christoph)^{C}, Johann Friedrich^{D})* was born August 19, 1876 in Ruhethal, Vellahn Parish, Mecklenburg Schwerin, Germany, and died June 17, 1963 in Vernon, IL. He married Bertha (Dolge) Doll April 24, 1900 in Pulaski Co., IN, daughter of Frederick Doll and Maria Saltwell. She was born April 24, 1882 in Beaver Twp., Francisville, Pulaski Co, IN, and died February 24, 1965 in Logansport, Cass Co., IN.

Children of Henry Paschen and Bertha Doll are:
2. i. Albert John^{2} Paschen, b. May 25, 1901, Pulaski Co., IN; d. March 12, 1994, Dyer, Lake Co., IN.
3. ii. Ellis Friedrich Paschen, b. November 6, 1902, Pulaski Co., IN; d. June 11, 1940, Pulaski Co., IN.
4. iii. Everett Herman George Paschen, b. January 15, 1904, Beaver Twp., Pulaski Co., IN; d. April 25, 1985, Crown Point, Lake Co., IN.
iv. Mary Paschen, b. October 4, 1908, Pulaski Co., IN; d. October 4, 1908, Pulaski Co., IN.
5. v. Hilda Paschen, b. 1911, Pulaski Co., IN.
vi. Helen Marie Paschen, b. 1915, Cass Co., IN; m. (1) Clarence E. Stern, July 5, 1939; b. March 14, 1905, Chicago, IL; d. July 27, 1967; m. (2) Ned Hutchinson, February 1969; b. 1919, Cass County, IN.
6. vii. Wilbert H. Paschen, b. 1917, Bethlehem Twp.,Cass Co., IN.
7. viii. Anna G. Paschen, b. 1920, Cass Co., IN.
8. ix. Edith Irene Paschen, b. 1922, Cass Co., IN.

Generation No. 2

2. Albert John^{2} Paschen *(Henry (Heinrich Friedrick Wilhelm)^{1}, William (Johann Hienrich Wilhelm)^{A}, Johann (Johann Friedrich Heinrich)^{B}, Johann (Johann Christoph)^{C}, Johann Friedrich^{D})* was born May 25, 1901 in Pulaski Co., IN, and died March 12, 1994 in Dyer, Lake Co., IN. He married (1) Nada May Robinson 1923 in Greencastle, Putnam Co., IN, daughter of John Robinson and Adele Brown. She was born May 30, 1905 in Greencastle, Putnam Co., IN, and died February 26, 1935 in Argos, IN. He married (2) Esther Prugh McCoy 1944. She died January 31, 1992 in Munster, Lake Co., IN.

Children of Albert Paschen and Nada Robinson are:
9. i. Mary Ellen^{3} Paschen, b. 1924.
10. ii. Betty Jean Paschen, b. 1924.
11. iii. Dorothy Anne Paschen, b. 1928.
12. iv. Wilodene Mae Paschen, b. October 26, 1929, Hammond, Lake Co., IN; d. September 3, 1997, Crown Point, Lake Co., IN.
13. v. Donna Elaine Paschen, b. April 17, 1934, Hammond, Lake Co., IN; d. August 27, 2002, Florida.

3. Ellis Friedrich^{2} Paschen *(Henry (Heinrich Friedrick Wilhelm)^{1}, William (Johann Hienrich Wilhelm)^{A}, Johann (Johann Friedrich Heinrich)^{B}, Johann (Johann Christoph)^{C}, Johann Friedrich^{D})* was born November 6, 1902 in Pulaski Co., IN, and died June 11, 1940 in Pulaski Co., IN. He married Lottie Baker November 24, 1937 in Cass Co., IN, daughter of Herbert Baker and Ethel King. She was born August 12, 1906, and died September 26, 2000.

Child of Ellis Paschen and Lottie Baker is:
i. James Ellis^{3} Paschen, b. June 1, 1939; d. February 17, 1986; m. Marirose France.

4. Everett Herman George^{2} Paschen *(Henry (Heinrich Friedrick Wilhelm)^{1}, William (Johann Hienrich Wilhelm)^{A}, Johann (Johann Friedrich Heinrich)^{B}, Johann (Johann Christoph)^{C}, Johann Friedrich^{D})* was born January 15, 1904 in Beaver Twp., Pulaski Co., IN, and died April 25, 1985 in Crown Point, Lake Co., IN. He married Agnes Annetta Redd June 7, 1930 in Moran, IN, daughter of Joseph Redd and Dolly Livingston. She was born May 28, 1905 in Bethlehem Twp., Cass Co., IN, and died April 2, 1971 in Valparaiso, Porter Co., IN.

Child of Everett Paschen and Agnes Redd is:
14. i. Alfred Lee^{3} Paschen, b. 1933.

5. Hilda^{2} Paschen *(Henry (Heinrich Friedrick Wilhelm)^{1}, William (Johann Hienrich Wilhelm)^{A}, Johann (Johann Friedrich Heinrich)^{B}, Johann (Johann Christoph)^{C}, Johann Friedrich^{D})* was born 1911 in Pulaski Co., IN. She married Bryan Huffer March 8, 1935. He was born January 25, 1909, and died February 14, 1969 in Cutler, Indiana.

Children of Hilda Paschen and Bryan Huffer are:
15. i. Dale Lee^{3} Huffer, b. 1938.
16. ii. Mary Lou Huffer, b. 1947.

6. Wilbert H.^{2} Paschen *(Henry (Heinrich Friedrick Wilhelm)^{1}, William (Johann Hienrich Wilhelm)^{A}, Johann (Johann Friedrich Heinrich)^{B}, Johann (Johann Christoph)^{C}, Johann Friedrich^{D})* was born 1917 in Bethlehem Twp.,Cass Co., IN. He married (1) Helen L. Hamon November 12, 1935, daughter of Claude Hamon and Bertha. She was born December 31, 1917 in Bethlehem Twp., Cass Co., IN, and died December 28, 1982 in Rochester, Fulton Co., IN. He married (2) Wilma J. Metz July 8, 1984.

Children of Wilbert Paschen and Helen Hamon are:
17. i. Robert Eugene^{3} Paschen, b. 1936.
18. ii. Patsy Mae Paschen, b. 1938.
19. iii. Charles Edward Paschen, b. 1939.
20. iv. Doneta Paschen, b. 1940.
21. v. Gary T. Paschen, b. 1945.
22. vi. Betty Lorraine Paschen, b. 1948.

7. Anna G.^{2} Paschen *(Henry (Heinrich Friedrick Wilhelm)^{1}, William (Johann Hienrich Wilhelm)^{A}, Johann (Johann Friedrich Heinrich)^{B}, Johann (Johann Christoph)^{C}, Johann Friedrich^{D})* was born 1920 in Cass Co., IN. She married Max Ernest Brandt June 4, 1946 in Lucern, Harrison Twp., Cass Co., IN, son of Ernest Brandt and Edna Emery. He was born October 6, 1918 in Cass Co., IN, and died March 24, 1995 in Logansport, Cass Co., IN.

Children of Anna Paschen and Max Brandt are:
23. i. Barrie Lyn^{3} Brandt, b. 1947.
24. ii. Christine Brandt, b. 1948.
iii. John Max Brandt, b. 1950.
25. iv. Constance Brandt, b. 1951.
26. v. Janet Brandt, b. 1953.

8. Edith Irene^{2} Paschen *(Henry (Heinrich Friedrick Wilhelm)^{1}, William (Johann Hienrich Wilhelm)^{A}, Johann (Johann Friedrich Heinrich)^{B}, Johann (Johann Christoph)^{C}, Johann Friedrich^{D})* was born 1922 in Cass Co., IN. She married Richard Edwin Chapman May 22, 1942 in Cass Co., IN, son of Milton Chapman and Nettie Clovis. He was born January 29, 1921 in Cass Co., IN, and died December 26, 2003 in Lafayette, IN.

Children of Edith Paschen and Richard Chapman are:
27. i. Carol Irene^{3} Chapman, b. 1943.
ii. David Richard Chapman, b. 1945; m. Rita Ann Cavallaro.
iii. Ronald Eugene Chapman, b. 1949; m. Kay Townsley.

Generation No. 3

9. Mary Ellen^{3} Paschen *(Albert John^{2}, Henry (Heinrich Friedrick Wilhelm)^{1}, William (Johann Hienrich Wilhelm)^{A}, Johann (Johann Friedrich Heinrich)^{B}, Johann (Johann Christoph)^{C}, Johann Friedrich^{D})* was born 1924. She married Ross A. Garling, son of Rosner Garling and Lillian Ross. He was born 1916.

Children of Mary Paschen and Ross Garling are:
i. Wendy Sue^{4} Garling, m. Charles Austin Barth.
ii. Roger Alan Garling, m. Sheryl Ann Swartz.

10. Betty Jean^{3} Paschen *(Albert John^{2}, Henry (Heinrich Friedrick Wilhelm)^{1}, William (Johann Hienrich Wilhelm)^{A}, Johann (Johann Friedrich Heinrich)^{B}, Johann (Johann Christoph)^{C}, Johann Friedrich^{D})* was born 1924.

She married Eugene Lloyd Roades September 7, 1946 in Plymouth, IN, son of Homer Roades and Gladys Pittman. He was born May 1, 1923 in Johnston City, IL, and died April 14, 1999 in Highland, Lake Co., IN.

Children of Betty Paschen and Eugene Roades are:
i. RONALD EUGENE^{4} ROADES, m. JANE PHELPS.
ii. CONSTANCE JEAN ROADES m. JOHN GORSKI.
iii. DEBORA NADINE ROADES m. DAVID D. BICE.

11. Dorothy Anne^{3} Paschen *(Albert John^{2}, Henry (Heinrich Friedrick Wilhelm)^{1}, William (Johann Hienrich Wilhelm)^{A}, Johann (Johann Friedrich Heinrich)^{B}, Johann (Johann Christoph)^{C}, Johann Friedrich^{D})*. She married (1) Thomas Frank Kaczmarski July 5, 1947. He died June 8, 1948. She married (2) Kenneth L. Hart April 17, 1949. She married (3) Gust Robert Ostrand July 18, 1962. He died December 9, 1977. She married (4) Leo Clarence Peterson, son of George Peterson and Mary Brousek.

Child of Dorothy Paschen and Thomas Kaczmarski is:
i. MICHAEL THOMAS^{4} KACZMARSKI, m. LINDA THOMSON.

Children of Dorothy Paschen and Kenneth Hart are:
ii. DANIEL JOSEPH^{4} HART, m. MARY ANN.
iii. BEVERLY ARLENE HART, m. JOHN DEMMITT.

12. Wilodene Mae^{3} Paschen *(Albert John^{2}, Henry (Heinrich Friedrick Wilhelm)^{1}, William (Johann Hienrich Wilhelm)^{A}, Johann (Johann Friedrich Heinrich)^{B}, Johann (Johann Christoph)^{C}, Johann Friedrich^{D})* was born October 26, 1929 in Hammond, Lake Co., IN, and died September 3, 1997 in Crown Point, Lake Co., IN. She married Leslie Edward Lenz 1947 in Hammond, Lake Co., IN. He was born 1924 in Hammond, Lake Co., IN, and died 1995 in Hudson, FL.

Children of Wilodene Paschen and Leslie Lenz are:
i. EDWARD LESLIE^{4} LENZ; m. DARLENE NICKOLSON.
ii. LAWRENCE EDWARD LENZ, b. June 14, 1951, Hammond, Lake Co., IN; d. 1997; m. GLENDA HEAD, 1970, Crown Point, Lake Co., IN.
iii. BETTY JO LENZ, m. MARTIN DIETZ.
iv. WILLIAM JOSEPH LENZ, b. January 14, 1956, Hammond, Lake Co., IN; d. 1984.

13. Donna Elaine^{3} Paschen *(Albert John^{2}, Henry (Heinrich Friedrick Wilhelm)^{1}, William (Johann Hienrich Wilhelm)^{A}, Johann (Johann Friedrich Heinrich)^{B}, Johann (Johann Christoph)^{C}, Johann Friedrich^{D})* was born April 17, 1934 in Hammond, Lake Co., IN, and died August 27, 2002 in Florida. She married Melville Thomas April 12, 1954 in Crown Point, Lake Co., IN, son of William Thomas and Sarah Davies. He was born May 29, 1924 in Swansea, Wales, and died May 3, 2002 in Florida.

Children of Donna Paschen and Melville Thomas are:
28. i. GWEN^{4} THOMAS
29. ii. LAURIE THOMAS
iii. EVAN THOMAS
30. iv. REESE THOMAS

14. Alfred Lee^{3} Paschen *(Everett Herman George^{2}, Henry (Heinrich Friedrick Wilhelm)^{1}, William (Johann Hienrich Wilhelm)^{A}, Johann (Johann Friedrich Heinrich)^{B}, Johann (Johann Christoph)^{C}, Johann Friedrich^{D})* was born 1933. He married Patsy Lou Akey, daughter of Wayne Akey and Elizabeth Moore. She was born 1934.

Children of Alfred Paschen and Patsy Akey are:
i. DAVID MICHAEL^{4} PASCHEN; m. MARY JACKOWIAK, daughter of Leonard Jackowiak and Margaret Iozzi.
31. ii. JANICE LYNN PASCHEN
32. iii. NEAL ALAN PASCHEN
33. iv. PAMELA ANN PASCHEN

15. Dale Lee^3 Huffer *(Hilda^2 Paschen, Henry (Heinrich Friedrick Wilhelm)^1, William (Johann Hienrich Wilhelm)^A, Johann (Johann Friedrich Heinrich)^B, Johann (Johann Christoph)^C, Johann Friedrich^D)* was born 1938. He married JoAnn Click . She was born 1942.

Children of Dale Huffer and JoAnn Click are:
34. i. Suzanne Kay^4 Huffer
35. ii. Karen Annette Huffer

16. Mary Lou^3 Huffer *(Hilda^2 Paschen, Henry (Heinrich Friedrick Wilhelm)^1, William (Johann Hienrich Wilhelm)^A, Johann (Johann Friedrich Heinrich)^B, Johann (Johann Christoph)^C, Johann Friedrich^D)* was born 1947. She married Phillip Gerhart. He was born 1946.

Children of Mary Huffer and Phillip Gerhart are:
36. i. Ann Marie^4 Gerhart
37. ii. Andy Lee Gerhart

17. Robert Eugene^3 Paschen *(Wilbert H.^{2}, Henry (Heinrich Friedrick Wilhelm)^1, William (Johann Hienrich Wilhelm)^A, Johann (Johann Friedrich Heinrich)^B, Johann (Johann Christoph)^C, Johann Friedrich^D)* was born 1936, He married Lois Jean Crimmins, daughter of Leo Crimmins and Margaret Winn. She was born 1939.

Children of Robert Paschen and Lois Crimmins are:
38. i. Allen Eugene^4 Paschen
ii. Debra Jean Paschen, b. 1959; d. 1959.
39. iii. Carla Jean Paschen
40. iv. Shelby Kay Paschen
41. v. Valerie Sue Paschen

18. Patsy Mae^3 Paschen *(Wilbert H.^{2}, Henry (Heinrich Friedrick Wilhelm)^1, William (Johann Hienrich Wilhelm)^A, Johann (Johann Friedrich Heinrich)^B, Johann (Johann Christoph)^C, Johann Friedrich^D)* was born 1938. She married Charles Whitaker Breckenridge, son of John Breckenridge and Grace Miller. He was born 1938.

Children of Patsy Paschen and Charles Breckenridge are:
i. Kelly Layne^4 Breckenridge, b. July 9, 1959; d. August 15, 1959.
42. ii. John Wallace Breckenridge
43. iii. Lee Winifred Breckenridge
44. iv. Mikhail Wynne Breckenridge
45. v. Kasey W. Breckenridge

19. Charles Edward^3 Paschen *(Wilbert H.^{2}, Henry (Heinrich Friedrick Wilhelm)^1, William (Johann Hienrich Wilhelm)^A, Johann (Johann Friedrich Heinrich)^B, Johann (Johann Christoph)^C, Johann Friedrich^D)* was born 1939. He married (1) Janice Green September 10, 1961. He married (2) Susan Van Dyne.

Children of Charles Paschen and Janice Green are:
i. Stephanie^4 Paschen
46. ii. James W. Paschen

Child of Charles Paschen and Susan Van Dyne is:
47. iii. Michael Glen^4 Paschen

20. Doneta^3 Paschen *(Wilbert H.^{2}, Henry (Heinrich Friedrick Wilhelm)^1, William (Johann Hienrich Wilhelm)^A, Johann (Johann Friedrich Heinrich)^B, Johann (Johann Christoph)^C, Johann Friedrich^D)* was born 1940. She married Benny J. Redding, son of Elma Redding and Hilda Milburn.

Children of Doneta Paschen and Benny Redding are:
48. i. Timothy Joseph^4 Redding
49. ii. Lynn Marie Redding

21. Gary T.^{3} Paschen *(Wilbert H.^{2}, Henry (Heinrich Friedrick Wilhelm)^{1}, William (Johann Hienrich Wilhelm)^{A}, Johann (Johann Friedrich Heinrich)^{B}, Johann (Johann Christoph)^{C}, Johann Friedrich^{D})* was born 1945. He married Diana Kay Cover, daughter of Samuel Cover and Lois.

Children of Gary Paschen and Diana Cover are:
50. i. Jodi Irene^{4} Paschen
51. ii. Brenda Lee Paschen
52. iii. Cassandra Faye Paschen
iv. Kent Robert Paschen

22. Betty Lorraine^{3} Paschen *(Wilbert H.^{2}, Henry (Heinrich Friedrick Wilhelm)^{1}, William (Johann Hienrich Wilhelm)^{A}, Johann (Johann Friedrich Heinrich)^{B}, Johann (Johann Christoph)^{C}, Johann Friedrich^{D})* was born 1948. She married (1) Timothy Foltz August 19, 1972, son of Gene Foltz. He was born 1949. She married (2) Paul Morris.

Children of Betty Paschen and Timothy Foltz are:
i. Seth Abraham^{4} Foltz
ii. Jessie Danielle Foltz

23. Barrie Lyn^{3} Brandt *(Anna G.^{2} Paschen, Henry (Heinrich Friedrick Wilhelm)^{1}, William (Johann Hienrich Wilhelm)^{A}, Johann (Johann Friedrich Heinrich)^{B}, Johann (Johann Christoph)^{C}, Johann Friedrich^{D})* was born 1947. She married Richard Warner McClain, son of Joseph McClain and Sarah Stanley. He was born 1941.

Children of Barrie Brandt and Richard McClain are:
53. i. Jeffrey Warner^{4} McClain
ii. Nathan Michael McClain; m. Starla Saylor.

24. Christine^{3} Brandt *(Anna G.^{2} Paschen, Henry (Heinrich Friedrick Wilhelm)^{1}, William (Johann Hienrich Wilhelm)^{A}, Johann (Johann Friedrich Heinrich)^{B}, Johann (Johann Christoph)^{C}, Johann Friedrich^{D})* was born 1948. She married Kenneth Rolland Cookerly, son of Kenneth Cookerly and Dorris. He was born 1947.

Children of Christine Brandt and Kenneth Cookerly are:
54. i. Anthony Lewis^{4} Cookerly
ii. Jason Michael Cookerly

25. Constance^{3} Brandt *(Anna G.^{2} Paschen, Henry (Heinrich Friedrick Wilhelm)^{1}, William (Johann Hienrich Wilhelm)^{A}, Johann (Johann Friedrich Heinrich)^{B}, Johann (Johann Christoph)^{C}, Johann Friedrich^{D})* was born 1951. She married Mark Arthur English, son of Dale English and Charlotte Clary.

Children of Constance Brandt and Mark English are:
i. Kimberly Dawn^{4} English
ii. Stacy Nicole English

26. Janet^{3} Brandt *(Anna G.^{2} Paschen, Henry (Heinrich Friedrick Wilhelm)^{1}, William (Johann Hienrich Wilhelm)^{A}, Johann (Johann Friedrich Heinrich)^{B}, Johann (Johann Christoph)^{C}, Johann Friedrich^{D})* was born 1953. She married (1) Bradley Denham March 21, 1978 in Lucern, Harrison Twp., Cass Co., IN. She married (2) David Packard.

Children of Janet Brandt and Bradley Denham are:
i. Sarah Ann^{4} Denham
ii. Audrey Michelle Denham

27. Carol Irene^{3} Chapman *(Edith Irene^{2} Paschen, Henry (Heinrich Friedrick Wilhelm)^{1}, William (Johann Hienrich Wilhelm)^{A}, Johann (Johann Friedrich Heinrich)^{B}, Johann (Johann Christoph)^{C}, Johann Friedrich^{D})* was born 1943. She married Colin Nicholas Starr. He was born 1943.

Children of Carol Chapman and Colin Starr are:
55. i. Chad Jason^{4} Starr
56. ii. Todd Ashley Starr

28. GWEN^4 THOMAS *(DONNA ELAINE^3 PASCHEN, ALBERT JOHN^2, HENRY (HEINRICH FRIEDRICK WILHELM)^1, WILLIAM (JOHANN HIENRICH WILHELM)^A, JOHANN (JOHANN FRIEDRICH HEINRICH)^B, JOHANN (JOHANN CHRISTOPH)^C, JOHANN FRIEDRICH^D)* married (1) LARRY KLUTZ November 24, 1980 in Orlando, Orange Co., FL. She married (2) BRUCE CONE.

Children of GWEN THOMAS and LARRY KLUTZ are:
i. AMY^5 KLUTZ.
ii. WILLIAM MATTHEW KLUTZ.

29. LAURIE^4 THOMAS *(DONNA ELAINE^3 PASCHEN, ALBERT JOHN^2, HENRY (HEINRICH FRIEDRICK WILHELM)^1, WILLIAM (JOHANN HIENRICH WILHELM)^A, JOHANN (JOHANN FRIEDRICH HEINRICH)^B, JOHANN (JOHANN CHRISTOPH)^C, JOHANN FRIEDRICH^D)* married TIMOTHY JAMES MURPHY.

Children of LAURIE THOMAS and TIMOTHY MURPHY are:
i. BENJAMIN^5 MURPHY
ii. MEGHAN MURPHY
iii. MICHAEL MURPHY

30. REESE^4 THOMAS *(DONNA ELAINE^3 PASCHEN, ALBERT JOHN^2, HENRY (HEINRICH FRIEDRICK WILHELM)^1, WILLIAM (JOHANN HIENRICH WILHELM)^A, JOHANN (JOHANN FRIEDRICH HEINRICH)^B, JOHANN (JOHANN CHRISTOPH)^C, JOHANN FRIEDRICH^D)* married CHERYL LYN KEY-LONG.

Child of REESE THOMAS and CHERYL KEY-LONG is:
i. STEPHANIE LYNNE^5 THOMAS

31. JANICE LYNN^4 PASCHEN *(ALFRED LEE^3, EVERETT HERMAN GEORGE^2, HENRY (HEINRICH FRIEDRICK WILHELM)^1, WILLIAM (JOHANN HIENRICH WILHELM)^A, JOHANN (JOHANN FRIEDRICH HEINRICH)^B, JOHANN (JOHANN CHRISTOPH)^C, JOHANN FRIEDRICH^D)* married JOHN CHARLES SWARDSON, son of ARTHUR SWARDSON and ARLENE CARLSON.

Children of JANICE PASCHEN and JOHN SWARDSON are:
i. NATHAN BRADLEY^5 SWARDSON
ii. TRAVERS LEIGH SWARDSON
iii. HILLARY LYNN SWARDSON

32. NEAL ALAN^4 PASCHEN *(ALFRED LEE^3, EVERETT HERMAN GEORGE^2, HENRY (HEINRICH FRIEDRICK WILHELM)^1, WILLIAM (JOHANN HIENRICH WILHELM)^A, JOHANN (JOHANN FRIEDRICH HEINRICH)^B, JOHANN (JOHANN CHRISTOPH)^C, JOHANN FRIEDRICH^D)* married DEBRA TINA MARIE RAPO, daughter of PETER RAPO and SOPHIE HACHLICA.

Children of NEAL PASCHEN and DEBRA RAPO are:
i. JOSHUA ALAN^5 PASCHEN; m. JACQULINE JEANETTE ZEPIK.
ii. JEFFERY ALAN EVERETT PASCHEN

33. PAMELA ANN^4 PASCHEN *(ALFRED LEE^3, EVERETT HERMAN GEORGE^2, HENRY (HEINRICH FRIEDRICK WILHELM)^1, WILLIAM (JOHANN HIENRICH WILHELM)^A, JOHANN (JOHANN FRIEDRICH HEINRICH)^B, JOHANN (JOHANN CHRISTOPH)^C, JOHANN FRIEDRICH^D)* married (1) RAYMOND BRADFORD BENNINGER III, son of RAYMOND BENNINGER and LYNN SABODY. She married (2) DOMINIC ARGOSTINO, JR, son of DOMINIC ARGOSTINO and CAROLINA PODREBARAC

Child of PAMELA PASCHEN and RAYMOND BENNINGER is:
i. LINDSEY LEE ERIN^5 BENNINGER

34. SUZANNE KAY^4 HUFFER *(DALE LEE^3, HILDA^2 PASCHEN, HENRY (HEINRICH FRIEDRICK WILHELM)^1, WILLIAM (JOHANN HIENRICH WILHELM)^A, JOHANN (JOHANN FRIEDRICH HEINRICH)^B, JOHANN (JOHANN CHRISTOPH)^C, JOHANN FRIEDRICH^D)* married (1) SCOTT AYRES. She married (2) STEVEN MATHEWS.

Children of Suzanne Huffer and Scott Ayres are:

- i. CODY WILLIAM^{5} AYRES
- ii. CELSI JO AYRES
- iii. CALLY SUZANNE AYRES

35. Karen Annette^{4} Huffer *(Dale Lee^{3}, Hilda^{2} Paschen, Henry (Heinrich Friedrick Wilhelm)^{1}, William (Johann Hienrich Wilhelm)^{A}, Johann (Johann Friedrich Heinrich)^{B}, Johann (Johann Christoph)^{C}, Johann Friedrich^{D})* married Jeff Casto.

Child of Karen Huffer and Jeff Casto is:

- i. KAMERON LEE^{5} CASTO

36. Ann Marie^{4} Gerhart *(Mary Lou^{3} Huffer, Hilda^{2} Paschen, Henry (Heinrich Friedrick Wilhelm)^{1}, William (Johann Hienrich Wilhelm)^{A}, Johann (Johann Friedrich Heinrich)^{B}, Johann (Johann Christoph)^{C}, Johann Friedrich^{D})* married John Bauer.

Children of Ann Gerhart and John Bauer are:

- i. BRYAN^{5} BAUER
- ii. MARK BAUER

37. Andy Lee^{4} Gerhart *(Mary Lou^{3} Huffer, Hilda^{2} Paschen, Henry (Heinrich Friedrick Wilhelm)^{1}, William (Johann Hienrich Wilhelm)^{A}, Johann (Johann Friedrich Heinrich)^{B}, Johann (Johann Christoph)^{C}, Johann Friedrich^{D})* married Amy Bedell.

Child of Andy Gerhart and Amy Bedell is:

- i. ISABELLE ANGELINA^{5} GERHART

38. Allen Eugene^{4} Paschen *(Robert Eugene^{3}, Wilbert H.^{2}, Henry (Heinrich Friedrick Wilhelm)^{1}, William (Johann Hienrich Wilhelm)^{A}, Johann (Johann Friedrich Heinrich)^{B}, Johann (Johann Christoph)^{C}, Johann Friedrich^{D})* married Jeanna Kay Hapner.

Children of Allen Paschen and Jeanna Hapner are:

- i. RYAN EUGENE^{5} PASCHEN
- ii. CRYSTA HELEN PASCHEN
- iii. MATTHEW ALLEN PASCHEN

39. Carla Jean^{4} Paschen *(Robert Eugene^{3}, Wilbert H.^{2}, Henry (Heinrich Friedrick Wilhelm)^{1}, William (Johann Hienrich Wilhelm)^{A}, Johann (Johann Friedrich Heinrich)^{B}, Johann (Johann Christoph)^{C}, Johann Friedrich^{D})* married Kirby D. Herschberger.

Children of Carla Paschen and Kirby Herschberger are:

- i. MANDY SUE^{5} HERSCHBERGER
- ii. BRITTANY MARIE HERSCHBERGER
- iii. KELSEY CHRISTINA HERSCHBERGER
- iv. COURTNEY NICOLE HERSCHBERGER

40. Shelby Kay^{4} Paschen *(Robert Eugene^{3}, Wilbert H.^{2}, Henry (Heinrich Friedrick Wilhelm)^{1}, William (Johann Hienrich Wilhelm)^{A}, Johann (Johann Friedrich Heinrich)^{B}, Johann (Johann Christoph)^{C}, Johann Friedrich^{D})* married Stephen Joseph Keller.

Children of Shelby Paschen and Stephen Keller are:

- i. JESSICA LEANN^{5} KELLER
- ii. STEPHEN MICHAEL KELLER
- iii. MELINDA KAY KELLER

41. Valerie Sue^{4} Paschen *(Robert Eugene^{3}, Wilbert H.^{2}, Henry (Heinrich Friedrick Wilhelm)^{1}, William (Johann Hienrich Wilhelm)^{A}, Johann (Johann Friedrich Heinrich)^{B}, Johann (Johann Christoph)^{C}, Johann Friedrich^{D})* married Darryl Wayne Hoover.

Children of Valerie Paschen and Darryl Hoover are:
i. Kegan Nathaniel^{5} Hoover
ii. Monica Kay Hoover
iii. Trevor Wayne Hoover

42. John Wallace^{4} Breckenridge *(Patsy Mae^{3} Paschen, Wilbert H.^{2}, Henry (Heinrich Friedrick Wilhelm)^{1}, William (Johann Hienrich Wilhelm)^{A}, Johann (Johann Friedrich Heinrich)^{B}, Johann (Johann Christoph)^{C}, Johann Friedrich^{D})* married Sharon Doar.

Children of John Breckenridge and Sharon Doar are:
i. Charles Whitaker^{5} Breckenridge
ii. Cameron Robert Breckenridge
iii. Carson Henry Breckenridge

43. Lee Winifred^{4} Breckenridge *(Patsy Mae^{3} Paschen, Wilbert H.^{2}, Henry (Heinrich Friedrick Wilhelm)^{1}, William (Johann Hienrich Wilhelm)^{A}, Johann (Johann Friedrich Heinrich)^{B}, Johann (Johann Christoph)^{C}, Johann Friedrich^{D})* married Gary Wayne Moore.

Children of Lee Breckenridge and Gary Moore are:
i. Kendall Mikhail^{5} Moore
ii. Abigil Grace Moore

44. Mikhail Wynne^{4} Breckenridge *(Patsy Mae^{3} Paschen, Wilbert H.^{2}, Henry (Heinrich Friedrick Wilhelm)^{1}, William (Johann Hienrich Wilhelm)^{A}, Johann (Johann Friedrich Heinrich)^{B}, Johann (Johann Christoph)^{C}, Johann Friedrich^{D})* married Robert Lee Willoughby.

Child of Mikhail Breckenridge and Robert Willoughby is:
i. Nathaniel Lee^{5} Willoughby

45. Kasey W.^{4} Breckenridge *(Patsy Mae^{3} Paschen, Wilbert H.^{2}, Henry (Heinrich Friedrick Wilhelm)^{1}, William (Johann Hienrich Wilhelm)^{A}, Johann (Johann Friedrich Heinrich)^{B}, Johann (Johann Christoph)^{C}, Johann Friedrich^{D})* married Andrew S. Bacanskas.

Children of Kasey Breckenridge and Andrew Bacanskas are:
i. Brandon Anupras^{5} Bacanskas
ii. Sydney Alexandra Bacanskas

46. James W.^{4} Paschen *(Charles Edward^{3}, Wilbert H.^{2}, Henry (Heinrich Friedrick Wilhelm)^{1}, William (Johann Hienrich Wilhelm)^{A}, Johann (Johann Friedrich Heinrich)^{B}, Johann (Johann Christoph)^{C}, Johann Friedrich^{D})* was born October 19, 1964. He married Julie Betz.

Children of James Paschen and Julie Betz are:
i. Jessica Marie^{5} Paschen
ii. Joshua James Paschen

47. Michael Glen^{4} Paschen *(Charles Edward^{3}, Wilbert H.^{2}, Henry (Heinrich Friedrick Wilhelm)^{1}, William (Johann Hienrich Wilhelm)^{A}, Johann (Johann Friedrich Heinrich)^{B}, Johann (Johann Christoph)^{C}, Johann Friedrich^{D})* married Tina Marie Albright.

Children of Michael Paschen and Tina Albright are:
i. Samuel James^{5} Paschen, b. October 24, 1999; d. October 24, 1999.
ii. McKenzie Erin Paschen

48. Timothy Joseph^{4} Redding *(Doneta^{3} Paschen, Wilbert H.^{2}, Henry (Heinrich Friedrick Wilhelm)^{1}, William (Johann Hienrich Wilhelm)^{A}, Johann (Johann Friedrich Heinrich)^{B}, Johann (Johann Christoph)^{C}, Johann Friedrich^{D})* married Diana Shafer.

Children of Timothy Redding and Diana Shafer are:

i. Kevin Joseph^{5} Redding
ii. Craig Scott Redding

49. Lynn Marie^{4} Redding *(Doneta^{3} Paschen, Wilbert H.^{2}, Henry (Heinrich Friedrick Wilhelm)^{1}, William (Johann Hienrich Wilhelm)^{A}, Johann (Johann Friedrich Heinrich)^{B}, Johann (Johann Christoph)^{C}, Johann Friedrich^{D})* married Toby A. Yates.

Children of Lynn Redding and Toby Yates are:

i. Kayla Marie^{5} Yates
ii. Megan Lyn Yates

50. Jodi Irene^{4} Paschen *(Gary T.^{3}, Wilbert H.^{2}, Henry (Heinrich Friedrick Wilhelm)^{1}, William (Johann Hienrich Wilhelm)^{A}, Johann (Johann Friedrich Heinrich)^{B}, Johann (Johann Christoph)^{C}, Johann Friedrich^{D})* married Chris Beall.

Children of Jodi Paschen and Chris Beall are:

i. Garrett Austin^{5} Beall
ii. Riley Nicole Beall

51. Brenda Lee^{4} Paschen *(Gary T.^{3}, Wilbert H.^{2}, Henry (Heinrich Friedrick Wilhelm)^{1}, William (Johann Hienrich Wilhelm)^{A}, Johann (Johann Friedrich Heinrich)^{B}, Johann (Johann Christoph)^{C}, Johann Friedrich^{D})* married Lloyd Martin Lewis.

Children of Brenda Paschen and Lloyd Lewis are:

i. Nathaniel Reid^{5} Lewis
ii. Braxton Maxwell Lewis
iii. Lisa Renee Lewis

52. Cassandra Faye^{4} Paschen *(Gary T.^{3}, Wilbert H.^{2}, Henry (Heinrich Friedrick Wilhelm)^{1}, William (Johann Hienrich Wilhelm)^{A}, Johann (Johann Friedrich Heinrich)^{B}, Johann (Johann Christoph)^{C}, Johann Friedrich^{D})* married Richard Kindley.

Children of Cassandra Paschen and Richard Kindley are:

i. Caleb Joseph^{5} Kindley
ii. Conner Jacob Kindley
iii. Calahan Kindley

53. Jeffrey Warner^{4} McClain *(Barrie Lyn^{3} Brandt, Anna G.^{2} Paschen, Henry (Heinrich Friedrick Wilhelm)^{1}, William (Johann Hienrich Wilhelm)^{A}, Johann (Johann Friedrich Heinrich)^{B}, Johann (Johann Christoph)^{C}, Johann Friedrich^{D})* married Lisa Powlen, daughter of Pat Powlen and Karen.

Children of Jeffrey McClain and Lisa Powlen are:

i. Brandt Warner^{5} McClain
ii. Lauran Elisabeth McClain

54. Anthony Lewis^{4} Cookerly *(Christine^{3} Brandt, Anna G.^{2} Paschen, Henry (Heinrich Friedrick Wilhelm)^{1}, William (Johann Hienrich Wilhelm)^{A}, Johann (Johann Friedrich Heinrich)^{B}, Johann (Johann Christoph)^{C}, Johann Friedrich^{D})* married Jessica Trosper.

Children of Anthony Cookerly and Jessica Trosper are:

i. Victoria Lynn^{5} Trosper
ii. Alexander William Cookerly
iii. Anthony Max Cookerly

55. CHAD JASON^4 STARR *(CAROL IRENE^3 CHAPMAN, EDITH IRENE^2 PASCHEN, HENRY (HEINRICH FRIEDRICK WILHELM)^1, WILLIAM (JOHANN HIENRICH WILHELM)^A, JOHANN (JOHANN FRIEDRICH HEINRICH)^B, JOHANN (JOHANN CHRISTOPH)^C, JOHANN FRIEDRICH^D)* married ALICE CATHERINE MCDERMOTT.

Children of CHAD STARR and ALICE MCDERMOTT are:
i. OWEN MATTHEW^5 STARR
ii. ZACHARY COLE STARR

56. TODD ASHLEY^4 STARR *(CAROL IRENE^3 CHAPMAN, EDITH IRENE^2 PASCHEN, HENRY (HEINRICH FRIEDRICK WILHELM)^1, WILLIAM (JOHANN HIENRICH WILHELM)^A, JOHANN (JOHANN FRIEDRICH HEINRICH)^B, JOHANN (JOHANN CHRISTOPH)^C, JOHANN FRIEDRICH^D)* married WENDY LEE FERRY.

Child of TODD STARR and WENDY FERRY is:
i. BRIELLE ASHLEY^5 STARR

APPENDIX D
FURTHER READING

BAYNARD
Annie Hasell, *Baynard: An Ancient Family Bearing Arms*, (1972, Available at Ft. Wayne, IN Public Library), p.98.

Katharine Grove, *Baynard Genealogy*, 1956, Ft. Wayne Public Library Manuscript File.

CHIPMAN
John Hale Chipman III, *A Chipman Genealogy*, (Blanchard Press, Boston, MA, 1970). Only 500 copies printed. Available at Ft. Wayne IN Public Library.

Bert Lee Chipman, *The Chipman Family*.

Dean W. Chipman, *Stephen Chipman Pioneer*, (Publishers Press, Salt Lake City, 1980), p.3.

GERMAN RECORDS, TRANSLATION
Ernest Thode, *German—English Genealogical Dictionary,* (Genealogical Publishing Co., 1992)

Fay S. Dearden, *Deciphering Gothic Records*, (Family Tree Press, Payson AZ, 1996)

Shirley J. Riemer, *The German Research Companion,* (Lorelei Press, 2000)

HORNEY
Evelyn Halkyard Vohland, *Betebenne--Horney and Allied Families*, (Clipper Publishers, 1981), pp.84-102.

HOWLAND
William Howland, *John Howland, A Mayflower Pilgrim*, (The Pilgrim John Howland Society, Inc.; Detroit, 1926).

William Howland, *The Howlands in America*, (The Pilgrim John Howland Society, Detroit, 1939), p.11.

John Howland in the Records of the 17th Century, Pilgrim Hall Museum, (www.pilgrimhall.org/howlandjohnrecords.htm)

MAYFLOWER
Massachusetts Society of Mayflower Descendants, *The Complete Mayflower Descendant*, vols. 1 -- 46, (Family Tree Maker's Family Archive CD), "CD-ROM," CD #203.

RURAL LIFE IN MECKLENBURG GERMANY
Fritz Reuter, English translation of novel, *Seed-Time and Harvest*, first published in English 1871 by Lippincott Press. 1976 edition by Howard Fertig, Inc., Available on interlibrary loan from IUPUI University Libraries, Indianapolis,IN and at various other libraries.

Letters of a German American Farmer, by Johannes Gillhoff, originally published in German in 1913. Translated to English by Richard Trost and published by University of Iowa Press, 2000.

Internet source for information about life in Mecklenburg and German genealogy: (http://blacklake.biz/meck/)

SOLTWEDEL FAMILY (VILLAGE OF MESTLIN)
Don den alten familien zu Mestlin, Republished 1938. Available on microfilm from Church of Latter Day Saints, FHL INTL film 924908, item 9. (German language)

TILLEY
Betty M. Styer, *Elizabeth Tilley of the Mayflower*, (Elizabeth Tilley Colony Society of Mayflower Descendants of Florida, 1997).

WARREN
Mrs. Washington A. Roebling, *Richard Warren of the Mayflower and Some of His Descendants*, (Press of David Clapp & Son, Boston, 1901).

Genealogy of the Warren Family from Richard Who Came in the Mayflower in 1620, (J. Munsell, Publisher, State Street, Albany, N. Y., 1874).

George Ernest Bowman, *Mayflower Descendant*, The Mayflower Genealogies, 1901: v.3, p.45.

Mayflower Families through Five Generations, v.18, part I, Richard Warren Family.

ZOOK, SOOK
Harry D. Zook, *Zug/Zuck Zouck/Zook Genealogy* , (Gateway Press, Baltimore, MD, 1983).

B. Jesse Zook, *Family of Jacob Zook*, (Camden, IN, 1968).

History of the Descendants of Ulrich Zug, (Revision transcribed 1905-06), Ft. Wayne, IN Library; Gc929.2, Z747zua.

INDEX

A few words about the preparation of this index may be helpful to those who use it.

I have attempted to index all names of related people, but not most names of unrelated persons that appear in the text. Place names are not indexed. I have not consistently indexed both the married and maiden names of all individuals every place that individual appears. There are many instances where a female family member is indexed under either her married name or her maiden name, but not both. The most common example of this is where a married woman is listed in the text under her maiden name, followed by her husband's full name. If you are searching for a woman and know only her married name, it may be necessary to check any listing of a male with that family name.

Also, there are many cases where the same individual may be indexed under several different variations of their given name; such as with and without middle names, variant spellings or shortened spellings like Ann, Anna, Anne, etc. On the other hand, with so many repeated names in different generations, more than one individual may be indexed under the exact same name. The only way to tell is to check the text.

One should be especially wary of the German names. Any one of the three christened names may be the one commonly used. Americanized versions of the name may be used interchangeably with the German name, such as John and Johann. Also, a different order of the three christened names may indicate a different individual, but sometimes it does not.

A

- Adamson
  - Family, 36
  - John, 36
  - Joseph, 36, 37
- Akey
  - Pamela, 270
  - Pat, 256, 270, 296
  - Patsy Lou, 269, 298, 304
  - Peter, 83
  - Wayne, 298, 304
  - Wayne Jr., 270
  - Wayne L., 256, 269
- Albright, Tina Marie, 309
- Alexander
  - Emily James, 301
  - Riley Paige, 301
  - Thomas, 301
  - Thomas Richard II, 301
  - Thomas Richard III, 301
- Apple
  - Harriet, 45
  - William M., 47
- Argostino
  - Dominic, 270, 300, 307
  - Dominic, Jr., 300, 307
  - Pamela Ann, 298, 304
  - Pamela Paschen Benninger, 270
- Arnold
  - Daniel, 80, 278
  - Hanna, 278
- Ashley
  - Constance, 209
  - Winston, 239
- Ayers
  - Cally Suzanne, 308
  - Celsi Jo, 308
  - Cody William, 308
  - Scott, 307, 308

B

- Bacanskas
  - Andrew S., 309
  - Brandon Anupras, 309
  - Sydney Alexandra, 309
- Bacon, Judy, 301
- Bain
  - Charles, 45, 48
  - Charles W., 45
  - Charlotte, 48
  - Cora, 45
  - Elizabeth, 48
  - Esther, 22, 45, 274
  - George W., 45, 48
  - James, 45, 48
  - John, 22, 47, 48, 274
  - Mary, 48
  - Rachel B., 48
- Baker
  - Anne, 278
  - Herbert, 233, 302
  - Lottie, 240, 302
  - Samuel, 80, 278
- Bantien, Fritz, 189
- Barnett
  - Harrison, 62, 72
  - Mary A., 59, 276
  - Robert, 62
- Barron
  - John Joseph, 300, 301
  - John Joseph II, 300, 301
  - John Joseph III, 301
  - Joseph Redd, 301
  - Meagan Margaret, 301
  - Meridith Ann, 301
- Barth, Charles Austen, 303
- Bauer
  - John, 308
  - Mark, 308
- Baynard Family, 21
- Beall
  - Chris, 310
  - Garrett Austin, 310
  - Riley Nicole, 310
- Beattie, Elizabeth, 19
- Beatty
  - Helen Campbell, 49, 60, 61
  - John C., 61
- Bedell, Amy, 308
- Behm
  - Carl Hinrich, 157
  - Catharina Dorothea Friederike, 157
  - Catharine Elise, nee Brandt, 155
  - Catharine Margaretha Maria, 154, 155, 157, 167
  - Christina Maria Henrica, 155, 157
  - Family, 154, 156, 159
  - Franz Hinrich, 157
  - Hinrich Johann Wilhelm, 157
  - Jürgen Friedrich, 157
  - Maria Magdelena Dorothea, 157
  - Peter, 157, 167
  - Peter Heinrich, 154, 155, 157, 159
- Behmen
  - Catharina Margaretha Maria, 154
  - Catharina Sophia, 154
  - Trin Greth, 155, 156
- Behncken
  - Anna, 157
- Benninger
  - Lindsey, 270
  - Lindsey Lee Erin, 300, 307
  - Pamela Ann, 268, 298, 304
  - Raymond, 270
  - Raymond Bradford, 300, 307
  - Raymond Bradford III, 300, 307
- Bentien, Dorothea, 188
- Bernfieldt
  - Dora, 208
  - Freadie W. D., 239
  - Fred, 239
  - Friedie, 205, 208
  - Fritz, 208
  - Mary, 208
- Berry
  - Mary, 80, 82, 101, 278
  - William, 80
- Betz, Julie, 309
- Bice, David D., 304
- Bichholz, Johann, 127
- Bigger, Essie, 100, 279
- Birge, Elva, 301
- Bold, Wilhelmine, 188
- Bond
  - Lydia, 52, 60
  - Mary, 52, 60
- Brandman
  - Sophia Elisabeth, 190
- Brandt
  - Anna, 268
  - Barrie Lyn, 234, 303, 306, 310
  - Christine, 234, 303, 306
  - Constance, 234, 303, 306
  - Ernest, 303
  - Janet, 234, 306
  - John Max, 234, 303
  - Max Ernest, 234, 240, 303

- Brandt/Brand
  - Anna, 159, 163, 172, 174, 177, 180, 181, 186, 187, 188, 190, 196, 216, 218, 221, 222, 223, 236
  - Anna (1842), 167
  - Anna (Anna Maria Dorothea Brand), 238
  - Anna (Anna Maria Dorothea), 191
  - Anna Catharina, 167
  - Anna Dorothea Wilhelmine, 150, 166, 169, 170, 172
  - Anna Maria, 166
  - Anna Maria Dorothea, 158, 160, 161, 164, 167
  - Anna Maria Julie, 170
  - Anna(Anna Maria Dorothea), 177, 188, 189
  - Catharina Margaretha Maria, nee Behm, 155
  - Catharina Maria Elisabeth, 157, 167
  - Catharina Maria Sophia, 157, 167
  - Catharina Sophia Maria, 168, 170, 172
  - Catharine, 157, 167
  - Catharine Elizabeth, 154, 157
  - Christine Friederike Dorothea, 150, 168, 169, 170, 172
  - Christine Magdalena Dorothea, 168
  - Christine Margaretha Dorothea, 157, 167
  - Dora, 150, 163, 166, 168
  - Elis, 165
  - Elizabeth, 174, 194
  - Ernestina Catharina Sophia, 158
  - Family, 151, 165
  - Franz Heinrich, 167
  - Fred, 150, 163, 168, 169, 174
  - Fred (Johann Carl Friedrich), 169, 170
  - Friedrich, 289, 290, 291
  - Fritz, 158, 165, 174
  - Hans Heinrich, 154, 155, 156, 157, 159, 167
  - Heinrich, 154, 155, 156, 159, 165
  - Henry, 163, 168, 174, 196, 197, 206, 208, 230
  - Johann, 150, 157, 165, 171, 172, 175
  - Johann Carl Friedrich, 168, 169, 170
  - Johann Friedrich Ernst, 169, 170
  - Johann Heinrich Franz, 168
  - Johann Heinrich Wilhelm, 150, 155, 156, 159, 160, 161, 168, 169, 170, 172, 283
  - Johann Joachim, 167
  - Johann Joachim Heinrich, 158
  - Johann, Sr., 165
  - John, 149, 150, 153, 154, 157, 159, 163, 164, 167, 169, 171, 173, 174, 175, 188, 194, 195, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290, 291
  - John (Johann Heinrich Wilhelm), 155, 191
  - John (Johann), 154
  - John, Jr., 196
  - Jürgen, 157, 167
  - Jürgen Heinrich, 154, 155, 156, 159, 167
  - Margaretha, 165
  - Margaretha (Christine Margaretha Dorothea, 163
  - Maria Catharina Friederica, 158
  - Sophia, 161, 163, 166, 168
  - Sophia Maria Dorothea, 158
  - Wilhelmine, 163, 166, 169, 170, 172
  - Wilhelmine Catherina Elise, 168
- Brandten
  - Maria Lise, 154
  - Trin Lise, 154
- Branten
  - Jürgen Hinrich, 159
- Breckenridge
  - Cameron Robert, 309
  - Carson Henry, 309
  - Charles, 234
  - Charles Whitaker, 305, 309
  - John, 305, 309
  - John Wallace, 305, 309
  - Kasey W., 305, 309
  - Kelly Layne, 305
  - Lee Winifred, 305, 309
  - Mikhail Wynne, 305, 309
- Brousek, Mary, 304
- Brown, Adele, 302
- Buchholz,Pastor Johann, 127
- Buck, Mary, 61
- Buller, Sophia, 174
- Burrows
  - Lou, 97
  - Louisa, 104, 280
- Bush, Julia, 206
- Buyer
  - Clarence, 215, 239
  - Jennie, 196, 208, 215

C

- Calahan, Sarah, 8
- Caldwell
  - Esther, 273
  - James, 21, 47, 273
  - John, 273
  - Jonathan, 273
  - Joseph, 273
  - Manlove, 273
  - Martha, 21, 47
  - Mary, 21, 47, 273
  - Train, 273
- Campbell
  - Barton, 56, 275
  - Clemans Ferguson, 57, 58, 61, 275, 276
  - Ela, 56, 275
  - Ela Ann, 58, 61, 275
  - Eliza, 56, 82, 275
  - Elizabeth, 48, 55, 57, 58, 59, 61, 62, 275
  - Ida J., 61
  - Jane, 56, 61, 275
  - John W., 58, 61, 275
  - Joseph, 56, 275
  - Josiah, 4, 275, 276
  - Josiah H., 51, 52, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 61, 275
  - Martha, 54, 56, 61, 275
  - Mary, 55, 57, 58, 59, 275, 276
  - Mary Wasson, 57
  - Polly, 56, 275
  - Robert, 54, 56, 275
  - Rufus, 58, 61, 275
  - William Davidson, 58, 61
  - William Davison, 275, 276
- Capitelli, Adele, 299
- Carlson, Arlene, 300, 307
- Carrol
  - Elizabeth, 278
  - Hercules, 80, 278
- Casale, MaryLou, 300
- Casto
  - Jeff, 308
  - Kameron Lee, 308
- Catanzarite
  - Anna Christine, 300
  - Joseph, 300
  - Nicholas Patrick, 300
  - Patrick Michael, 300
- Cavallaro
  - Rita, 234
  - Rita Ann, 303
- Chapman
  - Carol Irene, 234, 303, 306, 311
  - David Richard, 234, 303
  - Edith, 268
  - Milton, 303
  - Richard, 234, 237
  - Richard Edwin, 240, 303
  - Ronald Eugene, 234, 303
- Chipman Family, 21
- Clark, Ruth, 52, 60
- Clary
  - Charlotte, 306
  - John W., 19
- Clawson/Closson
  - John, 3, 4, 17
  - Mary, 3, 4, 6, 8, 9, 12, 17
- Click, JoAnn, 234, 305
- Clovis, Nettie, 303
- Colbo/Kolbow
  - Anna, 215, 216, 218, 221, 222, 223, 295
  - Anna Brandt Paschen, 216, 218, 221, 222, 223
  - Anna Louise, 215, 216, 239
  - Edward, 208, 215, 239
  - Emma, 207, 218, 295
  - Emma (Paschen), 215, 216, 218, 223, 295
  - Emma Christine, 208
  - Frederick, 196
  - Fritz, 210
  - George, 202, 206, 208, 209, 221, 222, 223, 232
  - Jennie, 215, 216, 222
  - Jennie Melinda, 239
  - Johann, 199, 210
  - John, 177, 196, 197, 198, 199, 201, 202, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 215, 216, 217, 218, 221, 222, 223, 229, 230
  - John H., 196, 207, 208, 221
  - John Henry, Jr., 215, 239, 295
  - John Henry, Sr., 168, 221, 239, 295
  - Ken, 222
  - L. W., 208
  - Leslie, 215, 222
  - Leslie William, 239
  - Maria, 196
  - Maria (Hintz), 209, 210

  Sophia, 196
Cole, Thelma, 300
Condo
  Henry, 174
  Jennie, 168, 174
Cone, Bruce, 307
Cookerly
  Alexander William, 310
  Anthony Lewis. 306, 310
  Anthony Max, 310
  Dorris, 306
  Jason Michael, 306
  Kenneth, 234, 306
  Kenneth Rolland, 306
Cords
  Catharina Maria Carolina, 139
  Friedrich, 129
Cosgrove
  Greg John, 301
  Joseph, 301
  Kevin Martin, 301
  Valerie Jonelle, 301
Coulsen, Dean, 81
Cover
  Betty, 116, 298
  Diana, 234
  Diana Kay, 306
  Leon, 104
  Lois, 306
  Louise, 118
  Samuel, 298, 306
  William Leon, 116, 298
Crimmins
  Leo, 305
  Lois, 234
  Lois Jean, 305

D

Dahlenburg
  Henrietta, 239
Dahlenburger
  Henrietta, 208
Damm
  Frances, 298
  Frances Eileen, 104
  Henry, 104, 298
Danker, Sophie (Christina Sophia Wilhomina), 186
Dankert, Sophie (Christina Sophia Wilholmina), 238
Davies, Sarah, 304
Davis
  Esther, 273
  Joseph, 273
  William, 273, 275, 276
Day, Mary, 17
DeBruyn
  Edmay Charlotte, 300
  Hendrik, 300
DeLaroter, Hazel H., 48
DeLong, Eliza, 45
Demmitt, John, 304
Denbery, Ellis J., 102
Denham
  Audrey Michelle, 306
  Bradley, 234, 306
  Sarah Ann, 306
Detter,Marsha (Swing), 164, 215, 229
Dice
  Niles, 301
  Patricia Jane, 301
Dietz, Martin, 304
Dittman
  Carl Heinrich Friedrich Wilhelm, 170
  Family, 172
  Fred, 230
  Heinrich, 209
  Johann Carl Wilhelm, 168
  Johann Wilhelm, 170
  Johann Wilhelm Christian, 170
  Sophia, 150, 188
  William, 161, 168, 174
  William (Johann Carl Wilhelm), 166
Doar, Sharon, 309
Doll/Dolge
  Anna Maria Friederike Dolge, 139
  Bertha, 121, 140, 145, 146, 147, 199, 202, 205, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 216, 230, 236, 237, 240, 247, 268, 297, 302
  Besse, 148
  Carl F., 292
  Carl F. T., 145
  Carl Friedrich Theodor, 140
  Carrie, 144
  Charles, 144
  Christoph Helmuth Friedrich Dolge, 135, 136
  Christopher Helmuth Friedrich Dolge, 133, 139
  Elis. Dolge, 134
  Ernest, 223
  Family, 295
  Frdr. Dolge, 134
  Fred, 125, 128, 130, 136, 137, 141, 142, 143, 144, 146, 147, 148, 201, 205, 209, 281, 282
  Frederich Doll, (1838), 125
  Frederick, 145, 146, 292, 302
  Frederick (George Ludwig Friedrich), 140
  Frederick C. J., 292
  Frederick Doll, (1873), 140
  Friedrich, 141, 145, 199, 209
  Friedrich (Christoph Helmuth Friedrich), 135, 136
  Friedrich (Christopher Helmuth Friedrich), 133, 134, 139, 140
  Friedrich (Johann Jochim Friedrich Jacob), 133, 139
  Friedrich Carl Johann Dolge, 140
  Friedrich Dolge, 125, 130, 133, 134, 135, 136, 141, 147, 148
  Friedrich Dolge, (1779), 139
  Friedrich Dolge, (1808), 139
  Fritz, 125, 130
  Georg Dolge, 141
  Georg Ludwig Friedrich Dolge, 125, 130, 133, 136, 147
  Hatti, 148
  Heinrich, 141
  Heinrich Friedrich Carl, 130, 140
  Henry, 144, 145, 223
  Henry F. C., 140, 292
  Herman, 146, 147, 148
  Herman (Herman Joachim Georg), 145
  Herman Joachim George Dolge, 140
  Jacob Dolge, 134
  Johann Jacob Theodor Dolge, 139
  Johann Joachim Dolge, 139
  Johann Jochim Friedrich Dolge, 139
  John, 145, 223
  John C. F., 140, 145, 292
  Karolina Friederike Sophia, 140
  Lena, 140, 144, 146, 209
  Mar. Dolge, 134
  Maria, 135, 140, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 292
  Maria Katherina Elizabeth Dolge, 139
  Maria M. R., 292
  Maria Sophia Friederike Dolge, 148
  Maria w/o Frederick, 292
  Maria Wilhelmine, 140
  Maria Wilhelmine Frederike Dolge, 140
  Marie, 141
  Mary, 144
  Matha, 146
  May, 148
  Meta, 140, 145
  Minnie, 148
  Sophia, 135
  Sophia (Sophia Friederike Dorothea Johanne) Doll, 140
Dougherty
  John Jasper, 81
  Louise Redd, 81
Douglas, Annettie N, 62
Drengenburg,Margaretha, 181, 190, 238

E

Eaton, Carrie, 299
Ehmcke, Hanna Catharina Sophia Maria, 138
Ellis
  Abraham, 98
  Dolly, 71
  Dolly Redd, 71, 113, 118, 251
  Frank, 97, 112, 113, 114, 116, 118, 251, 252, 280
  Frank A., 48, 73
  Sophia, 98
Elsholz, Heinrich Ullrich, 138
Elsworth, Minna A., 61
Emery, Edna, 303
English
  Dale, 306
  Kimberly Dawn, 306
  Mark, 234
  Mark Arthur, 306
  Stacy Nicole, 306
Enyart
  Israel, 66
  Mary E., 62, 66, 70, 73
  William B., 276
Everly
  Joseph, 80, 278
  Rachel, 278

F

Ferry, Wendy Lee, 311
Fleming
  Elizabeth, 52, 60
  Peter, 50, 51, 52, 60

- Foltz
  - Gene, 306
  - Jessie Danielle, 306
  - Seth Abraham, 306
  - Timothy, 234, 306
- France, Marirose, 233, 302
- Frank, Jennie Henriette Dorothea, 168,174
- Kropiunik, 301
- Fridley
  - Dale, 300
  - Gary Russell, 300
  - Robert Russell, 300
- Friend, Ela, 56, 275
- Fugate, Elaine Dunnick, 299
- Funk, Mildred, 298

G

- Garling
  - Catharina Maria Dorothea (b. 1790), 125, 128, 138
  - Dieter, 128, 138
  - Johann (b. 1700s), 138
  - Minnie, 148
  - Roger Alan, 303
  - Rosner, 303
  - Ross A., 233, 303
  - Wendy Sue, 303
- Gay
  - Family, 36
  - James, 36
  - John, 36
  - William, 36
- Gerhart
  - Andy Lee, 305, 308
  - Ann Marie, 305, 308
  - Isabelle Angelina, 308
  - Phillip, 234,305
- Gillhoff, Johannes, 162
- Goff
  - Harvey, 301
  - Lindsay Spencer, 301
- Gorski, John, 304
- Goss, Charles, 19
- Grant
  - Charles, 66, 69, 71
  - Charles A., 48, 71
  - Esther, 70
  - Esther Horney, 67, 68, 69, 71, 72
  - Family, 294
  - Helen, 66, 69
  - Helen M., 48
  - Robert, 66, 71, 118
  - Robert J., 48
  - Robert M., 48, 66, 69, 70, 71, 72
- Gray, David, 102
- Green, Janice, 234, 305
- Grentz
  - Tylle, 209
  - Wilhelm, 209
- Gressinger, Bessie M., 48, 73

H

- Hachlica, Sophia, 300, 307
- Haftle, Martha, 206
- Hagen
  - Catharina Dorothea Elisabeth, 150, 157, 159, 160, 161, 167, 169, 283
  - Christian Ludwig, 159, 167
  - Elisabeth, 149, 150, 159, 160, 161
  - Elizabeth, 153, 157, 167, 174, 175
  - Elizabeth (Catharina Dorothea Elisabeth), 157, 167, 191
  - Jochen, 238
  - Jochen Ernst, 184
  - Johann, 186
  - Lizzie, 150
  - Maria Liese, 181
  - Marie Elizabeth, 184
- Hall, John, 10
- Hamon
  - Bertha, 303
  - Claude, 303
  - Helen, 234
  - Helen L., 240, 303
- Hansen, Georg Christoph, 182
- Hapner, Jeanna Kay, 308
- Hare, Michael, 78
- Hart
  - Beverly Arlene, 304
  - Daniel Joseph, 304
  - Kenneth, 233
  - Kenneth L., 304
- Harter, Festus E., 280
- Hassler, Johann Ernst, 182
- Head, Glenda, 304
- Herman, Fred, 208
- Herschberger
  - Brittany Marie, 308
  - Courtney Nicole, 308
  - Kelsey Christina, 308
  - Kirby D., 308
  - Mandy Sue, 308
- Hill
  - Christine, 299
  - Diana, 299, 301
  - Harry, 298
  - Jackie, 116
  - Jackie Lee, 298, 299
  - John, 299
  - John Robert, 299, 301
  - Linda, 116
  - Linda Louise, 298, 299, 301
  - Lori, 299
  - Lucille, 118, 266
  - Madeline, 301
  - Mary Ann, 103
  - Robert J., 116, 298, 299
  - Roy, 116, 117
  - Roy Edward, 104, 298
- Hinsman, Catharina, 156
- Hintz
  - Friedrich Heinrich Wilhelm, 140
  - Mada, 148
  - Meta Doll, 147
- Holsted, Matilda, 44
- Hoober
  - John, 98, 104, 280
  - Joseph McKinley, 104, 280
  - Phebe, 280
- Hoover
  - Darryl Wayne, 309
  - Kegan Nathaniel, 309
  - Monica Kay, 309
  - Trevor Wayne, 309
- Horn
  - Ciba, 42, 71
  - Della, 48
  - Dulcy, 48
  - George M., 48
  - James, 38, 47, 48
  - Lucinda, 47
- Horney
  - Ciba, 41, 47, 48
  - Dyer, 33
  - Esther, 22, 39, 41, 47, 48, 62, 63, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 104, 274, 297
  - Family, 21, 22, 41, 292
  - Family Cemetery, 292
  - George, 47, 63, 64, 71
  - George A., 38, 48
  - Harriet, 41
  - Harry D., 48
  - Hattie, 42
  - Hattie (Harriet), 47
  - James, 21, 22, 29, 31, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 63, 66, 71, 73, 89, 274, 275
  - James W., 47
  - Jeffery, 274
  - Jeffrey, 22, 47
  - Jim, 21
  - John, 21, 22, 47, 51, 273
  - John A., 274
  - John, Jr., 22, 47, 274, 275
  - John, Sr., 22, 274
  - Jonathan, 22, 47
  - Mary, 273
  - Matilda, 37, 38, 41, 42, 44, 45, 46, 71
  - Paris, 274
  - Private Cemetery, 37
  - Sarah, 274
  - Solomon, 21, 22, 37, 38, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 274
  - Stephen, 21, 22, 274
  - William, 39, 41, 63
  - William P., 47
- Horney Creek, 34, 35, 71
- Howe, Anna, 19
- Howe, Annie, 8
- Howland, John, 21
- Huber-White
  - Phoebe, 279
- Huffer
  - Bryan, 234, 237, 240, 303
  - Dale Lee, 234, 303, 305
  - Hilda, 268
  - Karen Annette, 305, 308
  - Mary Lou, 234, 303, 305
  - Suzanne Kay, 305, 307
- Hurst, Brittania, 103
- Hutchinson
  - Helen, 268
  - Ned, 234, 240, 302
- Hutnik, Debra Ann, 299

I

- Iozzi, Margaret, 298
- Ireland, Martha, 60

J

- Jackowiak
  - Leonard, 298
  - Mary, 270, 298, 304
- Jennings
  - Charley, 230
  - Walter, 230
- Joachim Heinrich Lenz, 133, 135, 139
- Jordan, Harriet F., 48

K

- Kaczmarski
  - Michael Thomas, 304
  - Thomas, 233
  - Thomas Frank, 304
- Keller
  - Jessica LeAnn, 308
  - Melinda Kay, 308
  - Stephen Joseph, 308
  - Stephen Michael, 308
- Keupke, Sophia Dorothea Johanna, 138
- Key-Long, Cheryl Lyn, 307
- Keyser
  - Ford, 299
  - Margaret A., 299
- Kindley
  - Calahan, 310
  - Caleb Joseph, 310

- Conner Jacob, 310
- Richard, 310

King, Ethel, 233, 302
Klutz
- Amy, 307
- Larry, 307
- Matthew, 307

Knapp, Larvina, 61
Knisely
- Grant, 112, 118
- Helen Grant, 71, 72
- Mrs. Grant, 118
- Mrs. P. Y., 71
- P. Grant, 48, 72

Krintz/Krenz
- Dora, 174
- Johann Michael Wilhelm, 168
- Michael, 168, 174

Kroeger, Sophie, 130
Kropiunik
- Debbie, 301
- Frank, 301
- Helen, 301

L

Lackey, Eva, 299
Lambert
- Elizabeth, 52
- Jonathan, 56, 60
- Polly, 56, 275

Land
- Leonard, 299
- Sally Elizabeth, 299

Lee, Mary (Krintz), 167, 174, 175, 198
Lemck
- Franz Heinrich, 239
- Johann Carl Wilhelm, 239
- Wilhelmine Christine Sophia, 239

Lemmon
- Family, 293
- John A., 103
- Mary, 91
- Neta, 103, 105
- Samuel, 103
- William, 103, 105

Lenz
- Betty Jo, 304
- Edward Leslie, 304
- Lawrence Edward, 304
- Leslie, 233
- Leslie Edward, 304
- William Joseph, 304

Lenz/Lentz
- Caroline Maria Sophia, 135, 136
- Joachim, 139, 140
- Joachim Heinrich, 133, 135, 139
- Johann Heinrich, 135
- Karoline Maria Sophia (b. 1807), 135, 139
- Sophia (b. 1807), 139
- Sophia (Caroline Maria Sophia), 135, 140

Lewis
- Braxton Maxwell, 310
- Lisa Renee, 310
- Lloyd Martin, 310
- Nathaniel Reid, 310

Lindeman, William, 174
Livingston
- Alice (Mary A.), 62
- Charles, 72
- Charles E., 59, 62, 71, 276
- Chris, 48, 68, 69, 70, 71, 73, 118
- Dolly, 69, 72, 97, 99, 247, 297, 302
- Dolly (Lydia Alice), 48, 73, 297
- Elizabeth, 55, 59, 62, 65, 66, 71, 276
- Emma, 59, 276
- Esther, 42, 45, 46, 99, 118
- Esther Horney Grant, 68, 69, 71, 72
- Family, 294
- Frank, 66
- Frank B., 73
- J. J., 71
- Jennie, 72
- Jennie (Emma J.), 62
- John, 59, 62, 276
- Joshua, 48, 59, 62, 65, 66, 72
- Laura, 66
- Laura M., 73
- Lydia Alice, 68, 70,
- Lydia Alice (Dolly), 99, 104, 105
- Mary C., 62
- Nettie (Annette M.), 62
- Rufus, 59, 62, 66, 72, 276
- W. B., 71
- William, 46, 59, 62, 64, 66, 67, 69, 71, 72, 99, 104, 118, 276, 277, 297
- William B., 48, 68, 70, 73
- William, Jr., 71

Louderback
- Frances, 10
- Francis, 280
- Frank, 280
- John, 280
- John W., 10, 13
- Louisa, 10, 13
- Phebe, 280
- Wickliff, 12, 13, 18, 95, 280

Loy, Clara Ruth, 239
Lühr
- Catherina, 157, 167
- Catherina Dorothea, 154, 155,167
- Johan, 167

M

Magrath, Marlene Gursky Shaver, 196
Mahin
- Hester, 86
- Wesley, 78, 80, 83

Mahnken, Marie Luise, 182
Manlove Family, 21
Maple, Keziah, 48
Markin, Bessie, 148
Marlin, Hattie, 148
Marnitz, Minna (Wilhelmine Johanne), 140
Marsh
- Ann, 8
- Anna, 19
- Charles, 18
- Clara, 8
- David, 8, 9, 10, 17, 19
- David B., 19
- Effie, 17
- Eliza J., 19
- Ellison C., 19
- Emma E., 19
- Franklin, 19
- Haddon S., 19
- Hannah L., 19
- Hattie C., 18
- Henry, 19
- Henry C., 18
- J. Rollin, 18
- Jacob, 17
- James, 7, 8, 19, 271
- James L., 17
- John, 4, 7, 17, 271
- Jonathan, 17
- Lavinia, 8
- Lavinia Clara, 19
- Lewis, 19
- Lois, 17, 18
- Louisa, 19
- Lovina, 8
- Lucy, 18
- Lucy A., 19
- Mary, 4, 12, 271
- Mary A., 19
- Mary Clawson, 9
- Mary Closson, 12, 292
- Mary E., 8, 19
- Mary J., 18
- Mary L., 19
- Nancy, 17
- Orra, 19
- Phebe, 280
- Phoebe, 6, 9, 11, 13, 16, 17, 18, 95, 96, 97, 100
- Phoebe L., 8, 19
- Robert B., 19
- Sarah, 17
- Sarah A., 19
- Schuyler C., 8, 19
- Searing, 3, 7, 8, 17, 19, 271
- Timothy, 4, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 12, 17, 271, 272, 273
- Timothy Jr., 271
- Ulysses S., 8, 19
- William, 8, 17
- William G., 19
- William M., 18
- Wilson, 7, 8, 19, 271
- Wilson T., 17

Mathews
- Alfred, 98, 99
- Alfred C., 104, 280
- Essie, 104, 280
- Ida, 98, 100, 279
- Ida Ann, 104, 280
- John, 104, 280
- Phebe, 280
- Steven, 307

Mawhinney, Joan Dougherty, 81
Mayers, Elisabeth Maria, 127
McCarty
- Berryman, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 16, 18, 90, 96, 98, 100, 271, 280, 292
- David, 13, 18, 280
- John, 12, 13, 18, 280
- Lois, 12, 13, 18, 280
- Louisa, 12, 13, 18, 95, 280
- Louise, 280
- Mary Ann, 12, 13, 16, 18, 95, 96, 98, 99, 103, 106, 109, 280
- Phoebe, 6, 8, 12
- Phoebe Marsh, 11, 13, 16, 95, 96, 292
- Susan, 13, 18, 280

McClain
- Brandt Warner, 310
- Jeffrey Warner, 306, 310
- Joseph, 306
- Lauran Elisabeth, 310
- Nathan Michael, 306
- Richard, 234
- Richard Warner, 306

McClelland
- Andrew, 80, 278
- Barbara, 80, 278
- Catherine, 80, 278
- John, 80, 278
- Nathaniel, 80, 278
- Sarah, 80, 278
- Susanna, 80, 278

McCoy, Esther Prugh, 233, 240, 302

McDermott, Alice Catherine, 311
McDonald
  Alfred, 7, 18, 271
  Alfred L., 18
  David, 18
  Henry, 18
  Louisa, 18
  Thomas, 18
  Timothy, 18
  William H., 18
McDougle
  Mary Redd, 117, 280
  William, 117, 280
McQuaig, Jennie, 196
Merritt
  Ida Redd, 243, 248
  R. B., 97
  Roland, 247, 248
  Roland Elsworth, 103, 280
Metsker, Catharine, 19
Metz, Wilma J., 234, 240, 303
Meyer, Hans Joachim, 139
Michael
  Maria, 239
  Marie Sophia, 221
Milburn, Hilda, 305
Miller, Grace, 305
Million
  Clayton, 239
  Douglass, 209
  Esther, 209
  Lucille, 209
Minor, Priscilla, 60
Mitchell
  Louisa, 19
  Margaret, 18
Moore
  Abigail Grace, 309
  Anna, 61
  Eliza, 52
  Elizabeth, 256, 269, 298, 304
  Fleming, 60
  Gary Wayne, 309
  Jennie Buyer, 196
  Josiah, 61
  Kendall Mikhail, 309
  Rachel, 45, 48
Morris, Paul, 306
Morton, Lewis P., 48
Muchner, Mary, 18
Murdock, Suzanne, 301
Murphy
  Benjamin, 307
  Meghan, 307
  Michael, 307
  Timothy James, 307
Myers
  Jacob, 80, 278
  Mary, 278

N

Nael, Eliza, 61
Neff, Daniel, 87
Nickolson, Darlene, 304
Noland, Hannah, 103

O

Ostrand
  Gust, 233
  Gust Robert, 304
Overholser, Daniel, 102

P

Packard, David, 306
Paetows, Anna, 238
Page
  Matilda, 35, 36, 37, 42, 44, 47, 73
  William, 36, 47
Parker, Pauline, 299
Paschen
  Agnes, 118, 252, 255, 257, 258, 261, 263, 264, 265, 266, 296
  Agnes Annetta, 297, 302
  Agnes Redd, 253, 259
  Albert, 196, 214, 215, 216, 225, 226, 233, 235, 266, 268
  Albert Johannes, 210
  Albert John, 240, 302
  Alfred, 255, 260, 261, 263, 265, 266, 267, 268, 270, 296
  Alfred Lee, 253, 269, 297, 298, 302, 304
  Allen Eugene, 305, 308
  Anna, 192, 193, 194, 197, 198, 201, 202, 210, 215, 218, 222, 234, 235
  Anna [1842], 150
  Anna G., 240, 302
  Anna Maria Christine, 239
  Bertha, 148, 212, 215, 235
  Bertha Doll, 216, 230, 236, 237
  Betty Jean, 233, 302, 303
  Betty Lorraine, 234, 303, 306
  Brenda Lee, 306, 310
  Carla Jean, 305, 308
  Cassandra Faye, 306, 310
  Charles Edward, 234, 303, 305
  Christina Dorothea Sophia, 182
  Christine, 188
  Clara Ruth, 208, 239
  Crysta Helen, 308
  David, 263, 264, 268, 270
  David Michael, 269, 298, 304
  Debra Jean, 305
  Debra Rapo, 270
  Debra Tina Marie, 300, 307
  Doneta, 303, 305
  Doneta P., 234
  Donna Elaine, 233, 302, 304
  Dorothea, 186
  Dorothea (Sophia Christina Dorothea), 238
  Dorothy Anne, 233, 302, 304
  Edith, 234, 235
  Edith Irene, 240, 302
  Ellis, 211, 214, 215, 216, 233
  Ellis Friedrich, 212, 240, 302
  Emma, 177, 188, 193
  Emma (Emma Sophia Christine Wilhelmine), 238, 239
  Esther, 209
  Esther E., 208, 239
  Everett, 107, 108, 114, 118, 211, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 227, 228, 230, 232, 235, 237, 241, 243, 244, 247, 252, 253, 254, 255, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 296
  Everett Herman, 247
  Everett Herman George, 104, 212, 240, 297, 302
  Family, 180, 182, 186, 192, 193, 194, 195, 202, 215, 217, 225, 229, 237
  Family burial plot, Metea, 293
  Fred, 186
  Freida Bernfieldt, 229
  Friedrich, 189
  Gary T., 234, 303, 306
  Gust. Christian, 238
  Heinrich, 177, 181, 182, 184, 185, 188, 193, 209, 212, 227
  Heinrich Friedrick Wilhelm, 140
  Helen, 234, 235
  Helen Maria, 227, 240
  Henrietta M., 208
  Henrietta Maria, 239
  Henry, 90, 105, 121, 140, 145, 147, 177, 196, 197, 199, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 215, 216, 217, 218, 221, 222, 223, 225, 226, 227, 229, 230, 234, 235, 236, 237, 247, 268, 297, 302
  Henry (Heinrich Friedrich Wilhelm), 189, 190, 191, 239
  Hilda, 211, 216, 234, 235, 240, 302, 303
  Jacquline Jeanette, 300, 307
  James Edward, 209
  James Ellis, 302
  James W., 305, 309
  Janice, 264
  Janice Lynn, 269, 298, 300, 304, 307
  Jeffery, 270
  Jeffery Alan Everett, 300, 307
  Jessica Marie, 309
  Joachim Friedrich Heinrich, 238
  Jodi Irene, 306, 310
  Johann, 181, 184, 186, 190, 238
  Johann (Johann Christoph), 238
  Johann (Johann Friedrich Heinrich), 191
  Johann Carl Friedrich, 185, 238
  Johann Christoph, 181, 182, 184, 185, 237, 238
  Johann Friedrich, 182
  Johann Friedrich Carl, 185, 186, 187, 238
  Johann Friedrich Carl Heinrich, 239
  Johann Friedrich Heinrich, 177, 181, 182, 184, 185, 188, 190, 238
  Johann Friedrich Wilhelm, 238
  Johann Heinrich Christoph, 183, 238
  Johann Heinrich Friedrich, 182, 186
  Johann Heinrich Wilhelm, 167, 185, 188, 189
  John, 186
  Joshua, 270
  Joshua Alan, 300, 307
  Joshua James, 309
  Kent Robert, 306

- Leslie H., 208, 209, 239
- Maria Dorothea Wilhelmina, 238
- Mary, 240, 298, 304
- Mary Ellen, 233, 302, 303
- Mary Jackowiak, 270
- Mary, (b. 1908), 302, 303
- Matthew Allen, 308
- McKenzie Erin, 309
- Michael Glen, 305, 309
- Neal, 264, 268, 270
- Neal Alan, 269, 298, 300, 304, 307
- Pamela, 264
- Pamela Ann, 269, 298, 300, 304, 307
- Pat Akey, 264, 265, 267, 268, 270, 296
- Patricia, 209
- Patsy Lou, 298, 304
- Patsy Mae, 234, 303, 305
- Robert Eugene, 234, 303, 305
- Ruth Anne, 209
- Ryan Eugene, 308
- Samuel James, 309
- Shelby Kay, 305, 308
- Sophie, 186, 189
- Sophie (Marie Sophia Christine), 238
- Stephanie, 305
- Valerie Sue, 305, 308, 309
- Wilbert, 234, 235, 268
- Wilbert H., 240, 302, 303
- Wilbert Heinrich, 227
- Wilhelm, 192, 193
- Wilhelm Karl Theodor, 239
- William, 154, 160, 167, 172, 174, 177, 178, 180, 181, 186, 188, 190, 191, 195, 196, 204, 207, 208, 218, 221, 222, 223, 230
- William (Johann Heinrich Wilhelm), 166, 177, 185, 188, 189, 191, 238
- William H., 177, 189, 208, 209, 221, 229
- William H. (Johann Heinrich Wilhelm), 238
- Wilodene Mae, 233, 302, 304

Penland, Peter, 275

Peterson
- Alfred Lehman, 280
- George, 304
- Leo, 233
- Leo Clarence, 304
- Mary Gertrude, 280
- Roy, 280

Phelps, Jane, 304

Pierce, Carol, 299

Pittman, Gladys, 304

Podrebarac, Carolina, 300, 307

Popp
- Christian Carl Friederick, 140
- Lena, 148
- Lena Doll, 147

Potts
- Barbara, 78, 80, 86, 102

Powell. Glenn, 298

Powlen
- Karen, 310
- Lisa, 310
- Pat, 310

Pownall, Carrie, 19

Puls
- Christina Sophia Dorothea, 177, 181, 182, 185
- Christina Sophia Henrica, 190
- Christine Dorothea Sophia, 182, 186
- Family, 178, 182, 185, 186
- Fritz, 187
- Joachim Ernst, 181, 182, 190
- Joachim Heinrich, 190
- Johann Friedrich, 190
- Sophia (Christina Sophia Dorothea), 191

Pulss, Christine Dorothea Sophia, 185

R

Raffa, Judith Ann, 298

Rankin, Kate, 239

Rapo
- Debra, 270
- Debra Tina Marie, 300, 307
- Peter, 300, 307

Redd
- Adam Joseph, 298
- Agnes, 98, 99, 106, 107, 108, 109, 112, 113, 117, 118, 227, 230, 232, 241, 243, 244, 248, 253, 259
- Agnes Annetta, 101, 104, 106, 240, 247, 280, 297, 302
- Amanda Ellen, 102
- Andrew, 80, 82, 278
- Ann, 16, 80, 82, 96, 102, 105, 278
- Anna, 82
- Anne, 80
- Artalissa, 102
- Barbara, 80, 82, 278
- Catherine, 80, 82, 103
- Cyrus, 103
- Daniel, 80, 82, 83, 87, 102, 278, 294
- Daniel J., 102
- Daniel R., 102
- Daniel Willard, 104, 106
- Daniel Williard, 280, 297
- Dolly, 99, 100, 110, 111, 113, 117, 118, 248, 266, 280, 297, 302
- Dolly Livingston, 106, 280,
- Elizabeth, 80, 82, 102, 278
- Elizabeth Jane, 102
- Emma, 102
- Essie, 104, 280
- Family burial plot, Metea, 293
- Frances A., 102
- Garrison, 80, 82, 278
- Garrison Berry, 102
- Hanna, 278
- Hannah, 80, 82
- Ida, 98
- Ida F., 97
- Ida Frances, 104, 106, 112, 115, 280, 297, 298, 299, 300, 301
- Ida Francis, 13, 103, 104
- Jack, 114, 117, 118, 251, 252, 266
- Jefferson, 81
- Jessica, 299
- John, 80, 82, 87, 102, 103, 278, 298
- John B., 102, 103
- John Francis, 298, 299
- John W., 12, 13, 86, 90, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 109, 110, 114, 115, 278, 279, 280
- John Wesley, 9, 10, 86, 88, 91, 94, 95, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 106, 107, 280
- John William, 104, 114, 280, 297, 298
- John William (Jack), 98, 106, 108, 114, 115
- Jonathan, 299
- Joseph, 63, 64, 72, 80, 82, 91, 92, 97, 99, 101, 102, 104, 105, 109, 110, 113, 114, 115, 117, 266, 278, 292, 297, 298, 301, 302
- Joseph A., 90, 97, 100, 113, 118, 247, 279, 280
- Joseph Alfred, 13, 16, 48, 63, 73, 90, 97, 98, 103, 104, 105, 106, 109, 110, 116, 280, 297
- Joseph Harold (Harold), 98, 104, 106, 108, 114, 115, 280, 297
- Joseph Jasper, 81
- Joseph, (1778), 80, 82, 101, 102
- Julia, 103
- Levi W., 102
- Lou, 280
- Louise, 81, 104, 106, 116
- Louise D., 280, 297, 298
- Lucille, 104, 106, 116, 252
- Lucille J., 280, 297, 298, 299, 301
- Martha, 80, 82, 92, 102, 278
- Mary, 80, 82, 83, 87, 89, 91, 103, 104, 117, 278
- Mary A., 13, 18,100, 110, 279, 280
- Mary Ann, 12, 16, 95, 96, 98, 100, 102, 105, 106, 107
- Mary Berry, 90, 101, 292
- Mary E., 102, 103, 105
- Mary Esther, 104, 280, 297
- Nathaniel, 81, 82, 87, 278
- Nathaniel, (1749), 80
- Nathaniel, (1810), 102
- Peter, 80, 82, 87, 278
- Peter B., 102
- Phebe Elmira, 13, 96, 98, 104, 280
- Phoebe E., 97
- Rachael, 82
- Rachel, 80, 278
- Robert, 118, 266
- Robert Elsworth, 104, 106, 116, 280, 297, 298
- Robert Joseph, 98, 115, 298
- Ryan Benjamin, 298
- Sally, 80, 278
- Sarah, 80, 82, 91, 278
- Sarah A., 102, 103
- Solomon, 80, 82, 278
- Susanna, 80, 82, 278

  William, 12, 80, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 100, 102, 103, 104, 105, 114, 278, 279
  William B., 97
  William Berryman, 9, 13, 96, 98, 103, 104, 280
Redding
  Benny, 234, 305
  Craig Scott, 310
  Elma, 305
  Kevin Joseph, 310
  Lynn Marie, 305, 310
  Timothy Joseph, 305, 310
Redd-Merritt
  Ida F., 279
Reed, Vestus, 102
Repine, Rebecca, 103
Reuter,Fritz, 161
Rhodes
  Henry, 103
  John E., 103
  Joseph H., 103
  Martha F., 103
  Minnie, 103
  Sarah, 91
  Seldon R., 103
  Thomas, 103
Roades
  Constance Jean, 304
  Debora Nadine, 304
  Eugene Lloyd, 233, 304
  Homer, 304
  Ronald Eugene, 304
Roberts, Elizabeth, 36, 47
Robinson
  John, 302
  Nada May, 233, 240, 302
Roe, Donna, 299
Rogerson, Mary, 300
Rohde, Joachim, 125, 128, 129, 138, 140
Rompage, SophiaDorothea Friedericke, 158, 170
Ross, Lillian, 303
Rush, Daniel, 11

S

Sabody, Lynn, 300, 307
Saltwell/Soltwedel
  Anna Sophia Soltwedel, 125, 128, 129, 130, 131, 133, 136
  Carl Heinrich Soltwedel, 125, 127, 128, 138
  Family, 295
  Friedrich Carl, 128, 138
  Friedrich Christoph Soltwedel, 127
  Fritz, 131
  Heinrich Friedrich Carl, 130, 131
  Johann Carl Heinrich Soltwedel, 138
  Johann Friedrich Ernst Soltwedel, 128
  Johann Friedrich Soltwedel, 138
  Marg. Cath. Sophia Soltwedel, 127
  Margaretha Maria Soltwedel, 138
  Maria, 125, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 133, 136, 137, 141, 144, 209
  Maria (Maria Sophia Friederike), 140
  Maria Sophia Friederike, 125, 129, 130, 131, 132, 136, 140
  Marie Soltwedel, 142
  Sophia, 138, 140
  Sophia (Anna Sophia) Soltwedel, 138
  Sophia M., 141, 144, 292
  Sophia Maria, 129, 141
Sand, TK, 157, 159, 167, 174, 175, 198
Sanders, Elizabeth, 21
Saylor, Starla, 306
Scheu, Craig William, 299
Schroeder
  Anna, 139, 140
  Anna Maria, 135, 139
  Herman, 208
Schuldt
  Christina Dorothea, 190
Searing, Nancy, 4, 17
Seitz, Florris, 299
Shafer, Diana, 310
Shane
  James, 80, 278
  Sarah, 278
Sheagley
  Jacob, 78
  Samuel, 78
Shigley
  Adam, 78, 83, 84, 85
  Barbara, 86
  John, 80, 83, 86, 102
  John Jr., 78
  Martha, 78, 80, 83, 85, 86, 88, 90, 95, 97, 100, 102
Simpson, Mary A., 18
Sittler
  Amy, 299
  Michelle Ann, 299, 301
  Richard Duane, 299
  Robert, 299
  Tammy Lynn, 299, 301
Smith
  Alan Dale, 299, 300
  Alexander Nickell, 301
  Betsy Ann, 299, 300
  Carson Clay, 299, 301
  Christian Alan, 300
  Elizabeth, 52, 60
  Elizabeth Spencer, 301
  Frances, 118
  Gerald, 110, 115, 116
  Ida Frances, 116
  Gerald F., 104, 298
  Guy, 104, 115, 298
  James Robert, 299
  Julianne K., 299, 300
  Marla Kaye, 299
  Mary, 52, 60
  Merritt, 115
  Merritt Wayne, 298, 299
  Mildred, 104, 115
  Nancy Ellen, 299, 300
  Rebecca, 104, 298
  Richard E., 115, 116, 298, 299
  Robert Dale, 115, 298, 299
  Robin Rea, 299
  Sally JoAnn, 299, 300
  Sara Kathryn, 301
  Sarah, 49, 60
  Sherlyn Sue, 299
  Susan Margaret, 299
Snoke
  Betty Jean, 299
  Ross, 299
Snyder, Mary, 148
Sook/Zook
  Barbara, 81
  Elizabeth, 102
Sours, George, 102
Sphar
  John, 80, 278
  Susanah, 278
Stanley, Sarah, 306
Starr
  Brielle Ashley, 311
  Chad Jason, 306, 311
  Colin Nicholas, 306, 234
  Owen Matthew, 311
  Todd Ashley, 306, 311
  Zachary Cole, 311
Stern
  Clarence, 234
  Clarence E., 240, 302
Stibbs, Angelin, 18
Stratmann/Strattman
  Clas Heinrich, 139
  Elis. (Dolge), 134
  Maria Elizabeth, 133, 139
Strong, Jane, 60
Stuart, Sarah, 274
Swardson
  Arthur, 300, 307
  Hillary, 270
  Hillary Lynn, 300, 307
  Janice Lynn, 298, 304
  Janice Paschen, 268, 270
  John, 270
  John Charles, 300, 307
  Nathan, 270
  Nathan Bradley, 300, 307
  Travers, 270
  Travers Leigh, 300, 307
Swartz, Sheryl Ann, 303
Swing
  Anna, 208
  Anna Colbo, 215, 216, 222
  Anna Louise, 215
  Benjamin, 215
  Benjamin Franklin, 239
  Margaret L., 299

T

Taylor, Mrs. C. A., 45
Terpstra, Patricia, 103, 105
Thomas
  Evan, 304
  Gwen, 304, 307
  Laurie, 304, 307
  Melville, 233, 304
  Reese, 304, 307
  Stephanie Lynne, 307
  William, 304
Thomson, Linda, 304
Tilley
  Elizabeth, 21
  John, 21
Timmermann
  Anna Louise Wilhelmine Dorothea, 239
  Dorothea Friederike Christine, 239
  Johann Peter Daniel, 239
Townsley, Kay, 234, 303
Trosper
  Jessica, 310
  Victoria Lynn, 310
Tucker, Mary Jane, 299

U

Ullerich, Carl, 130

V

Van Dyne, Susan, 234, 305
Van Helden, Edmay, 300
Vitello, Joe, 104, 116, 266

W

Warren
  Pamela, 81

- Richard, 21
Wasson
  - Abigail, 60
  - Albert C., 61
  - Anselm, 52, 60
  - Archibald, 52, 60
  - Calvin, 52, 60
  - David, 52, 60
  - Elizabeth, 52, 60, 61
  - Ezra, 60, 61, 275
  - Fleming, 52, 60
  - James, 60
  - Jane, 56, 275
  - Jehiel, 52, 60
  - John, 52, 60, 61
  - John H., 52, 61
  - John Macamy, 52, 53, 60, 61
  - Joseph, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 60
  - Lemuel, 52, 60
  - Martha, 60
  - Mary, 49, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 57, 58, 60, 61, 275, 276
  - Milos, 60
  - Nathaniel McCoy, 60
  - Sally, 60
  - Sarah, 52, 60
  - Sarah Ann, 61
  - Thomas, 61
  - William H., 61

Waterson, Regina, 301
Welles, Kathryn, 301
Westphal, Lizzie, 202
Wheeldon
  - James, 16, 18, 95, 96
  - Phoebe, 13, 16, 95, 96

White
  - Charles, 97, 104, 280

Wiechen, Trine Marie, 182
Wiencke, Sophia, 129
Wiese, Catharina, 138
Williams, Nancy, 21
Williamson, Temperance, 298
Willoughby
  - Nathaniel Lee, 309
  - Robert Lee, 309

Wilson
  - Grace, 140
  - James T., 102
  - John, 48
  - Nancy J., 48
  - Ralph, 299
  - Ralph Edward Jr., 299

Winn, Margaret, 305
Winter, George, 58
Wisnieski, Lorraine, 299
Wolf, Eliza Jane, 61
Wright
  - Frank, 239
  - Mary, 45, 48

Wyatt
  - Haley Brook, 301
  - Larry, 301
  - Larry Michael, 301
  - Madeline Nicole, 301

Y

Yates
  - Kayla Marie, 310
  - Megan Lyn, 310
  - Toby A., 310

Z

Zappia
  - Frank, 300
  - Frank Anthony III, 300
  - Frank Anthony IV, 300
  - Mary, 300
  - Rosa Frances, 300
  - Sarah Elizabeth, 300

Zarse, Ida, 206
Zepik, Jacquline Jeanette, 300, 307
Zook
  - Claude, 33, 34
  - Daniel, 33
  - Elizabeth, 87, 102